This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 3433 07589940 5

C. P
Spaid

THE SPALDING CLUB
INSTITUTED
ANNO DOMINI
MDCCCXXXIX
ABERDEEN

PRESENTED

TO

THE SPALDING CLUB

BY

LORD SALTOUN.

MEMORIALLS

OF

THE TRUBLES IN SCOTLAND

AND

IN ENGLAND.

Spalding club, Aberdeen, Scot.
[Publications]
[no. 23]
AF

MEMORIALLS

OF

THE TRUBLES IN SCOTLAND

AND

IN ENGLAND.

A. D. 1624 — A. D. 1645.

By JOHN SPALDING.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

ABERDEEN:
PRINTED FOR THE SPALDING CLUB.
MDCCCLI.

YSL

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1942 L

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BENNETT,

CASTLE STREET, ABERDEEN.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

MEMORIALLS, A.D. 1641—1645,..... 1

APPENDIX,..... 481

INDEX,..... 507

MEMORIALLS

OF

THE TRUBLES IN SCOTLAND

AND

IN ENGLAND.

MEMORIALLS OF THE TRUBLES

In *Scotland* and in *England.*

ANNO 1641.

CAPITANE Forbes *alias* Kaird, vpone Setterday, 9 Januar, is wairdit in the tolbuith of Abirdein, for robbing of ane merchand man of Edinbrugh, be the hie way, callit Liddell; syne transportit therefra to the committe of Estaites at Edinbrugh, there to abyde censur, quhair he wes wairdit, and lay miserablie thairintill quhill be moyan he wes set to libertie about the day of 1642 yeiris. Both Abirdeines wes blyth to be quyte of him, being troublesom out of drink.

Capitane Kaird is wardit in Abirdein.

He is transportit to Edinbrugh.

He is wardit and put to libertie.

The 14th of January, Robert Lord Burly chosin president of the meiting of the Estaites of Parliament, wanting King or commissioner, yit convenit by his Majesteis auchtoritie, as the act of that Parliament beires, and whiche Estaites continewis this Parliament to the 13th day of Aprile nixtocum.

The Scottis Parliament prorogat to the 13th day of Aprile.

Ye hard befoir, folio 261, of the Lord Gordonis cuming to this countrie. He remanit sum while about his effaires, and vpone Frydday, 15th Januar, schippis at Banff, and bak to Bervick saillis he, and from that gois to Newcastell, quhair, by persuasioun of his vncle, the Erll of Argyll, he subscrives the covenant and becumis ane good barne. Sie more heirefter, folio 295.

The Lord Gordon schipis at Banf, gois to Newcastell, and by persuasion of Argyll subscrives the covenant.

Ye hard befoir how Serjand Forsyth wes slayne be Johne Gordoun, folio 263, quhair his livetennant, Foddringhame, wes

Lufetennand Foddringhame is accusit.

principall commander. He wes brocht in, and accuisit befoir the counsall of warr in Abirdein, quhair the Lord Sinckler and collonell maister of Forbes wes present, for not revenging of Forsythis death vpone the committers thairof in militarie maner. Efter sum reasoning, he wes degraduit disgracefullie; and vpone Setterday, 16 Januar, be order, the hangman brak his suord betuixt the crossis of Abirdein, and betuixt the gallowis-tramis standing thair, to his perpetuall disgrace, and in example of vtheris to commit the lyk; thairefter he is with schame convoyit out of the toune, throw Futteis port, to seik his fortoun.

He is degraduat. His suord brokin, and put out of the toun.

Old Abirdein agane sore vext.

Ye hard of the voluntar contribution takin out of poor Old Abirdene, folio ; follouit schortlie the vptaking of the tenthis and tuenteithis throw the countrie, and thair also of there fermes, and the tent penny of ilk houss maill within the toun wes also vpliftit, reseruand the bigging quhair the heretour himself duelt frie allanerlie. Thus is brughe and land continuallie vext.

Livetennand collonell Sinklare dischargit, and ane vther put in his place.

Ye hard befoir, folio , how livetennant collonell Sinckler had cruellie causit hang ane fleing soldiour, quhairat, and vther faultis, the Lord Sinckler wes heichlie offendit, and schortlie dischargeit him, and plantit his awin lauchfull brother, collonell Sinckler, in his place, viz., the Lord Sinckleris owne brother; quhilk, by the people, wes thocht good seruice for his crueltie.

Committees daylie in Abirdein.

The Lord Sinckler, with his associatis, now begins daylie to hold committees at Abirdein.

Victuall transporting to Generall Lesleis army. The bischopis rentis takin wp.

About this tyme, victuall daylie transporting fra Abirdene, Newbrughe, Fraserbrughe, and Peterheid, and diuerss vther pairtis, touardis Newcastell, for mantenans of Generall Lesleis army, liftit out of the tenthis and tuanteithis, and Mr. Robert Farquhar, burges of Abirdein, mellit with the bischopis rentis of Abirdene, at command of the committe of Estaitis at Edinbrugh, to be imployit to the vse of the publict.

The maister of Forbes regiment disbandit.

Collonell Alex^r maister of Forbes his regiment wes, befoir the 9 of February, dischargeit and disbandit by the committe of the Estaites at Edinbrugh, (not without the Erll Marschallis procurement in sum mesour) becaus thay war bot sillie, poor, naikit, soldiouris, burdenabill to the countrie, and not meit for soldiarie. Thus is he set besyde the cushioun for his sinceritie and foruard-

nes in the good causs, as ye haue befoir, folio . Sie more of him heirefter, folio .

The committe of the Estaites at Edinbrugh, (heiring how the forbiddin name of M°Gregour and thair complices brak about this tyme lovss, and wes sorning and trubling the Kinges leiges day and nicht), condiscendit with Robert Farquharsone of Innergald, for ane certane soume of money, to defend the schirefdomes of Angous, Mernis, Abirdene, and Banff (quhilk wes the countreis quhairin thay did most iniurie and oppressioun), for ane yeir to cum, from all reaf and spolzie; and what wes takin be thir robberis fra them, he obligit to repay bak the samen to the complenar within the space foirsaid. For executing of the quhilk service, this foirnamed Robert Farquharsone wes capiten him self, and gatherit togidder, out of his awin freindis and vtheris, about tuo hundreth and fyftie men, and keipit the saidis four schires, both day and nicht, so cairfullie, that none sufferit skaith, thift, nor oppressioun, bot the countreis leivit in peace and quyetnes. Quhilkis the Estaitis perceaveing, dischargeit him of his service, and gave him not good payment, quhilk wes apointit to him out of the tenthis and tuenteithis at the making of thair bargane, thinking the countrie wold be frie of ony more vexatioun. Bot thir lymmares heiring of this discharge, Johne Dvgar agane brak out to truble and molest the countrie, as ye may sie heirefter, folio , to thair gryt greif and skaith.

Order anent the M'Grigor.

Farquharsone of Innergald takis the service.

He keipis the countreis.

He is dischargit.

M'Grigor brakis out agane.

Ye hard befoir, folio 259, how the Lord Ogiluy, the lairdis of Petfoddellis, elder and younger, the laird Drum, younger, Donald Farquharsone of Tulligarmouth, Doctor James Sibbald, minister at Abirdein, and sum vtheris, schippit at Abirdene, and fled by sea to England, looking for fauor and protectioun at the Kingis handis. Bot thay gat litle help thair, bot spendit thair moneyis, and returnit home agane moir foollis nor thay went out, and compellit to submit them selffis to the will of the Estaites, who commandit them to waird in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh, quhair thay war long keipit, as ye may sie befoir, folio 285, (except the Lord Ogiluy). Thairefter, thay ar forsit to sueir and subscrive the covenant, and syne fynit in gryte soums, ilkane according to thair rankis, syne put to liberty and send home. At this samen tyme, Thomas Crombye of Kemnay cam home knightit, who had fled the country and went to England

Lord Ogiluy, Drum, Petfoddellis and vtheris returnis home.

Thay submit thame selfis to the estaitis.

Thay ar wardit.

Thay sueir and subscrive the covenant.

Thomas Crombie cums home knightit, frie of all warding and fyning.

with the rest; bot Doctor Sibbald wes not wardit, nather sueir nor subscrivit the covenant, as ye may heirefter sie, folio .

Soldioris out of the Marquess boundis.

Vpone Thuirsday, the 18th of Februar, thair cam to Old Abirdein, out of the Marques of Huntleis boundis, about 100 sillie, pure, prest bodies, with ane capitene called Gordoun, of the hous of Tulliangouss. Thay nichit for thair awin pay in the Oldtoun. Vpone the morne thay offerit thair seruice to the Erll Marschall, who directit thame to his regiment lying at Morpet in England; bot how sone thay cam to Edinbrugh to get pay from the Estaites, incontinent thay war directit home as vnworthie soldiouris, and gat not a plak, bot cam begging home from Edinbrugh throw the countrie.

Thay ar send bak.

Lues Gordoun leavis the Marquess, and takis his jewells

About this tyme Lues Gordone, being with his father the Lord Marques of Huntlie at London, vpone sum alledgit miscontentment, left his fatheris company but his knauledge, and to his gryt greif and displeasour; for his said sone vn-wyslie and vnhappellie convoyit privatlie with him his fatheris haill jewellis in ane littill cabinet, being of a gryte worth, and to Holland gois he, leaving his father sorrowfull for his levd miscareage, quhilk, amongis the rest of his crossis, he behovit patientlie to suffer, suppose himself had not gryt store of welth lying besyde him for mantenans of his noble rank at that tyme.

The Lord Sinkler sendis out for men and money.

He getis obedience.

Vpone the nynt of Marche, the Lord Sinckler directit his awin brother, livetennand collonell Sinkler, with ane parte of 200 soldioris, from Abirdene to Morray, Ross, Caithnes, and Sutherland, for inbringing of men to his regiment, with the tenthis and tuenteithis of these countreis. He remanit at Inuerniss, and gat good obedience; for thay cam to him thair, both outstanderis and vtheris, and willinglie satisfeit all, lest he had leivit vpone thair estaites and plunderit thair geodis, according to militarie disciplyne, quhilk thay had no will of. He stayit in Inuerniss quhill about the 3rd of May, syne returnit. Sie folio .

His brother returnis.

Mr. Johne Gregorie restoirit.

Ye hard befoir, folio 223, how Mr. Johne Gregorie, minister at Dulmaok, wes deposit. The Laird Drum deallis for him, being his awin pastour; and vpone sueiring and subscriving the covenant, and teiching penetentiallie, with gryte dificultie he wes agane restoirit to his awin paroche churche, and receavit, as ye may heirefter sie, folio 299.

Vpone Tuysday, 16th Marche, Mr. Thomas Moiris, minister at Wdny, ane gryte antecovenanter, who had fled to England also, cumis now calmlie in when he culd do no better, and gladly sueiris and subscrives the covenant, begins his penetentiall sermon this day, and gives full obedience, sua that he is in peace, Mr. Thomas Theiris receaved.

Frydday, 19th Marche, the Lord Synkler sendis out ane pairtie of soldiouris from Abirdein, to leive vpone the Laird of Lethinteis landis and leiving, whill he sould cum in and pay to his lordschip 3000 merkis of fyne, quhilk the laird thocht havie, for he had payit abefoir, to this same regiment, 600 merkis, and thay had plunderit fra him his best horssis, worth alss mekill. Howsoeuer, he is compellit to cum in and agrie with his lordschip, and so wes maid quyte of the soldiouris, who had schortlie herryit his ground if he had not agreit, as is formerlie said. Lethintie compellit to agrie with the Lord Sinkler.

About this tyme the committe of Estaites at Edinbrugh directit Williame Blair, messinger thair, to cum and charge diuerss gentilmen barronis of the name of Gordoun, and vtheris in this countrie, to compeir befoir our Scottis Parliament to be haldin at Edinbrugh the 13th of Aprile nixtocum, and thair to ansuer at the instans of Schir Thomas Hope, his Majesteis aduocat, Schir Thomas Nicolsone, Mr. Alex^{r} Peirsone, Mr. Rodger Mowat, and Mr. James Baird, aduocatis and procuratoris for the Estaites, and to wnderly the law for lesing makeris, misinforming his Majestie aganes his good subiectis, for sawing of seditioun, for raising of armes aganes the countrie as incendiareis, and diuerss vtheris pointes; with certification, if thay compeirit not, thay sould be declarit traittouris, and there estaites foirfaultit. This same messinger heirefter cam agane and vsit the lyk charges, bot none gave obedience, and nothing followit vpone there disobedienss. Charges aganist the Gordouns. The reasons. No obedienss.

Vpone the 23rd of Marche, the place of Kandichyll, pertening to the Lord Marques, by ane suddant fyre, is rakleslie brynt and distroyit, his haill insicht and plenishing consumeit, to his gryte skaith. Aluaies, crovner Gairdin hapnit to be duelling at this tyme in this houss, who wes compellit to agrie and pay the Marques thairfoir, as ye heirefter haue, folio . Kandichyll rakleslie brynt. Crovner Gardin payis the loiss.

Thair cam from the south to Dunnotter the Erll of Wentoun and his sone, the Lord Seatoun, who had Mr. Androw Cant, new cum The Erll of Wentoun and Lord Seytoun cums

with the Erll Marschall to Abirdein.

home from Newcastell, in thair company. Thay war weill intertynneit, the Lady Marschall being the Erll of Wentoun's dochter. And vpone the said 23rd of Marche thay, with the Erll Marschall, cam to Abirdene, and viseit both Old and New Abirdeins.

Vpone the morne, be warrand direct fra the committe of the kirk to ellevin persones nominat be thame, and duelling within the nixt adjacent countreis about Abirdein, with pouer, as thay war the bodie of the generall assemblie, to nominat, elect, and chuse thrie ministeris, for serving the cure at the kirk of New Abirdein, now vaikand pairtlie by death, and pairtly by depositioun of there owin ordinar ministeris; whiche ellevin persones compeirit, being ministeris and elderis of the presbitreis and countreis foirsaidis, and according to the power gevin thame, electit Mr Eduard Wricht, minister at Clakmannan, Mr. George Gillespik, minister at Weymes, and Mr. Androw Cant, minister at Newbottle, to be preicheris and ministeris of the said brughe. Mr. Androw Cant, being present, wes, vpone the foirsaid day, receavit, and he acceptit. The vther tuo wes absent, and acceptit not; bot vtheris put in there places, as ye may sie heirefter, folio . Bot the toune of Abirdein, at the cuming of this Cant, wes not fully glaid.

Mr. Androw Cant, Mr. George Gillespik, Mr. Eduard Wricht chosin ministeris at Abirdein.

Cant acceptis.

The vther tuo is absent.

The lordis haueing sein the touns of both Abirdeins, returnit bak agane to the south.

The Lordis returnis home.

Vpone the foirsaid 24th of Marche, being Wednisday, ane solempne fast keipit foir and efternone in New Abirdene, bot not in Old Abirdein, for the good success of the army, peace and rest of the countrie.

Fast and prayer.

About this tyme there cam to Abirdein the coppie of ane imprinted paper, set out by Johne Erll of Rothass, Charles Erll of Dumfermling, Johne Lord Lovdoun, commissioneris for the nobilitie of Scotland; Schir Patrik Hepburne of Wachtoun, Schir Williame Douglass of Caverss, Williame Drummound of Richardtoun, for the barronis; Johne Smith of Edinbrugh, Mr. Alex^{r} Wedderburne of Dundie, and Hew Kennedy of Air, for the borrowis; besides thir persones, Mr. Alex^{r} Hendersone and Mr. Archibald Johnstoun war by the Estaites adjoynit for the kirk and clergie. Thus this peice is set out, and is intitulat, *From the Commissioneris of Scotland, 24th Februar*, 1641; and quhairof the tennour followis:—

A peice set out by the Scottis Commissioneris.

As oure Declarationis and remonstrances, befoir our cvming into England, were necessare for manifesting the treuthe aganes the lyis and calumneis of oure enemeis, so did we conceave that afterward they sould not be neidfull. Oure deportmentis and careage in this gryt causs, whiche ar no vther in secreit then thay ar oppinly, being reall demonstrationis of the constant integritie of our intentionis and proceidingis in all our wayes.

Malice, notwithstanding, is so impudent and indefatigabill, that, althogh scho hath prynted on hir face the blak characteris of mony gross lyes, which are visibill to all, and cannot be wasched of; and althogh, by force of truthe, the daughter of tyme, shee hath receaved many woundis and dashes, whiche sall never be cured, yit dar scho oppin hir mouthe agane, and weirieth not to keip hir owne streyn, but in a contraray courss: for now begineth shee to suggest that, efter we haue in a good pairt obtened our owne endis, wee haue lesned our cair of our nichtbouris, and that our love touardis them is becum lovkwarm: that we ar becum remiss in our zeall aganist prelacy, the causs of all oure broyllis, and these tuo fyre brandis, whiche had waisted all, if God, in his mercy, had not prevented so great ane mischeif. Scottis commissioneris.

Wee marvell not at malice, nor do we desire to be reconciled vnto hir, for that war loiss to our selffis and the causs of God—and, therefore we think it not strange that she is the same whiche she hath bein, and must be to the end—but that, by hir suggestionis and practices, tending, by raising of jelouseis and suspitiouns, to divyde the tuo kingdomes, the tuo houssis of Parliament, and either hous in itselff, she sould so far prevaill with any (who haue not laid asyde both wisdome and charety), as the smallest jelousie or suspitioun of ws sould enter into there hairt (for them to leive and lodge, we will not permit.) This is it whiche hath caused this paper. Nota. Canterburie and liveten-nand of Ireland.

What just indignatioun had we aganist those tuo incendiareis is knowne by our accusationis, whiche (as we wnderstand) ar publishit now to the whole worlde, and by these also, besides our detestatioun expressit in all our wordis, writis, and actionis, or judgementis and intentionis, aganist Episcopacy, bothe in Scotland and Ingland, ar in sum messour expressit. Wee confes it were levitie to be found building that whiche we haue bein pulling doun, or to plant that whiche we haue bene pluking wp. It war impietie to spair, muche more to plead for, guiltie Agag and cursed Babell, whiche God, in his justice, hath destinat to destructioun; and it were foly for ws, and a denying of our owne experience, to imagein that both they and the kingdomes can haue peace. Bot all these imputationis micht be justlie tripled vpone ws, if now, efter we haue sein their workis and bitter fructis in England, we sould not remember the maxim neuer to be forgotten—*The saiftie of the people is the soveraigne law;* and that *mercie to the bad is crueltie aganist the good.* And, therefore, we desire that your lordschipis may be pleased to represent so much for ws to the Parliament, and with all, that, for the present (according to the commissioun givin ws), we do long to sie justice done vpone the livetennand of Ireland, ernestlie craveing (according to the famous and laudable custom of that grave and honorabill counsall), he may bear the pvnishment which the atrocitie of his crymes do deserue, whiche sould be muche for his Majesteis honour, and for the peace of all his Majesteis good subiectis, who Nota. No bischopis. Nota. The liuetennand of Ireland socht to the deith.

wilbe out of hope of the redress of these greivances, if the wicked, who haue causit all these woes, be either justified or spared. Better that one perish then vnitie.

Finis.

Sie folio 314, where the livetennand of Ireland is heidit.

This paper wold appeir to porge our Scottis of all jelouseis and suspitioun at the English handis; and, nixt, is craveing the blood and distructioun of the livetennand of Ireland (whither vpone ony vther just ressone nor that he wes ane faithfull servand to the king aganes our rebellionis, is weill knowne to God Almichtie). Howsoeuer it wes, the English (co-assisteris, as it seimis, to the out setting of this peice) wes veray glaid, and causit furthwith imprint the samen, quhairat the king wes heichlie offendit, saying the saids commissioneris had foir fault there saif conduct in writting or saying anything betuixt him and his subiectis, or aganist his English subiectis, and for imprinting of the samen to the publict view of all the worlde. The commissioneris ansuerit, thay did wreit of no evill intentioun aganist his Majestie and his good subiectis, nather knew thay of the printing thairof. Bot wes done by them. Aluaies the king beholdis this careage of oure commissioneris lying besyde him self in England, and packis it wp with patiens, thoght grevously offendit in his hairt.

The English glaid of this paper.
Thay imprint it.
The King is offendit, accusis the commissioneris.
There ansuer.
The King beholdis patiently.

Oure committe lying at Newcastell, heiring of the kingis miscontentment about this paper, send ordoris shortlie to our committe at Edinbrugh, that thay sould send throw all Scotland, that sic run-awayes as micht be aprehendit suld be keipit, sic as had gottin libertie vpone pass to go home from the army sould returne, that, vpone aduertesment, the 8th and 4th of May, sould be in reddiness. Thus wes our poor kingdome, but auchtoretie, holdin in contynewall truble.

Orderis fra the committe at Newcastell to the committe at Edinbrugh.

In the mein tyme, thair cums from London to Edinbrugh, vpone the 18th of Marche, 1641, certane occurrentis, with ane index of vther heidis set out, as wold appeir, by our Scottishe commissioneris lying at court, and approvin be the English Parliament, quhairof the tennour followis :—

Occurrentis from London.

Copie of the Occurrentis.

1. A new cessatioun of armes till the 16th of Aprile nixtocum.

2. The king hath motiound to the Parliament anent the Prince of Orange mareage, the conditionis agreit vpone, a league bund wp, and the mareage followit heirefter. Sie folio .

3. The king obtenit Schir Lues Steuart to be put out of the roll of incendiaries.

4. Efter heiring of all that can be said for the livetennand of Ireland, justice to be done quiklie. Sie folio 295.

The bischopis ar robbed of all temporall jurisdictioun, and to haue no voice in Parliament. Sie the kingis ansuer heirefter, folio .

Index of the remanent heidis contenit in the 8 *demaundis for establishing of a firme and dureable peace.*

Oure desire concerning vnitie in religioun, and conformetie in churche government, as a speciall meine for conserving of peace betueen the tuo kingdomes, that sum statesmen of respect, who ar entrusted by there owne kingdome, may be in places about the King and Queins Majestie, and the Prince his Heichnes.

His Majestie may be pleassit to considder how muche it is for his honour, and for the satisfactioun of his good subiectis of bothe kingdomes, that nane be in places about his Majestie and the Prince his Highnes, bot suche as profess the reformed religioun.

The maner of chuising the counsall and sessioun of the kingdome of Scotland.

Naturalizatioun, declairing the capacitie and mvtuall priuiledges of the subiectis of both kingdomes.

Concerning the customs, bothe in the kingdomes and foraigne nations.

Concerning the friedome of trade, intercourss, and the priviledge thairof.

Concerning manufactoreis and associatiouns, both by sea and land.

Concerning the equalitie and courss of coyne in his Majesties dominiouns.

Concerning fishingis.

And that ane act of obliuioun be maid for all bygane deidis of hostilitie betuixt the kingdomes of England, Scotland, and Ireland, since the begining of the lait troubles.

That ane act of Parliament be maid for ratefeing of the present treatty, and the articles thairof, and for establishing the forme, and apointing the meinis, of a firme and perfect peace in tym cuming.

That none in his Majesteis dominionis sall tak armes or invaid otheris without consent of the Parliament in that kingdome; and, efter a declaired bruik of peace, no stopping of trade, taking of schipis, or ony vther actis of hostilitie, to be vsed, and that the contraveinaris salbe pvnished as enemeis to the Estates.

That none of the tuo nationis ingage warr with any foraigne natioun without consent of bothe.

That thay mvtuallie assist vtheris aganes all foraigne invasioun.

Concerning remaneing of offendouris and debitoris in ather of the kingdomes.

Concerning the executing of decreites in either natioun vpone autentict extractis, without productioun of the principall warrandis.

Concerning the borderis and middill-marches.

That the peace to be now established be inviolablie obseruit in all tymes to cum.

Tryall wold be tane in the trieniall Parliamentis of bothe kingdomes of all wrongis (if ony suld happin to be done) by either natioun to otheris, if that the differences may be remedied, and sound commissioneris may be apointit from bothe kingdomes for conserving of peace in the intervall.

Thir paperis cam doun in forme befoir said, quhairby ye may perceave the groundis laid doun be our Scottis commissioneris concerning the keiping and preserving of vnitie in religioun and churche government in bothe nations, and of vther state pollicie, doubtles weill thocht of be the Parliament of England, howsoeuer his Majestie thocht of the samen. And, treulie, both England and Scotland laborit joyntlie togidder in such politique forme, as we that were Scottismen gat all our desires, as our awin actis of K. Charles second Parliament cleirlie testefeis.

Vnitie in religioun and churche government.

Pollicie.

Fast and prayer.

Sonday, 4th Aprile, a solempne fast keipit in both Abirdeinis, and throw the haill kingdome, for the happie success of the army, peace, and quyetness of the land.

The Lord Gordon cums to Edinbrugh.

He gives content, sueris, and subscrives the covenant, his father absent.

He takis burdyn for his kyn.

He cumis to Strathbogy.

He convenis his freindis.

Sum subscrives the covenant and band of releif.

He notis the non-subscribantis, gois bak to Edinbrugh.

Vpone Setterday, 10th Aprile, the Lord Gordoun, be advyss of the Erll of Argyll, his vncle on the mother syde, cam out of Bervick to Edinbrughe (the Marquess, his father, still absent out of the kingdome), quhair he gave content to the committe of the generall assemblie thair for his fleing the countrie and outstanding. Nixt, he gave content to the Committe off Estaitis, sueir and subscrivit oure covenant, and oblegit him self be band that his name and vassallis of his fatheris sould keip good ordour, and lykuaies that thay sould sueir and subscrive the covenant in his owne presens, or vtheruaies, that he sould deliuer the not of the names as refuisit to the Committe of Estaitis, at Edinbrugh, befoir the 22nd of May nixtocum. For expeding quhairof, he forthwith cam to Strathbogie, convenit his freindis at Dumbennan, quhair him self first subscrivit and sueir the covenant over agane, and so all the rest who wold subscrive for friedome of his band, and took them oblegit to keip good ordour, be vertue of thair band, for his releif; and sic as war absent, or being present refuisit, he took wp there names, and, be-

foir his day, cam to Edinbrugh, and thair shew his diligens, quhairof the Estaites wes hairtlie weill content. Sie more heirefter, folio .

Ye hard befoir, folio 271, of the Scottish commissioneris thair charge aganist the archibischop of Canterbury and the livetennand of Ireland, and of the accusationis givin in aganes thame thair. It is veray apparant thair myndis with the English war fullie set to thair distructioun, as the onlie tuo who had the Kinges eir in all his effaires, both in churche and policy in thir troublesum tymes, and who exprest thame selfis deidlie enemeis to our Scottis proceidinges, and faithfull servitouris to his Majestie. Bot, on the vther pairt, both English and Scottis, being conglutinat togidder, resoluit to tak thame both fra gyding or counsalling of the King, efter ane kynd of legall way. And, first, thay movit the King to send to Ireland for the deputie, who being cum, he wes schortlie wairdit in the knight of the blak rodis, and thairefter wes transportit to the towr, vpone diuerss pretendit accusationis aganes Ingland, and aganes Scotland, as ye may sie in the commissioneris charge foirsaid, folio 271, and, as may be found thairefter, of thair malice, folio 291, michtellie tending to the distructioun of this gryte man. Amonges many materis besydis, he is accusit in face of Parliament for mantening of arbitrarie government, contrair to the lawis of England, and in his accusatioun exponed meirlie tirranicall, becaus, by the English lawis, it wes established that the people sould be judget by judges of all sortis conforme to the lawis, and the King to haue no princelie authoritie over the samen, but to do conforme thairto, quhilk the livetennand seimde to be aganist (as thay alledgit), saying, be the foundamentall lawis of England, the King, of his royall prerogatiue, by arbitrarie government, wes above the law, and might moderat the rigour thairof; the mantenans of whiche poynt greivit the English and Scottis, as contrarie to there courss, and tending to the vtter overthrow of thair designes thay had both brochit, and wes presentlie in hand. 2, Sindrie particuleris givin wp in the Scottis commissioneris charge, as ye may sie, folio 280. 3, He wes accusit for being vpone the counsall in bringing in the Spanish Armado in defens of the prelatis and papistis, with limitatioun that the Spangzeard sould bring no moir men nor wes condiscendit vpone. 4, That he wes ane incendiarie betuixt both nationis of England and Scotland,

Canterbury and liuetennand of Ireland, thair distructioun devysit for being loyall to the King.

The confederat English and Scottis resolutioun.

The liuetennand is first send for.
He is wardit.

His accusation.

Arbitrarie government.

Pointis in the commissioneris charge.

The Spanish Armado.

Ane incendiary.

and Ireland also. Thir, and diuerss vtheris poyntis, wes alledgit be the Parliament, who bakkit our Scottish complaintes to the full.

Cleir ansueris.

Bot this noble livetennand wyslie and gravelie maid cleir ansueris to everie article, as wes said; yit all repellit, since the ground of his death wes vtheruaies laid. And his Majestie left nothing vndone for his saiftie that lay in his princelie pouer; bot he onnawayes culd prevaill aganist this plot, to his gryte greif, as efter ye sall heir. It wes said, this noble livetennand vsit many ressonable defenssis aganes his accusers, quhilk heir I can not set doun in wreit, being ignorant of the samen; yit the conclusioun of this defenss I haue heir coppeit, and is of the tennour following:—

Repellit aganist the Kingis will.

The conclusioun of his defenss.

The conclusion of the Erll of Straffordis defens, 12th Aprile, 1641.—Printed in the yeir 1641.

My lordis, there yit remanes another tressoun; that I suld be gviltie of the endevouring to subuert the foundamentall lawis of the land, that thay sould be now tressoun togidder, that is, not tressoun in ony pairt of tressoun accumulatiue, so that, when all will not do it, it is vowin wp with otheris, it sould seim veray strange.

Nota

Wnder fauor, my lordis, I do not conceive that there is either statute law nor commoun law that doeth declair the endevouring to subuert the foundamentall lawis to be heighe tressoun. For neither statut-law nor commoun-law written, that ever I culd heir of, declaireth it so; and yit I haue bene diligent to inquyre of (as I beleive yow think it doeth concerne me to do). It is hard to be questionde for lyf and honor vpone a law that can not be showne.

Nota.

There is a rule whiche I haue lerned from Schir Eduard Cook, *De non apparentibus et non existentibus eadem ratio.* (Jesu) where hath this fyre lyen all this while, so many hundreth of yeiris, without ony smoak to discover it, till it is thus burst forthe to consume me and my children? Extreme hard, in my opinioun, that pvnishment sould preceid promulgatioun of a law: pvnished by a law subsequent to the actis done.

Nota.

Tak it into your considerationis, for certanlie it is now better to be wnder no law at all, but the will of men, then to conforme our selffis wnder the protectioun of ane law as we think, and then be pvnished for a cryme that doeth preceid that law. What man can be saif if that be once admitted?

Nota.

Nota.

My lordis, it is hard in another respect, that thair sould be no token set vpone this offence, by whiche we sould know of it, no admonitioun by whiche we sould be avarr of it. If a man pas doun the Thames in a boat, and it be split vpone ane anchor, and a bwy not being set as a token that there is ane anchor thair, that party that owes the anchor, by the marityne lawis, sall give satisfactioun for the domage done; but if it war markit out, I must cum vpone my awin perrell. Now, whiche is the mark vpon this cryme, where is the token that this is heighe tressoun? If it be

Nota.

wnder water, and nocht aboue water, no human providens can availl nor prevent my distructioun. Lay asyde all humane wisdome, and let ws rest vpon will divyne revelatioun, if you condempne befoir you foirwarne of the danger. Nota. Nota.

Oh! my lordis, may your lordschipis be pleassed to give that regaird vnto the peiraige of England, as neuer to suffer our selffis to be put on those nyss pointis vpone suche constructive interpretationis, and these are where lawis ar not cleir or knowne. If there must be a tryall of wittis, I doe most humelie beseech you, the subiect and mater may be in some what elss then the lives and honoris of peeris. Nota.

My lordis, we fynd that, in the primitiue tymes, in the progressioun of the plane doctrein of the apostles, thay brocht the bookis of curious artis and burned them; and so likuaies, as I do conceave, it wilbe wisdome and providence in your lordschipis, for your posterity and the whole kingdome, to cast from yow in the fyre these bloodie and most misterius volums of constructiue and arbitrary tressoun, and to betake your selffis in to the plane letter of the law and statute, that telleth ws quhair the cryme is, and by telling what it is, and what is not, schewis how to avoid it, and let ws not be ambitious to be more wyss and lerned in the killing artis then oure foirfatheris were. Nota.

It is now full tuo hundreth and fourty yeires since ever any man wes touched for this alledgit cryme (to that hight) before my self. We haue leivit happellie to our selffis at home, and we haue leived gloriouslie to the worlde abroad.

Let ws rest contented with that whiche our fatheris left ws, and not avaik those sleipy lionis to oure owne distructions, by taking wp a few mustie recordis that haue lyin so mony ages by the wallis, is quyte forgotten and neglected. Nota.

May your lordschipis be noblie pleassit to add, that to those other misfortounes befallin me for my sinis, not for my tressoun, that a precedent sould not be derived from me of that disadvantage (as this wilbe in the consequent to the whole kingdome.) I beseiche yow seriouslie to considder of it, and let not my particular cace be so lookit on as yow doe, though yow wound me in my interrest in the commoun welth; and, therefore, those gentilmen say that thay speik for the commoun welth, yit in this particular I indeid speik for it, and the inconveniences and mischeiffis that will havellie fall vpone ws, for, as it is in the raigne of Henry the 4, no man will efter know what to do or say for feir. Nota. Nota. Nota.

Doe not put (my lordis) so great dificulteis vpon the ministeris of state, that men of wisdome, honor, and virtue may not, with cheirfulnes and saiftie, be imployit for the publict. If yow wey and measure them by granes and scruples, the publict effaires of the kingdome wilbe then laid waist, and no man will midle with them that hath honoris, issues, or ony fortouns to loiss. Nota.

My lordis, I haue not troubled yow longer then I sould haue done. Were it not for the interest of these deir pleges, a sanct in heaven hath left me, I suld be loth, my lordis. *(There he stopped.)* What I forfeicht for myself is nothing, but that my indiscretioun sould forfeict for my chyld, it evin woundeth me deip to the veray soull. Yow will pardon my infirmetic; sum thinges I sould haue said, but I am not abill—*(and sighes)*—and, therefore, let it pass. And now (my lordis) I haue bene (by the

blissing of God) taught *that the afflictionis of this lyf present ar not to be compared to the eternall wecht of glory that salbe reveillit to us heirefter.*

The end of this speiche.

And so, my lordis, evin so with tranquilitie off mynd, I doe submit my self frielie and cleirlie to your lordschipis judgementis; and whidder that richteous judgement be to lyf or death, *Te Deum laudamus, le Deum confitemur.* Finis.

No saiftie for him.

His death is proiected.

This noble speiche, spokin by this great livetennand in the Houss of Commouns, as appeires, doeth point out his innocency anent the foundamentall lawis formerlie said, and defendis him self fra the guiltiness of tressone, be good groundis, as wold seim. Bot no ressoun culd saif his lyf, becaus his death wes projectit bothe be Englishe and Scottis, as ye may sie befoir, folio 280, and folio 292, and heirefter, folio 306.

The King is in the vpper houss
He laboris for his lyf.

None of his freindis durst cum to London.
The toun is in armes.

The Kingis prerogatiue not regardit.

It is said, efter the vttering of this brave speiche, the King him self wes sitting in the vpper houss, labouring what he could for the saiftie of his trustie seruand. Bot it culd not be. Thair wes diuerss nobles and vtheris of the livetennandis kinred convenit, and intendit to haue cum and hard his sentence. Bot the lower houss gave order to the citizenis of London to be in armes, whiche his deir freindis heiring, durst not adventur to cum to the citie, bot calmlie returnit bak agane with sad and sorrowfull hairtis. The King being in Parliament, alledgit, by his royall prerogatiue, that he micht baneiss, pvnishe, or remit whatsumeuer offens committit be any of his subiectis. Ansuerit, his Majestie had pouer of the lyk in inferiour courtis, bot what wes done in the court of Parliament he had no suche pouer nor authoritie, be virtue of the English lawis. And whill thay ar at this ressoning, befoir the livetennandis convictioun, the citie and thair apprenteissis, being convenit in armes, cryit out horriblie, *Justice, Justice aganes the livetennand;* whairat the King wes amasit and feirit, so that he durst not hasard to cum bak agane to this Parliament, as is nottit in his awin paperis heirefter, folio .

Crying out for justice.

The King is amasit.

Sentence pronunced.

The King compellit to subscrive the sam.

At last sentens is givin out, ordaning this noble man's heid to be struckin fra his schulderis, vpone the Tower Hill, the 12th of May nixtocum; quhilk act of convictioun thay compellit the King (sore aganist his will) to subscrive with his owne hand. Thus ye may sie, at the 12th of Maij, his speiche and executioun, folio .

Parliament prorogat.

Tuysday, 13th Aprile, our Parliament prorogat to the 25th of

May, 1641; from that continewit to the 15th of July the said yeir; from that apointing the nixt Parliament to sit doun the 17th of November, 1644, the King being at this Parliament him self, as ye may reid in our awin imprinted actis of Parliament, and in King Charles second Parliament.

Vpone Thuirsday, the 15th of Aprile, and ane presbitrie day, Mr. John Gregorie, of whome ye hard befoir, folio 290, teichit ane penetentiall sermon in New Abirdein. It wes not found be Mr. James Hervie, moderatour, nor remanent brethren, satisfactorie, and ordanit to put the same in wreit. The brethren advisit the samen with the nixt provinciall assemblie, who fand it nocht satisfactorie, and, therefore, thay ordanit him to preiche penetentially at certane kirkis, whill he gave content to the nixt ensewing generall assemblie; quhilk the said Mr Johne obeyit. Sie heirefter, folio .

Mr. Johne Gregorie preichis penetentiallie.

It is not found satisfactorie.

His ordoris.

Vpone Tuysday, 20th Aprile, the provinciall assemblie sat doun in New Abirdein. Mr. Adam Barclay, minister at Aufurde, is chosin moderatour to the nixt provinciall assemblie. Ther wes sindrie materis agitat thair; and first anent Mr. Johne Gregorie, as ye haue hard befoir. Mr. Walter Hempisseid plantit minister at Auchterles, in the deposit Mr. Johne Forbes place. Mr. Androw Logie, minister at Rayne, continewit to the nixt generall assemblie, prohibit to preiche whill then, bot to sustein ane preicher, vpone his awin expenssis, to supplie his place. Sie heirefter, folio .

The provinciall assemblie sitis doun.

Mr. Walter Hempseid plantit at Auchterless.

Mr. Andro Logy continewit.

Doctor Forbes, laird of Corss, and professor of divinitie, wes present, and *simpliciter* deposit, and his charge declairit vaikand, be virtue of ane warrand direct fra the committe of the generall assemblie at Edinbrugh to the said provinciall assemblie, groundit vpone ane act maid thairanent in the last generall assemblie, as he who refuisit to subscrive and sueir our covenant.[a] For the present he

Doctor Forbes deposit.

[a] Vpon the 20th day of April, 1641, I vnderstood that the sentence of deprivation from my function hade passed against me by the presbyterie of Edinbrugh, because I have not subscrived, and yet doe refuse to subscrive the late covenant. Then I came to my study, and worshipped God with teares beseeching God to forgive all my sinnes, to comfort me and strengthen me against this and all assaults, and to make me thankfull for honouring me to suffer for his names sake, for the which I heartily praised God; wheras I deserved greater afflictions in regard of my great and many sinnes, but the Lord in love to my soule, hath cast all my sinnes behind his backe, and made me a confessor of his name. I prayed also for my brethren who hade pronounced this sentence

He givis wp his houss, eitis in the toune.

sufferit patientlie. Aluaies, his wyf being deid, he gave wp his owne houss, and remanit a while in Johne Forbes' hous in Old Abirdein, and thairefter in Mr. Thomas Lilleis houss, quyetlie, vpone his awin expenssis, a lernit pious holie man as wes in the land. It is said, he mortefeit the lodging quhairin he duellis, efter his deceass, to the professouris efter him.[a] He offerit the keyis then to sic as suld cum to this place, bot none wes present. The youth lay out of lerning, and he keipit his owne lodging, quhairin he lay nichtlie, bot burdit himself in maner foirsaid at the samen tyme, folio 332. To this assemblie thair cam out of ilk paroche within this province ane commissioner chosin out of the number of the reulling elderis of ilk paroche, maist abill and qualefeit for the purpoiss, lyk as at ilk provinciall assemblie sen the reformatioun, this order wes keipit, so ilk minister cam with his reulling elder. There wes diverss vther actis at this meiting, and, vpone Thuirsday, the 22nd of Aprile, the bretheren dissoluit.

A lernit divyne.

His mortificatioun and offer.

Ilk minister, with his ruleing elder.

Thay dissolve.

No preiching nor communioun on Good Frydday.

Frydday, 23rd Aprile, *alias* Goodfrydday, nather preiching nor

against me, that the Lord would forgive them, and not lay this sinne to their charge; and for my self I prayed that God would keepe me with him, and save me from pryd and from despising of any of my brethren, and from all vndecent behaviour, and from all hypocrisie, and that he would direct and blesse me and my sonne; and I prayed that God would blesse his people with peace, and cause me by his grace to preferre Jerusalem before my cheefe joy, and that he would hide me in his tabernacle in the secret of his presence, and cause me see the good of Jerusalem all my days, and make me to dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Vpon the 21st day of April, 1641, the forsaid sentence of deprivation was publikly intimated to me in the provincial synode of Aberdene, and I acquiesced therin, showing them that I hade wreitten to our brethren of Edinbrugh to accept of my letter in place of my personall presence, and to pronounce their sentence as if I were personallie present; and so they haue done (altho in that letter I advised them that rather they should determine otherwayes, yet I promised to endure patiently their sentence, as I haue also done); and I perceived that the brethren of the synode were heartily sorry at the sentence, but, seeing it hath beene done by the commissioners of the Generall assembly, pretending the present publike order, they thought not meet to make any opposition, I returned home, rejoicing that I was counted worthy to suffer this for the name of the Lord, which I feared to take in vaine. And also I praised God for the love of my brethren toward me; and I prayed againe for all our brethren, that God would not lay this to the charge of any of them, and that God would blesse his people with peace, and be alwayes a mercifull God and Father to me and my sonne. (Dr. Forbes' Diary, fol. 171-2.)

[a] It will be seen in the sequel that Dr. Forbes was compelled to surrender this lodging to his successor during his own lifetime, from having omitted to reserve his own liferent right to it.

commvnioun givin in either of the Abirdenes, as wes wont to be befoir.

About this tyme, the Erll Marschall sendis for Robert Keith, writtar, his old seruand, who wes then duelling in Old Abirdein, and casseirit be sum vnfreindis wrangouss informatioun, and wes now gydit or misgydit be Alexander Lyndsay, sum tyme of Vane, and Robert Keith, schiref deput of the Mernis. Aluaies the Erll now wreitis for him, who cam to Dunotter, and wes receaved in my lordis wonted favour. Schortlie, the Erll rydis (haueing him with him) to Edinbrugh, and craveit the Estaitis for his charges and expenssis maid and debursit in the good causs. The lordis ansuerit, the fynes liftit out of Abirdein, and tenthis and tuenteithis out of the countrie within his divisioun, wes able to pay all his charges. Ansuerit, that he and his doeris, to his knouledge, had receavit no more out of Abirdein bot 9000 merkis of fynes. Ansuerit, he had receavit, and his doeris, above 26,000 merkis from Abirdein of fynes, and be virtue of the commoun band, as ye may sie befoir, folio . The Erll mervallis at this ansuer, and returnis home to Dunnotter, to tak tryell of this bussines. Now his speciall doeris war the said Alex[r] Lyndsay of Vane; Robert Keith, schiref-deput; Schir Johne Douglass, (ane of his capitanes, lying at Newcastell with his regiment at this tyme); and Mr. James Baird, aduocat in Edinbrugh. He tryis at Dunnotter the said Lyndsay and Keith, who constantlie denyit ony sic recept. Quhairvpone the Erll presentlie quytis Lyndsay, and vpone the morne, being the 21st of Aprile, he postis Robert Keith, wryter, to Abirdene, with ane warrand to convein the tounes people in the tolbuith, and thair, be virtue of there aithis, and wnder there subscriptionis, to declair what soumes of money, propynes, goodis, or geir, thay had givin or payit, in the Erll Marschallis name, to ony of his seruandis or doeris, and to bring the trew not thairof with him; whiche the said Robert Keith glaidly did, and the toune alss willinglie reveillit. Amonges the rest, it wes told how Mr. James Baird plunderit Mr. Alex[r] Dauidsone, ane good honest man of the Kingis, in 300 merkis. How sone the Erll gettis this not, forthwith he rydis agane to the committe of the Estaites of Parliament foirsaid, at Edinbrugh.

The Erll Marschall wreitis for Robert Keith, decourtit abefoir.

He rydis to Edinbrugh.

He craves his chargis.

The Lordis ansuer.

Marschall returnis.

His doeris.

Lyndsay decourtit.

He sendis to Abirdene to try this mater.

The not brocht to the Erll.

Mr. Alexander Dauidsone plunderit.

The Erll rydis south.

A paper is found.

Gryte rumovris of sturr in England. A paper alledgit found be Schir Harie Veyne, younger, beiring a consent of the Kinges cabinet counsall (consisting of about 8 or 9 persones whome his Majestie most favores) for inbringing of the Spanish Armado, as ye may reid befoir, folio , for help and support of the papistis. The King hes this cabinet counsall nichtlie efter supper, who had all consentit with the livetennand of Ireland there for that present, except onlie the Marques of Hammiltoun and the Erll of Mortoun, as was reportit. Aluaies, this paper of this alledgit contentis is deliuerit be the said Schir Harie Veyne to the Hous of Commouns.

Cabinet counsall.

The Spanish Armado.

The discription of the Houss off Commouns.

This Houss of Commouns, as Holinsched, in his Chronicles and Discriptioun of England declaires, that the same consistis of four hundrethe threttie nyne persons, thairof 90 knightis, besyde the clergie; for eche schire of England hath tuo knightis, or gentilmen of grytest wisdome and reputatioun, chosin out of the bodie of the same for that onlie purpoiss (saifing that for Vailis, one onlie is suppoisit sufficient in everie county, whereby the number afoir mentionat is maid wp). There ar likuaies 46 citizenis, and 289 burgessis, and 14 barrones. So that the whole assembly of the laitie of the Houss of Comonis consistis of four hundreth threttie nyne persones, as is said, if the just number be suppleit, as Holinsched declaireth.

Thair pouer.

Without consent of this houss, the King, nor lordis of the vpper houss, can conclude nothing, as may evidentlie appeir in the progress of this present Parliament. This I thocht good to discrive the forme and pouer of this lower houss.

Ane letter fra Generall Lesly to the Committe of Edinbrugh, and fra Edinbrugh to Abirdein.

Generall Leslie had writtin to Edinbrughe to the committe of the Estaites of Parliament thair, ane missive letter, writtin from Newcastell, ordanit to be send to all the burrowis and parochins of Scotland, and to be publishit. Lyk as the saidis Estaites send ane coppie of the said letter, vpone the 26th day of Aprile, to Abirdein, of the quhilk the tennour followis, or rather their owne letter relative thairto, as followis:—

The contentis of this letter.

Richt Honorable,—It is not vnknowne vnto yow all what gryte charges and hasard this pure kingdome hath vndergone, in following and standing to the commoun cause now in questioun; and howbeit the mater now be wnder treatty, yit the event (by all appeirans) is so vncertane, that, to the judgement of all (who hes best intelligenss), we had neuer more ressone to be vpone our guarde, nor to haue our

army in good pousture, nor at this present tyme. And as the standing of the causs resolutlie hes bein the best argumentis and motives to gane our wished desires, so now, whilst the bussines is cum to that rypnes, that the treatty will either cloiss in a fair way or brak wp, the onlie best meinis to obtene good conditionis, and to disapoint our enemeis, (who wes never more bussie for hatcheing plottis for our rwine nor at this tyme), is to haue our countrie in reddiness, and our army in good cace. Vpone whiche consideratioun, it is ernestlie recommendit, from my Lord Generall and committe at the army, that, with all possibill diligenss, all who had charge in the army, and ar cum bak vpone foirloifis, may be presentlie bak; and that all runawayes may be presentlie serchit for, and sent wp to the army; and that all who haue not put furth thair dew proportioun of horss and soldieris sall haue thame in reddiness to marche vpone adverteisment.

Quhairfore, these are to requyre and ernestlie desyre yow to give present ordour within your haill divisionis, that all who haue cum bak vpone forloifis, ather vpone horss or foot, may be presentlie send to the army with all diligenss. The rwnawayis are to be sent bak vpone the expenssis of the publict, quhilk salbe allowit and repayit to your commissares or collectoris, or ony vtheris who sall advance the samen. And in lyk maner, that all your boundis who ar restand, either horss or foot, on put furth with there dew proportioun for the first levy of the fourt and eight man, and trouperis, according to 2000 merkis rent for ilk troupe, togidder with the recrue of the tenth man, and a trouper for ilk 6000 merk rent for the second levie, may be causit prepair them with sufficient armes, to be reddie vpon aduerteisment, whiche sall not be givin (except vpon necessitie). And for this effect, ye ar requirit to caus proclame, in all your paroche churches, the last actis aganes run-awayis, and the prynted instructionis sent vnto yow in November last, and put the same to dew executioun, for fynding out and sending wp all who ar cum bak within your diuisioun, so that your full number may be maid wp, and that all the rest may be in reddiness, conforme to the saidis actis and instructionis. And for this effect, yow ar heirby requyred to put the commissioneris of ilk paroche to it, for doing of exact diligens within your owne boundis, in putting furth all that ar cum bak, and deliuer to yow the roll and number of all the horss and foot that ar restand on put furth, as said is, within your parochin, vnpartiallie. As yow haue formerlie witnessed your affectioun and resolutioun in this causs, so we ar now confident yow will not be now wanting, as ye tender your owne reputatioun, and the saifty of your countrie. It is apointit that all requirit heirby salbe perfectly exped with all diligens. And for this effect, it is apointed that your commissioneris sall appeir befoir this table the tent of Maij nixt preceisly, and in name of your comitte, rander ane accompt of your diligens in all the premisses; for at that dyet your diligens heirin wilbe called for. And incace of your commissioneris not appeirans, or neglect of any of thir particulares; the samen will ly heavie vpone yow, as a brack and neglect of dewtie to your countrie, whiche we ar confident yow will stryve to shun. In assureans quhairof we rest.

The contentis.

The end of this letter.

Finis.

This letter wantis the subscriptionis, quhilk I coppeit, bot it appeires to be direct from the table at Edinbrugh, vpone the letter send to them fra Newcastell to Generall Leslie, and so wes disperst throw all parochis, and gat full obediens, according to the desyre thairof, quhairby the countrie people wes still haldin wnder feir and subiectioun but auchtoritie of ane King.

The cuntrie holdin wnder feir.

Ane committe holdin be the Lord Sinklair and others.

The Lord Sinckler, with his regment lying in Abirdein, vpone the 29th of Aprile, convenis diuerss barronis and gentrie within the schirefdome of Abirdein, and, in ane committee holdin in the tolbuith thairof, orderis wes givin to the commissioneris apointit throw the haill paroches, to tak wp the haill names of fensibill men, betuixt 60 and 16, in ilk parochin, and to obtemper the heidis of the foirsaid letter; and to report thair diligens befoir the tent of May, as is formerlie said; yit no distress followit on the countrie at this tyme, according to the desire of the said letter, praisit be God. Sie folio 306.

Orderis for fensibill men.

No trubbill followit.

The Prince of Orange mareit to Lady Mary.

Vpone Thuirsday, the 29th of Aprile, the young Prince of Orange, about the aige of 10 yeires, cam, royallie convoyit, from Holland to the citie of London, and, with muche magnificenss, is mareit to our Kinges eldest dochter, Lady Mary, ane barne about 8 yeires of aige, conforme to the conditionis agreit vpone betuixt his Majestie and his counsall on the ane pairt, and of the Prince of Orange, elder, and the Estaites of Holland, on the vther pairt. Efter the mareage, the young Prince remanit, royallie intertaynde, at the court of England. At last the Prince of Orange, his father, send for him to cum hame, and thairfoir took his leive fra the King, the Quein, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of York, the Kingis children, and of the Princes, his young ladie and spous, whome he left behind him. His Majestie giftit him with aboundance of plait and vther ritche propynes, and as he [was] passing by the tower of London, he had ane volly of 120 peice of cannon. Thus, leaving his young wyf behind him, he returnes saif and sound bak to Holland. Sum men marvallit at this, the mareage of our Kingis eldest dochter vpone the Prince of Orange eldest sone, inferior to the mareages of England, who wes mareit to crount Kinges, and grytest within Christendome. Vtheris thocht this mareage wes drawin on craftellie by the lordis and lower houss, who had there owne designes of stait

He is royallie intertaynde.

He getis gryt giftis.

His voly.

He returnis home.

Judgment of this mariage.

Gryt pollicy of England.

and churche materis in hand, whairby thay micht be sure in all haserdis of the concurrens, help, and estait of there new allya, the Prince of Orange, and the Estaites of Holland. Bot, contrarie to there expectatioun, this mareage proved to the singular good and assistans of our royall King, aganes thair devilish devyces, as efter ye may heir, folio .

It turnes, contrar to thair expectatioun. to the gryt good of the King.

Mr. Jhone Ross, minister at Brass, teichit in New Abirdein, vpone Tuysday, 27th Aprile, ane penetentiall sermon, disclameing episcopacy, Perthe articles, Hie commissioun, bukes of cannonis and commoun prayeris, and the lyke to be altogidder vnlauchfull in our Scottis kirk. This preicheing wes plesantlie hard, and he esteimde a good barne, howsoeuer he wes set befoir.

Mr. John Ross teichit penetentiallie. and is receavit.

Sonday, 2nd May, about 3 houris in the morning, the Lord Sinckler rode from Abirdein suddantlie to Edinbrugh. Vpone the morne, his brother, Livetennant Collonell Sinckler returnit bak fra Inuerniss to Abirdein. He brocht in the 8 and 4 man out of Caithnes, Sutherland, Ross, and Morray, amounting to 100 men. He also, with Walter Cochrum, burges of Abirdein, and ane commissare thair, brocht in store of moneyis for the tenthis and tuenteithis, without contradictioun.

The Lord Sinkler rydis to Edinbrugh. His brother returns and bringis 100 men and moneyis.

About this tyme, our new allya, the Hollanderis, send in to Scotland, for mantenans of the good causs, ane schip ladnit with store of ammvnitioun, pulder, ball, and armes, to our covenanteris.

Arms, pulder, and ball.

About the 3rd of Maij, word cam to Abirdene of ane rebellioun in Ireland, arysing from our covenant, feiring aganes there consciences to be compellit to subscryve the samen, albeit not warranted by the King, and fynding Scotland and Ingland both wnder dissentioun about this covenant, churche government, and materis of state, thay tak advantage of the tyme, and giveing thame out to be obedient to the King, yit fell to with fyre and suord aganist all covenanteris, Inglishe, Irish, Scottis, within thair kingdome, in most cruell maner. Sie heirefter, folio . The papistis being the principall beginneris of this rebellioun, as wes thocht. Reid, immediatlie heirefter, the preamble and protestatioun.

Vproar in Ireland.

The ressones.

Thay raise fyre and suord.

Thair cam to Abirdene ane imprinted paper, set out by the Houss of Commouns, called ane preamble and protestatioun, quhilk, coppeit, is thus :—

The houss of Commouns setis out ane preamble and protestatioun.

Die Mercurij, 5th May, 1641.

The preambll. or rather the ordinans of the Houss of Commouns.

It is this day ordered by the Houss of Commouns, now assembled in Parliament, that the preamble, togidder with the protestatioun, whiche the memberis of this houss maid the 3rd of Maij, salbe forthwith printed, and the coppeis printed brocht to the clerk of the said houss, to attest wnder his hand, to the end that the knightis, citizenis, and burgessis, may send thame doune to the schireffis and justices of peace of the seuerall schires, and to the citizenis and burgessis of the seuerall citeis, borroughis, and cinque portis respectiuelie; and the knightis, citizenis, and burgessis ar to intimat vnto the schires, citeis, borroughis, and cinque portis, with what willingnes all the memberis of this houss maid this protestatioun, and forder to signe, sie that as thay justefie the taking of it in thame selffis, so they can not bot approve it in all suche as sall tak it.

The protestatioun, or ra:her preamble.

We, the knightis, citizenis, and burgessis of the Commouns Houss in Parliament, fynding, to the greiff of our hairtis, that the designes of the preistis, jesuitis, and otheris adherentis to the sea of Rome, haue of lait bein more boldlie and frequentlie put in practeiss then formerlie, to the wndermyning and danger of the rwin of the trew reformed protestant religioun in his Majesteis dominiouns established; and finding also that thair hes bein, and (haueing just caus to suspect) that there still ar (evin dureing the sitting in Parliament) endevouris to subuert the foundamentall lawis of England and Ireland, and to introduce the exercise of ane arbitrary and tirrannicall government by most pernicious and wickit counsallis, practises, plottis, and conspiraceis; and that the long intermissioun and vnhappie breache of Parliament hath occasioned many illegall taxationis, wherevpone the subiect hath bene persecuted and greived; and that diuerss innovationis and superstionis haue bene brocht into the churche; multitudes drevin out of his Majesteis dominiouns; jealouseis raisit and fomentit betuixt the King and his people; a popish army levied in Ireland; and tuo armeis brocht into the bowellis of this kingdome, to the haserd of his Majesteis royall persone, the consumptioun of the revenewis of the croun and treasure of this kingdome; and lastlie, fynding gryte caussis of jealousie that endevouris haue bein and ar vsed to bring the English army vnto a miswnderstanding of this Parliament, thereby to inclyne that army with force to bring to pass these wicked counsallis; haue therefore thocht good to joyne our selffis in ane declaratioun of oure vnited affectionis and resolutionis, and to mak this ensewing protestatioun:—

The preamble.

The protestatioun.

I.S.N. doe, in the presens of the Almightie God, vow, promeiss, and protest to mantane and defend, as far as lauchfullie I may, with my lyf, pouer, and estate, the trew reformed protestant religioun exprest in the doctrein of the churche of England, aganist all popery and popish innovationis within this realme contrary to the samen doctrein, and according to the dewtie of my allegiance, his Majesties royall persone, honor, and estate, and also the pouer and priuilegis of Parliament, the lauchfull richt and liberteis of the subiectis, and everie persone that maketh this protestatioun, in whatsoeuer he sall doe in the lauchfull persewans of the samen; and to my

The protestatioun.

power, and alss far as lauchfullie I may, I will oppose, and by all good wayes and meinis endevour to bring to condigne pvnishment all suche as sall, either by force, practeiss, counsall, plottis, conspiraceis, or vtheruayes, doe anything to the contrary of any thing in this present protestatioun contained. And forder, that I sall mak just and honorabill wayes endevour to preserve the vnioun and peace betueen the thrie kingdomes of England, Ireland, and Scotland; and neither for hope, feir, nor other respectis, sall relinquish this promeiss, vow, and protestatioun. Finis. The protestatioun.

Printed at London by Robert Barker, printer to the Kingis most excellent Majestie, and reprinted at Edinbrugh by Robert Brysone, 1641.

Follouis ane explanatioun vpone sum doubtis contenit in the premissis:—

The Explanatioun.

Where as sum doubtis haue bein raisit by seuerall persones out of this houss concerning the meining of these wordis contenit in the protestatioun laitlie maid by the memberis of this houss, *vis.*, *The true reformit protestant religioun exprest in the doctrein of the churche of England, aganist all poperie and popish innovationis within this realm contrary to the samen doctryn.* This houss hes declared, that, by these wordis, wes and is meinit onlie the publict doctrein profest in the said churche, in sua far as it is opposit to poperie and popish innovationis; and that these wordis ar not to be extendit to the manteining of any forme of worschip, disciplyne, or government, nor of any rites or ceremonyis of the said churche of England. Finis. Ane explanatioun.

This peice or explanatioun cam out, and wes shortlie spred and disperst throw all England and Scotland, many condiscending thairto, and to the protestatioun foirsaid. Many condiscendis to this protestatioun.

Sonday, 9th May, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister in Old Abirdein, efter foir nones sermon, red out of pulpit certane imprinted actis anent run-awayes, and sic as had gottin foirloifis; for furneshing of ritmaisteris, and also for providing of gray claith, hardin, and schone, to the army lying at Newcastle; and to deliuer the siluer wark, with sindrie vther articles, as ye may sie in the letter wrettin abefoir, folio 301. Thir printed paperis, according to the desire of the said letter, wes also publishit throw all the paroche churches of Scotland; bot no siluer wark wes takin wp heir in Abirdein. Imprinted actis red out of pulpit. Siluer wark

Efter the reiding of thir actis, he also, be directioun of the generall assemblie, chargeit the maisteris and lax fisheris of Die and Done, within this parochin, to forbeir fishing vpone the Saboth day, Salmond fishing forbiddin vpone Sonday.

The definitioun of Sonday.

viz., fra Setterday at midnicht till Sonday at midnicht, in all tyme cuming; ilk trespassand seruand, for the first fault, to be pvnishit as ane single fornicatour; for the second fault, to be pvnishit [as] ane double fornicator; and for the thrid fault, to be pvnished as ane adulterar. And if the maister trespas, by directing his man to wirk vpone the Saboth day, he salbe convenit befoir the sessioun of the kirk, and censurit conforme to his fault. Sie befoir, folio . This assemblie act maid sum obedience, with gryte dificultie; for it wes thocht no syn to fishe vpone the Saboth day abefoir.[a]

Ye hard abefoir of the livetennand of Ireland, folio 296, how his heid wes ordaned to be stricken from his schoulderis, but mercie or remorss, to the gryte greif of the King and many otheris. Aluaies he being resolued and prepairit, took his sentence patientlie, and maid the speiche following to the primat of Ireland, bischop of Armache, being in London at this tyme :—

The Erll of Straffordis speich befoir his death, to the Bischop of Armach.

The Erll of Straffordis speiche in the Tour befoir he went to executioun, May 12, 1641. *Printed* 1641.

My Lord Primat of Ireland, and my lordis, and the rest of those gentilmen, it is a veray great comfort to me to haue your lordschip by me this day, in regaird I haue bene knowne to yow of long tyme. I sould be veray glaid to obtene so muche scilens as to be heard a few wordis, bot I doubt I sall not. My lordis, I cum hither by the goodwill and plesour of the Almightie God, to pay the last debt I owe to synn, whiche is deathe; and by the blissing of God to ryse agane, throw the meritis of Jesus Christ, to eternall glory. And he being disturbit by the people, he said, what is the mater? and sat doun in a chear. Sum replyit, the soldioris keipt most sturr. If thay (said he) wold be quyet, all the rest wold be quyet. I wiss I had bene privat, that I micht haue bene hard. My lord, if I micht be so muche beholding to yow that I micht vse a few wordis, I sould tak it for a veray great courtessie. My lord, I cam heir to submit myself to that jugement whiche hath passed aganist me. I doe it with a veray quyet and contented mynd. I doe frielie forgive all the worlde, a forgivenes that is not spokn from the teith outward (as they say), but from the hairt. I speik it in the presens of the Almightie God, befoir whome I stand, that there is not so muche as ane displeasing thocht in me arysing to any creature. I thank God I may say treulie, and my consciens bearis me witness, that, in all my seruices, since I haue had that honor to serve his Majestie in ony imployment, I never had anything in my harte bot the joynt and individuall prosperity of King

Nota.

[a] For proceedings regarding salmon fishing on Sunday, see "Select. from Eccl. Records of Aberd," pp. 51, 64. Aberd. 1846.

and people. If it haue bene my hap to be misconstered, it is the commoun portioun of ws all whill we ar in this lyff, the righteous judgment is heirefter. Heir we ar subiect to error, and apt to be misjudged one of another. There is one thing that I desire to cleir my self of, and I am veray confident I speik it with so muche cleirness, that I hope I sall haue your Christeane charetie in the beleif of it. I did aluayes ever think the Parliaments of England war the happiest constitutionis that ony kingdome or natioun leived wnder, and, wnder God, the meinis of making King and people happie; so far haue I bene from being aganist Parliamentis. For my deathe, I heir acquyte all the worlde, and pray God hartlie to forgive them; and, in particular, my Lord Primat, I am veray glaid that his Majestie is pleased to conceive me not meriting so seveir and havie a pvnishment as the vtmost exoutioun of this sentense. I am veray glaid and infynetlie rejoiss in this mercy of his, and beseche God to turne it to him, that he may fynd mercy when he hath most neid of it. I wiss this kingdome all the prosperitie and happiness in the worlde. I did it leiving, and now deing it is my wiss. I do now profess it from my hairt, and doe most humelie recommend it to euerie man heir, and wiss euerie man to lay his hand vpone his hairt, and considder seriouslie whidder the begining of the happines of a people sould be wryttyn in letteris of blood. I feir yow are in a wrong way, and I desire Almightie God that no one drop of my blood may ryes wp in judgment against yow. (My lord) I profess my selff a true and obedient sone to the churche of England, to that churche wherein I wes borne, and quhairin I wes bred, prosperity and happiness be ever to it. And where as it hath bene said that I haue inclyned to popery, if it be ane obiectioun worth the answering, let me say treulie that, since the tyme that I wes one and twentie yeires of aige till this hour, now going vpone nyne and fourty, I had neuer thocht in my hairt to doubt of the truthe of my religion in England, and never any had the boldness to suggest me to the contrary, to the best of my rememberance. And so being reconciled to the meritis of Christ Jesus my Saveour, into whose bossome I hope schortlie to be gathered, to enioy these eternall happinessis that sall neuer haue ane end, I desire hartlie the forgiveness of euerie man, both for ony rash or vnadvysed word or deid, and desires your prayeris: And so, my lordis, fairweill. Fairweill all the things of this worlde. Lord strenthin my faith, give me confidenss and assureans in the meritis of Christ Jesus. I desire yow that ye wold be silent, and joyne with me in prayeris; and trust in God that we sall all meit and leive eternallie in hevin, there to receive the accomplishment of all happiness, where everie tear salbe wyped fra oure eies, and everie sad thought fra oure hairtis. And so God bliss this kingdome, and Jesu haue mercie vpone my soull Finis.

Nota. Nota. Nota. Nota. Nota.

He had also ane vther speiche, the samen 12th of May, to the lordis, befoir he went to executioun, as followis:—

His speiche in the Tower to the lordis before he went to executioun.

Richt honorable, and the rest, yow ar now cum to convoy me to my deathe. I am willing to die, whiche is a thing no more nor all our predicessouris haue done,

and a debt that our posterity must, in there dew tyme, discharge; whiche, since it can be no way avoided, it ought the less to be feirit, for that whiche is commoun to all, ought not to be intolerabill to any. It is the law of nature, the tribute of the fleesche, a remedy from all worldlie caires and trubles, and, to the treulie penitent, a perfect path to blissedness. Myne is not naturall, bot enforced by the law and justice. It hath bene said that lawis vex onlie the meaner sort of people, but the mightie ar able to with stand them. It is not so with me, for to the law I submit myself, and confess that I receave no thing bot justice; for he that pollitiklie intendeth good to a commounwelthe may be called a just man, bot he that practiseth either for his owne profeit, or ony vther sinister endis, may be well termde a delinquent persone; nather is delay in pvnishment any priuiledge for pardon. And, moreouer, I ingenuouslie confess with Cicero, that the death of the bad is the saiftie of the good that be alive.

Nota.

Nota.

Let no man trust either in the favour of his prince, the freindschip and consanguintie of his peeris, muche less in his owne wisdome and knouledge, of which I ingenuouslie confes I haue bein too confident. Kingis, as thay ar men bofoir God, so thay ar godis befoir men; and I may say with a great man ons in this kingdome, *Had I stryved to obey my God alss faithfullie as I sought to honor my King diligentlie, I had stand and not fallen.* Most happie and fortunat is that prince who is as muche for his justice feired, as for his goodnes beloved; for the greater that the princes ar in powar above vther, the more thay ought in virtue to excell other; and suche is the royall soueraigne that I lait served.

For my peeris, the correspondence that I had with them dureing my prosperitie wes to me veray delightfull and plesand, and heir thay haue commiserat my ruine. I haue plentifullie found (who for the most generouss of them) I may boldly say, thogh they haue detested the fact, yit thay haue pitied the persones delinquent; the first in there loyaltie, the last in there charity; ingenuously confessing that neuer ony subiect or peer of my rank had euer that help of counsall, that benefit of tyme, or a more sure and legall tryell then I haue had, in the like quhairof, none of my predicessoris hath had so muche favour from his Prince, so muche sufferans from the people, in whiche I comprehend the wnderstanding commounis, not the many heidit monster multitude. But I haue offended, am sentenced, and must now suffer.

And for my too muche wisdome, in my supposed wisdome and knouledge, therein haue bein the most deceived. For he is wyss to him selff, that knowis by otheris faultis to correct his owne offences. To be truelie wyss is to be secretary to our selffis, for it is never [utter ?] follie to reveill oure intimat thoughtis to strangeris. Wisdome is the most pretious jem with whiche the mynde can be adorned, and lerning the most famous thing for whiche a man ought to be esteimit; and true wisdome teicheth ws to doe weill as to speik weill. In the first I haue failled, for *the wisdome of man is foolishnes with God.* For knoulege, it is a thing indifferent bothe to good and evill; but the best knauledge is for a man to know him self. He that doeth so sall esteim of him self bot littill, for he considdereth from whence he cam, and quhair to he must goe; he regardeth not the vane plesoures of this lyf; he exalteth God, and stryves to leive in his fear. But he that knoweth not him self is wilfull in his

owne wayis, unprofitable in his lyfe, unfortunat in his death, and so am I. But the ressone why I sought to attane vnto it wes this: I haue red that he knoweth not what he ought to know, is a brute beist amongis men; he that knoweth more than he ought to know, is a man amongst beastis; but he that knoweth all that may be knowne, is a god amongst men. To this I muche aspyred, in this I muche failled. *Vanetie of vaneteis, and all is bot vanitie.*

I haue hard the people clamour and cry out, saying, that throw my occasioun the tymes ar bad. I wiss that, when I am dead, thay may prove better. Most true it is, that there is at this tyme a gryte storme impending (God, in his mercy, avert it); and since it is my particular lot, like Jonah, to be cast into the sea, I sall think my life well spent to appeas Godis wrathe, and satisfie the people's malice. Nota. Nota. Nota.

O, what is eloquence more than aier, fashioned with ane articulat and distinct sound, when it is a speciall virtue to speik littill and well, and silens is oft the best oratory, for foolis in there dumbnes may be accounted wise. It hath pouer to mak a good mater seim bad, and a bad courss appeir good; but myne wes to me improfitable, and lyke the cipress treis, whiche are great and tall, but altogidder without fruit. What is honor, but the first step to disquyetnes? and power is still waited on be envy; nather hath it any priuiledge aganist infamy. It is held to be the cheif pairt of honor for a man to joyne to his office and calling courtessy and affabilitie, commiseratioun and pity; for, thereby, he draweth unto him, with a kynd of compulsioun, the hairtis of the mvltitood. But that wes the leist pairt of my studdy, whiche now makis me to call to mynd, that the grytter the persones ar in auchtoretie, the sooner thay are catchit in any delinquency; and the smallest crymes ar thought to be capitall—the smallest spottis seimis grytest in the fynest lyning, and the leist flaw is soonest found in the richest diamond. But heighe and noble spiritis, fynding themselfis wouuded, greive not so muche at there owne pane and perplexitie as at the derisioun and scoffis of there enemy; but, for my awin pairt, thogh I micht haue many in my life, I hope to fynd none in my deathe.

Amongis vther thinges whiche pollute and contaminat great spiritis, there is none more hainous then ambitioun, whiche is seldome vnaccompaneit with avarice. Suche, to posses there endis, care not to violat the lawis of religioun and ressone, and to brak the bandis of modestie and equity, with the neirrest tyes of consanguinitie and ametie, of whiche, as I haue bein guilty, so I crave at Godis handis forgiveness. It is a maxime in philosophie, that ambitious men can never be good counsallouris to princes. The desire of haueing more is commoun to gryt lordis, and a desire of rule a great causs of there ruine.

My lordis, I am now the hopeless president; may I be to yow all ane happy example. For ambitioun devoreth good, and drinketh blood, and clymbeth so heiche by other menis heidis, that, at the lenth in the fall, it brakoth its owne neck. Therefore, it is better to leive in a humill content, then in heiche care and trubbill; for more preciouss is want with honesty, than welthe with infamy. For what are we bot meir vaporis, whiche, in a serene element, assend heighe, and, vpone ane instant, lyke smoak, vanish into nothing; or, like schippis without pilotis, tost wp and doune vpone

the seas by contrary wyndis and tempestis. But the good husband man thinkis better of those eiris of corne whiche bow doun and grow crviked, then those whiche ar straight and vpright, becaus he is assured to fynd more store of grayne in the one then in the other. This all men know, yit of this how few mak vse; the defect whereof must be now my pane. May my suffering be to otheris profeit. For what hath now the favour of my Prince, the familiaritie with my peeris, the volubilitie of a tovng, the strenth of my memorie, my lerning or knouledge, my honoris or offices, my pouer or potency, my ritches and treasuris (all those especiall giftis bothe of nature and fortoun), what hath all these profited me? Blissinges I acknouledge, though be God bestowed vpone man, yit not all of them togidder vpone many, yit, be the Divyne Providense, the most of them met in me; of whiche, had I maid happie vse, I micht still haue florished, who am forced immaturelie to fall.

Nota.

I now culd wish (bot that *etiam* is bot lait) that God, with his outward goodness touardis me, had so mixt his inward grace, that I had chosed the medium path neither inclyning to the right hand nor deviating to the left, but lyk Icarus, with, waxen wynges, feiring, by too low a flight, to moysten them with the vaves. I soared too heighe, and to neir the sone, by whiche, thay being melted, I, aiming at the highest, am precipitat to the lowest, and am maid a wretched pray to the wateris. But I, who before built my houss vpone the sand, haue now eatled my hopes vpone the rock my Saviour, by whose onlie meritis my sole trust is, that whatsoeuer becumis of my bodie, yit in his bossum my soull may be sanctuareid. Nymrod wold haue boolt ane towr to reache vp to hevin, and cald it Babell; but God turned it to the confusioun of languages, and dissipatioun of the people. Pharoah keipit the children of Israell in boundage, and after haueing fred them, in his grite pride wold haue maid them his pray; bot God gave them a dry and miraculous passage, and Pharaoh and his host ane wattrie sepulcher. Belschaseer feasted his seruandis and prostitutes, who drvnk helthis in the vessellis taken from the temple; but the hand of God wryt vpone the wall, *Mene Tekell Pharoas*, and that night, befoir morning, wes both his kingdome and lyfe taken from him. Thus, God letis men go on a grite while in there owne devyses, but in the end proveth there owne rwin and distruction, never suffering them to effect thair desired purposes; therefore, let none presume vpone his power, glory in his greatness, or be too confident in his ritches. These thingis were writtin for oure instructioun, of whiche the leiving may mak vse, the dying cannot; but wit and vnfruitfull wisdome ar the next neighbouris to foly.

There can be no greater vanetie in the worlde then to esteim the worlde, whiche regardeth no man, and to mak slicht accompt of God, who greatlie respecteth all men; and there can be no greater follie in man then, by muche travell, to increse his goodis and pamper his body, and in the interim, with vane delightis and plesouris, to loss his soull. It is a great follie in any man to attempt a bad begining in hope of a good ending; and to mak that proper to one, which wes befoir commoun to all, is meer indiscretioun, and the begining of discord, whiche I positiuelie wish may end in this my pvnishmeut.

Nota.

O how small a portioun of earthe will contane my body, when my highe mynd could not be confyned within the spacious compass of tuo kingdomes? But my hour draweth on, and I conclude with the psalmist, not aiming at ony one man in particular, but speiking for all in generall: *How long will yow judges be corrupted? How long will yow ceass to give true judgment? Blissit is the man that doeth not walk in the counsell of the wicked, nor stand in the way of synneris, nor sit in the seat of the scornefull; therefore, they sall [not] stand in the judgment, nor synneris in the assembly of the righteous.* Note.

About the hour of 12 a clock, the afoirsaid Lord of Strafforde wes convoyit to the scaffold on Towrhill, where wes a court of guarde maid by the seuerall companeis of soldieris of the city of London, and the hamletis of the towr, on eche syde, as he passed to the scaffold. Befoir marched the Marschallis men to mak way; then the schireffis of Londonis officiares, with there halberdis; efter thame, the Kingis guard of wardenis of the towr; nixt cam one of his gentlemen, bair heided, in mourning habit, the Lord Strafforde following him in blak clothe, with diuerss otheris in the samen habit which were his attendance; then the lord bischop of Armache, and other good divynes, with the schireffis of London and diuers vther honorabill personages. His convoy to the scaffold. The Lord Strafford cumis forduard.

When he cam to the scaffold, he there schewed him self on eche syde in full view to all people, and maid this schort speiche with alss muche alacritie of spirit as a mortall man could express, *viz.* Then turning him self about, he saluted all the noble men, and took a solempne leive of all considerabill persones on the scaffold, giveing them his hand. And efter that he said, "Gentlemen, I wold say my prayeris, and I intreat yow all to pray with me, and for me." Then his cheplane kist the buke of comoun-prayer vpone the chair befoir him as he kneillit doun, on whiche he prayed almost ane quarter of ane hour; then he prayed alss long, or longer, without ane book, and ended with the Lordis prayer. Then standing wp, he espyes his brother, Schir George Ventworth, and calles him to him, and sayeth, "Brother, we must pairt. Remember me to my sister, and to my wyfe; and carie my blissing to my eldest sone, and charge him from me, that he feir God, and contynew ane obedient sone of the churche of England, and that he sould approve him self a faithfull subiect to the King; and tell him that he sould not haue He cumis to the scaffold. He schawis him self. He saluts all, and takis his leive. He said his prayeris on the book. He prayis without ane book. His speiche to his brother. His counsall to his sone, and commendationis to his sister and spous.

any privat grudge or revenge touardis any concerning me. And bid him bewar that he middill not with any churche leivinges, for that will prove a moath and canker to him in his estate. And wiss him to content him self to be a seruand to his countrie, as a justice of peace in his county, and not ajming at higher prefermentis. Carie my blissing to my daughteris, Anne and Arabella; charge them to feir and serve God, and he will bliss them; not forgetting my litle infant, that yit knowis neither good nor evill, and can not speik for itself; God speik for it, and bliss it." Then said he, "Now I haue nigh done. One stroak will mak my wife husbandles, my deir children fatherles, and my pure seruandis maisterles, and seperat me from my deir brother and all my freindis; but let God be to yow and them all in all."

His blissing to his dochteris.

A pitifull speiche.

After that, going to tak af his doublet, and mak him self reddy, he said, "I thank God, I am no more effrayed of deathe, nor daunted with ony discouragementis rysing from ony fear, but doe as cheirfullie put af my doublet at this tyme, as euer I did when I went to bed." Then he put af his doublet, and wynd wp his hair with his handis, and put on a white cap.

His gryte courage and resolutioun.

Then he called, "Where is the man that sould doe this last office" (meaning the executioner), "call him to me." When he cam and asked him forgiveness, he told him he forgave him and all the worlde. Then kneilling doun by the block, he went to prayer agane himself, the bischop of Armach kneilling on the one syd, and the minister on the other; to the whiche minister (efter prayer) he turned himself, and spak sum few wordis softlie, haueing his handis lifted wp. This minister cloised his handis with his. Then, bowing him self to the erthe to lay his heid on the block, he told the executioner that he wold first lay doun his heid, to try the fitness of the block, and tak it wp agane, befoir he wold lay it doune for good and all; and so he did. And befoir he laid it doune agane, he told the executioner that he wold give him warning when to strik, by stretching furth his handis, and then laid doun his neck on the block, stretching out his handis. The executioner strak of his heid at ane blow; then he tuke the heid in his hand, and schewed it vnto all the people, and said, God saif the King. Finis.

He kneillis doun to the blok.

His prayer.

He advysis the executioner.

His heid is struckin of, and schowin to the people.

Thus endis this noble and mightie peer. His corps by licens wes careit to Yorkschire, and bureit amongis his foir fatheris; a man of singular spirit, almost matchles wnder the King, who neuer wold confes him self a traittour aganist his Majestie, the lawis of England, or the countrie, as is said; bot his death appeires to be proiectit befoir he wes send for out of Ireland, for being loyall to the King aganes the beginneris of our covenant in Scotland, and thay, with the combynit English, wold haue glaidlie had him put out of the way, and the King quyte of him and Canterburie also, as ye may sie befoir in *The Chairge of the Scottis Comissioneris aganes the Livetennand of Ireland*, folio 280, folio 292, quhair ane declaratioun is givin out by the commissioneris of Scotland aganist him and Canterbury. Bot howsoeuer he sufferis death, and Canterbury imprissonment, whereby the King wes maid quyte of bothe thair counsallis and advyss in thir troublesum tymes. Yit it is heir to be markit, how this gryte livetennand told of ane storme impending, &c., quhilk, over trew, fell out betuixt the King and his subiectis, as ye may heirefter heir at large.

His corpis careit to Yorkshire.

A matchless man, loyall to the King.

His death proiected, and the King is maid quyt of him by death, and Canterbury by warding.

Ane storme impending, quhilk fell out trew.

It is said the erll of Leister wes maid livetennand of Ireland; bot thay heiring of the death of the vther, who held thame in obedience, began to brak lovss and fall out in mvrther, bloodsched, reaf, and oppressioun, as efter ye may heir, folio .

The Erll of Leicester maid liuetennand.

This grite livetennand out of the way, to the gryte joy and contentment of the confederat covenanteris both in England and Scotland, thair cumis newis to Abirdein that sum of the Queins most speciall freindis and favorites had fled the court of England, as being suspect to be vpone ane plot, intending to bring the Kinges army (lying at Cedess) to London, to whome sould be joyned the whole Frenshmen (of no small number) duelling there, with the whole papists within the toune, and within the countrie; and siclyk that the King of France, haveing a sea army at this tyme lying at Picardy, sould haue lovsit therefra, and landit at Portsmouth, in England; and all to haue met togidder, and gone to raiss wp the English Parliament perforss, by armes, befoir the peciabill conclusioun thereof. The Quene hir self wes suspect to be vpone the counsall heirof; bot thir newis turned to nothing, for there wes no tryell found that sic materis were trew. Aluaies, thair cums

The confederatis joyfull at the Livetennantis deith.

Sum of the Queins freinds fleis vpone ane pretendit plot.

The Quein is suspect.

haistellie furth ane imprinted proclamatioun aganes those persones who had fled, quhairof the tennour followis :—

Where as Henry Persie, esquire; Henrie Jermin, esquire; Schir Johne Suckling, knicht; Williame Davenant; and Capitane Bellingsly, being, by order of the lordis in Parliament, to be examinat concerning designes of gryte danger to the state, and mischevouss wayes to prevent the happie success and conclusioun of this Parliament, haue so absentit and withdrawen them selfis as thay can not be examinat, his Majestie, by advyss of the saidis lordis in Parliament, doeth strictlie charge and command the saidis Henrie Persie, Henrie Jermin, Schir Johne Sucklyng, W^m^ Davenant, and Capitane Billingslie, to compeir befoir the saidis lordis in Parliament, in Wastminster, within ten dayis efter the dait heirof, vpone pane to incur and wndergoe suche forfeicturis and pvnishmentis as the saidis lordis sall order and inflict vpone them.

Charges givin out aganis thir personis.

Finis.

Givin at his Majesteis court of Whitehall, 8th Maij, and 17th yeer of his Majesteis raigne.

Printed at London by Robert Barker, 1641.

No obedience except tuo.

No obedience followit this charge, nor did the foirsaidis persones compeir, being fled out of the kingdome. Sie folio 328. Aluaies, it wes reportit that the Englishe Parliament wes muche taken wp about the discoverie of papistis plottis, and first thay appointed ane committe anent the fortifeing of the cinque portis. Thay causit disarme sindrie papistis within and about London; and that the Queins mother wes commandit to remove out of the kingdome, as indeid scho did, folio . Subsideis wes raisit for satisfeing of the armyes, that all the thrie, *vis.*, England, Scotland, and Ireland, may be dissolvit. The bischop of Canterburie wes vpone tryell; no hope of his saiftie, nor standing of episcopacie. That the lower houss met in a committe-way anent the article of the vniformetie of religioun, givin in by the Scottis commissioneris. That thay agreed by voces to this, and were sensibill of the good affectioun of there nichtbouris the Scottis touardis them, and ordanit that thankis suld be givin to them for there good advyss; and, as they had alreddie takin to consideratioun the corruptiouns in the goverment of there churche, so they wold tak a forder consideratioun, and tak suche courss therein, as micht conduce most for Godis glory, and peace of the thrie kingdomes. The King wes said to be dealling ernestlie with the lordis of the vpper houss, that the bill sould not pass anent

Sie folio 328.

The Parliament is bussie.

Cinque portis.

Papistis disarmed.

The Queins mother removed.

Subsideis grantit.

Canterbury vpon tryell.

Vniformety of religioun.

Ciuill offices of bischopis.

taking away the ciuill offices of bishopis: That there sould be a cessatioun from warr betuixt Inglish and Scottis, fra 16th May to the last of Junij. Thir newis cam to Abirdene anent English bussiness, quhilk proveit trew for the most pairt, as efter do appeir. A cessatioun from warr.

Doctor Goold, of whome ye hard befoir, folios 54, 159, setis out ane imprinted paper, intitulat—

To the Nobilitie, Gentrie, Burrowis, Ministers, and otheris of this lait combinatioun in Covenant, a freindlie and faithfull advyss, that the event of this great conventioun, Junij 6, may, through Godis blissing, tend to his glory and the peace bothe of Churche and Kingdome, by Doctor Williame Goold, suorne Cheplane to his Majestie, and Minister in Abirdene.—Printed in Abirdein by Eduard Raban, 1639, with speciall commandiment.

To the Nobilitie, Gentrie, Burrowis, Ministeris, and otheris of this lait combinatioun in Covenant, a freindlie and faithfull advyss, that the event of this great conventioun, June 6, may, through Godis blissing, tend to his glory and the peace both of Church and Kingdome. Sie folio 51, of this meiting, 6th Junij.

As remembring that the Lord is the searcher of hairtis, and blisseth onlie the sincear designes whiche ar for his glory intended, and good of his churche, cheiflie when the samen is so glorioualie pretended, ye wold doe weill heirin to examein more harrowlie then Laban searched Jacobs tentis, and to sift your hairtis, that wnder pretenss of seall for religioun onlie, no secreit nor corrupt endis (like Achan's execrabill thing) be any wayes hid tending to your owne privat gane or other sinistrous respectis, lest that, (as God forbid) the happie hoped for event of this solempn meiting be wofullie crossed, as Simeon and Levi, pretending religioun, but intending there owne privat vindict, were accursed by him, who vtheruayes sould haif blissed them. Doctor Gooldis advyss, quhilk was not followit by the countrie, nor yit be him self, who followit thame, as ye may sie befoir, folio .

2. Considder that ye haue to do with your native and most gratious Prince, the anoynted of the Lord. In dealling with him, eye euer God in him whome he representeth, and with that loyall love and reuereuss as becumeth. Remember your owne places as subiectis, and your dewteis accordinglie, so to carie in all humilitie and dew obedience, as ye may approve your selfis to God, to his Maiestie, to youre owne consciences, and to all good men, both at home and in all foraigne nations; schvning the foull aspersioun of the leist degrie of lese Maiestie, as hauseing Dauidis tender hairt within yow, and not touching the Lordis anoynted, or the skirt of his garment, with the leist attempt of seiking to impair his royall and sacrad dignetie, or the luster of that crowne whiche God hath set vpone his heid, and whose floorishing euer wee all sould ernestlie wish. Nota.

3. Remember likuaies that the eyes of subtill Romanists ar vigilant towardis yow, waiting for your halting, and to mak there most advantagious vse of a miscareage on your pairtis, theirby by a Machivilian pollicy, to blow the coall of divisioun, and to augment the same for there owne advantage, to bring the treuth in your persones to a disgvst and reproache; and, if thay may (whiche, I hope in God, thay sall neuer be able to performe), to alienat the affectioun of your gratious and religious soveraigne from the veray professioun it self, and from that tender cair whiche hitherto, as a nursing father, he hath euer had of the same.

Nota.

4. Especiallie remembring what ye pretend and profes of the Kingis defense, and his sacrad authoritie, abjure, with the rest of the corruptionis of Rome, whiche so muche ye abhorr; and, lyke loyall subiectis, put ye nothing in practeise that jesuiticall and damnable doctrein of theres, that Christeane people may ryss in oppen hostilitie aganis there sacrad soveraignes; and that thay, in anncient tymes, opposed not violentlie heathen or hereticall emperouris, nor deposed them, onlie becaus thay wanted forss and pouer so to doe (as speaketh Cardinall Bellarmyn), whiche thing both Tertullian, Ambrose, Cyprian, and many mo, teiche to be falss. Tertullian, in his apologie for the Christeans vnder the persecuting heathen emperoris, testifying that, if it had bene lauchfull for them to be either secreit or oppen revengeris of there owne wrongis, thay neither wantit number nor pener; yea, what warr is there (sayeth he) that we ar not meit for, and wold [not] be reddie also to vndertak, if that oure religioun taught vs not the contrary.

Nota.

Lib. de Pont. cap. 4. s. 7. Tert. contra gentes, cap. 37. Am. Orat. ad Auxentium. Cypr. ad Dimetrium.

Nota bene.

Nota.

5. And if his sacrad Majestie discharge these thingis whiche ar vnwarrantable by law, and haue occasioned this feirfull disturbans, peace wold be so regairdit, and the dewtie of natiue subiectis to a gratious prince wold be so remembred, as his royall Majestie may perceave by the loving hairtis of a loyall people, how muche he is obliged to respect and give a patent eir heirefter to there farder grievances, seriousie to considder thereof, and in the best maner, and in a fair way, to give them contentment, rather then he wold seim to foraigne nationis, by the subiectis of one of his kingdoms, to be in a maner enforsed fully to yeild to there desires.

Nota bene.

6. God forbid, likuaies, haueing the proof of a gratiouss princes condiscendance so far, and his promeiss, by publict proclamatioun, of a patent eir to all his subiectis farther just complaintis, that any seiming or sein wilfull imprudencie, by eruptioun on your parte, sould sensiblie imbark the estait of this oure frie and native kingdome into suche hasard of loissis and crosses, cruelteis and calameteis, whiche, vpone the wrathe of so great a prince, and the rupture betueen him and his subiectis, in so poor and distressed a kingdome as this is alreddie, wold cleirlie to all nationis be sein to ensew. But rather gaueing what may be condiscendit to subiectis humill desyres by a legall proceiding, a fair way may be maid to granting of farder: Sathan, the author of all division, may be disapointed, the Romish aduersareis there hopes may be frustrat, so good a prince may be keiped and deulie respected, the peace of churche and kingdome now may be satled, all feired evillis, as fructis of this combustioun, may be prevented, and the hairtis of all who love Godis truthe and good of the countrie may be comforted; whiche the Lord grant in mercy, for Christis sake. Amen.

This freindlie advyss seimit in sicht of good men to be weill givin, bot allass it wes evill followit. This good advyss euill followit.

Aluaies the covenant cums furth, as ye haue hard befoir, bot neuer set doun in wreit whill in this place, as followis :— The covenant.

THE CONFESSIOUN OF FAITH OF THE KIRK OF SCOTLAND, SUBSCRIBED BY THE KINGIS MAJESTIE AND HIS HOUSHOLD, IN THE YEIR OF GOD, 1580, WITH A DESIGNATIOUN OF SUCH ACTIS OF PARLIAMENT AS AR EXPEDIENT FOR JUSTEFYING THE VNIOUN EFTER MENTIONAT, AND SUBSCRIBED BY THE NOBLES, BARRONIS, GENTILMEN, BURGESSIS, MINISTERIS, AND COMMOUNS, IN THE YEIR OF GOD, 1638.

Joshua cap. 24, verss 25.

So Joshua maid a covenant with the people the same day, and gave them ane ordinans and law in Sichem.

2 Kingis, 11, 17.

And Jehoida maid a covenant betueen the Lord, and the King, and the people, that thay sould be the Lordis people; likuaies betueen the King and the people.

Isaiah 44, 5.

One sall say I am the Lord's: another salbe called be the name of Jacob: and another sall subscrive with his hand vnto the Lord, &c.

The Kingis Maiesties Charge to all Commissioneris and Ministeris within this realme, in the yeir of God, 1580.

Seing that wee, and our houshold, have subscrivit and givin this publict confessioun of oure faith, to the good example of our subiectis, we command and charge all commissioneris and ministeris to crave the same confessioun of there parochineris, and proceid aganist the refuseares, according to our lawis and order of the kirk, deliuering there names and lauchfull process to the ministeris of our houss, with all haist and diligens, vnder the pane of fourtie poundis, to be taken from there stipend, that wee, with the advyss of our counsall, may tak order with suche proud contempneris of God and our lawis.

Subscrivit with our hand, at Holyroodhouss, 1580, the 2nd day of Marche, the 14th yeir of oure raigne.

THE CONFESSIOUN OF FAITH OF THE KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

The Confession of Faith, subscribed at first by the Kingis Maiestie and his Houshold, in the yeir of God 1580; *thairefter, by persones of all rankis, in the yeir* 1581, *by*

ordinance of the Lordis of his Secreit Counsall, and actis of the Generall Assemblie; subscribed agane by all sortis off personis, in the yeir 1590. *by a new ordinans of Counsall, at the desyre of the Generall Assemblie, with a generall band for mantenans of the true Religioun and the Kingis persone; and now subscribed, in the yeir* 1638, *by we, Noblemen, Barronis, Gentilmen, Burgessis, Ministeris, and Commouns, vnder subscribing. Togidder with ours resolutioun and promess, for the causis efter specefeit, to mantane the said true religioun and the Kingis Maiestie, according to the Confessioun foirsaid, and Actis of Parliament. The tennour wheirof heir followeth:—*

The covenanteris covenant first set doun, agriesable with the Kingis covenant except sum eikis. Sie folio, 322.

Wee all, and euerie one of ws vnderwrittin, protest, that efter long and dew examinatioun of oure owne consciences in materis of true and false religioun, ar now throughlie resolved of the truthe, by the word and spirit of God, and therefore we beleive with our hairtis, confess with oure mouthis, subscribe with our handis, and constantlie afferme befoir God, and the whole worlde, that this onlie is the true Christeane faith and religion, pleasing God and bringing saluatioun to man, whiche now is, by the mercie of God, reveillit to the worlde, by the preiching of the blissed evangell, and receaved, beleived, and defended by many and sindrie nottable kirkis and realmes, bot cheiflie by the kirk of Scotland, the Kingis Maiestie, and thrie estaitis of this realme, as Godis eternall truthe, and onlie ground of oure saluatioun; as more particularlie is expressit in the Confessioun of oure faith, stablished and publictlie confermit by sindrie actis of Parliamentis, and now of a long tyme hath bene opinlie professed by the Kingis Maiestie and whole bodie of this realme, both in brughe and land. To the whiche Confessioun and forme of religioun wee willingly agrie in our consciences, in all pointis, as vnto Godis vndoubted truthe and veritie, grounded onlie vpone his written word. And therefore wee abhorr and detest all contrary religioun and doctrein; but cheiflie, all kynde of papistrie in generall and particular heidis, evin as thay now ar damned and confuted by the word of God, and kirk of Scotland. But in speciall, we detest and refuse the vsurped auchtoritie of that Romane antichrist vpone the scriptures of God, vpone the kirk, the ciuill maiestrat, and consciences of men; all his tirranous lawis maid vpone indifferent thinges aganist oure Christeane libertie; his erroneous doctrein aganist the sufficiencie of his written word, the perfectioun of the law, the office of Christ and his blissed evangell; his corrupted doctrein concerning originall synn, our naturall inhabilitie and rebellioun to God's law, oure justificatioun by faith onlie, oure imperfect sanctificatioun and obediens to the law; the nature, number, and vse of the holy sacramentis; his fyve bastard sacramentis, with all his rites, ceremoneis, and false doctrein added to the ministratioun of the trew sacramentis without the word of God; his cruell judgement aganist infantis depairting without the sacrament; his absolut necessitie of baptisme; his blasphemous opinioun of transubstantiation, or reall presens of Christis bodie in the elementis, and receaveing of the samen by the wicked, or bodeis of men; his dispensationis with solempne othes, periureis, and degreis of mareage in the word forbiddin; his crueltie aganist the innocent divorced; his devlish mass; his blasphemous preisthood; his profane sacrifice for the

synis of the deid and the quik; his canonisatioun of men; caling vpone angellis or sanctis depairted; worschipping of imagery, relictis, and crossis; dedicating of kirkis, altaris, dayis; vowis to creatures; his purgatorie; prayeris for the deid, praying or speiking in strange language; with his processionis and blasphemous letany, and mvltitude of aduocatis or mediatoris; his manifold orderis; auricular confessioun; his disperat and vncertane repentanss; his generall and doubtsum faith; his satisfactioun of men for there synis; his justificatiouns by workis; *opus operatum*, workis of supererogatioun; meritis, pardonis, perigrinationis, and stationis; his holie water; baptising of bellis; coniuring of spiritis; crossing, saneing, anointing, coniuring, hallowing of Godis good creatures, with the superstitious opinioun joyned therewith; his worldlie monarchie, and wicked hierarchie; his thrie solempne vowis, with all his schavelingis of sindrie sortis; his erroneous and bloody decrees maid at Trent, with all the subscriberis and approveris of that cruell and bloodie band conjured aganist the kirk of God; and, fynallie, we detest all his vaine allegoreis, rites, signes, and traditionis, brocht in the kirk, without or aganist the Word of God, and doctrein of this true reformed kirk, to the whiche we joyne our selffis willinglie in doctrein, faith, religioun, disciplyne, and vse of the holie sacramentis, as livelie memberis of the same in Christ oure heid: promeseing, and sueiring by the great name of the Lord our God, that we sall continew in the obediens of the doctrein and disciplyne of this kirk, and sall defend the samen, according to our vocatioun and power, all the dayis of our lives, wnder the panes content in the law, and danger both of body and soull in the day of Godis feirfull judgment. And, seing that many ar stirred wp by Sathan, and that Romane antichrist, to promeise, sueir, subscrive, and, for a tyme, vse the holie sacramentis in the kirk deceitfullie, aganist there owne consciences, mynding thereby, first, wnder the externall cloak of religioun, to corrupt and subvert secretlie Godis trew religioun within the kirk, and afterward, when tyme may serve, to becum oppen enemeis and persecuteris of the same, wnder vane hoip of the pope's dispensatioun, devysit aganes the word of God, to his greater confusioun, and thair double condempnatioun in the day of the Lord Jesus. We, therefore, willing to tak away all suspitioun of hipocrasie, and of suche double deilling with God and his kirk, protest, and call the sercher of all hairtis for witness, that oure myndis and hairtis do fullie agrie with this oure confessioun, promeiss, oath, and subscriptioun, so that we ar not moved for any worldlie respect, but ar persuadit onlie in oure consciences, throw the knouledge and love of Godis true religioun, printed in our hairtis by the Holy Spirit, as we sall answer to him in the day when the secreitis of all hairtis salbe disclosed. And becauss we perceave that the quyetness and stabilitie of our religioune and kirk doth depend vpone the saiftie and good behaviour of the Kingis Maiestie, as vpone a comfortable instrument of Godis mercy granted to this countrie, for the mantaneing of his kirk, and ministratioun of justice amongis ws, wee protest and promeiss with our hairtis, wnder the same oath, hand-writ, and panes, that we sall defend his persone and authoretie with our goodes, bodeis, and lives, in the defenss of Christ his evangell, liberteis of oure country, ministratioun of justice, and pvnishment of iniquitie aganist all enemeis within this realme or without, as we desire our God to be a strong and

The band of mantenance.

Heir endis the first covenant, quhairvnto the Kingis covenant was just conforme, and had no moir.

mercifull defendar to ws in the day of oure death, and cuming of oure Lord Jesus Christ, to whome, with the Father, and the Holy Spirit, be all honor and glory eternallie.

Heir endis the first covenant and band of mantenans conform to the Kingis.

Actis of Parliament omitted, on insert in this place.

Lykas, many actis of Parliament, not onlie in generall do abrogate, annull, and rescind all lawis, statutes, actis, constitutionis, canonis, ciuill or municipall, with all other ordinances and practique penalties whatsoeuer, maid in preiudice of the true religioun and professouris thairof; or of the trew kirk disciplyne, jurisdictioun, and friedome thairof; or in favouris of idolatrie and superstitioun; or of the papisticall kirk, as act 3, act 31, Parl. 1, &c., *and so furth*.

This is eikit, and is moir nor is contenit in the first covenant; bot is now amplifeit and inlargit.

A number of actis of Parliament ar heir citit, quhilk I haue willinglie omitted, and cums to the veray wordis immediatlie following the quotatioun of these actis of Parliament, quhilk ar these:—

This maid wp and eikit to the first covenant.

That all Kingis and Princes, at there coronatioun and receptioun of thair princelie authoretie, sall mak there faithfull promeis, by their solempne oath, in presens of the eternall God, that, indureing the haill tyme of there lives, thay sall serve the same eternall God to the vttermost of thair power, according as he hath required in his most holie word, contaned in the Old and New Testament; and, according to the same word, sall mantane the trew religioun of Christ Jesus; the preiching of his holie word; the dew and richt ministratioun of the sacramentis now receaved and preichit within this realme (according to the Confessioun of Faith immediatlie preceiding); and sall abolishe and ganestand all falss religioun contrary to the same; and sall rule the people committed to thair charge, according to the will and command of God, reveilled in his foirsaid word, and according to the lawdabill lawis and constitutiouns receaved in this realme, nowayis repugnant to the said will of the eternall God, and sall procure, to the vttermost of thair pouer, to the kirk of God, and haill Christeane people, trew and perfect peace in all tyme cuming; and that they salbe cairfull to root out of thair impire all heretikis and enemeis to the true worschip of God, who salbe convicted by the true kirk of God of the foirsaid cryme; whiche wes also observed by his Maiestie, at his coronatioun in Edinbrugh, 1633, as may be sein in the order of the coronatioun.

Eikit and maid wp.

Eikit and maid wp.

The covenant renewed by the countrie.

In obedience to the commandiment of God, conforme to the practeiss of the godly in former tymes, and according to the laudable example of our worthie and religious progenitouris, and of many yit leiving amongst ws, whiche wes warranted by act of counsall commanding a generall band to be maid and subscribed by his Maiesties subiectis of all rankis, for tuo caussis; one wes for defending the true religioun as

it wes then reformed, and is expressed in the Confessioun of faith aboue writtin, and a former lairge Confessioun, establishit by sindrie actis of lauchfull generall assembleis and of Parliament, vnto whiche it hath relatioun, set doun in publict catechismes, and whiche had bene, for many yeires, with a blissing from hevin, preiched and professed in this kirk and kingdome as God's vndoubted truthe, grounded onlie vpone his writtin word; the other caus wes, for mantaneing the Kingis Maiestie his persone and estait, the true worschip of God, and the Kingis auchtoretie, being so straitlie joyned, as that thay had the same freindis and commoun enemeis, and did stand and fall togidder; and finallie, being convinced in our myndis, and confessing with our mouthis, that the present and succeiding generationis in this land ar bound to keip the foirsaid nationall oathe and subscriptioun inviolablie. Wee, noblemen, barronis, gentilmen, burgessis, ministeris, and commouns wnder subscribeing, considdering diuerss tymes befoir, and especiallie at this tyme, the danger of the trew reformed religioun, of the Kingis honor, and of the publict peace of the kingdome, by the manifold innovationis and evillis generallie contaned, and particularlie mentionat in our lait supplicationis, complaintis, and protestationis, do heirby profess, and befoir God, his angellis, and the worlde, solempnlie declare that, with our haill hairtis, wee agrie and resolue, all the dayis of our lyff, constantlie to adheir vnto and to defend the foirsaid trew religioun, and (forbeiring the practeiss of all novations alreddie introduced in the materis of the worschip of God, or approbatioun of the corruptionis of the publict government of the kirk or ciuill places and power of kirkmen, till thay be tryed and allowed in frie assembleis and in Parliamentis) to labour, by all meinis lauchfull, to recover the puritie and libertie of the gospell, as it wes established and professed befoir the foirsaid novationis, and becaus, efter dew examinatioun, we planelie perceive, and vndoubtedlie believe, that the innovationis and evillis contened in our supplicationis, complaintis, and protestatiouns, haue no warrand of the word of God, ar contrarie to the articles of the foirsaid confessiouns, to the intentioun and meining of the blissed reformeris of religioun in this land, to the aboue writtin actis of Parliament, and do sensiblie tend to the re-establishing of the popish religioun and tyrrany, and to the subuersioun and rwin of the trew reformed religioun, and of our liberteis, lawis, and estates. We also declair, that the foirsaid confessions ar to be interpreted, and ought to be understood of the foirsaid novationis and euillis, no less then if everie one of them had bene expressed in the said confesiouns, and that we ar obliged to detest and abhorr them amongst vther particular heidis of papistrie abjured thairin. And, therefore, from the knouledge and consciens of our dewtie to God, to our King and Country, without any worldlie respect or inducement, so far as humane infirmitie will suffer, wissing a greater measure of the grace of God for this effect, we promeiss, and suear by the gryte name of the Lord oure God, to continew in the professioun and obedience of the foirsaid religioun; that we sall defend the same, and resist all these contrarie erroris and corruptionis, according to our vocatioun, and to the vttermost of that pouer that God hath put in our handis, all the dayis of our life. And, in lyk maner, with the same hairt, we declair befoir God and men, that we haue no intentioun nor desire to attempt any thing

The covenant renewit by the countrie.

A declaratioun.

Promeiss and oathe.

that may turne to the dishonor of God, or to the dimvnitioun of the Kingis greatnes and auchtoritie. But, on the contrarie, we promeiss and suear that we shall, to the vttermost of oure power, with oure meinis and lyves, stand to the defens of oure dreid soveraigne the Kingis Maiestie, his persone and authoritie, in the defenss and preservatioun of the foirsaid trew religioun, liberteis and lawis of the kingdome; as also to the mvtuall defenss and assistans everie one of vs of another, in the same causs of mantaneing the trew religioun, and his Maiesteis auchtoretie, with our best counsall, oure bodeis, meanis, and whole power, aganist all sortis of persones whatsoeuer; so that, whatsoeuer salbe done to the leist of vs for that causs, salbe takin as done to vs all in generall, and to everie one of vs in particular; and that we sall not, directlie nor indirectlie, suffer our selfis to be divyded or withdrawin, by whatsoeuer suggestioun, allurement, nor terror, from this blissed and loyall coniunctioun, nor sall cast in any let or impediment that may stay or hynder any suche resolutioun as, by commoun consent, salbe found to conduce for so good endis; but, on the contrarie, sal be all lauchfull meinis labour to further and promove the same. And, if any suche dangerous and divisive motioun be maid to vs by word or writ, we, and everie one of vs, sall either suppress it, or, if neid be, sall incontinent mak the same knowne, that it may be tymouslie obviated; neither do we fear the foull aspersionis of rebellioun, combinatioun, or what elss oure aduersaries, from there craft and malice, wold put vpone vs, seing that we do is so weill warranted, and aryseth from ane vnfangseit desyre to mantane the trew worschip of God, the majestie of our King, and peace of the kingdome, for the commoun happiness of our selffis and the posteritie. And becaus we can not look for a blissing from God vpone oure proceidinges, except with oure professioun and subscriptioun we joyne suche a life and conversatioun as beseimeth christeans who haue renewit thair covenant with God; we, thairfoir, faithfullie promeiss, for our selffis, oure followeris, and all vther vnder vs, both in publict, in our particular fameleis, and personall careage, to endevour to keip our selffis within the boundis of christeane libertie, and to be good examples to vtheris off all godliness, sobernes, and righteousnes, and of everie dewtie we owe to God and man. And that this our vnioun and coniunctioun may be observed inviolablie, we call the living God, the searcher of owre hairtis, to witness, who knoweth this to be our sinceir desyre, and vnfanseit resolutioun, as we sall ansuer to Jesus Christ, in the great day, and vnder the pane of Godis euerlasting wrath, and of infamy, and loiss of all honor and respect in this worlde; most humely beseiking the Lord to strenthen vs, by his Holie Spirit, for this end, and to bliss oure desires and proceidinges with ane happy success, that religioun and richteousnes may flooriah in the land, to the glore of God, the honor of our King, and peace and comfort of vs all. In witness quhairof, we haue subscribed with our handis all the premisses, &c. &c. &c.

The first covenant and the Kingis both one, except sum elkis maid wp be the present covenanteris.

Thus, ye may perceave, the first covenant and band of mantenans beginis and endis befoir the clauss quhair the actis of Parliament ar cited for justefeing and approbatioun thairof; and all the rest that

followeth is maid wp and eikit by the present covenanteris to the first covenant. Lyk as it is maist certane, the Kingis covenant, quhilk he send in, as ye may sie befoir, folio 64, is agrieable, word be word, with the samen first covenant, and, thairfoir, neidis not to be insert in this place over agane, bot the inscriptioun thairof, as followis :—

The Confessioun of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland,

Subscribed at the first by the Kingis Maiesties vmquhill deirest father, of blissit memorie, and his houshold, in the yeir of God 1580; there efter, by persones of all rankis, in the yeir of God 1581, by ordinans of the lordis of secreit counsall, and actis of the generall assembly; subscrivit agane by all sortis of persones, in the yeir 1590, by a new ordinans of counsall, at the desire of the generall assemblie, with the generall band for mantenans of the trew religioun; and now renewit and subscrivit agane, by his Maiesteis speciall command, by the right noble marquess, James, Marques of Hammiltoun, Erll of Arran and Cambridge, Lord Even and Evendaill, his Maiesteis heighe commissioner, and lordis of secreit counsall, wndersubscriveing; and that of, and according to the dait and tennour of, the said Confessioun of Faith, daited in Marche, 1580, and of the band, daited in anno 1589.

The Kingis covenant agreis with the vther.

Now, the covenant and band of mantenans is heir left out and omitted, becaus it is set doun, word be word, immediatlie abefoir; and wreittis no more heir, bot how the samen is subscrivit, as efter followis :—

We, James, Marques of Hammiltoun, Erll of Arrane and Cambrige, Lord Even and Evendaill, his Majesteis highe commissioner, and lordis of his Majesteis privie counsall wndersubscryving, be virtue, and conforme to a warrand and command, signed by his sacrad Majestie, of the dait the 9th of September, 1638, and registrat in the buikis of counsall vpone the 22nd day of the said moneth, suear, and, with our hairtis, and humill and trew affectiouns to Godis truthe, and to his sacrad Majestie, subscrive the Confessioun of faith, and according to the dait and tennour aboue specefeit; and also renew, sueir, and subscrive the said generall band, of the tennour aboue-writtin, for preservatioun of the true religioun, and mantenans of his sacrad Majesteis auchtoritie, according to the tennour thairof, siclike, and alss amplie, as the samen wes conceaved in favouris of his Majesteis vmquhill blissed father, of eternall memorie, by the said band. In witness whereof, we haue subscribit these presentis with our handis, at Holieroodhouss, the 22nd day of September, 1638 :—

The commissioner and counsall subscrivs.

Sic subscribitur,

Hammiltoun,

Traquhair, Roxbrughe, Marschall, Mar, Murray, Linlithgow, Perth, Wigtoun, Kingorne, Tullibardin, Haddingtoun, Annandaill, Lauderdaill, Kinnoull,

Thair subscriptiouns.

Dumfreis, Southesk, Belhevin, Angouss, Lorne, Elphingstoun, Naper, Dalzell, Amont, J. Hay, Schir Thomas Hoip, S. W. Elphingstoun, Ja. Carmihaell, Hammiltoun, Blakhall.

Now this covenant is subscrivit be the Kingis commissioner and lordis of his privie counsall, in maner befoir mentionat, whairby it wes thocht his Majestie had givin full content for satling of all tumultis and trubles within this his native kingdome, as ye may reid befoir, folio 64 ; bot I returne to folio 315, quhair a cessatioun of war wes reportit, quhilk seimit to be beleivit, as may heireftir apeir.

Apeirans of contentment.

Proclamatioun forbidding to send more victuall to Newcastell.

Good newis for the cuntrie.

Setterday, 15th Maij, ane proclamatioun maid at the cross of Abirdein, forbidding transportatioun of any more victuall to our army at Newcastell, quhilk wes good newis to the countrie people, who wes forsit to pay gryte prices for vittll to sustene thame selffis, becaus, out of the schirefdomes of Abirdein and Banff thair wes transportit about 12,000 bollis of oates, beir, and meill, quhilk raisit the prices mightelly ; bot the army wes weill servit, and send bak to Leith sum of these victuallis.

The Laird Haddoch perseuit befoir the committe be Androw Lord Fraser, and Laird of Lesly.

About this tyme, Johne Gordone of Haddoche is perseuit befoir the committe of the Estaitis of Parleament, at the instans of Andro Lord Fraser, and Johne Forbes of Leslie, for oppressing of thame, there men tennentis and seruandis, plundering of there girnellis, horss, cornes, and vther goodis, and casting thereby the Maynes of Mvchall waist, extending to grite soumes ; and for taking the said Johne Forbes of Leslie violentlie and perforss, and haueing him to Strathbogie, for taking fra him his best horss, with ane band for payment of ane thousand merkis befoir he wes put to libertie, and quhairof he had gottin real payment. Thir complaintes wes grevoslie agitat befoir this committe, quhairof the Lord of Balmyrrinoche, brother in law to the Lord Fraser, wes president, no doubt his true freind, agentit also by the Laird of Cragivar, deidlie enemy to Haddoche, as ye hard befoir, folio . It is trew, Haddoche wes not guiltless of thir complaintes, as ye may reid befoir, folio . Bot he had fled the courss whiche the name of Gordone wes then vpone, as ye may sie befoir, and cam in to the Erll Marschall, his nar cusing, and follouit him ; and for his saiftie and protectioun he

Diuerss complaintis aganist him.

Haddoch is not guiltless.

He followis Marschall, and gives him 8000 merkis.

also payit, as wes said, to the erll 8000 merkis, and by whose money he had gottin ane absoluitour, as wes alledgit, from thir clames, long befoir, in presens of ane full committe, as ye may reid abefoir, folio .

He had gottin ane absoluitour.

Haddoche, trusting to this absoluitour, and Marschallis moyan, baid at home, the erll ansuering for him befoir the committe. Bot, do his best, the first absoluitour wes repellit, and Haddoche decernit be the committe of thir Estaites of Parliament to pay to the Lord Fraser, for his loissis, about ten thousand merkis; and to the Laird of Leslie, thrie thousand five hundreth merkis, quhairvpone horning, captioun, and compriseing, wes haistellie raisit; bot Haddoche maid protestatioun aganes thir decreitis in the actis of Parliament. Sie the table of the vnimprinted actis of the second Parliament of King Charles, and aganes these ratificationis in there fauoris of the saidis decreitis, contenit amonges the same imprintit actis.[a] Sie folio 360.

Haddoch bydis at home.

Marshall ansueris for him.

The absoluitour repellit, and Haddoch is decernit.

Haddoch makis protestatiouns.

The Estaites of Parliament being, vpone the 25th of Maij, convened, continewit the present Parliament to the 15th of July nixt, conforme to ane act of Parliament maid thereanent.

The Parliament agane prorogat.

Sonday, 30th Maij, Doctor Williame Goold, minister, celebrat the commvnioun in the kirk of New Abirdein to the people sitting, none dareing to kneill, as wes vsit befoir. He red out ane act of the generall assemblie, as wes alledgit, strictlie chargeing and forbidding all suche as had not suorne and subscrivit the covenant to approche this table, or any vther persone from there paroches without ane testimoniall, vtheruayes both the ane and the vther sould be removit publictlie.

The commvnioun givin sitting.

None who had not subscrivit the covenant to cum there, nor none out of ane other paroche.

Frydday, 4th Junij, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, our minister, preichit ane preparatioun sermon befoir the giveing of the commvnioun the nixt Sabboth. Doctor Alex[r] Scrogie cam and hard this sermon, quhilk wes the first that he hard the said Mr. Williame Strathauchin teache since his cuming to his place.

Ane preparatioun sermon befoir the commvnioun.

Doctor Scrogie heiris this sermon.

And, vpone Sonday, 6th Junij, he teichit. Efter sermon, he red out these alledgit assemblie actis befoir writtin. Thairefter, he gave the commvnioun to the people sitting, and efter prayer he gave the

The foirsaid actis red out heir.

How the commvnioun is givin.

[a] These ratifications are printed in "The Acts of the Parliament of Scotland," vol. v. pp. 593-4.

bread on ilk side to one or tuo; thairefter, the bassein and breid wes liftit by ane elder, and ilk man took his sacrament with his owne hand. In lyk maner the minister took the coup, and gave it to one on ilk syde, so ilk one to his fellow gave the coup. Not done as wes befoir, for the minister gave ilk persone communicating the blissed sacrament out of his owne hand, and to ilk persone the coup. Sie more heirefter, folio .

The Laird of Clunyis bandis proclamit with the Lady Wardess, him self sitting in the kirk.

And vpone this Sonday, Schir Alex^r Gordone of Cluny, knight barronet, his bandis with dame Elizabeth Gordon wes proclameit. Hir husband deceissit vpone the 29th of November, 1640, abefoir. There wes sum suspitioun betuixt thame of familiaritie, quhairvpone thir bandis wes proclameit be directioun of the presbitrie, him self sitting in the deass in Old Abirdein, heiring his owne bandis proclameit, not ordinarly vsit. Sie more heirefter, folio .

Johne Monro of Assan is send be Lesly to Edinbrugh, and wardit.

Generall Leslie send about this tyme Johne Monro of Assan, and ane livetennand in his army, with ane letter to the committe of Estaites at Edinbrugh, desyring him to be wardit in the tolbuith, for his haueing conferrens with ane of the Kinges army, called Schir Donald Gorme; quhilk wes done. The Erll of Seafort, also with ws, wes held in suspitioun; and, I beleive, litle provin aganes the ane or the vther as yit.

Seafort held in suspitioun.
Nothing provin.

Bischoppis debarred from sitting or voceing in Parliament.

Maister Pime, one of the lower houss, wes direct be thame to the vpper houss, schowing (by interceptioun of sum letteris) there wes mo papistis plotis discovered aganes religioun and liberteis of the kingdome; desireing that bishopis sould haue no ciuill pouer, and that thay sould not sit nor vote in Parliament; quhilk wes grantit, as ye may sie in *The Kingis answer to the Parliament of Englandis Declaration*, folio .

No minister sall sweir to cannonis disciplyne, bot to the doctrein.

Ceremoneis vottit aganist.

The armyis to be disbandit.

Persey followit and escaiped.

Tuo taken.

And, forder, it wes said, that it wes inactit in the Houss of Commons, that no minister suld sueir to cannons disciplyne at his entrie to the ministrie, bot onlie to the doctrein; that the Houss of Commons had voitit aganes the ceremoneis, viz., cross in baptisme, kneilling at the commvnioun, surpluce, ryng in mareage, and organes; that both armyes of England and Scotland wes to be disbandit, howsone moneyis micht be gottin to pay thame; that Henrie Persy wes followit with hoy and cry, and being stoppit going over aganes his brotheris houss (Petworthe, beside Chester), ane of his men wes

takin, and the poet Davenet, who were to be examinat before the Parliament; that the act of the royall subsidie wes out in print; that there wes ane bill red in the Kingis bensh aganist the Archibischop of Canterburie, quhair, in derision, he wes named Williame Lad, yeoman, lait Bishop of Canterburie, quhilk he behoveit to suffer; that there wes ane act maid, that our Scottis incendiareis sould be tryit befoir our Parliament, quhilk wes most truelie done, as ye may sie heirefter, folio . Thir cam as newis to Abirdein about this tyme, quhilk proves most certane by the progress subsequent.

Ane bill dereiding Canterburie.

Incendiareis to be tryit

About the 6th of Junij, thair fell out sum anger betuixt the Erll of Argile and the Erll of Montross, vpone sum alledgit speiches. Thair wes sum miscontentment abefoir betuixt Generall Leslie and Montross at Newcastell, anent sum letteris passing betuixt the King and him, contrair to ordour of warr, quhairat the generall wes offendit; bot this mater, thogh suspitious, wes wyslie supprest. Now, it hapnit that one minister, called [ ] Grahame, had spokin that the Erll of Argyll said, the Kingis Majestie might be deposit of his croun vpone any of thrie ressonis: 1, For desertion, that is, for leaveing his kingdome without good government in churche and pollicey. 2, For proditioun, that is, seiking the tynsell and loiss of his kingdome, by distroying there lawis and liberteis. 3, For invasioun, that is, for raising of armes aganist his loyall subiectis. Quhilkis speiches, this Grahame alledgit, Argile had spokin in Atholl, at that tyme when he went there to caus that countrie people subscrive the covenant, as ye may sie befoir, folio , and that he spak them in presens of diuerss barronis, gentilmen, and vtheris of rank. Howsone Argile hard of this Grahame's speiches, he convenis him befoir the committe at Edinbrugh, and accusis him vpone thir speiches. This Grahame ansuerit, it wes true he spak thame. Then he wes demandit of ane author. The Erll of Montroiss being sitting with the rest at the committe, he wes loth to reveill his author; bot Montross spak boldlie, saying, "Feir not, tell your author." He ansueris, "Then, my lord, it is your self that is my author;" who also being inquirit, confessit he spak the speiches indeid. And his author also being speirit for, Montross pertlie alledgit, and said he wald byde be thame, and that Mr. Johne Steuart, younger, commissare of Dunkeld, wes his author. Argyll

Sum dissentioun betuixt Argile and Montross.

Sum miscontent betuixt Generall Lesly and Montross, bot supprest.

Sum speichis, alledgit spokin be Argyll, touching deposing of the King.

Argile convenis the speiker, and accusis him befoir the committe at Edinburgh.

Graham confessis the speiches.

Montross author and bydis be he is author to him, and that Mr. Johne Stewart wes his author.

Argile, the Lord Gordoun, and Montross being togidder, this purpois natled them. Sum speiches brak out, yit silenced be the committe.

and his sister sone being both sitting at the committe, heiring thir speiches, wes netled, and becam offendit with Montross, betuixt whome fell out sum querrellous speiches. Bot all wes commandit scilens by the committe for this tyme. Argile causis charge Mr. Johne Steuart to compeir befoir the committe to ansuer for thir speiches, who indeid obeyit the charge, and compeirit, and baid be the speiches, saying to Argile, "My lord, I hard yow speik these wordis in Atholl, in presens of a great many people, quhairof yow ar in good memorie." Argile ansueris, saying, quhill he wes in Atholl, he fand the Steuartis thair aganes the subscriveing of the covenant, to whome he said, this covenant wes not aganes the King, bot for religion and liberteis of the kingdome, and if thay wold not subscrive the samen, it micht breid thame selffis both perrell and skaith; for, if the body of the countrie wold not go one way, bot be divydit amongis thame selfis, it war ane hie way to bring in the Englishmen in the land to distrhone the King, and bring the nobles wnder seruitude and slavery. This he rememberit to haue said, bot denyit ony forder. Quhairvpone the said Mr. Johne Steuart is presentlie wairdit and keipit fast within the tolbuith of Edinbrugh; and at last it cost him his lyf, as heirefter ye sall heir, folio 338.

Mr. Johne Steuart is chargit.

He compeiris, and baid be the speches. Argile makis ansuer for him self.

Mr. Johne Steuart is wardit.

Argile overwatchis Montross.

Now, Argile, seing Montross thus set aganist him, stryves by all meinis possibill to haue ane watchfull eye over his wayes; and wnderstanding that Montross had laitlie sent to court ane callit Capitane Johne Steuart with letteris, he quyetlie sendis into England thrie or four trustie seruandis to intercept this berar in his home cuming; quhilk thay did, and rypes this capitane, and fyndis within his ryding sadill ane packet of letteris. Thay bring him to Edinbrugh, quhair Argile presentis him with his letteris befoir the committe. Thay immediatlie brak wp the packet, and fyndis diuerss letteris writtin to sindrie of our noble men, be our Scottis nobles at court; and ane, especiallie, writtin be his Majestie to Montross him self, thanking him for his loyaltie, desyring him also to perseveir, and he sould not rest vnrewardit. What wes writtin in the other letteris I can not tell. Amongis the rest there wes ane curious obscure peice, writtin efter the forme following:—

Letteris intercepted, brocht befoir the committee, brokin wp.

Sindrie to noblis writtin.

Ane fra the King to Montross.

The bearar is likuaies takin.

Tell L, if G and B be disbandit, the Parliament may be holden, and A and R may be cut af be A, B, C; and be thir meinis vther materis not yit knowne may tak effect, and D and T may effectuat what is desyrit, be the assistans of A, B, C, &c. M relyes vpone L. K luikis for performans of all promest to him in L, his name. No officiares of estait suld be chosin or preferrit bot be A, B, C. Let L be informit be D and T that materis can not go richt till that serpent M that lyis in his bossome be cut af. Finis. Ane curious letter.

Clauis.

L, viz., Lyoun.
G, B, Generall and his band.
A, R, Argile and Rothass.
A, B, C, Banderis.
D, T, Duke of Lennox and Traquhair.
M, Montross.
K, the Laird of Keir.
M, that serpent, the Marques of Hamilton. Finis.

The same exponed by the committe.

This letter, thus ambiguously writtin, is, efter this maner, found out and exponit amonges the persones of committe, as wes said, to there gryt greif and displesour. Aluayes thay go on, and demandis farder of this Capiten Johne Steuart what he knew in this bussines, and took his aith solempnlie to declair the treuth; who deponit, he knew nothing what wes in paper, bot that his maister, Montross, had writtin to his Majestie, forbidding his Majestie to cum to Scotland for holding the Parliament, whill first the Scottish army were disbandit, vtheruyss he wold be in jeopardie. Farder nor this he knew not. Thairefter he is committit to ward in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh. In like maner, the Erll of Montross; the Lord Neper, mareit to the erllis sister, a singular man, and sumtyme president to the committe of Estaites; the Laird of Keir, allyed to Neper; the Laird Blakhall, surnamed Steuart, ane pryme man, and ane of the lordis of counsall and sessioun, being found knyt togidder, and guiltie in writting of letteris, expreslie forbiddin, wnder the pane of tressoun, without consent of the committe, and suspect to be guiltie in other passages besydis; thay, therefore, wer all at that samen tyme wairdit in the castell of Edinbrugh, and straitlie keipit. Sie more heirefter, folios 332, 334.

The berar, Capitan Johne Stewart, suorne.

His depositioun.

He is committit to waird.

Montross, Neper, Keir, all wardit.

About the foirsaid 6th of Junij, there cam from England to Scotland ane act quhilk tendeth thus:—

Ane Act of vtter abolishing Archibischopis, Bischopis, Chancelaris, Commissaris, Deanis, and Chepdouris, Archdecons, Prebendareis, Chantoris, Chanzons, and all vther offices out of the Churche of England.

Where as the government of the churche of England by archbishopis, bishopis, &c., hath bene found by experiens to be ane grite impediment to the perfect reformatioun and grouth of religioun, and veray preiudiciall to the ciuill state and government of the kingdome. Be it therefore enacted by the Kingis most excellent Majestie, the lordis and commouns of this Parliament, assembled by the authoriteis of the samen, that, from henceforth, thair salbe no archbischopis, bischopis, commissares, deans, chepdoris, archdeans, prebendaris, chantoris, or petty chantoris, or ony vther, there officiares, within the churche or kingdome; and that euerie persone that sall heirefter ather vse or exercise ony pouer, jurisdictioun, office, or authoritie, ecclesiasticall or ciuill, by cullour of any suche name, titill, dignitie, office, or jurisdictioun, sall conterre [incur] the penalitie and forfeicture contenit in the act of prouisioun and premunire, maid the 16th year of King Ritchard the 2; and that all actis heirefter done by any suche archibischopis, &c., by cullour of there digneteis or offices forsaid, be meirly void, and of no effect in law, notwithstanding any law, statute, or ordinance heretofoir maid in the contrarie; and that all manoris, landis, tenementis, rectoreis, impropriationis, rentis, seruices, hereditamentis whatsumeuer, of the saidis archbischopis, &c., whiche euerie one haueing richt of the saidis churches or digniteis salbe dispossessit, and orderit in suche a maner and forme as the Kingis most excellent Majestie, the lordis temporall, and commonis, in this present Parliament assembled, sall appoint and direct. Be it forder enacted, by the authoritie forsaid, that the ecclesiasticall jurisdictioun, fit to be vsit and exercised in this churche and kingdome of England, salbe committit to suche a number of persones, and in suche sort and maner, as by this present Parliament salbe appointit.

English and Scottis concludit the ruine of the bischops.

Montroiss doingis told to the lower houss.

Thay ar desyrit to send home Traquhair, bot did it not.

The Parliament seasis vpon the cinque portis.

The Parliament subscrives the covenant, excep Papistis.

This peice planelie proves how both English and Scottis had concludit the rwine and rooting out of bischopis from the Kingis haill dominionis, befoir the begining of our covenant. Thair cam word also to ws, that our Scottis commissioneris met with ane committe of the lower houss, whome thay had acquented with the plotis newlie discovered touching Montross and his complices, formerlie spokin, desyring there assistance to sequestrat Traquhair from the King, and to send him home with the rest of the incendiareis, quhilk at this tyme wes not grantit. Sie more heirefter touching these incendiareis, folio ; that the Parliament hes seasit vpone the haill cinque portis of England, and furneshit the samen; and that the haill Parliament hes subscrivit the English covenant except the papistis. Thir and the like newis wes daylie passing to and fro.

Sonday, being Witsonday, and 13th of Junij, Mr. William Strathauchin gave the commvnioun in Old Abirdein, as befoir, the second tyme. Doctor Scrogie, notwithstanding he wes forbiddin out of pulpit to cum to the table, as he who had not subscrivit the covenant, took his commvnioun; quhilk bred sum feir to the minister, doubtfull to refuse him the commvnioun or to give it, bot no impediment wes maid to him, and so he receaved it.

Doctor Scrogy com mvnicatis, albeit ane non subscribant.

The minister is doubtfull whidder to raiss him or give him the commvnioun.

Vpone the foirsaid Witsonday, the Lord Sinckler cam to the place of old Montross, be directioun of the committe of Estaites at Edinbrugh. and thair violentlie brak wp the yetis and durris thairof, enterit the houss, serchit and socht the haill cofferis, kistis, and trvnkis within the samen, efter thay war all brokin wp, to sie what missives or letteris pertening to the Erll of Montross, or ony of his freindis, micht be found, becauss his wreitis lay in this houss. Thay took to Edinbrugh with thame also the erllis secretar, callit Lamby, to try what he kend. The lyk wes done to ane vther hous of the said erllis, called Kincardin; and what wes found wes had to the committe at Edinbrugh, the erll him self lying wairdit in the castell of Edinbrugh, as ye hard, folio 330, and as ye may heirefter sie, folio 334. It is said, thay also demolishit his staitlie hous of Mugdok.

Montross trvnkis rypit for letteris be the Lord Sinkler.

His secretary is taken, and had to Edinbrugh with sic missivs as wes found.

Montross lying wairdit.

Mugdok demolishit.

About this tyme, the Flaunderis tredderis of Abirdein is compellit to send to Holland 17,000 merkis, in penny or pennyworthis, for thair pairt, and for releif of the countrie, as wes to them stentit. Sie befoir, folio .

Abirdenes Flaunderis tredderis send 17,000 merkis to Holland.

Now, soldioris daylie cuming in out of Caithnes and vther pairtis, to mak wp the Lord Sinkleris regiment of 500 men; bot the Erll of Morray is quiet, without furneshing of mony men.

Soldioris cuming to mak out the Lord Sinkleris regiment.

Sonday, 20th Junij, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, the thrid tym, gave the commvnioun in Old Abirdein, forbidding, out of pulpit before, all out standeris and ante covenanteris to approche the table; bot Doctor Forbes of Corss obeyit not this prohibitioun, bot cam to the table and receaved the commvnioun but impediment at this tym.[a]

Commvnioun the 3 tyme.

All outstanderis forbiddin.

Doctor Forbes disobeyis, and commvnicatis.

[a] Vpon the 20th day of Junie, 1641, it being the Lord's day, I heard, in Old Aberdene, the minister, Mr. William Strachan, preiching vpon theise words in Matth. 26, 28: For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes; together with theise words, 1 Cor. 11:

Thus, both he and Doctor Scrogie, as ye hard befoir, commvnicat; bot Doctor Leslie, principall, being ane outstander also, commvnicat not heir this yeir at all, bot heirefter he comvnicat. Sie folio 336.

Doctor Lesly commvnicat not at this tyme.

Mr. Johne Lilly and Mr. Johne Cassie sueir and subscrivit the covenant.

And this samen Sonday, Mr. Johne Lillie, seruitour to the said Doctor Forbes, and Mr. Johne Cassie, stood wp, and with vpliftit hand, subscrivit the covenant, quhilk they had not done befoir; and, for there so long out standing, the presbitrie ordanit thame publictly to confes there out standing, and to subscrive and sueir, as said is.

The Laird of Cluny is mareit with the Ladie Wardess.

Mr. Alex[r] Robertsone, minister at Cluny, vpone Tuysday, 22nd Junij, mareit Schir Alex[r] Gordone of Cluny, knight, with dame Elizabeth Gordone,[a] efter there bandis wes thryss proclamit in Old Abirdein, and quhairvpone Mr. Williame Strathauchin send his testimoniall. So thay war mareit at Cluny, and thair brydell held at Tullifour; bot scho departit this lyf schortlie thairefter. Sie folio .

Scho departit this lyf vpon the 2nd of December, 1642. Sie folio .

Doctor Scrogie flittis.

Wednisday, 23rd Junij, Doctor Scrogie, ane old reuerent preichar at this kirk, is now, sore aganist his will, compellit to quyte his duelling houss in Old Abirdein, and yairdis, plesandlie plantit, for

After the same manner also he tooke the cup when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood, this doe ye as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eate this bread, and drink this cup, ye doe shew the Lord's death till he come, 1 Cor. 11, 25, 26. Before sermon, was sung the later part of the 24th psalme, beginning at the seventh verse, Lift vp your heads ye gates, &c.; and, after sermon, the holy sacrament of the Lord's supper was celebrated, and I also did communicate, receiving that holy sacrament with great joy. I was much mooved, and teares did flow softly from myne eyes, both in singing the forsaid psalme, and in praying, and in hearing the sermon, and at the Lord's table; and I found rest to my soule in Christ, and vnspeakeable comfort in God my Saviour, who hath given me grace to pray for this great blessing to be given me now in theise difficile times, in the day of my distresse, and hencefurth in mercy, as is meet for the glory of his holy name, and for the good of his kirk, and for my comfort; and he hath heard my prayers, and granted my requests, and filled my hungrie soule with good things, with the fatnesse of his house, with the river of his pleasures, with that meat which endureth vnto everlasting life; and he hath strengthened me with strength in my soule. Then remembred I with joy the words of Samson's mother to her husband Manoah: If the Lord were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue received a burnt offering, and a meat offering, at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all theise things, nor would, as at this time, haue told vs such things as these, Judg. 13, 23. (Dr. Forbes' Diary, fol. 172.)

[a] Notices of this lady will be found in Gordon's Scots Affairs, vol i., p. 152; vol. ii., pp. 133-4.

the most pairt be him self; so he removes this day, his wyf, barnes, haill famelie, insicht plenishing, goodis and geir, furth and fra the samen, and deliueris the keyis to Mr. Williame Strathauchin, that he may enter, alss weill to the bigging as to the pulpit. Him self transportit all to Ballogie, and tuke ane chalmer for his cuming and going in New Abirdein. Thus is this wise, famous, lerned man handlit in his old age. Aluaies, it is said, the said Mr. Williame Strathauchin payit him for his planting 400 merkis befoir he gat entress. Sie more heirefter.[a]

He deliueris the keyis.

Vpone Thuirsday, 24th Junij, Mr. Androw Cant cums with his wyf and barnes to Abirdein, takis wp his houss, enters to his calling and ministrie, be directioun of the generall assemblie. He wes not veray welcum to all, becaus he cam not be the tounes electioun. He began to mak novationis, as ye may sie heirefter, folio .

Mr. Andro Cant cumis, with his wyf and barns, to Abirdein.

Now the papistis ar straitlie put at in all placeis, but respect within the kingdome. Amongis the rest, the Ladie Dovager of Huntly, ane nobill, worthie, and honorable princes, is put at be the kirk, to renunce hir religioun, and conforme in seveir maner. This lady, borne in France, brocht wp in the Romane religioun all hir dayes, and of indifferent aige, wold not now (hir one fut being in the grave, as the saying is) alter hir religioun, bot rather maid chose to leave the kingdome; quhilk scho wes forsit to do, for all hir kinred, moyan, and freindschip that scho could mak. Thus, resolutlie, scho satles hir estait, rentis, and leiving, and leaves, with wo hairt, hir statelie boolding of the Bog, beautifeit with mony worldlie yairdis, parkis, and pleasures, clossis wp the yetis, and takis journey with about 16 horss; and, vpone Setterday, 26th Junij, scho cam to Abirdein, lodgit in Mr. Alex[r] Reidis houss; and, on Mononday thairafter scho rydis fra Abirdein touardis Edinbrugh. A strange thing to sie a worthie lady neir 70 yeires of age to be put to sic trauell and truble, being a widow, hir eldest sone, the Lord Marques, out of the kingdome, hir barnes and oyis besydis disperst and spred, and albeit noblie borne, yit left helpless and comfortles, and so put at be the kirk, that scho behovit to go or elss abyd excomvnicatioun, and thairby loiss hir estait and leiving, quhilk scho wes loth to do.

Papistis sore put at.

The Ladie Marchioness of Huntlie is put at.

Scho satlis hir estait.

Scho is forsit to flie the kingdome at last.

Hir progress.

[a] See a notice of Doctor Scroggie, Gordon's Scots Affairs, vol. iii., pp. 227-8.

Scho takis order with hir oyis, and places them.

Scho left hir oy, Charles, sone to the Marques, being bot ane barne, with Robert Gordoun, ballie of the Engzie, to be intertynneit be him, when scho cam fra the Bog; and scho also send ane vther of his barnes, called Ladie Mary, to Anna Countass of Perth, hir owne eldest sister, to remane with her. Thir thinges done, scho cums to

Scho cumis to Abirdene.

Abirdene; fra that scho rydis to Edinbrughe, quhair scho remanes quhill about the end of September, but help or remeid, syne rydis

Scho gois to Bervick.

directly to Bervick, thair to abyde during hir pleasure. It is said scho had store of gold and jewellis with hir. Aluaies, scho gois to France, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 454. Scho had about 300,000 merkis in gold and moneyis with hir, by and attour the gold and siluer plait of both houssis of Bog and Strathbogie, which did litle good to the distressed estait of that nobill houss.

Doctor Goold takis his leive from Abirdein, and enteris to the college.

Sonday, 27th Junij, Doctor Guild, ane of the ordinar ministeris at New Abirdein, preichit. Efter sermon, he declairit that he wes ordanit to leave his ministrie and becum principall of the Kingis College of Auld Abirdein. He there took his leive of his auditory, quhairof sum wes not discontent, he being sumquhat seditious, and thay wold haue bene quyte of him, as wes reportit; and thairefter he attendit the said college. Sie more befoir, folio 258, quhair he had enterit to the said college, bot not fullellie removit quhill now.

Montross is desyrit to cum to the committe.

Ye hard befoir, folio 330, sum what of the Erll of Montross and his complices. Now, about this tyme, the committe of Estaites at Edinbrugh, as wes said, send the Lord Balmyrrinoch to the castell, desyring Montross to cum and speik with the committe, quhilk he

His ansuer.

simpliciter refusit, saying he wold cum in Parliament befoir his

He is send for agane.

peeris, bot not befoir committees. Thairefter ane vther lord wes

His ansuer.

send to him, who gat the same ansuer. Quhairvpone the committe ordanit the prouest and balleis of Edinbrugh to go in there name, and charge the constabull of the castell of Edinbrugh to rander Montross to thame, and to bring him doun to the committe with

He is brocht doun perforss.

sure gaird; quhilk thay did, being bot about 400 men. The com-

He is questiond.

mitte demandit Montross of sum questionis, who wold give no

His ansueris.

ansuer nor solutioun, saying he wold ansuer in Parliament befoir his peeris, and wes no more oblest. And finding no contentment,

He is send bak to waird.

thay send him bak agane to the castell of Edinbrugh, thairin to

Stephan Boyd dischargit.

remane; bot Stephan Boyd, capitane thairof, as ye may sie befoir,

folio , wes dischargeit, and ane vther capitane, callit , put in his place, becaus he sufferit Montross to haue conferrens with the rest. Aluaies, thay want that comfort now, and ar more strictlie keipit, so that ilk one had ane page to avait vpone him, and none sufferit to go in nor out, bot by permissioun, to speik with any of thame. This wes thocht strict dealling, thair being of Montross opinioun called banderis about nyntene nobill-men, lynkit togidder aganes the committe governament, suppose good covenanteris vtheruayes. Sie befoir, folio , as also, sie more heirefter.

Ane vther capitan in his place,

Montroiss more strictly watchit.

Mony banderis.

Setterday, 3rd July, the Lord Sinckler returnit from Edinbrugh bak agane to Abirdene, quhair he ordanit his regiment lying thair, of about 500 men, to leive vpone frie quarteris within the toune, to the wrak of the inhabitantis thairof; bot thay had no gryte loiss, becauss thay receavit payment for there intertynnement fra commissare Farquhar, out of the tenthis and tuentiethis, (be directioun of the Tables) in August nixt following, suppose this Farquhar maid his awin profeit thairby also, by paying thame with deir meill.

The Lord Sinkler returnis to Abirdein.

Mr. Robert Farquhar payis the people with deir meill.

Now hapnit ane callit Johne Alschoner, seruitour to the Erll of Seafort, to cum from Edinbrughe to Abirdene, intending to go north to his maister with letteris whiche he had vpone him; bot wes apprehendit in Abirdein be the Lord Sinckler, and send with the letteris to the committe at Edinbrugh, thinking to fynd sum what amongst thir letteris that micht mak the Erll of Seafort better knowne, who indeid wes wnder vehement suspitioun. Howsone the Erll getis word, he followis his man southe, and efter tryell nothing wes found aganist him self nor his seruand. Aluaies he bydis the Parliament following.

The Erll of Seafortis man takin, had to Edinbrugh.

The Erll followis.

Nothing found.

The Lord Sinckler rydis agane about the 12th of July fra Abirdene south to Edinbrugh, leaving his regiment still lying behynd him in Abirdein.

Sinkler agane gois to Edinbrugh.

The presbitrie of Abirdein, with Mr. James Hervie moderatour and minister at new Sanct Maucher, wes vpone the 8th of July at the visitatioun of the kirk of Maryculter, quhair Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvy, Mr. Androw Melving, persone of Banchorie, and Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister at Old Abirdein, wes chosin commissioneris for the said presbitrie, to attend the nixt generall assemblie. Williame Blakburne, burges of Abirdein, wes

Commissioneris for the presbitrie of Abirdein chosin.

chosin ane reulling or laick elder to go with thame for the said presbitrie. Mr. Samuel Rutherfurd, minister at [St. Andrews], heiring of this electioun, wreites haistellie bak to the presbitrie then sitting in New Abirdein, craveing (as if he had not hard of the electioun) Mr. Androw Cant to be chosin ane of the commissioneris. The mater is agitat, and the bretheren thocht the electioun maid to stand vnchangeable, except there wer found a nulletie in the electioun, according to the ordour observit abefoir in the kirk, except he who wes electit sould mak dimissioun; bot Mr. Androw Melvill is vrgit to dimit, whiche ignorantlie, contrair his credit, he did, and heirvpone the said Mr. Androw Cant is gynit commissioner in his place.

Thairefter changit.

Marquess of Somerseat.

It wes reportit that the Erll of Hairtfurde, keipar of the young Prince, is maid Marques of Somerseat. Sie heirefter, folio 400.

Ye hard how this Parliament wes contynewit to the 15th of July, according to the diuerss actis of contynewatioun in the second Parliament of King Charles. This day, the saidis Parliament sittis doun with the nobles, barronis, and burgessis, without the King, for he wes not yit cum doun, or without ane commissioner. Aluayes, thay begin to do sic bussines befoir his Majesteis cuming as thay thocht fit.

The Parliament sitis doun.

Ane strange Parliament.

The Erll of Traquhair, heiring of this Parliament, leaves the King, for he durst nocht byd in England behind him for the English Parliament, and gois to the sea, sailling in one of the Kingis schippis about Holy Iland and elss quhair, for securitie of his lyf, whill at last he is forsit to cum in and set cautioun to compeir befoir the Estaitis, or ane committe of Parliament, and thair to abyde his tryellis, as ye may sie heirefter, folio .

The Erll of Traquhair fleis.

Absentis called.

Weill, thay begin first to call the absentis fra this Parliament bothe at home and abroad, bot no bischopis wes callit or contumaxt except the pretendit Bischop of Ross. Now, thair were particularly summondit to this Parliament, Johne Erll of Traquhair, Schir Robert Spotiswod of Donypace, knicht, late president, Schir Johne Hay of Landis, lait clerk register, Mr. Johne Maxuell, pretendit Bischop of Ross, and Doctor Walter Backcanquhall, as incindiareis; and siclike, war summondit to this Parliament, James Erll of Montross, Archibald Lord Neper, Schir George Stirling of Keir,

Incyndiareis and plotteris summondit, sic as Johne Erll of Traquhair, Schir Robert Spotiswod, Schir Johne Hay, the Bischop of Ross, Doctor Baccanquhell, incindiareis; Montross, Neper, Keir, Blakhall, plotteris and devyseris.

knicht, and Schir Archibald Steuart of Blakhall, as plotteris, devyseris, and machinatoris of courses aganes the publict weill, as the 34th act of the last sessioun of the said 2 Parliament beires, albeit thir last personis war all wairdit in the castell of Edinbrughe, as ye hard befoir, folio , and as ye may sie heirefter, folio . By and attour thir incendiareis and plotteris, there wer also summondit (as thay war), vpone 60 dayis warning, the Marques of Huntlie, the Marques of Douglass, the Erll of Roxbrugh, the Erll of Niddisdaill, the Erll of Craufurde, the Erll of Airth, the Erll of Airly, the Erll of Linlithquhow, the Erll of Tullibardin, the Erll of Stirling, the Erll of Carnvathie, surnamed Dazell, the Lord Simpill, the Lord Ogiluy, the Lord Aboyne, the Lord Etrik or General Ruthven, and sindrie vtheris, who war out of the kingdome. Thay war all summondit at the marcat cross of Edinbrughe, and peir of Leith, vpone 60 dayis warning, as said is. There wes also summondit to this Parliament sindrie of the barronis and gentilmen of the name of Gordoun in this countrie, quhairof none compeirit of that name. This summondis wes raisit by directioun of the Estaitis aganes thir personis, wnder the pane of forfaltour. Quhairvpone mony of thir noble men, barronis, and vtheris, cam hame to Edinbrugh, as ye sall heir, folio 339.

Mony nobles ar sumondit.

Mony of the name of Gordoun sumondit.

Now (following the tyme) ye hard befoir, folio 299, of Doctor Johne Forbes of Corss, his depositioun, quhairby his place of professor wes vaikand, to the gryte greif of the youth and young studentis of theologie, who were weill instructit and teachit by this lerned doctor. Aluaies, for remeid of this, thair is directit be the kirk ane edict to be servit, and publictlie red, at the kirk dur of Maucher kirk in Old Abirdein, be the quhilk the commissioneris of the presbitreis of the haill diocie of Abirdene war summondit to compeir at Abirdene vpone the last day of August nixtocum (quhilk edict wes execute vpone the 18th of July befoir), for leiting, choosing, and electing, in this deposed professoris place, ane sufficient qualefeit man to serve in his roume, and vpone his rent.

Ane edict servit for Doctor Forbes place of professor.

The commissioneris for the haill presbitreis compeirit, and none absent except Kincardyn, Deir, and Turreff. The rest who wes present listed for this place Mr. Alex[r] Seytoun, minister at Banf; Mr. Johne Seytoun, minister at Kemnay; Mr. George Leith, minister at

The names who war put on list.

Culsalmound; and Mr. Williame Douglass, minister at Forge. And becaus the haill commissioneris wes not present, thay referrit thir listed men, with eiking, pairing, or changeing, to the nixt provinciall assemblie, to be holdin at Abirdein, and so dissoluit. Sie more heirefter, folio 350.

Tho electioun referrit to the nixt provinciall assemblie, and so dissolvit.

The generall assemblie sitis doun at Sanct Androiss.
Mr. Alexr Hendersone, moderator.

Vpone Tuysday, 20th July, the generall assemblie sat doun in Sanctandrois, Mr. Alexr Hendersone, minister at Leucheris in Fyff, is moderatour. The committe of Estaites of Parliament wreit to thame with the Erll of Cassallis, schawing many of the commissioneris of this asemblie wes memberis of the Parliament, desyring thame thairfoir to translate thair place to Edinbrugh, as most commodious both for Parliament and for them. This mater wes muche debaitit amonges the bretheren; at last thay yeildit, leaves Sanct Androis and there provisioun both, cums to Edinbrugh, and, vpone the 27th of the samen July, sitis doun within the Grey freir kirk of Edinbrugh, quhair the Kingis commissioner, *viz.*, the Erll of Weymes, presentit thame ane letter wrettin fra his Majestie to thame, protesting to mantane religioun in trew pietie, to pas presentationis to suche kirkis quhairof he wes patron to sic ministeris as [wer] thocht meit not yit provydit, to sie seminareis of learning advanced, requesting the bretheren to be peciablie set, and pray for him. This fauorable sueit letter wes deliuerit to the moderatour, and red in publict audiens. Thairefter the commissioner declairit sum what more be word, conforme to the Kingis commissioun. Now, this assemblie sat ilk day constantlie befoir none, and the Parliament ilk day efter none. No suche ordour sein heir befoir, the Parliament and assemblie sitting be half dayis bothe togidder. No lordis nor barronis sones, aduocatis, clerkis, or other men of mark, had entress to this assemblie, to heir and sie, as wes wont to be done befoir, so straitlie wes the durris keipit; so the ministeris, commissioneris, and reulling elderis had onlie place.

Thay leave St. Androiss, cums to Edinbrugh, sittis doun in the Grey Freir kirk.

Erll of Weymis commissioner for the King.
He presentis the Kingis letter of gryt goodness.

It wes publictlie red.

Tho assembly sitis befoir noon.
The Parliament sittis doun the 15th of July; the assemblie at St. Androiss the 20th, and in Edinbrugh sittis doun agane the 27th of July.
Thay sit befoir none, the Parliament efternone daylie.
Tho durris straitly keipit.

At this assemblie, Doctor Sibbald, lait minister at Abirdein, his paperis, whiche wes takin fra him, as ye may sie befoir, folio , wes revisit and sichtit; sum quhairof smellit of Armenianisme, as thay thocht, and quhilk thay keipit;[a] vther sum found orthodox,

Doctor Sibbaldis paperis revisit.

[a] See a notice of Dr. Sibbald and his works. Gordon's Scots Affairs, vol. iii. p. 230.

quhilk wes deliuerit to Mr. Robert Patrie, agent in Edinbrugh, to be send to Doctor Sibbald, now leiving in England or Ireland. Mr. Johne Gregorie, minister at Dulmaok, wes heir receavit and acceptit; and Mr. Androw Logy, minister at Auld Rayne, also; both set doun in there owne kirkis agane. Mr. Johne Oswall, minister at [Pencaithland], by this assemblie ordanit to be transplantit to Abirdein, quhilk he willinglie obeyit, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 362. The night famelie exerceiss, callit the *Famely of Love*, wes there agitat and ressonit; yit (contrair to the mynd of the bretheren, who favourit the samen as wes thocht) it wes supprest and prohibit. The houshold exerceiss, morning and evening prayeris, ordanit to be said be ilk man, poor and ritche, lernit and ignorant, in his owne famelie, wnder the pane of censuris of the kirk.

Mr. John Gregory, Mr. Andro Logie, receavit to thair kirkis.

Mr. John Oswall ordred to be Minister at Abirdein.

Nocturnall service suppressit.

Houshold prayeris.

To this assembly Doctor Alexander Scrogie (efter he is deposit, put fra his kirk and houss, and spolzeit of his goodis) gives now in ane supplicatioun (notwithstanding of his writting with the rest of the Abirdeins doctoris aganes the covenant), offering to sueir and subscrive the samen (quhilk he had refusit abefoir), and to do what farder it wold pleas the bretheren to inioyne him. The assemblie hard gladlie his supplicatioun, and referrit him to the committe of the kirk at Edinbrugh, ordaning him to go there and give them full content, quhilk he promesit to do, and quhilk he did at laser. Sie folio 350, quhair he gat sum pensioun, and thairefter, folio , of his satisfactioun, folio 350.

Doctor Scrogie gives in ane suplicatioun out of tyme.

He is referrit to the committe of the kirk at Edinbrugh.

Thair wes sindrie vther actis maid amongst them, quhilk is heir referrit to there owne bookis. Thay indictit ane vther generall assemblie (be thair awin auchtoritie, without warrand of the King, as wes wont to be) to be haldin at Sanct Androiss, the thrid Wednisday of July, 1642; and so, vpone the 9th of August, thay all dissoluit.

Ane vther assemblie indictit.

Thay dissolve.

Vpone Wednisday, 28th July, Maister Johne Stewart his heid is strukin fra his schoulderis at the cross of Edinbrugh, efter he wes convict be ane assise, befoir ane committe holdin to that effect in the said brughe, for speiches alledgit spokin be him anent the Erll of Argyll, as ye haue befoir, folio 329. This gentilman is cruellie execut for wordis, not befoir our ordiner justice or schiref courtis, according to our Scottis lawis, bot befoir ane new-incum committe-

Mr. Johne Stewart execute.

court. Aluaies, it is said, he baid be all the speiches he spak, and went to death therewith.

Johne Leith of Harthill. About this tyme, Johne Leith of Harthill gat libertie to cum out of the tolbuith (quhair he wes wairdit, as ye may sie befoir, folio), and go wp and doun Edinbrugh, haueing one attending him all day, and who brocht him bak ilk nicht to the tolbuith agane; bot this libertie lestit not long, bot wes miserablie handlit, as ye may heirefter sie, folio .

Proclamatioun aganis the Incendiareis. About this tyme, in August, word cam that the Erll of Traquhair, Schir Robert Spotiswod, Johne, pretendit bischop of Ross, Schir Johne Hay, and Mr. Walter Baccanchell, the 5 incindiareis aboue writtin, war cuming with the King to Scotland; quhairvpone the Estaitis maid proclamatioun at the cross of Edinbrugh, forbidding all maner of man to recept, support, or supplie any of them, wnder gryte panes, and who could tak and aprehend thame, or reveill thame to the Estaites, sould be thankfullie revardit, and estimat singular good service.

Gryt pollicie aganist the King. Now, the King calling to mynd the treattie of peace past betuixt him and his subiectis of Scotland, as ye may sie, folios 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, in the second Parliament of K. Charles, craftellie convoyit and done be his Majesteis commissioneris of England, in whome he trusted, and the commissioneris of Scotland; whairiñ the Scottis prevaillis so muche, that thay get all thair willis in the treattie, and muche more in the subsequent Parliament, as, by the reiding of the actis thairof, planelie may appeir. For the Scottis disorder and raising of armes being the mein to get ane Pollicie. Parliament indicted in England, quhilk them selfis could not get done, thairfoir, whilst there Parliament is maid sure, thay go on by all possibill meinis to sattill by treatie the King and his Scottish subiectis, by granting them all there desires in churche and policie, and thairefter to mak the King in the English Parliament condiscend to the lyk government, and that vniformetie, both in religioun and churche government suld, with the Scottis, be soundlie establishit and maid conforme.

Gryt pollicie. This gryte pollicie is vnknowne to the King, quhairby the English lower houss and our confederatis wes so tyed, and ilk ane to vtheris oblegit. Aluayes, his Majestie, as a most gratious illess prince,

haueing no mynd of sic plottis, addressis himself to keip the Scottis Parliament contynewit to the 15th of Julij, and that day alreddie sittin doun, as ye haue befoir, folio 335. His Majestie, therefore, resolves to cum to Scotland to sattill all materis be Parliament, to the effect he micht go on the more soundly with his Parliament in England, and, howsoeuer, to secure ws, so that we, the Scottis, sould not stur, nor ryss, nor meddill, in the English bussines; bot heirin wes his Majestie deceavit, as heirefter do appeir, folio , and so he leaves the Scottish commissioneris at the English Parliament, whome he left sitting behind him, to wit, Johne, Erll of Rothass; Charles, Erll of Dumfermling; Johne, Lord Lovdoun; Schir Patrik Hepburne of Wachtoun; Schir Williame Douglass of Caverss; Williame Drummound of Riccardtoun; Johne Smyth of Edinbrugh; Mr. Alex^r Wedderburne of Dundy; and Hew Kennedy of Air, as memberis of the Estaites of Parliament, to whome ar adjoynit Mr. Alex^r Hendersone, minister, and Mr. Archibald Johnstoun, clerk to the generall assemblie. Thir commissioneris wes appointit to attend the English Parliament for the Scottis effaires; bot the Erll of Rothass, a sore enemy to the King, depairtit this lyf in England, vpone the day of [August], 1641, and returnit neuer bak with the rest of the commissioneris, bot wes bureit, sie heirefter, folio 360, at his owne paroche kirk of Leslie, and the rest of the commissioneris cam bak. Sie folio .

The King cumis to our Parliament.

His godlie resolutioun.

He is decevit.

He leaves the Scotis commissioneris with the English Parleament.

The Erll of Rothass deceissis.

Now the King takis journey with a veray few tryne, haveing with him his owne sister sone, Paullis grave of Rhine; the Duke of Lennox; the Marques of Hammiltoun; the Erll of Mortoun, with sum vtheris. Thair cam also with his Majestie commissioneris from the Parliament of England, to attend oure Parliament, that nothing sould go wrong, bot bothe Parliamentis to go on of ane mynd and deliberatioun. His Majestie cums forduard, and saw Generall Lesleis army lying at Newcastle. He receaved ane welcum of fyne fire wark. Lesly welcumt also his Majestie, as becam him; he intreatit him to dynner, with whome the King went. Thairefter he had sum schort conferrens with Leslie, syne went to horss, where his Majestie had ane vther fyre wark voly; and therefra cam be post touardis Scotland; and, vpone Setterday, 14th August, he cam to Holyroodhouss, in at the water yet, not passing

The kingis tryne.

He seis the army at Newcastell, dynis with Lesly.

He cums to Holyroodhouss.

Sindrie nobles meitis him. 100 persones in his Majesteis tryne. Sindrie of our Scottis nobles met him.

The prouest and balleis. The prouest and balleis of Edinbrugh, in thair long roabis, salutit his hines.

Ane speiche. Ane speiche wes maid, the keyis of the toun randerit; bot the King (sum what melancholious efter his trauell, cuming all the way post be coache) gave litle eir to there speiche.

The keyis randerit. Aluaies thay convoyit him in at the water yet to his palace of Holyroodhouss.

A wonder to be markit. Heir is to be nottit, a wonder to all posteritie, and to the haill Christean worlde: a monarch, a king, to cum to his awin subiectis to give them a parliament, haveing thair army and regimentis lying in his hie way, raisit aganes him self, for there owne endis; for Leslie wes lying at Newcastle, as ye haue hard; Maior Monro, with his regiment lying in the Merss, about 1400 men; Cochrum, with his regiment of 1000 men, lying in Lavthean; and the Lord Sinckleris regiment off 500 men lying in Abirdein. Neuertheless, it pleasit his Majestie, in a peciable maner and quyet company, to cum to Scotland, without regaird or feir of thir armyes of men, raisit aganes him self, for atcheiving there owne endis, as is formerlie said.

His Majestie heiris deuotioun. Well, vpone the morne, being Sonday, and 15th of August, his Majestie went to the abbay kirk, and hard one of our sermonis efter the Scottish fashion, befoir and efternone, without organes or prayeris, as he wes vsit with at home.

He cums to the Parliament. Vpone Tuysday, the 17th of August, he cam wp to the Parliament houss. Thair wes convenit the thrie Estaitis, consisting of nobles, barronis, and burgessis, as the game went now, to whome he maid the plesant pithie speiche following:—

His speiche most gratious. My lordis and gentilmen,—There haue nothing bene so displesand vnto me as those vnlukkie differences whiche of lait haue hapned to be betuixt me and my subiectis, and nothing that I haue more desyred as to sie this day, wherein I hope not onlie to satle these vnhappie mistakinges, but rightlie to know and be knowne of my natiue country. I neid not tell yow (for I think it is weill knowne to most) what dificulteis I haue passed by and overcum to be heir at this tyme; yit this I will say, that if love to my natiue country had not bein a cheif motiue to this journey, other respectis micht eselie haue found a schift to do that by a commissioner whiche I am cum to performe my self. All this considdered, I can not doubt bot to fynd sum reall testimoneis of your affectionis for the mantenans of that royall pouer which I

Nota.

inioy, eftir 108 discentis, and whiche yow haue so often professed to mantane, and your owne nationall oathe dothe oblege yow, that I sall not think my panes ill bestowit. Now, the end of my cuming is schortlie this, to perfyte whatsoeuer I haue promised yow, and withall to quyet these distractionis which haue, and may fall out aganist yow; and this I mynd not superficiallie, bot fully and cheirfullie to doe, for, I assure yow, I can do nothing with more cheirfulnes then to give my people a generall satisfactioun. Wherefore, not offering to indeir myself to yow in wordis (whiche indeid is not my way), I desyre, in the first place, to satle that whiche concernis the religioun and just liberteis of this my native country, befoir I proceid to any vther act. Finis.

This royall and memorable speiche wes deirly esteimed of the best, and (as his Majestie desyrit) the Parliament gois on, day by day, as, in the actis of Parliament, it self largelie proportis. For, first, thair wes red, in the Kingis owne audienss, the act maid anent the oathe to be givin by euerie member of Parliament, act 5. Then follouis the 6th act, anent the ratificatioun of the articles of treatty, with a commissioun for the commissioneris of Parliament; the articles of the lairge treatty; ane act of obliuioun, with certane otheris propositionis and ansueris following the said 6th act. Then follouis diuerss vther triviall actis. In the 21st act, Schir Alex[r] Gibsoun is maid clerk register in Schir Johne Hay his place, for following the King. In the 22nd act, the electioun of counsallouris. In the 23rd act, the electioun of the lordis of sesioun. In the 33rd act is contenit the fyve alledgit incendiareis, to wit, the Erll of Montross, Archibald Lord Neper, Schir George Stirling of Keir, Schir Archibald Steuart of Blakhall, and the Erll of Traquhair; and how the King is so muche favored as to be judge to there pvnishment efter tryell, quhilk wold appeir to haue deulie belongit to him as King, without the subiectis consent. In the 34th act, order for trying the incendiareis and plotteris. In the 41st act, the King discharges his rentis for the vse of the publict, spendit aganist his will, and contrair him self. In the 50th act, anent ane president of Parliament. In the 51st act, the bischopis landis to be haldin of the King; with a contynewatioun of this Parliament to the first Tuysday of Junij, 1644; bot, in the vther Parliament holdin befoir, vpone the 11th of Junij, 1640, now ratefeit be his Majestie, ye sall fynd the constitu-

The Parliament gois on

Diuerss actis.

Schir Alexander Gibsoun, clerk of Register.

Electioun of counsallouris.

5 Incindiareis.

The King is favorit.

The Kingis rentis.

President.

Bischopis landis

The constitutioun of Parliamentis. Ratificatioun of the actis [of] the assembly. Triennial Parliamentis. Defenss of the Parliament. Conventionis lauchfull. Lovdoun chancelair. All in favoris of the covenanteris. The King and his good subiectis borne doun.

tioun of the Parliament of nobles, barrons, and burgessis, act 2; the ratificatioun of the actis of assembly, act 4; ratificatioun of the covenant, act 5; the subscriptioun of the covenant and contentis thairof, apointing of Parliamentis once everie 3 heir, act 17; act of defenss of the conclusionis of this Parliament, 38th; act 39, of continewatioun of this Parliament, so that the Kingis indictioun of ane Parliament neidit never now be socht; 29th act, declairing bandis and conventiouns to be lauchfull, expresly prohibit abefoir; 16th act, declairing the Lord Lovdoun (cheif plotter aganist the King in this bussiness) to be heiche chancelare of Scotland. Thir actis, in the first and second sessionis of this second Parliament, altogidder, for the most pairt, conceavit in favouris of the covenanteris, conforme to the articles of treattie agreit vpone abefoir, by the subtilitie of the Englishmen, and no reparatioun nor pvnishment inflicted vpone the raiseris of thir troubles, bot rather are preferrit and advanced, and the King him self and his loyall subiectis borne doun and supprest, Admirabill to the whole worlde; bot the King wes forsit to behold.

Many lordis cumis home. The Marqueis of Huntlie cums home. Schir Robert Spotiswod and Schir Johne Hay wardit.

In the meintyme many of the lordis who war summondit to this Parliament cam to Edinbrugh, amongst whome cam the Marques of Huntlie from about the 28th of August, Schir Robert Spotiswod of Donypace, and Schir Johne Hay of Landis; bot thir tua war schortlie takin and wardit in the castell of Edinbrugh. Sie heirefter of thame, folio .

Proclamatioun aganes sum nobles.

Vpone there incuming followit ane strait proclamatioun at the cross of Edinbrugh, expreslie forbidding sic nobles as war citat not to approche the houss of Parliament to tak thair roumes, nor to voice amongis the Estaites, whill first thay sueir and subscrive, in face of Parliament, the nationall covenant, togidder with the band of mantenance of the actis of Parliament, and to give their oathe as is set doun in the actis of Parliament; and forder, to give suche other obedience and satisfactioun as in the sicht of this Parliament sould be found most fitting. Attour, sic vther noblemen as ar not yit cum hame, who ar not summoundit as yit, that thay sall haue no place nor voice in Parliament whill thay do and performe the lyke.

Thay convoy the King.

Quhairvpone the nobles that war cum hame went not to the Parlia-

ment houss, bot convoyit the King wp and doun fra the tolbuith and beheld all. The Laird of Banf, haveing the Marques of Hammiltouns favour, cam also to Edinbrugh at this tyme. Banf cumis home.

Now, the Erll of Montross is send for. He cumis to the Parliament from the castell of Edinbrugh be coache, weill guardit and convoyit. He is accusit in presens of the King vpone diuerss materis, contening aucht scheites of paper, quhairvnto he maid his awin ressoneable ansueris. Montross is accusit. He gois bak to waird. Thairefter he is gardit bak agane to the castell.

Proclamatiouns agane forbidding convocatioun of the Kingis leiges, and that no man within Edinbrugh or Leith sould lodge or recept any maner of man, wnder gryt panes, except thay give wp thair names to the Parliament. Sie more heirefter, folio . Proclamatiouns forbidding convocatiounis, and none to be recept.

In this moneth of August ane gryte death, both in brughe and land, of young barnes in the pox, so that nyne or ten children wold be bureit in New Abirdein in one day, and contynewit a long tyme; all for our synis, and yit not taken to hairt. Death of barnes in the pox.

Now, the Kinges army at York, and our Scottis army at Newcastell, ar both disbandit, according to the treattie of peace, folio 339; so about the 27th of August, Generall Lesly his excellence cam with his lifegarde, and colledge of justice, and vtheris the best of his army, about 3000, and made a brave muster in the lynkis of Leith, syne disbandit them also. In the meintyme Monro, Cochrum, and Lord Sinkler keipit still thair regimentis vpon foot on disbandit, as ye haue befoir, folio , becauss the Kingis garisonis of Bervick and Carleill wer not disbandit, as wes alledgit; vtheris thocht thay war keipit of purpoiss whill the closure of the Parliament, feiring trouble. Aluaies, there cam to Leith from Newcastell diuerss barkis with victuall, send for the armyes provision, and wes sauld bak agane. The generall gat good payment of fourscoir thousand pundis striviling money befoir he disbandit his army, as a pairt of the soume of 300,000 lib., promittit be the English to our Estaites, of brotherlie assistans, and that ane hundreth and ten thousand pundis thairof sould be payit at Midsoumer, 1642, and alss mekill at Midsomer, 1643, conforme to the treattie. Sie, folio 75, in the actis of K. Charles 2 parliament. Thus, we wantit not good payment fra the English for our service aganist the King, be Both armyis disbandit. Lesly musteris in the lynkis. Thrie regiments on fut. The ressonis. Barkis with victuall. Brotherlie assistans. We ar weill payit be the English.

raising of armes in maner foirsaid. Howseuer, the capitanes, collonellis, and vther officiaris drawin to this seruice out of vther kingdomes receaved not full payment of there wages fra Generall Lesly, quhilk maid thame to cry out aganist thame. Aluayes, ilk man went sindrie gettis, and sum went to the King, and gat good service of him heireftir. At this samen tyme, the toun of Edinbrughe gave the banket to the King, where this Generall Leslie wes held in gryte honour, befoir ony vther of his Majesteis subiectis thair, whairat many woundred. Sie more heireftir, folios 350, 358, 359, 360.

Captans not weill payit.

Thay cry out and scatteris.

Edinbrugh banketis the King.

Lesly honorit

Vpone Setterday, the 4th of September, Mr. Androw Cant cam fra the generall assemblie holden at Edinbrugh, as ye haue hard, folio , home to Abirdein. He began to thunder and cry out of pulpites aganist antecovenanteris, papistis, and excomvnicat persones. He wold not suffer the people to pray when he prayit at sermon, bot in thair hairtis to follow him, saying his outward prayer wes sufficient for all. He refuisit to bapteiss barnes bot efter preiching or lectureis.[a] He dischargeit reiding of Scriptures or singing of psalmes at lykewalkis, quhilk bred more deboshrie quyetlie, and preiudgit the maister of sangscool of his commoditie. Vpone ane fasting day, he wold not give the blissing efter foirnones sermon, but efter afternones sermon for all. He cryit out aganist the maiestratis of Abirdein for making straungeris burgessis, and spending the commoun good vpone wyne, and vther thinges, superfluouslie.

Mr. Androw Cant his alterationis.

There cam ane letter to the presbitrie of Abirdein, craveing solempne thankisgiveing to God, as all the presbitreis of Scotland had gottin the like; quhilk letter wes red out of our pulpit in Old Abirdein the 12th of September, quhairof the tennour followis:—

Thankisgiving to God.

[a] An ordinance had already been issued regulating the times for baptisms. See "Selections from Eccl. Records Aberd," p. 114, The following ordinance of the magistrates, at this time, was intended to regulate the proceedings at funerals:—"7th July, 1641—The quhilk day the magistrates and counsell, for just respectis moweing thame, dischargis any ringing or tolling of bellis in the tyme of burialls, as lyikwayes discharges the setting of the beer and mortclothe on the gravis of any defunct persones whosoeuer in any tyme heirafter, as smelling of superstition, whilk was instantlie intimat to Thomas Cowie, kirk sacrister, personallie present." (Burgh Records.)

Richt reverend and beloved bretheren,

These tymes past many letteris haue bene directit vnto yow, for keiping dayis of humiliatioun; bot now, (whiche is the mercie of God vpone ws in heiring and ansuering of oure prayeris) the sevint day of September approching, is agreit vpone by the commissioneris of the treatty betuixt the tuo kingdomes for keiping a solempne thankis giveing in all the kirkis of his Maiesteis dominionis, according to ane particular article of the treattie, wherein it is also agreid that all declarationis, proclamationis, actis, bookis, libellis, and pamphletis, that haue [bene] maid and publishit aganist the loyaltie and dewtifulnes of his loyall subiectis of Scotland salbe recalled, suppresst, and forbiddin in England and Ireland; and that vpone the day of thankis-giveing the loyaltie of his Maiesteis said subiectis salbe maid knowne in all places, and particularlie in the paroch churches of his saidis dominiouns. This muche ar we commandit by the King and Estaites of Parliament, and by the commissioneris of the generall assembly, with speid to mak knowne vnto yow, that the moderatoris of the presbitreis may give aduertesment to all the bretheren, for intimating the same to the people the Sabboth befoir, whiche wilbe the fyft of September; and incace these sall not cum tymouslie to your handis for observing that day, that the next Tuysday, efter the letter cometh to the moderator of everie presbitrie, be observed. We haue no causs to dout bot all that fear God, and haue given thame selffis to observe his wounderfull wayes with ws this tymes past, will go cheirfullie about this so desyreable and delectabill a wark, especiallie now when oure army is returnit in saiftie and peace fra England. All our dificultie wilbe to get it done be oure selffis and the people, in suche a maner as may not provoik bot pleas the Lord, whiche we must recommend to your wisdome, zeall, and diligens, alss ernestlie, and with alss gryte fear and solicitud, as euer we did ony dewtie, since the begining of this wark; for ye know a spirituall thankisgiveing and rejoyceing is ane exerceiss of no less dificultie then prayer and extroardinar humiliatioun. We remit the particularis vnto your self, onlie we wish that the people conceive it not to be ane day for eiting and drinking, and rysing wp to play, but that, bothe befoir and afternone, they assemble for heiring and meditating vpone the speciall and extraordinar favouris and benefites whiche ar the occasioun of this spirituall solempnitie, and vpone other mercyes whiche thereby sould be brocht to there remembrans, and by singing of psalmes, bothe in the publict congregatioun and in privat fameleis; and that the love and cair of Christ be so far exalted, that we all, for our owne vnworthines, may rejoiss in his grace and goodness, may haue our faith and confidens in God for [ever] afteruard confermit, and may remember and renew oure vowis and solempne promises maid in our covenant, both of pietie to God and love to our selffis. And concerning this last point, we think it veray convenient that the act of [the] lait assemblie be red in euerie pulpit, and the particular dewteis contened in it be ernestlie recommendit to the people, that they may be practeised by thame and all the ministeris. This tyme now appointit being keipit in this maner by ws, with other kirkis within his Maiesteis dominionis,

The letter.

Nota.

The King denyis his owne deidis perforce by this treatty, and recallis what he had justly proclamit.

The letter.

The letter.

wilbe ane good preparatioun for ane vther day of thankisgiveing, efter the cloising of the Parliament, to be observit by all the kirkis of this kingdome by it self, as being bound, in a singular maner, and above all the rest, to magnifie the name of God for his mercyes, and for bringing oure natiue King among ws to be ane instrument of so many blissinges. Bot, concerning [this], aduerteisment salbe givin efteruard. Beseiking the Lord, who is worthie to be praisit, and waiteth for praiss from ws aboue all nationis, to direct, sanctifie, and assist yow all, we contynew in him, your loveing bretheren, subscriveing in name of the commissioneris of the generall assemblie.

Sic subscribitur,

Mr. Alexander Hendersone, lait moderator.
Mr. Archibald Johnstoun, cls. eccl.

Edinbrugh, August 25, 1641.

It is red out, and act of assembly.

This letter, with the act of the generall assemblie cam not to Abirdene whill the 11th of September, being Setterday; and, vpone Sonday, the 12th of September, the samen letter and act is red out of all the pulpites of bothe Abirdeins, and a thankisgiveing apointit to be vpone Tuysday there efter, efter the forme aboue prescrived.

A thankis giveing.

Vpone quhilk Tuysday, the people convenit for this solempne thankisgiveing (in midst of harvest and excellent fair wether for wyning of the countrie cornes, doubtles aganes the myndis of the poor laboureris of the ground, to be brocht in to so vntymlie a thankisgiveing) and preiching and psalmes singing in both Abirdeins, befoir and afternones; quhair also this letter and act of assemblie wes solempnlie red, to the disprais of the King, and praiss of the covenanteris. No handy-wark this haill day, in brughe nor land, durst be vsit; quhairat the commonis, haveing there cornis in point of tynsell, and haueing fair wether, michtellie grudgit. Lyk as many of the auditoris, heiring this letter and act of assemblie red out, beiring the covenanteris to be good and loyall subjectis, and whatsoeuer wes writtin, said, or proclamed in the contrair, to be recalled and supprest, quhairof thair wes diuerss and sindrie set out aganist them, as ye may sie befoir, folio ; neuertheles, now thay ar approvin to be good subiectis to the King, notwithstanding of thair rebellious proceidinges and violent actionis: admirabill to the whole world. Thus is his Majestie counsallit and overthrowne. Bot heir it is to be markit, that this day of thankisgiving wes

The letter and act of assemblie agane red.

Many mervallis at this reiding.

The people grudgis.

The King is deceavit.

He must haue patienss.

straitlie keipit, the wether being wounderfull fair, the poor countrie people rather wishing to haue bein at home wining there cornes in suche fair wether, nor so often to be brocht in with the craftis and commouns, both of brughe and land, sumtymes for giveing of thankis, and sumtymes for fasting vpone wark dayis, thankisgiveing with abstinens fra wark; quhairas sum poor people, leiving fra hand to mouth, fastit the day of thankis, becaus thay durst not labour for there food. Thus, throw this covenant, is both brughe and land holdin aluaies wnder daylie vexatioun. And whiche is more to be nottit, this day of thankisgiveing being ane wonderfull fair day, fit for harvest, quhairon thay ar forsit to sit idill, thairefter there wes no thing bot tempestuous raynes quhill the nynteint of October, at the lest quhill the tent of October, contynewing fra the 14th of September to that day, quhilk wes agane ane day of fast, as ye haue heirefter, folio 349. Quhairby the peoples hairtis wes cassin doun, feiring the loiss of there harvest throw this wicked weitis.

Nota.

Sore vext.

This day of thankis giveing wondruous fair.

Tempestuous rain daylie thaireftir quhill the 10th of October, quhairby the cornes was in gryte perrell.

About this tyme, we hard that the Emperour had offerit peace to all the princes of Germany, except to the Paullis grave, or Count Pallatyne, the Kinges sister sone, who now wes with him in Scotland. Quhairvpone his Majestie gave in ane manifesto to the Parliament for aid and forces to help his nevoy to his estait agane. Aluayes, Count Pallatyne gave the banket royally to his Majestie, and his nobles in Edinbrugh, about the 14th of September.

The King intreatis aid to his sister sone, the Paullis grave.

He gives the King ane banket and his nobles.

About the same tyme, Quene mother left England, and went over to Brizellis, in Wast Flanderis. The English quyttit hir with goodwill, as suspect to be most seditious in thir trublesome tymes.

Quein Mother gois to Brisellis.

Wednisday befoir Michaelmes, 22nd September, Mr. Alexander Joffray chosin prouest of Abirdein for ane yeir to cum; Mr. Thomas Gray, Mr. Mathow Lumsden, George Morisoun, and Mr. Williame Moir, balleis.

The prouest and balleis electit.

The Laird Drum contynewis schiref, be commissioun of Abirdein, for ane yeir; and Thomas Fraser of Strechin, schiref of Inuerniss.

The Laird Drum and Strechin continewit schirreffis of Abirdein and Inuerniss.

About this tyme, thair cam to Abirdene ane imprinted paper, tending thus:—

A Declaratioun of the Commouns in Parliament, maid September the 9th, 1641. Edinbrugh, printed by Robert and James Brysonis, 1641.

A declaratioun of the commouns in Parliament.

The knightis, citizens, and burgessis of the Commons House, haueing receaved many great complaintis from the seuerall pairtis of this kingdome of havie greivances vpone diuerss of his Majesteis subjectis, by the excessiue pressing of sum materis concerning religion, which ar in there owne nature indifferent, by pretext of the lawis now in force, and by the vnlauchfull enforceing vther thinges without ony cullour of law; and, considdering that a full reformatioun can not be maid, in this strait of tyme, did, for the eass and comfort of the people, frame ane ordour in maner following:—

DIE MERCURII, 8TH SEPTEMB., 1641.

Whereas diuerss innovationis in or about the worschip of God haue bene laitlie practeisd in this kingdome, by injoyning sum thinges, and prohibiting otheris, without warrand of law, to the great greivance and discontent of his Maiesteis subjectis. For suppressing of suche innovationis, and for preservatioun of the publict peace, it is this day ordred by the commons in Parliament assemblit, that the churche wardens of euerie paroche churche and cheppell respectiuelie, do forthwith remove the communioun table from the eist end of the churche, cheppell, or chancell, into sum vther convenient place, and that thay tak away the raillis, and levell the chancellis, as heir befoir thay were, befoir the lait innovationis; that all crucifixes, scandallous pictures of any one or more persones of the trinitie, and all images of the virgyn Mary, salbe taken away and abolished, and that all taperis, candelstikis, and basenis be removed from the communioun tabill; that all corporall bowing at the name of Jesus, or touardis the eist end of the churche, chappell, or chancell, or touardis the communioun table, be hencefurth forborne; that the orderis afoirsaid be observit in all the kathederall churchis of this kingdome, and all the collegiat churches or chappellis in the tua vniuersiteis, or ony other pairt of the kingdome, and in the tempill churche, and the chapellis of the other innis of court, by the deanes of the saidis churches kathedrall, by the vice chantor of the said vniuersiteis, and by the heidis and governoris of the seuerall colleges and hallis afoirsaid, and by the benschyres and reidares in the said innis of court respectiuelie. That the Lordis day salbe deulie observed and sanctified, all danceing or other sportis, either before or efter divyne seruice, be forborne and restraned, and that the preiching of Godis word be permitted in the efternone in the seuerall churches and chappellis of this kingdome, and that ministeris and preacheris be encouraged thairvnto; that all the vice-chanceleris of the vniuersiteis, heidis and governouris of the colleges, all parsons, viccaris, churche wardens, doe mak certificatis of the performans of these orderis. And if the same sall not be observed in any of the places afoir mentionat, vpone complant thereof maid to the tuo nixt justices of peace, maiors, or heid officiares of citeis or tounes corporat, it is ordered that the saidis justices, major, or other heid officiar respectiuely, sall examein the truthe of all such complaintis, and certifie by whose default the samen ar com-

mitted; all whiche certificatis ar to be delyverd in Parliament, befoir the thirteith of October nixt.

And did, vpone the eight of September, in a conferrens with the lordis, desire thair lordschipis to consent vnto it, and to joyne with them in the publishing thairof. Quhairvnto thay neuer receaved ansuer, but, contrary to there expectatioun, vpone this present nynt of September, being the day intendit for the recess of both houssis, thay receaved in a conferrens fra there lordschipis ane order daitit January the 16th, 1640, in these wordis—

DIE SABATJ, 16TH JANUARY, 1640.

It is this day ordred by the lordis spirituall and temporall, in the heighe court of Parliament assembled, that the divyne seruice be performed, as it is apointit by the actis of Parliament of this realme, and all suche as sall disturb that wholsum order salbe seveirlie pvnished, according to the law; and the parsons, viccaris, and curatis in the seuerall parochis, sall forbeir to introduce any rites or ceremoneis that may give offens, vtheruayes then those which ar established by the lawis of the land.

And one vther of this present nynt of September, in these wordis:—

Resolued vpone the questioun, this nynt of September, 1641,

That the aboue said order salbe printed and published—Desyreing that the commouns wold joyne with thame in publishing thairof: whiche being presentit to the Hous of Commouns, it wes thought vnseasonable at this tyme to vrge the seveir executioun of the saidis lawis; wherevpone it wes voited that thay do not consent to those orderis, or either of them. And thay haue thoght fit to mak this declaratioun, that it may be wnderstood that the last order of the lordis wes maid with the consent onlie of ellevin lordis, and that nyne other lordis then present did dissent from it. So that it may well be hoped when both houssis sall meit againe, that the good propositionis and preparationis in the Houss of Commonis, for preventing the lyke grievances, and reforming the disorderis and abuses in materis of religioun, may be brocht to perfectioun. Quhairfoir thay expect that the commons in this realme doe, in the meintyme, quyetlie attend the reformatioun intendit, without any tumultuous disturbans of the worschip of God and peace of the kingdome.

Resolued vpone the questioun, that this declaratioun salbe furthwith printed and published. Finis.

This imprinted orderis of churche alteratioun, cuming furth from the Houss of Commouns in his Majesteis absence, being on his journey touardis our Scottis Parliament, quhilk wes ansuerit be the lordis of the vpper hous contrair to there expectatioun, as ye may

This paper cums furth in the Kingis cuming to Scotland.

The lower houss breidis gryt truble.

sie; bot the courss of this lower houss drawing on our Scottis covenant and Scottis army to there behoof, and overthrow of prerogatiue royall, bred mekill sorrow, as ye may heirefter heir.

The Lord Ker allegis the Marques of Hammiltoun to be ane instrument of thir troubles.

Now fallis there out ane excellent peice, as report past. It hapnit the Lord Ker, eldest sone to the Erll of Roxbrughe (ane brave spark, and loyall subiect to the King) to be sitting in company with the Erll of Craufurd, and Schir James Hammiltoun, sone to vmquhill Thomas, Erll of Haddingtoun, in ane lodging of Edinbrugh; whair this Lord Ker alledgit the Marques of Hammiltoun wes the instrument of all thir troubles, and desired the said Schir James to go tell the marques he said thir wordis; who refuisit to cary suche message. The Erll of Craufurd, ane loyall subiect also to the King, heiring the speiche, thocht it wes over good ane purposs to want ane berar (being of the same mynd that Ker wes of), sayis, "I will carrie the message, providit ye give me warrand be wreit;" quhilk the Lord Ker did. Whairvpone he tellis the Marques of Hammiltoun, who ansuerit the Erll of Craufurd, he wes not to cheass suche taillis. "Not, my lord," sayes he, "I haue heir his wreit, beiring thir speichis." Then the marques said, he sould tak order therewith; quhilk he did in most pollitieque maner. To stramp it out, he meinis him self to the Parliament. The Lord Ker is commandit to keip his lodgeing; and gois so cvninglie, that, on the morne, the Lord Ker is brocht in face of the King and Parliament, and his speichis wes thocht to be done. Efter ane full collatioun, ane act in the Parliament bookis is maid vpone the Marques of Hammiltouns loyaltie, and the Lord Ker lettin go frielie but furder accusatioun. Sie more heirefter, folio .

The Erll of Craufurde, being desyrit, careis thir wordis to the said Marquess.

His ansuer.

Wreit vpone thir speiches.

The Marquess tellis the Parliament.

The Lord Ker commandit to keip his lodging.

He is brocht befoir Parliament.

The speiche is efter ane full collatioun.

The Marquess maid frie, and Lord Ker lettin go.

A fast keipit.

Vpone Sonday, 10th October, a solempne fast keipit in New Abirdein for thrie caussis: 1, The gryt mortalitie of barnes in the pox, both in brughe and land, so that, fra the moneth of August last, there wes reknit bureit in Abirdein about tuelf scoir barnes in this diseas. 2, For fair wether to wyn the cornes, in poynt of tynsell, who had neuer ane fair day since the 14th of September, quhilk wes the day of thankis-giving, as ye may sie befoir, folio 346. 3, For a happie closure of the Parliament. Mr. Androw Cant preichit, but left the pulpit but ane blissing, as the vse was, whill he preichit efternone, syne gave ane blissing for both sermonis. Efter this

The causis.

No blissing quhill efter afternones sermon.

day of humiliatioun, it pleissed God, of his goodness, to send in fair wether daylie for wyning of the cornes. Fair wether.

Vpone the thrid Tuysday, and nynteint of October, the provinciall assemblie of Abirdein convenit within the Grey Freir kirk thairof; Mr. Androw Cant, foirsaid minister at Abirdein, is chosin moderatour for ane yeir, at the lest to the nixt provinciall assemblie. Ilk minister cam with his reulling elder within this province to this provinciall assemblie, according to ane act of the generall assemblie. By and attour it is ordred thairby, that out of euerie kirk sessioun of ilk paroche thair sall be chosin ane of the worthiest of that number to be ane laick or reulling elder, and to attend vpone the presbitrie quhair the paroche lyis, to concur, consult, and advyss with the rest of the presbitrie and laick elderis vpone sic materis as occurris, and the elder to report to his awin sessioun the nixt Sonday what wes done in the presbitrie. Richt so it is ordanit be the generall assemblie, befoir the restitutioun of the bischopes, as is thocht, that ane, tua, or thrie of the ablest of the ministrie of ilk presbitrie, with ane of the rulling elderis, as commissioner, [be chosin] to attend ilk generall assemblie; and everie minister within the province cumis with his reulling elder to ilk provinciall assemblie; so that all the haill ministeris of the haill parochis, and reulling elder chosin out of the elderis of ilk sessioun, must not be absent fra ilk provinciall assemblie, bot keip personallie and preceislie, thair (helth of body serving.) Bot all and everie minister is not haldin to keip everie generall assemblie, as is befoir notted. Thair cam to this provinciall assemblie also tua commissioneris out of Morray.

Provinciall assemblie at Abirdein: Mr. Andro Cant, moderatour.

Ilk minister cam with his reulling elder, according to ane act of the generall assembly.

Thair calling and office.

The order of keiping the generall assemblie.

Tua commissioneris from Morray.

James Morray, clerk deput to the generall assemblie, had collectit to him xx. s. fra ilk minister, and ilk reulling elder, not vsit befoir. Aluayes, by order of the general assemblie, ilk provinciall assemblie is haldin to pay the samen in tyme cuming.

The clerk deput, his fie,

Doctor Scrogie cam not to this provinciall assemblie, as wes ordred befoir by the committe of the kirk at Edinbrugh, sie folio 338, bot stayit in Edinbrugh, and wreit his excuse; bot the moderatour and brethren acceptit not thairof plesantlie. Aluaies, he wrocht so, that he had giftit to him, out of Ross, aucht chalderis victll, dureing his lyftime, since his kirk wes takin fra him. Mr. Alex[r] Innes,

Doctor Scrogie cums not, bot wreitis his excuse.

It was not well aceptit.

He, Mr. Alexander Innes.

Mr. Alexander Scrogie getis pensiounis.

minister at Rothimay, his goodsone, and deposit fra his kirk, also Mr. Alex[r] Scrogie, his sone, deposit fra his regency, as ye hard befoir; ilk ane of thame had gottin sum pensioun fra the King. Sie more heirefter, folio 361.

The papistis to be givin wp in roll.

None who had not subscrivit the covenant to get the commvnioun.

Sie Doctor Forbes and Doctor Lesly.

Doctor Forbes place not yit plantit.

Ilk minister ordanit to give wp ane roll of sic papistis as wes within his paroche, except excomvnicat papistis, that none who had not subscrivit the covenant suld haue the benefit of the communioun; yit, sie, Doctor Forbes and Doctor Leslie comunicat, who still stood out, sie heirefter, folio , notwithstanding of this ordinance. No order takin with planting ane professour in the said Doctor Forbes place, whereby the youth all this tyme wantit the benefit of lerning. Sie heirefter, folio 402. Sindrie vther actis wes maid heir at this

The assembly dissolues.

assemblie, and so, vpone Frydday the 22nd October, ilk man went home.

Ane gryt stur in Edinbrugh, anent the taking of Hammiltoun, Argile, and Lanerk.

Muche about the 13th of October, thair fell out ane gryte stur at Edinbrughe, the King and Parliament peceablie sitting, anent ane alledgit plot devysit by the Erll of Craufurd, livetennand collonell Steuart, Crouner Cochrum, and sum otheris, for taking or killing the Marques of Hammiltoun, the Erll of Argyll, and Erll of Lanerk, brother to the marques, as the cheif instrumentis of all thir troubles. The King neuer seing, or at lest mistrusting, Hammiltouns loyaltie,

The King is evill vsit by Hammiltoun.

who had approvin himself a traittour to his King and gratious maister, and that with gryte pollicie and gryter secrecie, who euer acquainted our covenanteris whateuer his Majestie spak, or wreit, or devysit aganes thame, quhairby thay war put on there gaird befoir the King culd act ony purpoiss; and, as wes planelie spokin, he did what he could to fortefie the covenanteris aganes his loyall maister the King, who had maid wp his lost estait, and givin him so many fauoris as his hairt could crave, or his Majestie culd give. Aluayes,

Hammiltoun, Lanerk, Argile, and Lord Gordon fleis to Kynneill, but the Kingis knoulege, and fra place to place.

Hammiltoun; Lanerk, his brother; the Lord Gordone, his sister sone; and the Erll of Argyll, (by the Kingis knouledge), went quyetlie fra court, and rydis to ane place of Hammiltouns motheris callit Kynneill, quhair, for a while, thay remanet togidder, nar hand Linlithquhow, syne went to Hammiltoun, and therefra to Glasco, in

This pretendit plot is reveillit.

sober maner, as thay thocht fit. This pretendit plot is alledgit reveillit to Generall Leslie by one called Capiten Hurrie. The toune of Edinbrugh, wnderstanding of there flicht, suddantlie gois

to armes, and puttis ane strong gaird, besydis his ordiner gaird, and within thame, narrest and about the King, so that none culd win in or out to his Majestie bot of there knouledge. Generall Leslie wes maid capitane of this guarde, governour of Edinbrugh, and capitane of the castell thairof. At this suddant alteratioun the King is astoneishit, not weill knowing what it ment, quhill he receavit ane letter fra the marques excusing his suddant depairtour, becaus his enemeis had devysit his deith, quhairat he muche more mervallit, and immediatlie hang ane suord about his crag, quhilk he neuer did befoir. The Erll of Craufurd, Crouner Cochrum, and Livetennant Crouner Steuart, are suddantlie takin, and ilk ane put in ane balleis hous, surelie gairdit, quhill forder ordour suld be takin. Cochrum and the haill officiares of his regiment, in the mein tyme, is casseirit and dischargeit, and Generall Leslie apointes vther officiares over this regiment, quhilk stood haill vnbrokin, and with Monrois regiment, consisting of about 1400 men, wes drawin neirer Edinbrughe throug this bussines, and the toun of Edinbrugh straitlie watchit, both day and night, with about 1000 men. This suddant flicht wes wondred at be many, quyetlie speiking of Hammiltouns guiltines everie quhair. Aluaies, the Parliament sittis daylie. This mater is agitat befoir the King, and befoir the Parliament, quhair his Majestie spak planelie, that his owne Quein, with teiris, had oftymes told him of the marques miscareage, quhilk he wold neuer beleive; and now he saw sum sparkis thereof apeir—not onlie miscareing him self, bot also drawing on the Erllis of Argyll and Lanerk to his opinioun. Sum mervallit at the Kinges speiche in such a place. Now it fallis in how thir alledgit plotteris sould be tryit, sum saying it wes fittest thay sould be tryit in face of Parliament, quhilk also wes the Kingis will; vtheris, more pollitquelie (who wes the marques freindis, the most pairt all being his), said it wes more fit thay sould be tryit befoir ane committee, to be chosin to that effect; quhilk last opinioun prevaillit, and the comitte chosin. The Erll of Craufurd, Crouner Cochrun, and Livetennand Steuart, wes brocht befoir thame weill gardit. Thay ar examinat, and denyit all, as they who in end proved most innocent of this gyss. Thay ar send bak, ilk ane with his awin garde, to there owne lodginges. There wes also ane Capitane William Steuart examinat before this com-

Edinbrugh gois to armes, guardis the King None mycht cum to him bot be them.

Generall Lesly capitane, governour of Edinbrugh, and capitan of the castell.

The King is astoneisht.

He receavis ane letter quhilk maks him more astonesit.

He putis his suord to his erng.

The Erll of Craufurd, Crouner Cochrum, and Liftennand Crouner Steuart ar takin and wardit.

Cochrum is casseirit.

Monro drawis neirer to Edinbrugh.

Edinbrugh watchit straitlie.

Hammiltoun and the rest; there flight agitat befoir the King and Parliament.

The Kingis speiches.

The forme of tryall of this plot.

Ane committe.

Erll Craufurd, Cochrum, and Steuart examinat, denyis all.

Thay ar send bak to thair ward.

mitte, who, being deiplie suorne, maid the declaratioun following :—

Capitan Williame Steuart his relatioun.

Capitane Williame Steuart, his relatioun, suorne vpone his gryte othe, reveillis the discourss maid to him be Lieutennand Collonell Alex^r Steuart, of the project of the arresting, taking, or killing of the Marques of Hammiltoun, Erll of Argyll, and Erll of Lanerk. And, howbeit, the said livetennand collonell cannot altogidder deny the discourss, yit he turnes the positioun in ane supposition, whiche is meir forgerie and wresting of the truthe, for the ressones following :—

1. The livetennand collonell knew that Capiten William Steuart is both nephew and sone in law to the Lord Ochiltrie, who (as he conceaved) hes a malcontent aganes the Marques of Hammiltoun, and so a fit subiect to wirk vpone for a mischeif hatched aganes the marques.

2. The livetennand collonell sent for the capiten, and vrgit him to go drink, pretending bussines with him.

3, Removeit his owne man, craveit (as the livetenand collonell confessis) secrecie, with the wordis *Wnder the Rose*, and chapping of handis.

4. The veray stain of the liuetennant collonell, his owne relatioun, (as he had forged it) beginis at a positioun, and gois at the first wordis from that to the Marquess his pouer, tressone, and, in end, to the veray platforme of the arreisting, taking, or killing of the Marques and Argile, whiche he turnes in a suppositioun.

5. It can not be thought that the capitane sould haue intended this discourss, becaus it is knowne that the Marques hes bene laitlie, and as yit professis to be, ane intercessor, at his Majesteis handis, for my Lord Ochiltrie. 2, The lieutennant collonell makis the capitane to haue said, that the marquess, Argyll, Cassallis, the chancelar, and Lyndsay, ar making a plot, or knowis of a plot; and it is knowne to all, that Cassellis is his brother in law, and one whome he honoris and serves. 3, The captane related the same discourss, immediatlie efter the pairting from Leith, Collonell Steuart to Liuetennant Collonell Hurry, and willit him to impairt the same to Generall Leslie, and, withall, to go and lerne more, becaus he wes bot *singularis testes*.

6. All the pairtis of the plot related be Capiten Steuart ar provin, peice be peice, in the depositionis takin :—1, The discours of the government of the countrie be Collonell Cochrumis depositioun of Maister Morray, and he hes the same expressionis of them. 2, Thair pouer, in the same discourss, and thair hyndering the peace of the countrie, as also the Lord Ogiluy, in his discourss to him the said Cochrum. 3, There wes ane strange factioun aganist thame. This is sein be the discours had be Mr. Morray to Cochrum, quhair he sayes, he wes assurit of the noble men, almost all, &c., and be his vther discours of his regiment. 4, That thay wold meit at the Lord Craufurdis lodging, and from that to go to the privie garden, quhair the Lord Amound wes to meit thame, &c. The most pairt of this may be sein in Hurry his depositioun, and in the Lieutennant Collonell Steuart his owne coufessioun, which he turnes in a suppositioun. 5, The careing of thame to the schippis, confessit be supposition in Liue-

tennant Collonell Steuartis depositioun, to the cutting of there throatis, is provin be Cochrums depositioun, in the discourse botuixt him and Craufurd, and is supponit in Liuetennant Collonell Stuartis depositioun.

7. The opinioun of our legall arresting and sequestratioun may be sene by the Lord Grayis wordis of Cardinal Ritchll; as also is confessit in Mr. Morray his depositioun.

8. There accusatioun is maid wp by the Erll of Montross letteris, and ventit in the Lord Amoundis houss, as the Erll of Craufurd affermes; as also be Collonell Cochrum, where he sayes that Mr. Morray said the King wold be opposit, and in all thir discourses thay pas thame wnder the name of hinderans of the peace.

9. Thir depositionis leadis the bussines in the direct tract of Liuetennant Collonell Steuartis instructionis from Montross, and the rest to Traquhair, and from him to thame, as may be sene in removeing the serpent out of the bossum, getting informatioun from the Dromedareis fair promeiss, R and L, whiche religioun and liberteis being girdlit. Finis.

This peice cam from Edinbrugh to Abirdene in wreit, quhilk I coppeit *verbatim*, bot whidder true or not, I can not say; nor may the samen be weill vnderstood, bot in suafar as it is conceaved in the marques fauoris, maid wp be sum of his freindis, as may appeir; and that the committe, doubtles his assured freindis also, hes had sum hand in the tryell of this bussines; bot all turned to nocht, as ye sall heirefter heir.

This peice appeiris to be in the Marques favouris.

Now, thir materis being in hand, word haistellie wes send to the lordis and commouns of the English Parliament, fervent and forduard freindis for the Marques of Hammiltoun, no doubt, as he that wes there pollitique freind fra the begining of thir troubles, and, questionles, haueing the Kinges eir daylie, wes the more profitable to thame in this covenanting causs. Well, thir lordis and commons spedellie sendis doun to there owne commissioneris lying heir at our Parliament certane instructions, tending thus :—

The Enghlishe Parliament heiris of this concerning their approved freind, sendis schortlie doun to there commissioneris lying in Scotland.

Instructionis of the Lordis and Commouns of Parliament to the Committe of both Houssis now attending his Royall Maiestie in Scotland.

1. Ye sall acquent his Maiestie, that, by your aduertesment, both houssis haue takin notice of the examination and confessioun takin in the Parliament of Scotland for saiffing ane malitious designe and attempt, affermit to be wndertakin by the Erll of Craufurd and vtheris aganist the persones of the Marques of Hammiltoun, Erllis of Argyll and Lanerk; and, haveing takin the samen to consideratioun, thay haue good causs to doubt that suche evill affected persones that wold disturb the

Instructionis.

peace of the kingdome ar not without sum malitious correspondence heir; whiche, if this wicked purpose had taken effect in Scotland, wold haue bene reddy to attempt sum suche malitious practeiss as micht produce distemperis and confusionis in this kingdome, to the haserd of the publict peace; for preserving quhairof thay haue givin order for strong guardis in the citie of London and Wastminster, and haue resoluit to tak into thair care the securitie of the rest of the kingdome.

2. Yow sall declair vnto his most excellent Maiestie, that the estait of this Parliament heir do hold it a mater of grite importans to this kingdome, that the religioun, liberty, and peace of Scotland be preservit, according to the treattie and articles agreit by his Maiestie, and conferrit by act of Parliament, of whiche thay ar bound to be cairfull, not only by publict faith in that treattie, bot lykuaies by the dewtie quhilk they owe to his Maiestie, and there kingdome; becaus, thay hold, it wilbe ane great mein for preserving religioun, libertie, and peace in England, Ireland, and otheris his Maiesteis dominionis, and the vnioun of all his loyall subiectis, in manteining the commoun good of all, wilbe a sure foundatioun of honor, greatnes, and securitie to his Maiesteis royall persone, croun, and dignity. Quhairfore thay haue resolved to imploy there humill and faithfull advyse to his Maiestie, the pouer and auchtoritie of Parliament, and of this kingdome, for suppressing all suche, as by any conspiracie, practeiss, or vther attempt, sall endevour to disturb the peace of Scotland, and to infringe the articles and the treatty maid betuixt the tuo kingdomes.

3. Ye sall likuaies informe the King, that where as order wes givin by his Maiestie, with consent of Parliament, for disbanding the garisones of Carleill and Bervick, the first pairt quhairof is alreddie quiklie disbanding, and all the horsis, and aucht companeis of foot, sent out off Bervick, and only fyve companeis remaneing, whiche likuaies sould haue bene dischargeit at or befoir the 15th of this moneth, if thay had not bene stayit by his Maiesteis command, signefeit by Mr. Thesaurer Veyne to Schir Mihaell Erlie, lieutennant governour, according to directioun in that behalf.

And where as, by order of Parliament, six schippis hath bene sent for transporting his Maiesteis munitioun, ordinance, and vther prouisioun in that toune, and in Holy Iland, all whiche haue bene veray great charges to the commoun welth, the commouns now assembled in Parliament hath declared that thay intend to be at no forder charges for the long stay and intertynnement of these men, or for the damnage of the schippis, if the [be] occasioun of this directioun thay did keip out longer as wes agreit vpone.

Sic subscribitur,

Williame Lenthall.

22nd October, 1641.

Craufurde pointit at.

The committe gois on slowly.

This peice I coppeit also, quhairby may be perceavit the Erll of Craufurd is speciallie pointit at in this bussines, and, as wes reportit, the committe apointed for trying this plot went on bot slowlie; and what materis cam in voceing, they wold not voice publictlie, ac-

cording to our old Scottis forme, lest there voices micht be reveillit, and turne to there owne preiudice, bot ilkane did voce priuatlie be billatis, quhairby no man's voice micht be knowne. A new forme heir in Scotland; and, as wes thocht, the slownes of this committe proceidit onlie of pollice from Hammiltoun him self, and, as wes said, he feirit to be accusit of his enemeis vpone sum materis, quhairof he wes doubtles guiltie, as fauoring the countrie befoir the King in all thir troubles; and, in speciall, whill as his Maiestie had givin him orderis to land four thousand soldioris at Abirdein or Cromartie, to the effect thay micht haue joynit with the Kinges loyall subiectis in the north to suppress the covenant, and to haue debursit moneyis for leveing of soldiouris to that purpoiss, where, be the contrary, he cam to Forthe, and there lay spending and waisting the Kingis moneyis in huge mesour, without doing any good seruice, or landing the men, where as the Lord Oboyne, cuming be sea in his fleet, landit at Abirdein, as ye may sie befoir, folio , gatherit his freindis in warlick maner, assureing them of help of men and money, and that thay war to land presentlie, quhairin the marques faillit, contrair to the Kingis commandiment and expectatioun, and to the gryte disturbans of thir north pairtis, as ye may sie, folio , forsaid.

No voceing publictlie bot be billeting.

Hammiltouns pollicie.

His feiris.

His guiltiness in sindrie pointis.

The Lord Aboyn his landing, and is deceavit

The Marquess of Hammiltoun, finding him self guiltie in thir and diuerss vther pointis, and feiring to be reveillit by sum sparkis that knew the veritie, he schowis his mynd to the Erll of Argyll, saying, he had ingageit him self so far for the covenant and countrie, that he knew not to eschew danger of him self, his estait, and meinis, craveing at Argyll what wold be his pairt, who ansuerit, he wold leive and die with him. "Well then," sayes he, "I mynd to cloiss wp sum of myne enemeis mouthis, and will mak it spred that both your life, my brotheris, and my owne, ar plottit be sic and sic persones, and in the meintyme, we our selffis will convoy our selfis fra court, to mak the mater more likly; and being spred, it will fall out, that both the kirk and countrie will suspect the King to be vpon the counsall of this plot." For so it wes said, that out of pulpit it wes preichit in Edinbrugh, that it wes plottit to bring to death thir thrie noblemen, cheif patriotis and pillaris of the kirk of God. This pollicie being actit, as ye haue hard befoir, stoppit the

Hamiltoun his guiltiness and his feiris.

His reveillatioun to Argyll.

His resolutioun.

Preiching of this plot.

This pollicie stoppit sindrie complaintis aganes Hammiltoun.

mouthis of suche as intendit to complane aganes the Marques of Hammiltoun and his complices; and committe wayis wes bussie in trying of the saidis supposit plotteris, as ye haue hard.

The King is ignorant of all, gois dayly to Parliament.

His convoy of ante covenanteris.

In the mein tyme, the King, ignorant of thir peices, gois dayly to the Parliament, and wes followit be mvltitudes of ante covenanteris and mal contentis, sic as the Lord Ogiluy, the Lord Ker, the Laird Banff, and diuerss vtheris, who daylie convoyit him to the tolbuith, and from the tolbuith during thir tymes;

The King wold not let thame enter the tolbuyth.

bot the King wold not let thame enter the tolbuith in presens of the Parliament.

The King sends for Hamiltoun, Argile, and Lanerk.

What salbe said? The King is counsallit and persuadit to send for the Marques of Hammiltoun, the Erllis of Argyll and Lanerk,

Thay cam vpon the 2nd of November.

Sum bussiness anent this tryell, bot turnit to nocht.

who vpone his letter cam; the rumor is calmit, and sum litle bussines maid about the tryell forsaid, bot all for nocht. Sie more heirefter, folio . Thay returnit to the King vpone the second of November.

Fast agane in both Abirdeins.

Sonday the last of October, ane fast agane kepit in both Abirdeines, for the pox, fair wether, and ane happy closure of Parliament.

Our consistory sittis doun.

Tuysday the second of November, our consistorie and schiref court sat doun in Abirdein, the Laird Drum being schiref be commissioun, as is befoir nottit;

The sessioun sitis not doun quhill the 4th of Januar.

bot the sessioun sat not yit doun, be ressone of the sitting of the Parliament, whill the 4th of January, 1642.

The Irishis brakis louss.

About this tyme, the Irischis takis advantage of the tyme, and feiring to be pressit there with our covenant, as is the Scottis, thay

Thay draw to ane heid.

begin to luke about them and to brak louss, cheiflie the papistis and

Sir Philem O'Neill captan.

natiues of the land. Thay had prouisioun out of Dunkirk and Wast Flanderis, of ammunitioun, pulder and ball, togidder with store of brave officiares of fortoun out of France, Germany, Suaden, Holland, Wast Flanderis, and vther countreis, and had drawin to ane heid, quhairof Sir Philem O'Neill wes cheif. Thay set out ane remonstrance tending thus:—

Thay set out a remonstrance.

I, N. N., doe, with firme faith, beleive and protest all and singular the articles and pointis whiche the catholikis and Romane churche beleiveth and confesseth, and to my dieing day wilbe Godis grace mantane and defend the samen aganist all sectareis,

Jewis, atheistis, and enemeis whatsumeuer, evin with the loss of life, estait, and goodis.

2. I also, in my consciens, beleive and acknouledge King Charles to be my Soueraigne Lord, and King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, whose priuileges, prerogatiues, attributes regall, dew to his imperiall croun and royall dignitie, I promeis, and vow to God, to mantane and defend, by Godis grace, aganist all ill affected persones, be thay of what countrie or sect whatsoeuer, to the loiss of lyfe, estait, and goodis.

3. I promeis and vow lykuaies to be true to my poor oppressed countrie, the kingdome of Ireland, with loss of lyf, goodis, and estait; and will endevour to frie it from the bondage and greuous governament and oppressionis wnder whiche it groanes, by the meinis of evill officiares and ministeris of justice, contrary to his Maiesteis most gratious intentionis.

4. I do vow and promeis to God to wrong no catholik, nor challenge ony estait or landis, if so thay be possessed of the samen befoir the plantatioun began in the yeir 1610, or ony landis possessed by thame since then, so he or thay bocht the samen, or purchessed it for money, or vtheruayes.

5. Item, I further promeis and vow to mak no differens of, or disparitie betuene the meir Irish and thame of the pale, betuene the old Irish and the new Irish, be thay of what standing, calling, or qualitie whatsoeuer, so thay be professoris of the holy churche, and manteneris of thair countries liberteis.

All these, and euerie precedent article, I, the said N. N., do promeis, vow, and sueir to mantane, and caus all otheris, over whome I sall haue pouer, to mantane and defend inviolablie, by Godis grace. So God help those of his Gospell.

Finis.

Wanting dait or yeir.

This declaratioun is spred everie quhair, and cums to the King and Parliaments eiris of Scotland also. This declaratioun is published.

It is said that the natiues lap to armes, about 20,000 men, haueing brave leideris, and about 500 captanes, commanderis, and officiaris of fortoun, with ammunitioun, pulder, and ball, as formerlie is spokin. To whome also joynit the traynit soldioures, whome the defunct deputie had drawin wp in Ireland befoir his deceass, crying out for religioun, lawis, and liberteis, and therewith enterit in blood, killing, burning, and mvrthering of the protestantis, Scottis and English, without mercie, robbing of there goodis and lives, spairing nather man, woman, nor child, as efter ye sall heir. It is said, our Scottis lordis offerit there seruice aganes this rebellioun; bot the King ansuerit, when he went home, the Parliament of England wold

There men, capitanes, ammvnitioun, pulder and ball.

The defunctis trayned soldiouris.

There gryt crueltie in mvrther, blood, and oppressioun.

Our lordis offerit there service.

The Kingis ansuer.

tak ordour therewith. Thus, throw occasioun of the covenant, is
His vexatioun. the King agane vext with Ireland, besydis the commotionis of Ingland and Scotland, whiche took its begining thairfra. Sie more heirefter, folio .

Montross wreitis desyring privie conferens of his Majestie, concerning his persone, his croun, his honour. It is said that the King had receavit ane letter from the Erll of Montross (cannelly convoyit, himself wardit in the castell, as ye haue hard) desyring privie conferens of his Majestie, whair he wold schow materis concerning his honour, his persone, his croun; quhairat the King is astoneishit, and produceit this letter, writtin to him secreitlie, befoir the Parliament publictlie. Whiche, takin to consideratioun, the lordis, for there owne ressonis, refuisit to grant ony suche secret conferrenss, bot that Montross suld be hard in presens of his Majestie and ane committe apointit to that effect; who, brocht in presens, and questionat vpone his letter (quhilk he thocht none knew bot the King him self) did so cunninglie cary him self in this perplexitie, that no ground or argument could be gatherit fra his speiches, do what thay could; and, efter thair labour wes lost, he is convoyit bak agane to the castell of Edinbrugh, thair to remane. Sie more heirefter, folio .

He is astoneishit.
He produces this letter befoir the Parliament.
The lordis refuisis secret conferrenss, bot committe wayis.
Montross demandit.
His wyss caresge.
He is had bak to waird.

No mawis sein in our lochis. It is heir to be nottit, that no mawis wes sene within the lochis of New or Auld Abirdeins since the begining of thir trubles, and cuming of soldiouris to Abirdein, who befoir flokkit and clekkit in so gryte aboundans, that it wes plesour to behald thame fleing aboue our heidis, yea, and sum maid vse of thair eggis and burdis. In lyk maner, few or no corbeis sen in either Abirdeines, at the wateris syd of Die or Done, or schoir, quhair thay wont to flok aboundantlie for salmound govreis.

Few corbeis also sene.
Thay flokit aboundantly befoir.
There plesour. There profeit.
The Parliament is daylie siting

Now the Parliament of Scotland is daylie sitting, and the actis thairof imprintit, quhilk the reidar may reid; bot mark this muche, that the covenanteris had all there desyre, and those who follouit the King *simpliciter* borne doun from honouris, digneteis, and places, and thay, the covenanteris, had all and gat all. The Confessioun of Faith, articles of treattie, and generall assemblie ratifeit at large: Ordour anent electioun of officiares of estait, counsallouris and sessionares, not actit befoir; sie the 15th act: The Lord Lovdon chosin chancelar, act 16: Robert, Erll of Roxbrughe, Lord Privie Seall, who worthellie had it before; Williame, Erll of

The covenanteris getis all there desires.

The electioun of officiaris of estate, counsallouris, and sessioneris; all done in favoris of the covenanteris.

Lanerk, the Marques of Hammiltouns brother, secretar, who had it abefoir; Schir Thomas Hope, aduocat, who had it abefoir; Schir James Carmichell, thesaurer deput; and Schir Johne Hammiltoun, justice clerk, act 20: Schir Alexander Gibsone maid clerk register in the place of Schir Johne Hay, who followit the King, act 21: and the electioun of the counsallouris, act 22: and electioun of the lordis of session, act 23. All this done in fauoris of the covenanteris thame selffis, there freindis and fauorites. Then sie the 33rd act, anent James, Erll of Montross, Archibald Lord Naper, Schir George Stirling of Keir, knight, Schir Archibald Steuart of Blakhall, four of the incindiareis, how thay ar handlit, the King declairing in the end of the said act, that he will not prefer any of these persones to offices or places of court and state without consent of Parliament, nor grant them access to his persone. Reid in lyke maner the 34th act, where ordour is givin for chargeing Johne, Erll of Traquhair, Schir Robert Spotiswod, Schir Johne Hay, Doctor Walter Bakchankell, and Mr. Johne Maxuell pretendit bischop of Ross, as plotteris, to compeir in maner and way set doun in the said act. This is to be wondrit at, the King be ane act of obliuioun and pacificatioun maid in the samen Parliament, dispenssis with vptaking of his awin rentis imployit aganes him self be the covenanteris, act 41. He dispenssis with the trubles maid aganist his Majesteis command and proclamationis; he dispenssis with the tirrany, and oppressioun, plundering, and poinding of his good subiectis, sie folio 79. He dispenssis with choosing of ane president, 50 act, quhilk wes chosin abefoir be himself. Reid the 68th act, quhair ye sall fynd a strange change of the Kingis thesaurer, for where there wes befoir bot ane thesaurer and his deput, now be this Parliament thair is maid four, *viz.*, Johne, Erll of Lovdoun, chanceler; Archibald, Erll of Argile; Williame, Erll of Glencarne; Johne, Lord Lyndsay; and Schir James Carmichell is thesaurer deput. With thir orderis, and many more grevous faultis, and hurting of his Majesteis royall prerogative, his Majestie bureis in obliuioun. And, on the vther syde, oure covenanteris, to the admiratioun of the haill Christeane worlde, will grant no priuiledge of this act to the Kingis faithfull subiectis and followeris; bot thay must indure all persute, vexatioun, and truble, as if thay war

James Erll of Montrois, Neper, Keir, Blakhall, how thay ar drest.

Order for charging Traquhair and vtheris as plotteris.

Ane act of obliuioun maid for the covenanteris.

Yit thir ar persouit for taking the Kingis pairt. The King forgives and dispenssis with many faultis.

President.

Thesaurer.

The Kingis good subiectis getis no benefit of the act of obliuioun.

Thay must suffer as traittouris.
The Kingis patiens and his goodness.
His freindis he can not help from overthrow.

rebellious traittoris. His Majestie is forsit to suffer his trew seruandis borne doun be his extreme enemeis, and culd not get thame helpit; albeit he dispensit there faultis with them, as is said, and at there desire castis doun his good subiectis, degraduatis thame of all honouris, digneteis, and places, and puttis thame wnder the censure and judgment of there mortall enemeis, whairby sum ar wardit, sum plunderit in thair houssis, estait, and meinis, in thair horss, nolt, cattell, siluer cungzeit and vncungzeit, goodis and geir, girnallis, cornes and victuall; vther sum thair statelie castellis, touris, orcheardis, yairdis, and biggin, demolishit and throwne to the ground, displenishit, rwint, and maid desolat; vther sum fleing the countrie for there lives, and in the meintyme loss thair leivingis and rentis, to be intromettit with be thair enemeis the covenanteris, thair roumes, places, and offices fillit wp be the samen covenanteris, and peciablie possessit be them: So that where his good subiectis luikit for help and redress at his Majesteis handis, be the clein contrarie thay ar altogidder disapoynted, borne doun, and disgraced, and the covenanteris ar heichlie preferrit and exaltit to there myndis; and look, what thay craveit, the King is forsit to yeild vnto, and leaves his trew subiectis wrackit in meinis and moyan, distrest, and wnder gryte miserie, tyrranie, bloodsched, and oppressioun, and ilk one to do for him self.

There pitifull cace, distress, and miserie.

The covenanteris getis thair haill will.

The King yeildis to all.

Marschall getis ane tak of the customs of Abirdein and Banf.

The Erll Marschall, amonges the rest, gat fra the King ane fyftene yeires tak of the customes of Abirdene and Banff, being for ane debt awand be vmquhill King James to his good Schir George, Erll Marschall, for hame bringing of Quein Ann out of Denmark. Marschall, a prime covenanter, haueing gotin this tak, settis the same customs in bakset to sum weill affected burgessis of Abirdein, for yeirlie payment of tuelf thousand and fyve hundreth merkis, quhilk far exceldit the tak deutie vpliftit abefoir, throw invy and malice of there owne nichtbouris, as wes thocht. Surely thir takismen had no vther intentioun bot to haue payit the tak deutie; and, if anything wes over, the superplus to be imployit, peice and peice, for frieing of the toun of there debt contractit in thir trubles, aboue 40,000 lib, as is said; at the lest, for helping to pay the anuellis thairof, and to haue maid no commodity to them selfis, nor to handle the nichtbour tredismen rigorouslie by receaveing of there

He setis thame to Abirdene vpone good respectis.

customes. Bot this good purpose malitiouslie wes crost be Patrik Lesly, lait prouest, as ye may heirefter heir, folio 361.

Thair wes sindrie pensiouns and giftis grantit, besydis the bischopis landis throw all Scotland, disponit heir and thair. Amongis the rest, the bischopis rentis of Abirdein wes disponit to the colleges of both Abirdeins, the two pairt to the Kinges colledge, and thrid pairt to college Marschall. The bischopis houss, manss, yaird, and ward, Doctor Goold, principall of the Kingis colledge, had giftit to him self. The rentis of this bischoprik estimat about 8000 merkis, accidentis and all.

The bischopis rentis disponit, sie folio 367.

The tuo collegis of Abirdein getis the rentis of the bischoprik of Abirdein.

Doctor Guild getis the houssis.

The Erll of Argile maid Marques of Argyll, the Lord Lovdon maid Erll of Lovdon, the Lord Lyndsay maid Erll of Lyndsay, Generall Leslie maid Erll of Levin, constabull of the castell of Edinbrugh, by whiche he had yeirlie 40 chalderis of quhyte and beir, and who also had for his good seruice ane hundreth thousand merkis grantit to him. Thair wes diuerss vtheris knightis maid, and mony pensionis grantit, ratificationis, protestationis *pro et contra*, quhilk I refer to the reiding of the table of the printed, and not imprinted, actis of Parliament.

The Erll of Argile maid Marquess.

Lovdoun, Lyndsay, Leslie maid Erlis.

Lesly constabull of Edinbrugh castell. His rent. His rewaird.

Many vther knightis and actis and protestationis maid.

It wes also statute that ane committe of Parliament sould constantlie sit at Edinbrugh, for ordering of quhat culd not be overtaken at this tyme, and for examinatioun and trying of the fyve incendiareis formerly spokin, and to cloiss that process befoir the first of Marche, alsweill aganes them as aganes the plotteris. Sie actis 33, 34, and last pairt thairof. Sie heirefter, folio 162.

Ane committe of Parliament.

Nota.

Luke the actis in K. Charles second Parliament, quhair he dispenssis with his own rentis, bischopis rentis, &c.

Thir thinges and many otheris thus ordered, vpone Wednisday, 17th November, the King, with his estaites, rode the Parliament in goodlie maner; the croun wes careit by the Marques of Argyll in absens of the Marques of Douglass, the scepter by the Erll of Sutherland, and the suord by the Erll of Mar. The Marques of Douglass cam not to this Parliament of all. The Marques of Huntlie cam about the 28th of August, as is befoir nottit, bot cam not neir Parliament, bot attendit the King to and from the tolbuith; yit now he rydis in his owne place, and the King convoyit to his awin pallace of Holieroodhouss, quhair he franklie gives the nobilitie the banket in royall and myrrie maner; the castell salutes the King at this supper, with 32 schot of gryte ordinans.

The King now rydis the Parliament with his estaites, all being cloisit.

The Marquess of Huntlie cam not to the Parliament, yit now rydis in his awin place.

The King givis the banket.

The castles salutatioun.

Montroiss, Naper, Keir, Blakhall, Schir Robert Spotiswod, Schir Johne Hay, ar set at liberty.

The samen tyme, the Erll of Montross, the Lord Naper, the Laird of Keir, the Laird of Blakhall, four of the fyve alledgit incendiareis, Schir Robert Spotiswod, president; Schir Johne Hay, clerk register; vpone cautioun is set to libertie out of the castell of Edinbrugh.

Craufurd, Cochrum, and Steuart ar put to libertie; all vpone cautioun.

The Erll of Craufurd, Crouner Cochrum, and Crouner Steuart, ar vpone cautioun set to libertie out of the balleis houssis without more heiring.

The bischop sum tyme of Morray vpon cautioun put to friedome.

The sum tyme Bischop of Morray vpone cautioun is set to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinbrugh, vpone cautioun, and he gois to Angouss, quhair, with his brother Guthrie, minister at Arbirlet, in Guthrie, and Abirbrothok, now and then he quyetlie remanis, and neuer cam bak to Spynne agane. Sie more of him heirefter, folio .

The King gois to coache.

Vpone Thuirsday, 18th November, the King gois to coche, haueing in his company his awin sister sone, the Pauls grave, or Count Pallatyne of Rhine, the Duke of Lennox, the Marques of Hammiltoun, the Erll of Mortoun, with sum few company; sindreis of the

Sindreis takis thair leive.

nobles, barrones, and burgessis took thair leive; vther sum convoyit him fra the toun, amongis whome wes the Marques of Huntlie, and

The castell sohootis 32 cannon.

the castell agane gives his Majestie ane good nicht of 32 schot, and

He postis for Seatoun.

so he postis haistellie to Seatoun, where he brakfast, leaving all

The Marquess of Huntlie is with him. Sie his expenssis, folio 367.

thinges so soundlie satled both in kirk and pollicie, as thay thame selffis could devyss; and his Majestie returnit haill and sound bak

His Majestie cumis to London.

agane to London, vpone Thuirsday, 25th November, quhair he wes

He is maid welcum, banketit and propynit.

welcomit of his Quene, nobles, and citie of Londoun, bankettit and ritchlie propynit, inrespect of thair glaidnes, mirth, and joy, maid by the major, citizens and burgessis, aldermen and companeis of London. He, with his Quene, nobles, and vtheris, wes bankettit by the city in Guildhall, and thairefter propynit with 20,000 lib. sterling in ane fair coup of gold, and 5000 lib. sterling, in ane golden bassein, givin to the Quein. Thairefter he is convoyit to his owne pallace of Whitehall. Sie more, folio 363.

Rothas corpis bureit.

Vpone Thuirsday, the 24th November, the Erll of Rothas corpis wes bureit at the kirk of Lesly. The King thus gone, follouit to

Nyne commissioneris followis the King to the Inglish Parliament.

the English Parliament fra the Estaites of Scotland, nyne commissioneris: 3 for the nobles, 3 for the barronis, 3 for the burgessis.

Monro, Cochrum, Lord Sinckleris regimentis yit standing.

Monrois regiment standing still, Cochrum's regiment, suppose him self and his commanderis casseirit, standing still about Leith

and Edinbrugh, and in the countrie, and the Lord Sinklaris regiment standing still in Abirdein, albeit the garisones of Carleill and Bervick war disbandit, wnder pretext of wanting pay; bot the contrarie wes spokin, saying, thir thrie regimentis wes keipit incace of ony disorder, the King being removeit; aluayes, at last, thay wer all removeit, as ye may sie heirefter.

Thay ar at last removit.

The decreit pronuncit aganes the Laird Haddoche, at the instans of the Lord Fraser and Laird Leslie, vpone threttein thousand and fyve hundreth merkis, is ratefeit in this Parliament, and Haddoche maid protestatioun aganes the same. Sie the table of the imprinted, and not imprinted actis.

Lord Fraser and Laird Lesleis decreit, contra the Laird of Haddoch, ratefeit.

The Marques of Huntle rode with the King to Bervick, syne took his leive. He saw his mother, the Ladie Dowrier of Huntlie, syne returnit bak agane to Edinbrugh; his sone, the Lord Oboyne, still remaneing in England, he takis courss with the Marques of Argyll, and wodsetis to him, at this time, and no sooner, the lordschipis of Lochquhaber and Badzenocht, for his releif of his tua dochteris tocher-good, as ye may sie befoir, folio 165, *viz.*, to the Erll of Perth, with Ladie Anna, his eldest dochter, of 30,000 lib.; and to the Lord Seytoun, mareit with Ladie Henrietta, his second dochter, of fourtie thousand merkis; and for Ladie Jean's tocher-good, mareit to the Erll of Haddingtoun, of 22,000 lib., as wes reportit. This last mareage wes maid be Argile, in absens of the Marques of Huntlie, as ye may sie befoir, folio 165. And whill the Erll of Argile gat releif of this cautionerie, and of sum vther debtis besyde, he, to posses the landis, vplift and receave the maillis and deuteis thairof, quhilk tendit grytlie to the marquess preiudice, as ye may sie heirefter, folio . Look to the marques burdinges besydis, folio 364.

The Marquess of Huntlie partis with the King at Bervick.

He seis his mother, syne returnis to Edinbrugh.

The Marquess wodsetis Lochquhaber and Badzenocht for his dochteris tocheris and vther debtis.

About the 6th of December, Doctor Scrogie cam bak fra Edinbrugh to New Abirdein, where he careit quietlie. Sie heirefter, folio 421.

Doctor Scrogie cums home.

Generall Ruthven, Erll of Etrik, for not giveing over the castell of Edinbrugh, being fairfault, is at this Parliament agane restoirit, as ye may reid amongis the not imprinted actis.

Ruthuen restoirit.

The Estaites haueing gottin all there willis, thay at last wold grant ane favour to the King, quhilk wes, that the haill incindiareis and plotteris being tryit according to the Scottis lawis, that then his

The King fauorit by geting leive, efter tryell, to absolue or convict the plotters and incindiareis.

Majestie sould be judge to the convictioun or absolutioun. Sie the 33rd and 34th actis of Parliament maid thairanent. The King haueing gottin this fauour be writtin actis of Parliament, the Erll of Traquhair, efter his Majesteis depairtour, cam from Holie Iland hame to Scotland, and baid tryellis befoir the committe of Parliament, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 162.

Traquhair cums home.

He bydis tryell.

Fast in both Abirdenis.

Sonday, 12th December, ane fast keipit in both Abirdeinis for the trubles in Ireland betuixt the papistis and protestanes. Doctor Goold preichit heir, and brocht in a new forme, quhilk is bot the ringing of ane bell that day to efternones sermon.

Schir Paull Meingzeis deceissit.

Schir Paull Mengzeis of Kinmvndie, lait prouest of Abirdein, depairted this lyf in his awin houss in Abirdein, vpone Setterday, the 18th of December, and wes honorablie bureit vpone Mononday thairefter.

Patrik Lesly makis moyan for the customes.

Ye hard befoir anent the customes of Abirdene and Banff, folio 358. Patrik Leslie, lait prouest, invyes the toun of Abirdeins good

Schir Williame Dik is his freind.

proceidinges, and stryves aganist it, drawing Schir Williame Dik, prouest of Edinbrughe, to his opinioun, who is so stedabill, by furneshing moneyis in this good caus to the Estaites, that hardlie culd thay do any thing but him; lyke as thay had givin ane set of the Kingis customes throw all Scotland to him (except the customs of

He pleadis for thir customs.

Abirdene and Banf) for payment of his debtis. This Schir Williame Dik sayes he could not want the customes of Abirdein and Banf more nor the rest. Ansuerit, the Erll Marschall had gottin thame alreddie. He said he wold pay Marschall his debt. Whairvpone

Marschall bydis be his tak.

His ressone why.

the Estaites tryis Marschall. He said he culd not now tak his soumes, becaus he had alreddie set in subtak these customs of Abirdein and Banf to the toune of Abirdein, fra the whiche he could not flie, bot wold byd be his tak, and not dispone the samen to Schir Williame Dik. The committe of Estaites of Parliament travellis

No agreeans.

betuixt thame for agrieans; bot no satling, becaus it wes thocht, if Schir Williame Dik had gottin the tak, he wold haue set the samen to Patrik Leslie, as indeid in end it provit. Sie more of this purpoiss, folio 368.

The Erll of Traquhair, all this tyme of Parliament, being about Holy Iland, neuer daring, for feir of his lyf, to cum to Scotland (notwithstanding his freindis, and gryte grandour careit befoir) heir-

ing how materis went, and that the absolutioun or convictioun of incendiareis and plotteris wes referrit to the King, and that him self wes returnit to England, as ye hard befoir, taking hold of this act, he cumis hame from Holie Iland to Edinbrugh, settis cautioun to compeir as the rest did, and abyde all tryellis quhilk wes fitting. Sie more heirefter. Sie also before, folio 361.

Mr. Johne Rew, scoolmaister at Sanct Johnstoun, by convoy of Mr. Androw Cant, is brocht to Abirdein, quhair he baid his tryellis, being bot ane young man, and thairefter wes admittit minister at Abirdein. Mr. John Osuall, minister at [Pencaithland] wes, by order of the generall assemblie, apointit to be translatit thairfra to Abirdein, quhair he also cam with his wyf and famelie, to serve as ane minister. Thir ministeris, with the said Mr. Androw Cant, cam not be the tounes seiking, or frie electioun, as thay war wont to do, bot imposit vpone thame be assemblies one way, and by moyan ane vther way, irresistable, and quhilk thay durst not disobey, by old vse and wont.

Mr. Johne Rew maid minister at Abirdein.

Mr. Johne Osvall, his wyf and barns, cumis to Abirdein.

Thir ministeris and Cant cam not be the touns electioun.

Frydday, 25th December, of old called Yooll day, and quhairon preichinges, praises, and thankis giving wes givin to God in remembrans of the birth of our blissed Saveour, and therewith freindis and nichtbouris maid mirry with vtheris, and had good cheir. Now this day no suche preichinges, nor suche meitinges with myrrines, walking wp and doun; bot contrarie, this day commandit to be keipit as ane wark day, ilk burges to keip his buith, ilk craftisman his wark, feisting and idill-seat forbiddin out of pulpites. Consistorie had no vacanss at this Yooll, bot had litle ado. The people wes vtheruayis inclynit, but durst not disobey; yit litle merchandice wes sold, and alss litle wark wrocht on this day in either Abirdenis. The colliginaris and vther scolleris keipis the scoollis aganes thair willis this day; bot the colliginares gat the play vpone the 27th of December to the 3rd of Januar, and the gramariares to the 10th of Januar.

Yoolday far alterit.

No preiching.

No mirrines.

It is holdin as ane wark day.

Consistorie had no vacanes.

The people is vtheruayis inclynde.

The scolleris keipis the scoollis, bot gat the play thairefter.

Vpone the same Yooll day, the Lord Gordoun cam to George Middiltouns in Old Abirdein, quhair he attendit the Marques cuming, who schortlie followit; and vpone the first of January, 1642, he with a few company cam to Abirdein, and lodgit in Mr. Alex^{r} Reidis houss. He wes not in this countrie sen the thretteint day of

The Lord Gordoun cumis to Old Abirdein.

The Marquess his father, cumis to New Abirdein.

Aprile, 1639, that he went south with the Erll of Montross. Vpone the morne being Sonday, he cam over to the Oldtoun, hard deuotioun befoir and efternone, dynit with the Laird of Cluny; and efter efternones sermon he returnit bak to his owne lodging, and both he and his sone, within tuo dayis, rydis to Strathbogie. Sie more heirefter, folio 364.

Both rydis to Strathbogy.

Ye hard befoir, folio 360, of the Kingis welcum home to England, the Parliament still sitting thair whill as he is heir in Scotland. His Majestie now keipis thair Parliament like a most gratious prince, whair thay vrge him to condiscend to many actis, to his gryt miscontentment, sic as the taking away of the voices of bischopis, and removing the court of the starr chalmer. He took away the hie commissioun; he condiscendis to ane trienniall Parliament, never hard of befoir; he relinquishes all title of impoising vpon merchandise; he grantit to ane pressing of soldiouris, and a continuatioun to the Parliament of a large tyme to sit, not ordiner; he quytit tunage and poundage, tuo of the most gainfull customes belonging to his croune; he dischargeit thame of schip moneyis and ammvnitioun, quhilk the countrie bestowit vpone his royall schippis and thair mantenanss, with dyuerss vtheris liberteis, as ye haue set doun in his Majesteis declaratioun to both houssis heirefter, folio . Thus is this good King compellit to yield vnto sic ordinances as his royall predicessouris never did grant, hoiping still to get thair forderans, and assisters to subdew our Scottish covenant, and beat bak our army from Newcastell. Bot heirin wes he muche deceavit, [they] never mynding any sic mater, bot craftellie drew us in armes, quhairby thay micht get ane Parliament indicted to beir doun bischopis and churche governament, as wes secretlie covenantit betuixt ws and them, and to clip the Kingis wynges of his awin royall prerogative; sua that, in place of raising of armes aganist ws, oure army wes weill intertynneit vpone thair expensis dureing thair abode in England, as ye haue befoir, folio . And by thair draught we disbandit our army first, the King nixt, by a treattie of peace; then, in face of Parliament, wee gat all our desires in churche and pollicie that we could crave. The King, thinking to haue satled ws in peace, went bak to his English Parliament, who labourit still to haue the same sort of churche government and pol-

His Majestie keipis the English Parliament.
He is compellit to yeild to diuerse actis.

He is deceavit of his hoipis.
The English craftiness.

Thair cariage.

The treatty of peace and disbanding of armeis.
We get all our willis.

England wold haue the lyke.

litique government fra his Majestie, whidder he wold or not, and to haue the samen also established in Ireland, to the Kingis gryt greif, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 367.

Ye hard befoir how Johne Leith of Harthill is wardit in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh for ane licht causs, sie folio , and how he is set to frie waird. Patrik Leslie, his mortall enemy, and prouest of Abirdein, getis him wardit agane, becaus he wold not set cautioun that the brughe of Abirdein sould be harmeless and skaithles of him, wnder the pane of fairfaltrie of his estait, quhilk he wold not, nor culd not do, and so he remanit fast. Harthill evill vsit, and committit agane to waird.

About this tyme, Father Phillip, the Queins cheif confessour, wes takin in London and wardit, to hir gryt greif, and aganes the privilege of hir contract of mareage, as wes said. Father Phillip wardit.

ANNO 1642.

The Lord Marquess of Huntlie, with his sone the Lord Gordone, vpone the 7th of Januar, 1642, rydis from Aberdene to Strathbogie, convenis his freindis, and by thair advise layis doun a courss for satling of his distressit estait, to pay his debt, and provyde his barnes. Efter consideratioun, thay fand the burdein grevous, for the lordschipis of Lochquhaber and Badzenocht wes impignorat, as ye haue hard befoir, folio , and had no rentis thair dureing the not redemptioun. The lordschip of the Engzie had the lady dovager hir to be lifrentrix thairof; besydis the quhilk, the marques had fewit out the samen for gryt soumes of money, keiping the old rentall to be onlie and yeirlie payit. This noble marquess, throw his prodigal spending in his youth and vther crossis, by his misfortoun is brocht to renunce his haill estait to the Lord Gordoun, for payment of his debt and provisioun of his barnes, reseruand onlie to him self the soum of ten thousand merkis of yeirlie rent induring his lyftyme, and the houss of Strathbogie and houss in Old Aberdene to duell intill, quhilk wes the maist his gryt estait culd now

The Marquess and Lord Gordon gois to Strathbogie.

Conveinis his freindis, takis courss for his debt, and provydis his barnes.

His estait is sore burdenit.

He renuncis the same with reservatioun, bot keipis still possessioun.

beir; bot this bargane betuixt him and the Lord Gordoun com neuer to full perfectioun, becauss the marquess keipit still possessioun.

Thankisgiving. Vpone Sonday, the 9th of Januar, thair wes vniuersallie throch all Scotland, and in both Abirdenis, preiching and thanksgiving to God for the happie and peciabill closure of our Parliament, with singing of psalmes within the churche; bot not throw the streites, as wes usit in elder tymes.

The sessioun. Oure soueraigne lordis sessioun sat not doun quhyll the fourt of January, as is befoir nottit, and no soner, becaus of sum vther bussinessis depending vpone the preceiding Parliament.

Bischopis and papistis put at. The Parliament of England is bussie aganes both bischopis and papistis in that kingdome, and the papistis is wirking also for there owne defenss, as wes thocht; quhairvpone followit, that thair wes

Papistis letteris intercepted. sum papistes letteris interceptit, and brocht to the Houss of Commons, of the contentis following:—

"A letter directit to M. Brigeman, the 4th of January, and a letter encloisit in it to one M. Andreton, were this day red, and ordred to be entred."

To the right worschipfull and my muche honored freind, Orlando Bridgeman, Esquier, and a burges of the Parliament, at his chalmer at the Inver Temple, These present.

The letter. Sir,—We ar your freindis. These ar to advyse yow to look to your self, and to advyse otheris of my Lord off Straffordis freindis to tak heid, lest thay be involved in the commoun calametie. Oure advise is, to be gone, to pretend bussines till the great hubub be passed. Withdraw lest yow suffer among the puritans. We intreat yow to send away this encloissed letter to M. Andreton, encloissit to sum trusty freind, that it may be careit saiflie, without suspitioun, for it concernis the commoun saiftie. So desire your freindis in Covent Garden.

January 4.

To the worschipfull and my muche honored freind, M. Andreton, These.

Ane vther letter. Sir,—Although many designes haue bene defeated, yit that of Ireland holds weill; and now, oure last plot wirkis as hopefullie as that of Ireland. We must bear with sum thing in the man, his will is strong enough, as long as he is fed with hopes; the woman is trew to ws and reall, hir counsall about hir is veray good. I doubt not bot to send yow by the nixt veray joyfull newis. For the present, oure riche enemeis, Pym, Hampden, Stroud, Hollis, and Hasselrig, are blemished, challengit for

no less than tressoun; before I wreit next we doubt not bot to have them in the tower, or ther heidis from ther shulders. The sollicitęr, and Fynes, and Earll, we must serve with the same sauce; and in the hous of the Lordis, Mandeuill is touched, but Essex, Warvick, Say, Brook, and Paget, must follow, or els we sall not be quyet. Faulkland and Culpepper are freindis to our syde; at the lest wise thay will do ws no hurt. The protestantis and puritanes ar so divydit, that we neid not feir thame. The protestantis in a greater pairt will joyne with ws, or stand neuteris, whill the puritane is suppressed. If we can bring them wnder, the protestant will either fall in with ws generallie, or elss, if thay do not, they ar so indifferent, that, either by fair or foull meinis, we sall be able to command them. The mischevous Londoneris and apprenteisses may do ws sum hurt for present; but we neid not muche feir them, thay do nothing orderlie, bot tumvltuouslie; therfore we doubt not bot to haue them wnder command efter one brunt, for oure pairty is stronge in the city, especiallie Holburne, the New Booldingis, and Wastminster. Wee ar effrayed of nothing but the Scottis appeiring agane; but we haue maid ane pairty there at the Kingis last being thair, whiche will hold there handis behind them, quhill we act oure pairtis at home. Let ws acquyte ourselffis like men for our religioun and countrie, now or never. The Kingis hairt is protestan, but our freindis can persuade him, and mak him beleive any thing. He hates the puritane pairty, and is maid irreconciliabill to that syde. So that the sone, the moone, and starrs ar for ws. There ar no less then tuentie thousand ministeris in England, the gryter half will in there places be our freindis to avenge the bishopis dishonor. Let our freindis be encouraged, the work is more then half done. Your servand,

R. R.

London, printed 1642.

Thir letteris red in the Houss of Commonis; ordred to be printed.

Thir letteris ar of grite importanss.

These letteris intercepted is forthwith red in the Houss of Commons, and ordred to be printed; quhilk cam in print to Aberdene, fra the quhilk I took the aboue writtin coppie. Thir letteris contenis muche mater of great importance, especiallie the divisionis and distractionis in England, Scotland, and Ireland, cheiflie about religioun; sum papistis, sum protestantis, and vther sum puritanes, ilkane stryveing to haue the wpper hand making wp and breiding the begininges of gryte trubles throw the Kingis haill dominiouns; bot what follouit vpone this letteris in the tryell thereof, I can not say, nor hithertill no actioun thairin contenit wes wrocht.

The Parliament findis out ane letter, alledgit writtin be the King to the pope.

The Parliament is curious and circumspect for ther owne weill and standing, and by there panes and diligens findis out ane letter alledgit wrettin by his Majestie (his father, K. James, being on lyf, and him self bot yonge prince) from Madrid to the Pope, tending thus, as it is coppeit:—

The letter.

Most holie father,—I haue receaved your holynes' letter with that acceptatioun and respect whiche the love and pietie wherewith yow wreit it meriteth. And in particular, it wes to my gryte contentment, to heir related the neuer aneuche praises of my antecessoris, whiche your holines thair exponed for my imitation. Whereas, trew it is, thay oftentymes exponed thair fortouns and lives to perrellis, only that the Christean faith may be propagatit, there courage also being no less whairwith thay assured the enemeis of the cross of Christ, making continued warr against them. And myself wold haue ane speciall care, that peace and vnitie whiche hath for mony yeires abandoned the Christeane world, may be reduced to true concord. For whereas the commoun enemy of peace, and the father of discord, hath labored to saw hait and dissentioun amonges the Christean princes, in the same sort do I beleive that it appertanes to the glory of Christ to labor ane vnitie; and I hold it no less credet nor honour to be discendit from renouned princes, then to be there emulator and imitator in those holie and religious customes quhairin thay florished. And it aideth me muche to have knowne the will of the King my father, and the gryte desyre he hathe to forder his intentioun with all his pouer; for it greiveth him muche to considder the great disasteris and cruell bloodscheddis whiche follouis by discordis amongis Christean princes. The apprehensioun whiche your holines hath conceaved, and the judgement yow haue maid of the desyre whiche I haue to mak ane allyance with the catholik prince, by maner of matrimony with his sister, is most conformable to the charetie and gryte prudence of your holynes; for it is certane I wold not labour so ernestly to lok myself in this indissolubill band of matrimony with ane persone whose religioun I sould hate or mislyke. Wherefore your holynes may persuade yourselff that my mynd is now, and salbe, far [from] intending onything that can be contrary to the catholik Romane religioun, bot rather I will seik all occasionis that suche jealousie as may be conceaved of me may be vniuersallie extinguished out of the myndis of all, and to procure (as we all confess) one true God and Christ crucifeid, so in like maner we may all profess one and the same faythe; for attaneing quhairof I will refuse no trauell, thogh to the haserd of my kingdome and lyfe. It remanes only for me to acknouledge (as is most fit) the singular favour your holynes laitlie vouchsafed me by your letter, beseeching God to give your holines in this lyf ane prosperous success, and in the other that felicitie myself vaitis for and desires.

The letter copeit.

From Madrid, July 8, 1623.

Whither this letter wes writtin by his Majestie, whill as he was yit bot young prince, to the Pope as ane ansuer to his letter, or not, I know not; or being writtin, how the same could now be found, and whither out of Rome or elss quhair, is strange; bot howsoeuer it wes, it is spred abroad amonges the Kinges subiectis, quhairof I had this coppie, and bred no litle suspitioun of the Kinges

The fynding of this letter strange.

It spredis abrode

The King suspectit.

owne religioun, for all that he could speik, suere, or wreit, as herefter do appeir, folio .

Ye have, at folio 360, the maner of the Kingis departour, quhair it is to be observit he gaue out mony giftis and pensiouns befoir his going, amongis whiche 100lib. stirling wes grantit to the lait deposit bischop of Aberdene, now leiving in England, yeirlie; bot ane vther manis name wes borrouit thairto. The Kingis provisioun cam till Holyroodhous from England, and yit, or he went, his housholding and vther expenssis drew wp to 700,000 merkis, wairit and bestowit be the Estaites, quhilk wes to be repayit out of the Kinges rentis in Scotland. Diuerss thocht this wes ane account of extraordinarie charges (suppose he had gottin no provision out of England), during his abode heir. This 100lib. stirlinge wes ordanit to be givin yeirlie out of the bishoprik of Aberdene to the fornamed bischop. Sie more of him herefter, folio ; and sie more of the King, folio .

100 lib. grantit to the lait bischop of Abirdein.

The Kingis expenssis whill as he wes in Scotland exorbitant.

The committe of Estaites of Parliament, daylie sitting at Edinbrugh, thocht it not fit that ony pensioun sould be payit whill first the Kingis owne debt of sevin hundreth thousand markis war payit, and whatsoeuer gift or pensioun grantit micht be controllit be thame and lordis of exchequer. Sie the vther syde anent Marshall.

The committe wold pay no pensiouns whill the Kingis debt war first payit.

Schir James Douglass, brother to the Lord Marques of Douglass, be patent, had pouer to levie out of Scotland 2000 soldieris, who voluntarlie wold go with him to France. Capitane Robert Keith, brother to the Erll Marschall, and Capitane Gordoun of Tulloche, wes imployit, and raisit sum soldiouris in this countrie to that seruice, sie more folio .

Soldiouris levying for France.
Schir James Douglass.
Capitan Robert Keith, Capitan Gordoun.

Ye hard befoir, folio 361, anent the customes of Aberdene and Banff. The Erll Marschall standis to his gift ratefeit in Parliament. Sie the vnimprinted actis. Aberdene, haueing ane subtak flowing fra him, sendis over there commissioneris to Edinbrugh to bak the samen. Marschall him self rydis over; Patrik Leslie gois also. The mater is agitat befoir the committe of Estaites of Parliament; Schir William Dik craveing the customs of Aberdene and Banf to be dew to him, als weill as the rest of all the customes of Scotland (be informatioun and instigatioun of the said Patrik Les-

Gryte bussines about the customs of Abirdein and Banf.

Abirdein sendis over a commissioner.
Marschall rydis over.
Patrik Leslie ryds also.
The mater is agitat.
Schir Williame Dik cravis the customs as dew to him.

lie, as wes largelie spokin), vtheruayes he wold advance no more moneyis to the publict. The Erll Marschall ansueris, in presens of the committe, that he had gottin ane gift for payment of 5000 lib. stirling restand to his goodschir, a trew debt, ratefeit in Parliament, quhilk is the maist the lawis of Scotland may do for his securitie; and if thay will bring bak the Kingis gift, ordourlie past and ratefeit be Parliament, he hes no more assureans for all his landis and estait, bot may be takin fra him alss weill as thir customes, quhairof he had alreddy set ane subtak to the toune of Aberdene, quhilk with his honor he can not quyte, bot byde be the samen. The committe of Estaites hard the erll, but he receavit no satisfactorie ansuer; quhairupone he went to dur malcontent. Now it is heir to be rememberit, that this committe of Estaites apointit to sit daylie in Edinbrugh in place of Parliament, for reulling of sic bussines as could not be exped in face of full Parliament, consisted of nobles, barronis, burgessis, quhilkis now ar the thrie Estaites, and that of the prymest and cheifest covenanteris. This Patrik Leslie being ane of the first, he wes thairby ane of this committe, who sat with thame as ane burges; he had thairby the fauoris of that estait, and for Schir Williame Dik, who wes wirking in his name this wark; then he had the moyan of the Marquess of Argile, the Erll of Rothass' freindis, the Erll of Lyndsay, the Generall Leslie, Erll of Levin, and what they could do for the said Patrik Lesly; so that in end he over-ballanced the erll, do what he could, and wan his poynt, contrair to law, equitie and ressone, to the gryte greif of Aberdene (except his owne factioun thairintill), who, as is said, had send him over as thair commissioner to haue gottin ane gift of ane tak of ther owne customes, and had allowit to him four thousand merkis for his onvaiting, charges, and expenssis; bot whill as the toune of Aberdene lookit he wes dealling for thame, it wes thocht he delt for him self, quhairby the Erll Marschall wes then preferrit befoir him to the saidis customes, quhairupone the said Patrik Lesly took this courss to cross this noble erll in his just acquirit richt. Thus thay contendit for the same most wilfullie; sie more heirefter, folio 398; the toune of Abirdene doing all what thay could be Mr. Mathow Lumsden, there commissioner, to bak the

Marschallis ansuer.

He wes not weill hard.

The nature of this committe.

Patrik Leslyis place and moyan.

He synkis the erll.

Abirdein crost be Patrik Lesly first and last.

Marschall is crost.

Mr. Matthow Lumsden commissioner.

erll aganes the said Patrik Lesly, who had michtellie wrongit thame, and consumet thair menis, as said is, viz., the said Patrik Leslie.

Now gryte tumvltis and vproares in London anent episcopacie, the Houss of Commouns intending to haue thame simpliciter abolishit, vtheris agane of the vpper hous aganes the samen. The apprenteissis of London rysis in armes, crying, Doun with episcopacie! The Kinges owne gaird and his trayned soldiouris about medles with thame, and killis sum of thir apprenteissis. In end, this trecherous tumult is pacifeit; quhairvpone followit ane new covenant amonges sum of the nobles, bischopis, and vtheris, concluding to defend the liberteis of the bischopis, according to the lawis, aganes the Houss of Commouns, inventaris and devyseris of this bussines. It is suorne and subscrivit, as wes reportit, bot the Marques of Hammiltoun, and Erll of Lanerk, his brother, being vrgit, refuisit to subscrive the same, becaus thay had alreddie subscrivit the Scottis covenant. It wes ansuerit, he wes Erll of Cambrige, in Ingland, and so ane of there nobles, who suld concur and assist with thame. He still refuisit, whairby he is daylie more and more weill knowne to be the countrie bot not the Kingis man, as his Majestie trusted, and as him self outwardlie professit, and thairby daylie and justlie drawin in suspitioun, and at last leaves the King and keipis the Parliament, as ye may heirefter heir, folio .

Gryte tumvltis in London anent episcopacy.

The London apprenteissis rysis in armes.

Sum of them ar killit.

This tumult pacefeis.

Ane new covenant for defenss of the bischopis subscrivit.

The Marquess of Hammiltoun and his brother refuiss to subscrive.

Ressoning thairvpone.

Hammiltons doingis percevit, and suspected to be aganis the King.

He leaves the King.

Now printed paperis daylie cuming from London, called *Diurnall Occurrences*, declairing what is done and actit in Parliament, vpper and lower housis, quhilk is tedious heir to be insert. Aluaies it wes reportit that the King commandit Schir Williame Balfour, capitane of the tour of London, to be removit, quhilk wes obeyit (bot, befoir he cam out, the haill cannons wes dismounted and vnseruiceable), and the King puttis in his place ane Frencheman callit Collonell Biron, at leist to be livetennant in the tour. The apprenteissis, doubtles be instigatioun still of the lower houss, agane gettis wp in Londoun, crying out, and craveing Collonell Lumford, with sum vther commanderis in the tour, to be removed, being the Kinges loyall men, quhilk the King grantit for satling of this tumvlt. Sie more heirefter, folio 372. There was tuo or thrie like sturris of the

Diurnall occurrences.

The capitane, Schir Williame Balfour, removit out of the tour at the Kingis command.

Collonell Biron put in his place.

The apprentises agane rysis, crying out aganis the Kingis servandis to be removed, quhilk is granted.

Tuo or thrie lyk sturris

The King is offendit and gois gardit for his owne saiftie.

apprenteissis, to the Kinges heiche anger, who now begins to go and cum with strong guarde for his owne saiftie.

The bischopis dvcat dung doun.

The ressone why.

About the tent of Januar, 1642, the balleis of Old Aberdene, Johne Forbes and Thomas Merser, be tollerans of Doctor Goold, principall, causit messounes throw doun to the ground the bischopis dwcat (quhilk indeid wes rwinouss and improfitable) to be stanes to the bigging of ane song scool, quhilk be sum was not thocht sacrilegious; bot yit wes evill done as vtheris thocht.

12 English bischopis cumis to Parliament. There declaratioun and protestatioun.

About the 20th of January, thair cam to Parliament tuelf English bischopis with ane petitioune, declairing, according to the English lawis, the bischopis suld convene at Parliamentis and possess ther owne places, bot to this Parliament they durst not resort nor cum, for feir of there lyves; and, therefore, in presens of the King, the lordis, and peeris, protestit solempnatlie, what wes actit in Parliament sen the 27th of December suld be null and of nane availl, or what suld be done heirefter in there absens sould likuaies be null, becauss thay durst not cum to the Houss of Commons for feir of there lives, being by mvltitudes of vnknowne peopill daylie bosted, manassed, and threatned in thair cuming to that honorable Hous of Parliament to performe thair seruice. Efter this petitioun and protestatioun wes red, the bischopis wes removit, who went to there lodginges; the vpper houss send doun the samen to the Houss of Commons, who took this lauchfull petitioun and pregnant protestatioun (wirking to turne all there trauellis to nocht) so heighlie, that incontinent, but more advyss of the King or vpper hous, thay send out the blak rod, who tuke and apprehendit everie one of thir 12 bischopes out of there lodginges, and brocht thame to the Houss of Commons, who, as there forme is, wes all set doun upone ther kneis at the bar. Efter sum speiches, the lerned and weil-beloved bischop of Durham, with ane vther bischop of good not, war committed to the blak rod, and the vther ten war committed to the tour. Thay are daylie accused in face of his Majestie and Parliament of bothe housses upon this petitioun and protestatioun. They maid ther owne appoligeis in defens thereof, quhilk wes litle thocht of; thay desire to be put to libertie; denyit and refuisit by the Hous of Commons. In end, thay ar foirfault in there haill possessionis,

The bischopis ar removed and gois to thair lodgings.

Thir 12 bischopis ar takin, brocht in to the Houss of Commonis.

Tua committed to the blak rod.
10 committed to the owr.

Thay ar accusit.

Thay defend them selfis.

Thay ar foirfalt.

goodis, and geir, and degraduat from ther offices and digneteis, aucht quhairof had sum competent meinis to sustene thair lives, and vther four, more evill exponit, had less. There estaitis mellit with.

Gryte crueltie in Ireland, and mekill blood spilt of the English and Scottis puritane protestantis; fyre and suord went almost throw the haill land but mercie of sex or kynd, young or auld, man, woman, or chyld, all put to death, and ther goodis spolzeit. Thay rage at our covenant, compellit thairto be there owne Irish Parliament, holdin be the Kinges commissioneris of Ingland, for there Parliament is subdelegat to the English Parliament, and whateuer is enactit or done in this Irish Parliament is by the English commissioneris, and be directioun and at command of the counsall or Parliament of England, who now had givin warrand aganes the natiues and vtheris to sueir and subscrive the covenant, mynding to bring the Kingis haill dominiouns wnder ane covenant, quhilk bred mekill sorrow and truble schortlie amonges the Irishes, vexatioun and truble both to Scottis and Englis, as is heirefter notit, folio 372, and as ye may sie befoir, folio , anent there owne covenant. Gryte mvrder and blood sched in Ireland. The puritans and protestantis grevously oppressit. The Irish rages at our covenant. Warrand aganist the natiues to sueir and subscrive our covenant. The English intentioun. It breidis gryte sorrow.

Capiten Forbes, alias Kaird, of whome ye hard before, folio , be moyan of sum freindis, is, efter long imprissonment, about the 22nd of January, set to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinbrugh. Capitane Forbes, alias Kaird, put to libertie.

Setterday, 22nd of Januar, the Lord Sinkler returnit bak fra Edinbrugh to Aberdene to his souldieris. Sie more heirefter, folio 373, where he and his souldiouris removes. The Lord Sinkler cums bak to Abirdein.

Now the committe of Estaites of Parliament gois on vpone tryell aganes James, Erll of Montross; Archibald, Lord Naper; Schir George Stirling of Keir; and Schir Archibald Steuart of Blakhall, as alledgit incyndiareis; Johne, Erll of Traquhair; Schir Robert Spotiswod of Donypace, knight; Schir Johne Hay of Landis, lait clerk register; (Doctor Walter Baccanquell, and Johne, Bischop of Ross, sumtyme being fugitives and absent); as haueing bene plotteris, devyseris and machinatoris of courses aganes the publict well, as is set doun in the 33rd and 34th actis of K. Charles' second Parliament. What wes done and tryit aganes thame or ather of thame not reveillit, bot keipit secret; yit reportit that Traquhair was convict in fyve capitall poyntis, bot his sentence referrit to the King. Now, tryellis aganes the incindiareis and plotteris. Traquhair, his sentens referrit to the King.

1947.4B

The Irischis daylie incressis.

Sir Phelim Onell, now generall of the Irish, as ye hard befoir, growis daylie more and more gryter in forces, and without resistans makis havok of all his enemeis; and, as report past, the haill countrie neir conquest. Sie more heirefter, folio .

The countrie overthrowen.

The King sendis to the Houss of Commonis desyring sum to be impriseoned for treasone, bot is refuisit.

It is said, the King send to the Hous of Commons tuo of his owne domestick servitouris, callit Schir Williame Fleming and Mungo Morray, desireing sum fyve of there number to be imprissoned for tressoun committed be thame aganist his Majestie, quhilk wes not obeyit. The King quiklie directit to caus seall the trvnkis of these fyve persones, that none sould be opnit whill thay were sichtit. The lower houss agane, at there owne hand, in misregaird of the King, violentlie brak wp these trunkis, to his heighe displesour and dishonour. The names of thir fyve is Pym, Hampden, Stroud, Hollis, and Hasilrig. His Majestie, seing his auctoritie so abusit, resoluit to quyte the Parliament, and rydis fra Wastminster to one of his owne houssis, Southampton, haueing with him his Quene, Prince Pallatyne, his sister sone, the Duke of Lennox, with sum otheris, and his owne traynit band, consisting of 500 men. Thus, with greif and miscontentment, he leaves the Parliament. It is said, the Marques of Hammiltoun maid chose to attend the Parliament, and left the King, as he that wes no gryte courteour as he wont. Sie more heirefter.

Sum trvnckis seallit at the Kingis command.

Thay ar violently brokin wp to the dishonor of the King.

The names of thir traittoris.

The King quytis the Parliament with grite greif.

Hammiltoun keipis the Parliament.

A heiche wynd in Abirdein.

The corpss de guarde blowin over.

Sum soldiours hurt.

Perrell of fyre.

Sonday, 23rd Januar, thair raiss ane heighe and michty wynd, quhilk blew over the corpss de guard, biggit at the cross of New Aberdene, and hurt and bruisit sum fyve or six of Sinckleris soldiouris lying therein on the night, quhair, by there fyre, the tymber wes kendled, and had almost put the toun in fyre; bot the tounes men quiklie gadderit, drounit out the fyre, and releivit the soldioris. It is said, the same corps de guard thairefter wes blawin fra the place quhairon it stood to the Erll Marschallis yet, quhilk apeiris to be William Scottis malysoun, for it wes biggit all of his tymber, him self being out of the countrie.

Heich windis.

In this moneth of January there wes hard veray unvsuall heiche wyndis, quhilk doubtles did gryte skaith be sea, amonges whiche the merchandis of Abirdene loist aboue 100 tun of Frenshe wyne in ane Leith ship. The lyk windis in Februar. Sie the vther page.

Abirdein gettis skaith.

Frydday, 28th Januar, the Lord Oboyne now cam from England home to Edinbrugh, who had biddin out of the countrie all this tyme since the day of . Sie more of him heirefter, folio .

The Lord Aboyn cums out of England to Edinbrugh.

The second of February at midnicht, thair raiss heir in Abirdene ane extraordinar heiche wynd, with fireflaucht, rayne, and weit. This vehement wynd continewit heir vpone the morne and vther morne in most wonderfull maner. The riveris of Die and Ithen, through heiche floodis, overflowit there wonted limitis in this moneth and January both. Die surpassed in speat the keyheid, and Ithen grew so great, that it drounit out the fyres in sum menis houssis duelling in Ellon and Newbrughe, far beyond the wonted courss; many thinking thir to be prodigious tokens.

Gryt feirfull windis.

The riveris of Die and Ithen monstruos great.

Besides in Mar, about that pairt called Bankafair, the countrie people, about this tyme, hard nichtlie tovking of drumis, begining about the sky going to, and continewing quhill 8 houris at evin. The noyss wes feirfull, for thay wold heir marches perfytlie tovkit, as if thair had bene ane army in order. This wes not weill thocht of nather be honest peciable men, as it over weill provit, to the overthrow of the houss of Drum. Sie heirefter, folio .

Tovking off drums hard nichtlie be visioun.

Ye hard, folio 371, of the Lord Sinckleris cuming bak to Abirdene. Mr. Robert Farquhar payit the tounes people in auld myttie meill for his soldiouris entertennyment, who had contynewit there since the day of , anno . Now thay raisit four feild peices, quhilk thay had standing at the cross, and Sinkler drew wp his soldioris, consisting bot about 200 and 60 men, and vpone Wednisday, 9th February, he began, with bag and baggage, to march south, leaving Abirdene not well payit; for this Farquhar outit his myttie meill upone the honest people of the toun at ane heighe price, for the good intertenement thay had furneshit with moneyes out of thir purposs.

Mr. Robert Farquhar payis with myttie meill for Sinkleris soldiouris

The Lord Sinkler drawis wp his soldiouris, and leavis Abirdein.

Farquharis double deilling.

This regiment grew less and less daylie, and wes no more bot about tua hundreth and threscoir soldiouris at there depairtour. Thay did no good, bot mekill evill, daylie deboshing, in drinking, hureing, nicht walking, combatting, sweiring, and brocht sindrie honest wemen seruandis to gryte miserie, whose bodeis thay had abusit. There followit sum of them the camp out of the toun,

This regiment was less and less.

No good done.
Mekill evill.
Mair deboshit lyf.

The pure wemen brocht to gryt miserie.

vtheris went out to the Crabstane, and returnit bak to Abirdene; bot thay and suche otheris as wes guiltie, were cruellie handlit for there huredome: for sum wes wairdit in the Pittie volt, sum set cautioun to remove fra the toune, efter thay comptit and reknit for thair tavernrie with ther mistressis; vther sum wes takin and wairdit in the tolbuith, quhairof there was 12 takin, and with towis bound tuo and tuo togidder, and convoyit be the hangman throw the streites out of the toune, ordanit to be baneshit perpetuallie, and none thairefter to recept thame wnder the pane of 40 lib. *toties quoties*. It is said, there wes dilatit, and tryit, about 65 of thir poor wemen; quhairof sum fled, sum baneshit, sum set cautioun in maner foirsaid, and all and euerie one brocht wnder schame and gryte miserie; quhairof, no doubt, wes both honest menis wyves and maidis, at lest callit in gryte suspitioun. O, wofull Abirdene! by thy sinis this havie scourge is laid vpone thee by all the brughis in Scotland, muche to be bemoned and lamented. Thus, this ribald regiment heaped wp sin to our owne numberless sinis, and did no more good, bot lying idle, consumeing honest menis viveris.

Thay ar extremlie handlit.

Sum baneished schamefully.

65 of thir wemen tryit and brocht to grite shame and miserie.

Wyves and maidis callit in suspitioun.

The sinis of sorrowfull Abirdein augmentit by thir ribald rascallis, and oppressit by all the bruighis of Scotland.

About this tyme, we hard how the Duke of Lennox wes called in sum questioun by the English Parliament, wrocht by the malice of the Marques of Hammiltoun, as wes said; bot it turned to nocht, for the duke baid constantlie with the King, and the other, over weill thocht of both in Scotland and England, keipis still the Parliament.

Sum question of the Duke of Lennox.

It turnis to nocht.

Mononday, 14th February, the Lord Oboyne cam fra Edinbrugh hame to Strathbogie, and hard of his fatheris effaires, as ye may reid befoir, folio 364.

The Lord Aboyn cums to Strathbogie.

About the 24th of February, Mr. Williame Blakhall, ane of the regentis of colledge Marschall, a prompt scoller, bred, borne, and brocht up in Aberdene, and neuer yit out of the countrie, refuisit to subscrive the countrie covenant, as the rest did, quhairvpone he wes deposit of his regency; thairefter he leivit simply in sober maner within the toune. He is callit in suspitioun of poperie, he is convenit befoir the sessioun of Abirdene, and at last brocht befoir the presbiterie vpone the forsaid 24th of Februar, the samen then sitting within the colledge of Old Aberdene, Mr. Dauid Lindsay, persone of Balhelvy, moderatour. He is accusit of what religioun he wes of,

Mr. Williame Blakhall is deprivit of his regencie for not subscriveing our covenant.

He leivis simply.

He is suspect of poperie.

He is convenit befoir the presbitrie.

He is accusit.

and of what kirk he wes. Efter sum ansueris, at last he planelie and avovitlie declairit he wes ane Romane catholik, and wold byd be the samen, to the astoneishment of the haill heiraris, being of ane vther professioun, as appeirit, and so pertlie (now in tyme of the hottest persecutioun of papistis heir in this land) to manifest him self so. Aluaies, efter sum dealling with him by the ministrie and bretheren, at last he is excomvnicat, and chargit to conforme or leave the countrie. This may be nottit with the fyre of the said Marschall colledge, as ye haue befoir, folio , as ane second viseit; the thrid followis, folio . This Blakhall wes excomvnicat vpone the 20th of Marche, syne leavis the countrie.

He ansueris.

He avowis to be ane Roman Catholik.

He is excomunicat.

He leavis the countrie.

Colledge Marschall visited.

About this tyme, thair cam ane speiche to Abirden wrettin be Sir Eduard Deering, knight and barronet, who wes chosin knight of the schire for the county of Kent to be one of the number of the Houss of Commons. This dayntie eloquent speiche is worthie of not and consideratioun. It appeires to be wrettin in January or February, quhilk makis it beir 1641, becaus the English yeir changes not quhill the 25th of Merche, and our yeir changes the first of Januar yeirlie. And so I have set it doun in anno 1642, quhairof the tennour followis:—

Ane worthie speiche.

A most worthy Speeche of the truly honorabill and worthy member of the Houss of Commouns, Schir Eduard Deering, Knight and Barronet, who was chosin Knight of the Schire for the County of Kent, spokin in the presens of the Honourabill Houss of Commons, now present in Parliament, concerning the Lyturgy of the Churche of England, and for a Nationall Synod. London, printed for F. C. and T. B., in the yeare 1641.

Schir Eduard Deering's Speech in Parliament, concerning the Liturgy of the Churche of England, and a Nationall Synod.

Maister speiker,—The question is, whither this clauss concerning sum pretended erroneous passages in our lyturgie salbe laid by or not. I am of opinioun to declyne them heir, bot not to bury them in perpetuall scilens.

Nota. This maister speiker is the mouth of the Houss of Commons, to whome in thair names this speech is direct by this worthy knicht.

In this period, yow give us (in generall terms) a promeiss of a nationall synod. I do still wiss the presens of it; it being (to my wnderstanding) the onlie proper cure and remedy for all our churche distractionis.

The promised synod is too far of. Let me haue better assureans then a promeis;

whiche, that I may obtane, I wil be bold to give yow reasones to introduce that assembly, and speid it also.

Maister speaker, muche hath bene said, and sumthing attempted to be done, to regulat the exterior pairt of religion; but, Sir, we bleid invardly. Muche endevour hath bene to amend the deformed formes, and to new governe the governament; yet, Schir, this is but the leaves of good religion, Schir, (I confes, notwithstanding), to be takin care of, for beautie and for ornament; nay, sum leaves are fit and necessarie to be preserved for schaddowis and for schelter to the blossomis and the fruit.

Nota. The fruit of all is good life, whiche yow must never expect to sie, vnless the blossoms be pure and good, that is, vnless your doctrine be sound and true.

Nota. Schir, I speik it with full greif of hairt, whilst we ar thus long prvning and composing of the leaves, or rather, whilst sum wold pluck all leaves away, oure blossomes are blasted; and whilst we sit heir in cure of gevernament and ceremoneis, we ar poisoned in our doctrinallis, and on whose doore will the guilt of this sin lye?

Qui non vetat peccare cum potest, jubet. SENEC.

It is true, that this mischeif growis not by oure consent; and yit, I know not by what vnhappie fate there is at present suche ane all-daring libertie, suche a levd licentiousnes, for venting all menis seuerall sences (senceles sences) in religioun, as neuer wes in any aige or natioun, vntill this present Parliament wes met togidder.

Schir, it belongis to ws to tak heid that oure countenanceing (the countinans of this honorable houss) be not prostitute to sinister endis by bold offenderis. If it be in our pouer to give a remedy, a tymelie and a seasonabill remedy, to these dangerous evillis, and if we (being also put in mynd) sall neglect to do it, we pluck there sinis on our headis.

Alienum qui fert scelus, facit suum. SENEC.

Sall I be bold to give yow a veray few instances? One for a hundreth, wherevith our pulpitis and our presses do groane.

This independency is, that ilk minister within his parochin sall rule bot controlment of presbitrie, provinciall or generall assemblеis.

1. Maister speaker, there is a certane new borne, vnsein, ignorant, dangerous, desperat way of independency. Ar we, Schir, for this independency? Nay, Schir, ar we for the elder brother of it, the presbiteriall forme? I haue not yet hard any one gentilman within these wallis stand wp and assert his thoughtis heir, for either of these so different, so repugnant, innovationis. Witness the seuerall dedicationis to ws. Nay, both these wayes, togidder with the episcopall, cum rushing in vpone ws, euerie one pretending a foir-heid of divinitie. 1, Episcopacie sayes, *It is by divyne right*; and certane, Schir, it cumis muche neirer to its clame then any other. 2, Presbitrie, that sayeth *It is by divyn right*. 3, Nay, this illegittimat thing, this new borne independency, that dares to say *It is by divyne richt* also. Thus the churche of England (not long since the glory of the reformed religion) is miserablie torne and distracted. Whither shall we turne for cure?

2. Another instans. If I wold deall with a papist to reduce him, he ansueris (I haue bene ansyrit so alreddy), To what religioun wold yow persuade me? What is the religion yow profes? Your 39 articles, they ar contested aganis your publict solempne liturgy, that is detested; and whiche is more then both these, the thrie essentiall, proper, and only markis of a true churche, they ar protested aganist. What religion wold yow persuade me to? Where may I fynd, and know, and sie, and read, the religion yow profess? I beseche yow, Schir, help me ane ansuer to this papist. Nay, Schir, the papist heirin hath assistans evin amongis ourselffis, and doeth get the toungis of some men, whose hairtis ar far from thame; for, at one of our committees, I hard it publictly asserted by one of that committee, that some of our articles do contane sum thinges contrary to Holie Scripture. Nota.

3. Maister speaker, Sonday is a Sabboth, Sonday no Sabboth: both true, both vntrue, in there seuerall acceptationis, and the knot (I think) too hard for our teethe. Sall I give yow ane esier instance?

4. Some say, it is lauchfull to kneell at receaving the elementis of our holie commvnioun, and otheris plead it as expedient; some do press it as necessary, and there wantis not otheris who abhor it as idolatrous; and, Schir, I am confident, yow can not so stait this esie question to pas amongis ws, bot that there wilbo many *contradicentes*.

5. The second epistill of Sanct Peter is now newly denyed to be the apostle's. Oure creed, the holie apostles' creed, is now disputed, denyed, inverted, and exploded by some who wold be thought the best christianes amongst ws. I startled with wonder and with anger to heir a bold mechanick tell me that my creed is not my creed. He wondred at my wonder, and said, I hope your worschip is too wise to beleue that whiche yow call your creed. Nota. Nota.

O Deus bone, in quo tempore reseruasti nos! POLICARP.

Thus Ἐοὶς ἀνόητοι βέλτιστοι καὶ σ' ἄλλα σαφῶς οἶσθα. Arist. One absurditie leadis in a thousand, and when yow are doun the hill of error, there is no bottom but in hell, and that is bottomles too.

6. Sir, I salbe bold to give one (and but one) instance more. Muche clamour now there is aganist our publict lyturgie, though hallowed with the blood of some of the first composeris of it; and surely, Schir, some pairtis of it may be veray well corrected. But the clamouris now go very high. Impudence or ignorans is now growne so frontless, that it is lovdly expected by many that yow sould vtterly abrogat all forms of publict worschip. Extirpatioun of episcopacie, that hope is alreddy swallowed; and now some men ar as gredy for abolishing the liturgy, that so the churche of England, in hir publict prayeris, nay, hir offerture, may be as a babler at all adventuris; a braneles, stupid, and ane ignorant conceat of some! Nota. Nota.

Maister speaker, the wisdome of this house will (I am confident) neuer sink so low, neuer fall into such a delinquency of judgement and pietie. When yow do, I sall humelie submit myself vnto the stake and faggot; I meane, for certanly, Schir, I sall then be a Parliament heretick. Nota.

Thus muche for a tast of that, whereof there is too muche abroad; for the divisions of Reuben, there ar great thingis of that abroad.

Sir, thus we ar engaged, incloised in pointis of divinitie, and, with the favour of that gentilman, who did last tyme discuss it, I must agane propone my doubtfull quere, to be resolved by the wisdom of this house, Whither we be *idonei et competentes judices* in doctrinall resolutions? In my opinioun we ar not. Let ws mantane the doctrein established in the churche of England. It wilbe nather saiftie nor wisdome for ws to determine new.

Nota.

Nota.

Sir, I do agane repeat and avow my former wordis, and do confidentlie affirme, that it was neuer seen nor knowne in any age, in any natioun throghout the world, that a set of laymen, gentilmen, soldioris, lawieris of bothe gownes, physitianes, merchandis, citizanes, all professouris admitted, or at least admittabill, but the professoris of religion allone excluded, that we sould determine upone doctrinall divinitie.

Nota.

Nota.

Sall the clergy hold different doctrein from ws, or sall our determinatioun bind them also? They ar a considerable body in the kingdome. They are heirin surelie as muche concerned as wee, and ought not to be thought fit for no other then for spirituall employment; how sall we answer it to God and a good consciens, if we shut them out of that whiche we ourselffis pretend to be only there proper work?

Nota.

Maister speaker, we cannot brag of ane vnerring spirit. Infallibilitie is no more tyed to your chear, then to the Pope's; and if I may speik truthe, as I love truthe, with cleirnes and with planenes, I do heer ingenuousile profess vnto yow, that I sall not acquiess and sit doun upone the doctrinall resolutionis of this house, unless it be where my own genius doeth lead and prompt me to the same conclusions.

Nota.

Maister speaker, we ar here conveined by his Majestie's wreit, to treat *super ordinis negotiis regni et ecclesiæ*. I beseech yow, let ws not turne *negotia ecclesiæ* into *dogmata fidei*. There is a gryt differens *in obiecto* betueen the *agendis* and the *credendis* of a christean. Let ws so tak care to settle the government, that we do not vnsettle the doctrines.

Nota.

The schort close of all with a motioun is but this: We ar poysoned in many pointis of doctrine, and I know no antidote, no recipe for cure, but one, a well-chosen and well-tempered nationall synod, and Godis blissing thereon. This may cure ws, and without this (in my poor opinioun) England is like to turn itself into a great Amsterdam; and vnless this counsall be veray speedy, the diseas wilbe aboue the cure.

Nota.

Therefore, that we may haue a full fruitioun of what is heer but promised, I do humblie move, that yow will command furth the bill for a nationall synod to be red the nixt morning. I saw the bill above fyve monethis since in the hand of ane worthie member of this house. If that bill be not to be had, then my humill motion is (as formerlie), that yow wold name a committe to draw wp another.

This being once resolved, I wold then desire that all motiouns of religion (this about the liturgie especiallie) may be transferred thither, and yow will fynd it to be the way of peace and vnitie amongst ws here. Finis.

This worthie and commendable speiche wes forthwith imprinted, disperst, and spred (and I did coppie one of the imprinted paperis that cam heir to Scotland); quhairat the Houss of Commons wes heighlie offendit, not onlie at the speeche, bot at the imprinting and divulgating thairof throw the kingdome, vpone there owne ressones, strictlie and schortlie commanding this imprinted paperis to be brocht in and brynt in fyre, that there sould no memorie thairof remane. And with all, this worthie gentilman wes committed to the tower, for his good and faithful counsall.

The Houss of Commouns ar offendit

Orderis for birning this paper.

The gentilman wardit.

It is heir to be markit, that this paper is set out of the yeir 1641, albeit with oure Scottis compt it agreis with 1642, becaus oure yeir changes yeirlie the first day of Januar, and their yeir changes yeirlie the 25th of Marche; so this peice appeires to be be set out in January or February, 1642, albeit it beires 1641 in the inscriptioun, and I draw it wp as done in anno 1642.

The change of the yeir.

Vpone Mononday, the 21st Februar, the Quenes Majestie, vpone certane ressones moveing hir, took hir leive of the King, and schippit at Dover, syne saillit to Holland to sie hir dochter, Lady Mary, Princes of Orange, enterit hame at the Hag. Scho wes honorablie convoyit be the Kingis royall schippis, and honorablie receavit at the Hag, both be the Prince of Orange elder, and the young prince also, hir owne good-sone. Scho convoyit hir dochter thair, and well receaved, as said is, both the one and the vther. Sie more heirefter, folio . The King convoyit his Quene and dochter both to Dover.

The Quein gois for Holland.

Enterit hame.

Strait proclamatiounis maid in England, chargeing all papistis, jesuitis, and seminary preistis, to remove foirthwith out of England, wnder the panes contenit in the actis of Parliament maid in Queene Elizabethis tyme.

Strait proclamatiouns aganist papistis.

Upone Sonday, 27th February, ane declaratioun spokin out to our Oldtoun people, be our minister, Mr. William Strathauchin, schowing the estait of our protestantis in Ireland, and how thay, thair wyves and barnes, wes miserablie baneshit, and forsit to flie into the wast pairtis of Scotland for refuge, and the land not able to sustene thame. It wes found expedient, that ilk paroche within the kingdome suld receave ane collectioun of ilk manis charetie, for there

80 lib. collectit out of this paroch for Ireland people.

help and support, quhairvpone wes collectit out of this poor paroche fourscoir poundis.

Canterburie is now vpon tryell. The rest contynewit to ane generall assembly.

That the Archibischop of Canterburie wes now begvn vpone, and tryell takin of his disorderis, and that the rest of the bischopis war all contynewit to ane generall assemblie, consisting both of bischopis and ministeris, for satling of the distractionis of there owne kirk of Englande, sie herefter, folio .

Pamphletis aganis our King.

Pitifull is it to heir or sie our royall King to be so abusit with writtin pamphletis, and quhairof him self oftyms complanes, as ye may sie in his speiche of the 9th of Marche, 1641, herefter in this treatise following, folio 390. And to let the reidar know ane dispytefull pamphlet, I haue set doun in this place *verbatim* :—

Change thy place, Charl's, put yow on Pym's gown,
Whilst in the vpper houss he weiris thy croun;
Let him be King a while, and be yow Pyme,
Thay will adore thee, as thay now do him;
Hang up thy bishops, that so proudlie stryve
T' advance there owne and thy prerogatyve;
And be content, since sum of thame be Romans,
To have sum traittors in the Houss of Commons.
Let we do what we list, and yow sall sie,
We'ill all be kings, alsweill as Pyme or yee.
We fasted first, and prayit that warrs might ceass,
When fasting wold not do't, wee payit for peace,
And glad we had it so, then gave God thanks,
Whiche maks the Irish play the Scottish pranks.

Finis.

The King is evill vsit.

Let the good reidar considder this pamphlet, and perceave how his royall Majestie is vsit. This Pyme wes indeid maister speaker in the lower houss, who wes no grite freind to the King; bot did his best for the libertie of the subiect, misregarding the royall prerogatiue. He is accusit be the King of tressone, bot getis no remeid. Sie befoir, folio 372. Vtheris sayes this Pyme wes not maister speiker.

His Maiesteis Declaratioun to both Houssis of Parliament (whiche he likwaies recommends to the consideratioun of all his loving subiectis), in answer to that pre-

sented to him at Newmarked, Marche 9, 1641; quhilk is, according to our computatioun, 1642, becauss our ytir changes yeirlie in Januar, and the English in Marche.

Though the declaration laitlie presented to ws at Newmarket, from both our houses of Parliament, be of so strange a nature, inrespect of what we expected (after so many actis of grace and fauour to our people), and some expressions in it so different from the vsuall language to princes, that we micht well take a very long tyme to considder it; yit the cleirness and vprightnes of our consciens to God, and love to our subiectis, hath supplyed ws with a spedie ansuer, and our vnalterable affectioun to our people prevaillit with ws, to suppres that passioun whiche might well enough become ws, upon such an invitatioun.

We haue considderit our ansuer of the first of this moneth at Theobalds, whiche is vrged to haue givin just caus of sorrow to oure subiectis. Whosoeuer lookis over that message (whiche wes in effect to tell ws that, if we wold not joyne with thame —in ane act whiche, we conceived, might prove preiudiciall and dangerous to ws and the whole kingdome—thay wold mak a law without ws, and impose it vpon our people), will not think that suddant ansuer can be excepted too. Nota

We haue littill encourgement to replies of this nature, when we are told of how litle value our wordis ar lyk to be with yow, though thay cum accompanied with all the actionis of love and justice (where there is rowme for actionis to accompany them), yit we cannot bot disavow the haueing any suche evill counsall or counsallouris about ws, to our knouledge, as ar mentioned; and if any suche be discovered, we will leave thame to the censure and judgement of our Parliament. In the mein tyme, we wold wise that our owne immediat actionis whiche we avow, and our owne honour, might not be so roughlie censured and wounded wnder that common styll of evill counsallouris. Nota.

For oure faithfull and zealous affectioun to the true protestant professioun, and our resolutioun to concur with our Parliament in any possible course for the propagatioun of it, and the suppressioun of popery, we can say no more then we haue alreddy expressed in our declaratioun to all our loving subiectis, published in Januare last, by the advyss of our privie counsall, in whiche we endevoured to mak alss livelie a confessioun of ourself in this point as we were able, being most assured that the constant practeis of our life hath bene ansuerable therevnto. And, therefore, we did rather expect a testimony and acknouledgement of suche our zeall and pietie, then those expressiouns we met with in this declaratioun, of any designe of altering religioun in this kingdome. And we doe (out of the innocency of our soul) wish that the judgmentis of hevin may be manifested vpon those who haue or had ony suche designe. Nota.

As for the Scottis troubles, we had well thought that those vnhappie differences had bene wrapt wp in perpetuall silens, by the Act of Obliuioun, which being solempnlie past in the Parliamentis of bothe kingdomes stopis oure mouth from any other reply then to shaw our great dislyk for reviving the memory thereof.

If the rebellioun in Ireland (so odious to all Christeanis) semes to haue bene fram-

Nota. ed and mantaned in England, or to haue any countenans from hence, we coniure both Houssis of Parliament, and all our loving subiectis whatsoeuer to vse all possible means to discover and fynd suche out, that we may joyne in the most exemplarie vengeans vpone them that can be imagined. But we must think our self heighlie and causlesalie iniurit in our reputatioun, if any declaratioun, actioun, or expressioun of the Irish rebellis, any letter from Count Rosettie to the papistis for fasting and praying, or from Trestram Whitecombe, of strange speiches vnvttered in Ireland sall beget ony jelousie, or misapprehensioun in our subiectis, of oure justice, pietie, and affectioun, it being evident to all vnderstandingis, that those mischevous and wicked rebells ar not so capabill of gryte advantage, as by haveing there fals discourses so far beleived, as to raise fearis and jealouseis to the distraction of this kingdome, the only way to there securitie. And we cannot express a deeper sense of the suffering of oure poor protestant subiectis in that kingdome then we haue done in our often messages to both houssis, by whiche we haue offred, and ar still reddy to venture oure
Nota. roiall persone for there redemptioun, well knowing, that, as we are (in our owne interrest) more concerned in them, so we ar to mak a strict accompt to Almightie God for any neglect of our deutie or there preservatioun.

For the manifold attemptis to provoik our late army, and the army of the Scottis, and to rais a factioun in the city of London and other partis of the kingdome; if it be said, as relateing to vs, we cannot, without grite indignatioun, suffer our self to be reproached to haue intendit the least force or threatning to our Parliament, as the being privie to the bringing vp of the army wold imply; whereas, we call God to
Nota. witness, we neuer had any suche thoght, or knew of any suche resolutioun, concerning oure lait army.

For the petitioun shewed to vs by Capitane Legg, we well remember the same, and the occasioun of that conferrens. Captane Legg, being latelie cum out of the north, and repairing to vs at Whitehall, we asked him of the state of oure army; and (after some relatioun maid of it) he told vs, that the commanderis and officiares of the army had a mynd to petitioun the Parliament, as otheris of our people had done, and schewed vs the coppie of ane petitioun whiche we red, and finding it to be veray humill, desireing the Parliament might receave no interruption in the reformatioun of the churche and state to the modell of Quene Elizabeth's daies; we told him we saw no harme in it. Wherevpone he replyed, that he beleved all the officiares of the army wold lyk it; only he thought Sir Jacob Ashlie wold be vnwilling to signe it, out of fear that it might displeas vs. We then red the petitioun over agane, and then observing nothing in matter or forme we conceived culd pos-
Nota. siblie give iust caus of offens, we deliuered it to him agane, bidding him give it to Schir Jacob Aschelly, for whose satisfactioun we had written C. R. vpone it, to testifie our approbatioun; and we wish that the petitioun might be sene and published, and then we beleve it will appeir no dangerous one, nor a just ground for the least jealoussie or misapprehensioun.

For Maister Jermyne, it is well knowne that he was gone from Whitehall before we received the desires of both houssis for the restraint of our servantis,

neither returned he thither, or passed over by any warrant granted be ws after that tyme.

For the breache of privilege in the accusatioun of the Lord Kymbolton and the five memberis of the Houss of Commons, we thoght we had givin so ample satisfactioun in our seuerall messages to that purpose, that it sould be no more pressed aganist ws, being confident, if the breache of privilege had bene greater then hath bene ever before offred, oure acknouledgement and retractatioun hath bene greater then ever King hath givin, besides the not examining how many of oure privileges haue bene invaded in defence and vindicatioun of the other; and, therefore, we hoped oure true and ernest protestatioun, in oure ansuer to your order concerning the militia, wold so far haue satisfied yow of our intentionis then, that yow wold no more haue entertaned any imaginatioun of any other designe then we there expressed.

But why the listing of so many officiares, and entertaneing them at Whitehall, sould be misconstrued, we muche mervall, when it is notoriousalie knowne, the tumultis at Wastminster were so great, and there demenouris so scandalous and seditious, that we had good caus to suppose our owne persone, and those of oure wife and children, to be in apparant danger, and therefore we had gryt ressone to appoynt a gaird about ws, and to accept the dutifull tender of the services of any of our loving subiectis, whiche wes all we did to the gentillmen of the innes of court. Nota.

For the Lord Digby, we assure yow, on the word of a King, that he had oure warrant to pas the seas, and had left the court before we heard of the vote of the Hous of Commons, or had any caus to imagein that his absence wold haue bene excepted aganist.

What your aduertesmentis ar from Rome, Venice, Paris, and other pairtis, or what the Pope's nuncio sollicites the Kinges of France or Spane to do, or from what persones suche informationis cum to yow, or how the credst and reputatioun of suche persons haue been sifted and examined, we know not, but ar confident no sober honest man in our kingdomes can beleve, that we ar so desperat, or so senseless, to entertane suche designes as wold not only burie this our kingdome in sudden distractioun and ruine, but our owne name and posteritie in perpetuall scorne and infamy; and, therefore, we could haue wished, that, in materis of so heighe and tender a nature (wherewith the myndis of oure good subiectis must neidis be startled) all the expressionis were so plain and easie, that nothing might stick with them with reflection vpon ws, since yow thoght fit to publishe it at all. Nota.

And, haueing now delt thus planelie and friely with yow by way of ansuer to the particular groundis of your feares, we hope (vpone a dew consideration, and weighing both togidder) yow will not fynd the groundis to be of that moment to beget, or longer to continew, a misvnderstanding betuixt ws, or force yow to apply yourselves to the vse of any other pouer then what the law hath givin yow, the whiche we alwaies intend salbe the mesour of our owne pouer, and expect it salbe the reull of our subiectis obediens.

Concerning our fearis and jealouseis, as we had no intentioun of accuseing yow, so ar we sure no wordis spoken by ws (on the sudden) at Theobalds will beare that in-

terpretatioun. We said, for oure residens neir yow, we wish it micht be so safe and honorable, that we had no caus to absent our selvis from Whitehall; and how this can be a breache of priuiledge of Parliament we cannot vnderstand. We explaned oure meining in our ansuer at Newmarked, at the presentatioun of this declaratioun concerning the printed seditious pamphletis and sermons, and the great tumvltis at Wastminster, and we must appeall to yow and all the worlde, whidder we might not justlie suppose our self in danger of either; and, if we were now at Whitehall, what securitie haue wee that the lyke sall not be agane, especiallie if any delinquentis of that nature haue bene aprehended by the ministeris of justice, and bene reskewit by the people, and so as yit escape onpvnished? If ye haue not bene informed of the seditious wordes vsed, and the circumstances of those tumvltis, and will appoint some way for the examination of them, we will requyre some of our lerned counsall to attend with suche evidence as may satisfie yow, and till that be done, or some other course taken for our securitie, yow cannot (with ressone) wounder that we intend not to be where we most desired to be.

And can there yit want evidence of our hairty and importunat desire to joyne with our Parliament, and all our faithfull subiectis, in defens of the religion and publict good of the kingdome? Haue we givin yow no other ernest bot wordis to secure yow of those desires? The veray remonstrance of the House of Commons (published in November last) of the state of the kingdome, allowis vs a more reall testimony of our good affectioun then wordis. That remonstrans valued our actis of grace and iustice at so highe a rate, that it declared the kingdome to be then a gainer, thogh it had charged itselfe by billis of subsidees and pol money with the leavie of 600,000 poundis, besydes the contracting of a debt to our Scottis subiectis of 220,000 pounds.

Ar the billis for the trienniall parliament, for relinquishing oure titill of imposing vpon marchandise, and pouer of pressing soldieris, for the taking away of the starr-chamber and heighe commissioun courtis, for the regulating the counsall table, bot wordis? Ar the billis for the forrestis, the stannerry courtis, the clerk of the market, and the taking away the voitis of bischopis out of the Lordis House, bot wordis? Lastlie, what greater ernest of our trust and relyans on oure Parliament culd or can we give, then the passing of the bill for the continewance of this present Parliament? the length of which, we hope, will neuer alter the nature of Parliamentis and the constitutioun of this kingdome, or invite our subiectis so muche to abuse our confidens, as to esteme any thing fit for this Parliament to do, whiche were not, if it were in our pouer to dissolue it to morrow. And after all these, and many other actis of grace on oure parte (that we might be sure of a perfect reconciliatioun betuixt vs and all our subiectis) we haue offered, and ar still reddie to grant a frie and generall pardon as ampill as your selfis sall think fit. Now, if these be not reall expressionis of the affectiouns of our soule for the publict good of oure kingdome, we must confes that we want skill to manifest them.

To conclude (althogh we think our ansuer alreddy full to that point) concerning our returne to London, wee are willing to declare, that we look vpone it as a mater

of so great weicht, as with referens to the effaires of this kingdome, and to our owne inclinationis and desires, that if all we can say, or doe, can raise a mvtuall confidens (the only way, with Godis blissing, to mak ws all happy), and, by your encouragement, the lawis of the land, and the governament of the citie of London, may recover sum life for our securitie, wee will overtak your desires, and be as sone with yow as yow can wish. And, in the meintyme, we wilbe sure that neither the bussines of Ireland, or any other advantage for this kingdome, sall suffer throughe oure default, or by oure absens; wee being so far from repenting the actis of our justice and grace, whiche we haue alreddy performed to our people, that we sall, with the same alacrity, be still reddy to add suche new ones, as may best advance the peace, honor, ond prosperitie of this natioun.

Finis.

The Kingis gratious answer.

This his Majesteis answer, so full of ressone, love, and grace, wold appeir to be most gratious in the sicht of his subiectis; bot schortlie followit vpone the bak of this paper another imprinted petitioun, with his Majesteis answer maid thairto, quhilk coppeit, tendeth thus:—

Another petitioun and answer.

The humill Petitioune of the Lordis and Commouns assembled in Parliament, presented to his Maiestie at Yorke, on Satterday, the 26th of Marche, 1642;—Together with his Maiesteis answer therevnto.

To the Kingis most excellent Maiestie, the humill Petitioun of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

May it pleas your Maiesty,—Your Maiesteis most loyall subiectis, the lordis and commons in Parliament, cannot conceive that the declaratioun whiche your Maiestie received from ws at Newmarked wes suche as did deserve that censur your Maiestie wes pleased to lay vpone ws in that speeche whiche your Maiestie maid to the committees there, and sent in writting to bothe housses; oure address therein being accompaneid with plainness, humilitie, and faithfulnes, we thocht more proper for the removeing the distractioun of the kingdome, then if we had then proceidit according to your Maiesteis message of the 20th of January, by whiche your Maiestie wes pleased to desyre that we wold declare what we intendit to do for your Maiestie, and what we expected to be done for our selves. In bothe whiche we haue bene veray much hynderit by your Maiesteis denyall to secure ws and the whole kingdome by disposeing the militia, as we had diuerss tymes most humelie petitioned; and yit we haue not altogidder bene negligent of either, hauing latelie maid good proceidinges in prepairing a book of rates to be passed in a bill of tonnage and poundage, and likuaies the most materiall heidis of those humill desires whiche we intended to mak to your Maiestie for the good and contentment of your Maiestie and your people; but

none of those culd be perfected before the kingdom be put in saiftie, by satling the militia. And vntill your Maiestie salbe pleased to concur with your Parliament in these necessary thinges, we hold it impossibill for yow to give the worlde, or your people, suche satisfactioun concerning the fearis and jealouseis whiche we haue expressed, as we hope your Maiestie hath alreddy receaved, touching that exceptioun whiche yow were pleased to tak to Maister Pym's speeche.

As for your Maiesteis fearis and doubtis, the ground whereof is from seditious pamphletis and sermonis, we salbe as carefull to endevour the removeall, as soone as we sall wnderstand what pamphletis and sermonis are by your Maiestie intended, as we haue bene to prevent all dangerous tumvltis. And if any extraordinar concourse of people out of the citie of Wastminster had the schaw and face of tumvlt and danger in your Maiesteis apprehensioun, it will appeir to be caused by your Maiesteis denyall of suche a guard to your Parliament as they might haue causs to confid in; and by taking into Whitehall suche a guard for your self, as gave just caus of jealousie to the Parliament, and of terrour and offens to your people. We seik nothing bot your Maiesteis honour, and the peace and prosperitie of your kingdomes. And we are hartlie sory wee had suche plentifull mater of an ansuer to this questioun, whither yow haue violated oure lawis? Wee beseche your Maiestie to remember that the government of this kingdome, as it was in gryte parte managed by your ministeris before the begining of this Parliament, consisted of many continewit and mvltipleit actis of violatioun of lawis, the woundis whereof were scarslie healled, when the extremetie of all those violationis wes far exceided by this late strange and vnheard of breache of our lawis in the accusatioun of the Lord Kimbolton, and the fyve memberis of the Commonis Houss, and in the proceidinges therevpone, for whiche we haue yit receaved no full satisfactioun.

To your Maiesteis next questioun, whidder yow had denyed any bill for the eass and securitie of your subiectis? We wish we could stop in the midst of oure ansuer, that, with muche thankfulnes, we acknouledge that your Maiestie hath passed many good billis full of contentment and advantage to your people; but truthe and necessitie enforceth us to add this, that evin in or about the tyme of passing those billis, some designe or other hath bene on foot, whiche, if it had taken effect, wold not only haue deprived ws of the fruit of those billis, but haue reduced ws to a worss conditioun of confusioun then that wherein the Parliament found ws.

And if your Maiestie had asked ws the thrid questioun intimated in that speiche, what we had done for your self? oure ansuer would haue bene muche more easie, that we haue payit tuo armeis, wherewith this countrie wes burdened last yeir, and haue wndergone the charge of the warre in Ireland at this tyme; when, through many other excessiue charges and pressures, what by your subiectis haue bene exhausted, and the stok of the kingdome veray muche diminished; whiche great mischeiffis, and the charges therevpone ensewing, haue bene occasioned by the euill counsallouris so powerfull with your Maiestie, whiche haue, and will cost this kingdome more then tuo millioun; all whiche, in justice, ought to haue bene borne by your Maiestie.

As for that frie and generall pardon your Maiestie hath bene pleased to offer, it can be no securitie to our fearis and jealouseis, for whiche your Maiestie seimis to propone it, becaus thay ariss not from any guilt of our owne actionis, but from the evill designes and attemptis of otheris.

To this our humill ansuer to that speiche, we desyre to adde ane informatioun whiche we laitelie receaved from the deputie governour of the marchant adventureris at Roterdam in Holland, that ane vnknowne persone apertaning to the Lord Digby did laitlie sollicit one James Henly, a mariner, to go to Elsinoure, and to tak charge of a schip in the fleet of the King of Denmark there prepared, whiche he sould conduct to Hull; in whiche fleet, likuaies, he said, a great army wes to be transported. And althogh we ar not apt to give credet to informatiouns of this nature, yit we cannot altogidder think it fit to be neglectit, but that it may justlie add sumewhat to the weight of oure fearis and jealouseis, considdering with what circumstances it is accompaneit, with the Lord Digbyis preceiding expressiouns in his letter to hir Maiestie and Sir Lewis Diues, and your Maiesteis succeiding course of withdrawinge your self northuard from your Parliament, in a maner veray suteable and correspondent to that evill counsall, whiche, we doubt, will mak muche deeper impressioun in the generalitie of your people; and, therefore, we most humelie adviss and beseche your Maiestie, for the procureing and satlynge the confidens of your Parliament, and all your subiectis, and for the other important ressones, concerning the recoverie of Ireland, and secureing this kingdome, whiche haue bene formerlie presentit to your Maiestie, yow wilbe graciously pleassit with all convenient speed to returne to these pairtes, and to close with the counsall and desyre of your Parliament, where yow sall fynd there dutifull affectionis and endeavouris reddie to attend your Maiestie with suche entertanement as sall not only give your Maiestie just caus of securitie in there faithfulnes, but other manifold evidences of there earnest intentionis and endeavouris to aduance your Maiesteis service, honor, and contentment, and to establish it vpon the sure foundatioun of the peace and prosperitie of all your kingdomes.

Finis.

His Maiesteis Ansuer to the Petitioun of bothe Houssis of Parliament, presented to him at York, on Setturday, the 26th of Marche, 1642, by the Lord Willoughby, Lord Dungarvan, and Sir Anthony Irby.

If yow wold haue had the patiens to haue expected oure ansuer to your last declaratioun (whiche, considdering the nature of it, hath not bene long in cuming), we beleve yow wold haue saved your selffis the labour of saying muche of this message; and we culd wish that oure priviledges on all pairtis were so stated, that this way of correspondency might be preserved with that freedome which hathe bene vsed of old. For we must tell yow, that, if yow may ask any thing of ws by message or petitioun, and in what language (how vnvsuall soeuer) yow think it, and we must neither deny the thing yow ask, nor give our ressone why we cannot grant it, without being taxed of braking your privileges, or being counselled by those who ar enemeis to the peace

of the kingdome, and fauoureris of the Irish rebellioun (for we hauc sein your printed votes vpone our message from Huntingtoune), yow will reduce all oure ansueris heirafter into a veray litle rowme. In plane English, it is to tak away the freedome of our vote, whiche, were we but a subiect, were high iniustice; but, being your King, we leave all the world to judge what it is.

Is this the way to compose all misvnderstandingis? We thoght we schewed yow one by our message of the tuenteith of January; if yow haue a better or reddier, we sall willingly harken to it, for hitherto you haue schowne ws none. But why the refusall to consent to your order (whiche yow call a denyall of the militia) sould be any interruptioun to it, we cannot vnderstand. For the militia (whiche we alwaies thoght necessary to be satled), we neuer denyed the thing, as we told yow in oure ansuer of the 28th of January to the petitioun of the Houss of Commons, for we accepted the persones (except for corporationis), we only denyed the way. Yow ask it by way of ordinance, and with suche a preface, as we can neither, with justice to our honor or innocency, consent to. Yow exclude ws for any pouer in the dispositioun or executioun of it togidder with yow, and for a tyme vtterly vnlimited. We tell yow, we wold haue the thing done; allow the persones (with that exceptioun); desire a bill (the only good old way of imposing on oure subiectis). We ar extreamly onsatisfeid what ane ordinance is, but well satisfeid, that without oure consent it is nothing, not binding; and it is evident by the long tyme spent in this argument, the necessitie and danger was not so imminent, but a bill micht haue well bene prepared, whiche, if it sall yet be done, with that dew regaird to ws and care of our people, in the limitatioun of the power and other circumstances, we sall receid from nothing we formerly expressed in that ansuer to your order; vtheruaies we must declair to all the worlde that we ar not satisfeid with, or sall euer allow oure subiectis to be bound by your printed votes of the 15th or 16th of this moneth, or that, vnder pretenss of declairing what the law of the land is, yow sall, without ws, mak a new law, whiche is planelie the cace of the militia. And what is this but to introduce an arbitrary way of government?

Concerning Pym's speeche, yow will haue found by what the Lord Compton and Master Baynton broght from ws in ansuer to that message they brocht to ws, that as yet we rest nothing satisfeid in that particuler.

As for the seditious sermonis and pamphletis, we ar both sorie and eschamed, in so great a variety, and in whiche oure richtis, honor, and auchtoritie ar so insolentlie sleighted and vilified, and in whiche the dignetie and friedome of Parliament is so muche invaded and violated, it sould be asked of ws to name any; the mentioning of the *Protestatioun protested*, the *Apprentices Protestatioun*, *To your tentis, O Israell*, or ony other, wold be too great ane excuse for the rest. If yow think them not worth your inquiry, we haue done. But we think it most strange to be told, that our denyall of a guarde, whiche we yit neuer denyed, but granted in another maner, and vnder a command at that tyme most accustomed in the kingdome, or the denyall of any thing elss, whiche is in our power legally to deny, whiche in our vnderstanding (of whiche God hath surely given ws sum vse,) is not fit to be granted, sould be

any excuse for so dangerous concourss of people, whiche not only in our apprehensioun, but (we beleive) in the interpretatioun of law it self, hath bene aluaies held most tumultuous and seditious. And we must wonder, what, and whence cumis the instructionis and informationis that those people haue, who can so esily think themselfis obleged by the protestatioun to assemble in suche a maner, for the defens of privileges, whiche cannot be so cleirly knowne to any of them; and so negligentlie pass over the consideratioun and defens of our rightis, so beneficiall and necessary for themselves, and scarce vnknowne to any of them whiche by there oathis of allegiance and supremacy (and even by the same protestatioun) thay ar at least equallie obligit to defend. And what interruptionis suche kynd of assemblies may be to the friedome of futur Parliamentis if not seasonablie discountenanced and suppreat we must adviss yow to consider; as likuaies whidder both our powers may not by suche meanis be vsurped by handis not trusted by the constitutioun of this kingdome. For our guarde, we refer yow to oure ansuer to your declaratioun.

By that questioun of violating your lawis, by whiche we endeavoured to expres oure care and resolutioun to observe them, we did not expect yow wold haue bene invited to haue looked bak so many yearis, for whiche yow haue had so ample reparatioun; neither looked we to be reproached with the actionis of our ministers (then aganist the lawis), whilst we express so great a zeale for the present defens of them, it being oure resolutioun, vpon observatioun of the mischeif whiche then grew by arbitrarie pouer (though maid plausible to ws by the suggestionis of necessitie and imminent danger, and take yow heid ye fall not in the same error vpon the same suggestionis) heirefter to keep the rule our self, and to our power require the same of all otheris. But aboue all, we must be most sensibill of what yow cast vpone ws for requitall of those good billis yow cannot deny. We haue denyed any suche designe, and as God Almightie must judge in that point betueen ws, who knowis our vpright intentionis at the passing those lawis, so, in the meintyme, we defy the deuill to prove that thair wes ony designe (with our knouledge or privitie) in or about the tyme of passing these billis, that, had it taken effect, could haue deprived our subiectis of the fruit of them. And, therefore, we demand full reparatioun in this poynt, that we may be clearit in the sicht of all the worlde, and cheiflie in the sicht of our loving subiectis, from so notorious and fals ane imputatioun as this is.

We ar far from denying what yow haue done, for we acknouledge the charge whiche our people haue sustaned in keiping the tuo armyes, and in releiveing Ireland, of the whiche we ar so sensibill, that, in regaird of these great burdenis our people haue wndergone, we haue and do patientlie suffer those extream personall wantis, as our predecessores haue seldome bene put to, rather then we wold press vpone thame, whiche we hope (in tyme) wilbe considdered on your pairtis.

In our offer of a generall pardon, our intent wes to compose and secure the generall conditioun of our subiectis, conceiving that in these tymes of great distractionis the good lawis of the land haue not bene aneughe observed, But it is a strange worlde, when princes proferred favouris ar counted reproachis; yit, if ye like not this our offer, we haue done.

Concerning any discourses of foraigne forces, though we haue givin yow a full ansuer in ouris to your last declaratioun, yit we must tell yow, wee haue neither so ill an opinioun of our owne merit, or the affectionis of our good subiectis, as to think our self in neid of ony force to preserve ws from oppressioun (and we sall not neid for any vther purpose), but ar confident throw Godis providens not to want the good wishes and assistans of the whole kingdome, being resolued to build vpone that sure foundatioun, the law of the land; and we tak it veray ill, that ony generall discourses betueen ane vnknowne persone and ane mariner, or inferences vpone letteris, sould be able to prevaill in materis so improbabill in themselfis, and scandallous to ws, for whiche we cannot but likuaies ask reparatioun, not onlie for the vindicating of our owne honor, but also thereby to sattle the mindis of our subiectis, whose feiris and jealouseis wold sone vanishe war thay not fed and mantainde by suche fals and malitious rumoris as these.

For our returne to our Parliament we haue givin you a full ansuer in ouris to your declaratioun, and yow ocht to look on ws as not gone but drivin (we say not by yow, yit) from yow. And if it be not so esie for yow to mak our residence in London so saif as we could desyre, we ar and wilbe contented that our Parliament be adjorned to suche a place, where we may be fitlie and saiflie with yow. (For thogh we are not pleased to be at this distance), yit ye ar not to expect oure presens vntill ye sall bothe secure ws concerning oure iust apprehensionis of tumvltuary insolencies, and likuaies give ws satisfaction of those insupportable and insolent scandallis that ar raisit vpone ws.

To conclude, as we haue or sall not refuse any way agreeabill to justice or honor whiche salbe offered to ws, for the begetting a richt wnderstanding betweeu ws, so wee ar resolued that no straites or necessiteis (to whiche we may be drivin) sall euer compell ws to do that, whiche the reasone and wnderstanding that God hath givin ws, and our honor and interrest with whiche God hath trusted ws, for the good of oure posteritie and kingdomes, sall render vnplesand and grevous unto ws.

And we assure yow that (how meinlie soeuer yow ar pleassit to value the dischairge of our publict deutie) wee are so conscious to our self of haueing done our pairt since this Parliament, that (in whatsoeuer conditioun we now stand) we ar confident of the continewit protectioun from Almighty God, and the constant gratitude, obedience, and affectioun from oure people; and we sall trust God with all.

Finis.

Now follouis ane vther proper and pithie speeche, called "His Maiesteis Ansuer to a Message sent to him by the Houss of Commons, at York, Marche 19, 1641," quhilk on the other page begins.

And heir is to be marked that his Majestie is cum fra Newmarket to York.

His Maiesteis Answer to a Message sent to him by the House of Commons, at York, Marche 19, 1641. *Also, two remarkable Letteris from Ireland, sent over by Robert Pickerring, secretar vnto Sir Symon Harcourt, Marche* 17, 1641 : *the first being the Coppy of a Letter writtin by the Erll of Osmond, one of the commanderis of the Rebellis, vnto the Erll of Delvin, wherein he declares the great distress they ar in for want of ammunitioun and vther provisioun, and also frustrat of the releif thay hoped for out of Flanderis ; whiche letter and berar was intercepted by the night scoutis of Sir Symoun Harcourt. The second, the copie of the Pope's Bull sent vnto the Irish Rebellis, found in the trunke of Mack Orobie, his legat, who wes taken prisoner in the Lord Mountgarret's quarter. London, printed for John Thomas,* 1641.

The Coppie of a Letter written by the Erll of Osmond, a commander of the Rebellis, vnto the Erll of Delvin, that lay at the head of Heare.

Couzen,—I wish I could salute yow with better newis, or yow served me with better counsall when it wold haue stood me in better stead. I give ws all for vndone, only this choice as yit is left ws, that we may choos the suord before the halter. Tom Butler writtis from Brussilis, that the Spanyeard loves ws well, but him self a great deall better. Governour of Flanderis hath maid stay of the schippis in Dunkirk, notwithstanding the meanis he made to his confessor, who laboured by all importunitie to get the ammvnitioun frie, if not the bottomes ; but could obtane nothing. We then deall effectuouslie with the governour and capitane of Dunkirk, by the solistatioun of the Irish cloister, to let them steall away as if it were vnknowne to them ; but neither wold heir him. The count from Brussellis had bene afoir him, and had laid suche a strict charge vpone him, that he wold listen to nothing. The King of Spayne, in this cace, his ressone is fetcht from Portugall, that none of the English may help aganist him. He withholdes his wonted ayd to ws, but the English will as certanlie deceive him, when there owne turn is served and thay haue maid ane end with ws. The Spanyaird will fynde more English in Portugall then he wilbe willing to bid welcome. Thay hate him as cordially as ws, and ws the more for the respect bore ws frome Spane.

More forces ar arrived from England, 400 wnder the command of one Greenuill, with 700 more. The Scottis ar of a certane arryved in the northe also, but what number yit I can not lerne.

It is rumored in Dublin, that now the Parliament in England will press a great army for Leicester, and that he wilbe heir befoir Easter.

We ar liklie to be beset on all sydes, and, for ought I see, to be devoured. Roache is arryved out of France, but with as litle comfort. The cardinall giveth good wordis, but we may justlie suspect his performans.

The Frensche King is so imbarked in the Spanish broyll, that he, I feir, will litle heid ws. My men begin to grow weary alreddie of it ; the same, Philomy wreittis of his, and so it will follow in otheris ; for we ar naiked of armes, and especiallie des-

titute of pulder. The taking of that prouisioun at Suiskening hath lost ws bothe oure lives and honour. Let me desire yow, at your first conveniencie, to send my wyff and thrie daughteris for Nantes or Dunkirk; and, for my parte, if freindis abroad regard neither the commoun tye of the catholik faith, nor their former promisses, but onlie there owne particularis, as we haue but to just caus to doubt thay doe not, I will schortlie over too, leaving all vpone the arbitriment of fortoun, rather then to sie the miserable slavery of my natioun, and vtter tredding doun of my countrey by the barbarous mercyles Scottis, and proud insulting English. If yow haue ony better tydingis to writ, yow may commit them to the berar saifly, Mackeme Cherrie, who, by reasone of his perfect English tonge, passeth for one of that nation, and thereby sometyme dothe advantage to ws. My love commend vnto my cairfull countass and young daughter. Thus, committing your and oure effaires to the Almighty, and protectioun of Saint Patrik, I am,

Charles Osmund.

From Dondoneill, Marche 14. 1641.

The Coppie of the Popes Bull unto the Irish rebellis.

Vrban the eight, by the divyne prouidence, bischop of Rome, bischop of bischopis, and servant of the seruand of God, to all the clergie, peeris, and people of Ireland, his welbeloued sones in Christ, now confederat in holy league for the mantenans of the catholique religioun, to the veray perrell of there blood, greeting and aposticall benedictioun.

Seeing your vnspeakable sufferingis haue bene now of late related vnto ws by the prouost of the Irische natioun, of lawes whiche ye haue wndergone for these many ages, not only patiently, but willingly groaning wnder the Egyptian yok of heresie, more heavy then that of Pharoahis; yea, and most reddy to beir it still, so that the one thing necessary, the most vnvaluable pearle, the better parte micht not be taken from yow, nor the gate of eternall happiness, after life ended, schut aganist yow. Whiche, when we wnderstood, wee, as oure deutie required, with bended knie, bothe of heart and body, haue recommended this your most pious intentioun to the throan of grace, at the blissed sacrifice of the altar. Fear ye not that euer aid celestiall salbe wanting to yow, who haue so religiously preferred the saluatioun of your soulls, Christis spouss, the welfair of the churche catholique, before your lyveliehoodis and honoris, freindis, fatheris, motheris, wives, children, sones, daughteris, yea, and then whiche nothing is more deeir to man, life it self. How sall the Saveour of the worlde pass by yow disregarded, whome, in his Gospell, he solempnly professeth to be more deir vnto him then his owne brethren? Sall not Christ fight for his owne campeouns? Will not blessed St. Peter mantayn them that weigh not ther owne possessionis, so they may defend his? God forbid that yow sould euer be destitute of assistans, who haue the blessed Mother of God for their scheild and bukler, as whome thay honor. reuerence, and adore more zealouslie then all the worlde. Go on with prosperous success. Behave your selfis manfully. That whiche ye haue with transcendant pietie begvn, wee ernestly requyre, that, with resolued constancie, ye endevore to ac-

compleish, strictlie chargeing yow, that by no meanis yee withdraw your hand from this ploughe, lest ye be euer after vnfit for glorious societie of hevinlie trivmphant Romane catholiquis. Yow sall not only haue the vniuersall pairty of the Romane catholick faith spectatoris, bot oratoris and suteris to the divyne Deitie in heaven, but coadiutoris, contributoris to there most pouer in wishes, consultationis, allowances, bothe for armes, victuallis, and other thinges necessarie there in your countrie. And this, be assured, as for ws, to whome the government of our Lordis blessed vessell is committed. Doubt ye not but that yow sall continuallie haue ws ane intercessour to the court of heavin for yow, and an advancer of your success and enterprise there in your kingdome, all the wayes we, for oure pastorall deutie, sall think meitest. What remaneth, we, by this oure legat Orobie, with the soume of four hundreth ducatis, with harty recommendatioun and pastorall affectioun, bestow vpone yow a plenarie indulgens of all your synns, and benedictioun aposticall.

Given at Rome, the last of February, new style, anno salutis 1642, wnder the seall of the fisherman, in the nynteinth yeer of oure Popdome.

wnderwrittin Rancone, S. R. L. P. S.

His Maiesteis Answer to a Message sent to him by the Houss of Commons, concerning Licenses granted by him to persons to go into Ireland.

His Maiestie hath seen and considered the message presented to him by the Lord Compton and Mr. Baynton, the 19th of Marche, 1641, at York, touching suche persones as haue bene licensed by his Maiestie to pass into Ireland.

Though he will not insist vpone what litle reason thay had to suspect that some ill-affected persones had passed into Ireland wnder collour of his Maiesteis licenss (inferrences being slender prooffis to ground beleif vpone), yit he must needis avow, that, for anything that is yit declared, he cannot sie any ground why Mr. Pyme sould so boldlie afferme befoir both Housses of Parliament, that, since the stop vpone the portis by both housses aganist all Irish papistis, many of the cheif commanderis, now in the heid of the rebellis, haue bene suffered to pass by his Maiesteis immediat warrand; for as yit there is not one particular persone namit that is now so muche as in rebellioun (muche less in the heid of the rebellis) to whome his Maiestie hath givin licenss.

And, therefore, according to his Maiesteis reply vpone that subject, his Maiestie expectis that his Hous of Commonis publishe suche a declaratioun, whereby this mistaking may be cleered, that so all the worlde may see his Maiesteis caution in giveing of passes; and, likeuyss, that his ministeris haue not abused his Maiesteis trust by any surreptitious warrantis.

And, lastlie, his Maiestie expectis that, henceforth, there be more wariness vsed, before such publict aspersionis be laid, vnless the groundis be beforehand better warranted by sufficient prooffis. Finis.

This paper is of the nynteint of Marche, 1641, becaus the yeir

changes not in England whill the 25th of the same moneth, bot is with ws 1642, becaus oure yeir changes yeirlie the first of January, as hath bene formerlie said.

Letteris and messages betuixt a King and his people, lamentable to sie.

Heir may be sene letteris, declaratiouns, messages, and ansueris betuixt a King and monarche and his owne subiectis, quhilk I refer to the reiding of the just and judicious reidar; lamentable to behold by his loyall subiectis, yea by strangeris, as may better heirefter appeir, folio .

Proclamatioun for ansuering the customs to Schir Williame Dick.

About this tyme, proclamatioun maid at the cross of New Aberdene, chargeing all burgessis, merchand tredderis to ansuer and obey Schir Williame Dik, of the customes, or to his factouris, wnder all hiest pane; quhilk at last he obtenit for payment to the Erll Marschall of about 5000 pundis stirling at Witsonday nixt. Sie heirefter, folio .

The Laird of Cluny, and his Lady, rode touardis England.

About or vpone the second of Marche, the Laird of Cluny, with his lady, rode from thair duelling in Old Abirdene veray quietlie (feiring captioun) touardis Bervik, his trunkis followit him; and he removit fra Bervik to Durhame, there to remane quhill sum courss wes takin anent his effaires; bot his lady deit there. Sie heirefter, folio .

Preparatioun aganes the Irish rebellis. Scottis regimentis.

Gryte preparatioun both in England and Scotland aganes the Irish rebellis. Thair cam moneyis to levy ten thousand Scottis men out of England to go on aganist Ireland, and sindrie noble men began to raiss regimentis. The Lord Sinkleris regiment, Monro and his regiment, with sum vtheris, about 5000 soldiores, went over to Knockfergus saiflie; bot in the mein tyme his wyf depairtis this lyf at Edinbrugh.

Monrois wyf deceissis.

The Ladie Aboyn deceissis. Scho left ane dochter.

Setterday, 12th Marche, the Lady Aboyne depairtit this lyf, and wes quyetlie bureit; a virtuouss worthie chaste lady. Scho left ane only dochter behind hir to John Lord Oboyne, hir vmquhill deir husband.[a] Scho wes provydit to 12,000 merkis, hir father brother succeidit to the lordschip with that burdein.

Hir prouisioun.

The King gois to Newmarcat.

The King gois to ane vther of his places, to Newmarket, and leaves Southhamptoun, where there is messages fra the King to the

[a] Blakhal's Breiffe Narration, p. 69.

Parliament, and petitionis fra them to the King daylie cuming and going. Sie more heirefter, folio . Messages and petitiouns.

Gryte preparatioun, both by sea and land, maid be the Kingis of Spayne and France, eche one aganist another; and reportit the King of France, with his army, wes gone to Catolonia. Preparation betuixt Spain and France.

Thuirsday, 17th Marche, wes the Laird of Haddochis day of law for the alledgit slauchter of Mr. James Stalker at the Trot of Turreff, as ye haue haird befoir, folio . It is said, efter he had randerit his armes, he wes schot deid most cruellie be ane Gordone, sone to Terpersie, at Haddochis command; becaus he wes the Lord Fraseris seruand, as this Stalker himself confessit: bot befoir his deith, he maid, be the hand of Mr. Thomas Mitchell persone of Turreff, a testament, quhairn he declairit how and whome be he wes slayne, quhilk testament wes producit befoir the justice. Aluayes, Haddoche, vpone cautioun that he sould, wnder gryte soumes, compeir agane befoir the justice the 24th of June, wan hame; the Lord Fraser, the Lairdis of Lesly, Craigiwar, and all there freindis his gryte enemeis. Sie folio 428. The Laird of Haddochis day of law for the slauchter of Mr. James Stalker. He was cruellie schot deid. He maid ane testament. Declairit the forme of his death. Haddoch, vpon cautioun cums hame. His enemyis.

About this tyme, Capitane Robert Keith and Captane Gordone schippit there soldiouris at Futtie; and, vpone the 5th of Marche, took wp saill and gois to France, landing saiflie. Capitan Keith and Capitane Gordoun schipis for France.

Thair went sindrie petitiouns fra the Parliament to the King, and diuerss messages fra him to thame, lying at Newmarket, bot tuke litle effect. Sindrie petitions and messages.

Thairefter his Maiestie cam to York. The Parliament send to the Marques of Hairtfurd who had Charles the young prince in his keiping, to bring him to thame, who brocht him to the King his owne father; whereat thay war offendit. Thay alledgit, to bring wp the prince in virtuouss educatioun, for the quhilk thay send for him. The King ansuerit, he wes his sone, of whome it wes meitest that he sould haue the care of his vpbringing. His Maiestie send immediatlie also for his second sone the Duke of York, and most wyslie keipit thame both with him self. The paperis befoir set doun, sie folio 381, and pages following will instruct, to and fro what wes then past at York. Sie more heirefter, folio . His Majestie cumis to York. The Parliament sendis for the young prince, bot he is brocht to the King, quhairat thay ar offendit. Thair ressonis. The King sendis for his second sone. What wes past at York.

Upone Thuirsday the last of Marche, thair cam sum lymmaris to Mr. Williame Chalmer, minister at Skeyne his hous, and robbit The minister at Skeyne robbit.

and spoyllit both moneyis and vther goodis, and went there way, but reparatioun, being within 6 myllis to Abirdene.

English and Scottish papistis scharplie socht.

The papistis of England, jesuitis and preistis scharplie socht; and the lyk inquisitioun heir in Scotland aganes our Scottis papistis. Sum in England war execute, vther sum imprissoned; bot oure papistis wer all fled.

Ane committe holdin at Sant Johnstoun, and adjornit.

Vpone the 6th Aprile, ane committe holden at Sanct Johnstoun, where there wes litle done; bot adjornit, to be haldin at Elgyne the thrid of May, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 415.

Doctor Sandilandis commissar getis good payment of his pensiouns out of the bischoprik of Abirdein.

Ye hard how Doctor Sandilandis commissare wantit his clerkschip of the generall assemblie, and Mr. Archibald Johnstoun had gottin the samen. In recompens of this, he had gottin sum satisfactioun; and besydis, for sic byrun pensiouns as wes restand him by the deprivit bischopis befoir there depositionis, he be moyan gat tua thousand and fyve hundreth poundis, ordanit to be payit to him out of the bischoprik of Abirdene, for the Mertymes terme, 1641, and Witsondayes terme, 1642, to be vpliftit furth of the few deuteis allanerlie. Sie how the rest is mortifeit befoir, folio .

Doctor Goold begins ane weiklie preiching in the college, contrair to the foundatioun.
Thocht strangelie of.
He takis doun the organe cace.

Wednisday, 6th Aprile, Doctor Goold began to preiche within the college kirk ane weiklie sermon to be taught that day to the Old Toun people, studentis, maisteris, and memberis of the college. He causit tak doun the organ cace, quhilk wes of fyne wanescot, and had stand within the kirk since the reformatioun. This ordour semit strange, to preiche outwith Macher kirk as wes sumtyms vsit befoir, and bring down the people, man, wyf and maidis to the college kirk among young scolleris and studentis; and he being a principall to teiche in English, where, by the foundatioun, he is bound to preiche or give out his lessons in Greik, Hebrue, and Latyne, except exerciss and presbitrie dayes, that he sould use the vulgar toung. The reidar at Maucher kirk wes tyit to this weiklie sermon to tak wp the psalme. The gryt bellis of the college and Maucher kirk bellis rang both thrie tyms to ilk sermon, for conveining ane auditorie, quhilk wes never vsit befoir, and whiche schortlie decayit to his disgrace, as he justlie deservit.

The reidar took wp the psalme.
Bellis rang.

No fleshis befoir Pash durst be brocht to Abirdein.

Vpone the foirsaid 6th of Aprile, drum went throw the toun straitlie chargeing all maner of man not to bring in fleshes of whatsoeuer sort to the marcat, quhill Setterday the last of Aprile,

wnder the pane of confiscatioun of there fleshis, quhairvpon none could be gottin in Abirdene. This done to tak away the memorie of Pash-day, quhilk this yeir fell vpone the tent of Aprile; quhairvpone no fleschis could be gottin to by nor to eit, as the old vse wes, ilk man making good cheir on this day according to his pouer, now holdin by thir new lawis superstitious; and the lentron contynewit to the last of Aprile, according to ane ordinans of ane committe holdin at Edinbrugh, and for keiping of store to the foir, quhilk in many yeires bygane wes weill aneuche keipit for Pash-day. No sermon nather on good Frydday nor yit that day, as the old forme wes, suche wes this suddant alteratioun.

Lentron continued to the last of Aprile.

No sermon on good Frydday nor Pasch day.

Pashe day, 10th Aprile, no fleshe durst be sold in Abirdene for making good cheir, as wes wont to be; so ilk honest man did the best he culd for himselff. A mater neuer befoir hard of in this land, that Pashe day sould be includit within lentron tyme, becaus it wes now holdin superstitious; nor na commvnion givin on good Frydday nor this Pash day as wes vsit befoir. Meruallous in Abirdene to sie no marcat, foule nor flesche to be sold on Pash evin.

No mercat, nor foull, nor flesh on Pash evin.

About a day or tuo befoir Pashe, thair cam to Abirdene ane Italian man monster, of about 24 yeires of aige, haueing from his birth growing fra the breist vpward, face to face, as it war ane creature haueing heid and syd hair, lyk the cullor of the man's hair; the heid still drovping bakuardis and dounward. He had eies, bot cloissit, not opnit. He had eires, tuo armes, tuo handis, thrie fingeris on ilk hand, ane body, ane leg, ane fot with six taes; the vther leg within the flesche inclyning to the left syde. It had the prik of ane man, bot no balcod. It had a kynd of lyf, and feilling, bot void of all vther sences, fed by the manis owne noorishment and evacuat that way as his wes. This gryte wark of God wes admired of be many in Abirdene and throw the countreis as he trauellit; yit suche was the goodness of oure God that he wold go and walk quhair he listit, carying this birth without ony pane, yea or on-espyit when his clothes wes on. When he cam to the toune he had tuo seruandis avaiting vpone him, who with him self were weill clad. He had his portraiture with the monster drawin, and hung out at his lodging, to the view of the people. The one seruand had ane trumpettour who soundit at suche tyme as the people sould cum and sie

Ane Italian monster.

The description of him.

How he wes fed.

Many admirit.

The man walkit without pane, yea on-espyit with his burdein.

He had tuo seruandis.

His portraicture.

The office of his servandis.

The people floks about him.

this monster, who flocked aboundantlie into his lodging. The vther seruand receaved the moneyis fra ilk persone for his sight, sum less sum mair. And efter there wes so muche collectit as culd be gottin,

He leaves Abirdein.

he, with his seruandis, schortlie left the toun, and went southuard agane.

The King bydis at York still.

He micht not go to the Parliament for feir.

The King, still remaneing at York, micht not be moveit to cum to the Parliament at Wastminster for plaine feir of his lyf, as his awin messages formerlie set doun beires; quhairvpone thay go on. Thay first mell with the five cinque portis, inputtis and outputtis governouris at there plesour, dew onlie to his Maiestie abefoir.

The Parliamentaris mellis with the cinque portis.

Thay mell with his royall schipis.

Schir Johne Penningtoun removit, and Warwick put in his place.

Thay remove fra the tour Collonell Biron, and putis ane vther in his place.

Nixt they mell with his haill royall schippis, discharges Schir Johne Penningtoun, viceadmirall, ane old seruand to the King, and inputtis the Erll of Warvik in his place. 3, Thay remove the Frensche capitane, called Collonell Biron, fra the tour of London, and inputis ane vther in his place. Thay petitioun the King for the governing of the militia, quhilk is the armyes of the countrie, and belonging to the care of the Parliament as his gryte counsall. He *simpliciter* denyis to grant this vnto thame, becaus it belongit only to him self to be king and capiten both of the militia; quhilk they wold on na wayes condiscend vnto, feiring, if he war capiten of the militia in thir dangerous dayes, he micht prove enemy to there Parliament. Thir pitifull newis of there divisionis and discontentis cam daylie to Abirdene. Sie more heirefter, folio .

Thay crave the militia.

The King denyis the samen.

The communioun givin in Old Abirdein.

Doctor Forbes communicatis.

Sonday, 17th Aprile, Mr. Williame Strathauchin gave the communioun in Old Abirdene for the first day, quhair Doctor Forbes of Corss gat his communioun, who had not suorne nor subscrivit the covenant as yit. Sie more heirefter, folio 414.

The King intendis to go to Ireland.

The Kingis Majestie, heiring of the gryte oppressiones his subiectis sufferit in Ireland, resoluit to go thither in proper persone for ordering of these rebellionis. And surelie it wes planelie spokin, that this rebellioun bred neuer in the mynd of Schir Phelim Oneill nor yit the Irishis onlie; bot also wes plottit be the whole papistis of not in Scotland, England, Ireland, Germany, Spane, France, and elssquhair. Like as sindrie tymes thair cam out of Wast Flanderis ammvnitioun, pulder, ball, and vther armes necesser; bot still wes interrupted and takin be the way by the Hollanderis who wes combynit with the Parliament of England (as may appeir) in all these

The plotteris of these rebellioun.

Thair furniture takin be the way by Hollanderis.

Thay ar combynit with the Parliament.

bussinessis. The English Parliament, heiring of the Kingis intentioun touardis Ireland, wes altogidder set aganist the samen, as may appeir be the coppie of the printed petitioun following, and ansuer maid thairto.

Thay ar aganist the Kingis resolutioun.

The Petitioun of the Lordis and Commons, presented to his Maiestie by the Erll of Stamford, Maister Chancellour of the Exchequer, and Maister Hungerforde, Aprile 18, 1642; *togidder with his Maiesteis Ansuer thereto. Printed at Edinbrughe,* 1642.

To the Kingis most excellent Maiestie, the humill petitioun of the lordis and commons assembled in Parliament.

May it pleas your Maiestie,—Your Maiesteis most loyall and faithfull subiectis, the lordis and commonis in Parliament, haue duelie considdered the message received from your Maiestie concerning your purpois of going into Ireland in your persone, to prosecute the warr there with the bodeis of your English subiectis, leavied, transported, and mantaynde at there charge; whiche yow ar pleased to propone to ws, not as a mater wherein your Maiestie desires the advyss of your Parliament, but as alreddy firmlie resolved on, and furthwith to be put in executioun, by granting oure commissiounes for the leavying of 2000 foot and 200 horss, for a guard for your persone when yow sall cum into that kingdome. Wherein we cannot chuse but, with all reuerence and humilitie to your Maiestie, observe, that yow haue declyned your great counsall, the Parliament, and varied from the vsuall courss of your royall predicessoris, that a bussines of so great importance, concerning the peace and saiftie of all your subiectis, and wherein thay haue a speciall interest, by your Maiesteis promeis, and by those great soumes whiche thay haue disbursed, and for whiche they stand ingaged, salbe concluded and vndertaken without there adviss. Wherevpone we hold it our deutie to declare, that, if at this tyme your Maiestie sall go into Ireland, yow will veray muche indanger the saiftie of your royall persone and kingdomis, and of all other states professing the protestant religioun in Christendome, and mak way to the executioun of that cruell and bloodie designe of the papistis everie where, to root out and distroy the reformed religioun, as the Irish papistis haue, in a great pairt, alreddy effected in that kingdome, and, in all likelihood wold quicklie be attempted in other places, if the consideratioun of the strenth and vnioun of the tuo nationis of England and Scotland did not muche hynder and discourage the executioun of any suche designe. And that we may manifest to your Maiestie the danger and misery whiche such a journey and interprise wold produce, we present to your Maiestie the ressons of this our humill opinioun and advyss:—

1. Your royall persone will be subiect, not only to the casualitie of warr, but to secret practises and conspiraceis, especiallie your Maiestie continewing your profession to mantane the protestant religioun in that kingdome, whiche the papistis are generallie bound by there vow to extirpate.

2. It will exceedinglie encourage the rebellis, who doe generallie profes and declare that your Maiestie doth favour and allow there proceidinges, and that this insurrectioun wes wndertaken by the warrant of your commissioun; and it will mak good there expectatioun of great advantage by your Maiesteis presens at this tyme of so muche distractioun in this kingdome, whereby thay may hope we salbe disabled to supply the warr there, especiallie there apeiring lesse necessitie of your Maiesteis journey at this tyme, by ressone of the manyfold successis whiche God hath givin aganist them.

3. It will muche hynder and impair the means whereby this warr is to be supported, and incress the charge of it, and in both these respectis mak it more insupportable to your subiectis. And this we can confidently afferm, becaus many of the adventurares who haue alreddy subscribed, doe, vpone the knouledge of your Maiesteis intentioun, declare there resolutioun not to pay in there money; and otheris, veray willing to haue subscribed, do now profess the contrary.

4. Your Maiesteis absens must necessarily veray much interrupt the proceedinges of Parliament, and deprive your subiectis of the benefit of those further actis of grace and justice whiche we sall humelie expect from your Maiestie, for the establishing of a perfect vnioun and mutuall confidence betuixt your Maiestie and your people, and procureing and confirming the prosperitie and happines of bothe.

5. It will exceidinglie incress the jealouseis and feares of your people, and render there doubtis more probable of sum force intended by sum euill counsallis neir your Maiestie, in oppositioun of the Parliament, and favour of the malignant pairty of this kingdome.

6. It will bereave your Parliament of that advantage, whereby thay war induced to vndertak this warr, vpone your Maiesteis promess that it sould be managed be there advise; whiche cannot be done, if your Maiestie, contrary to there counsellis, sall wndertak to order and governe it in your owne persone.

Vpone whiche, and diuerss otheris ressones, we haue resolued, by the full and concurring agriement of bothe housses, that we cannot, with discharge of our dewtie, consent to ony leavyes, or raising of soldieris, to be maid by your Maiestie, for this your intended expeditioun into Ireland, or to the payment of any army or soldioris there, but such as salbe imployed and governed according to our advyss and directioun; and that, if any suche leavyes salbe maid by any commissioun of your Maiestie, (not agreed to by bothe housses of Parliament), wee salbe forsed to interpreit the samen to be raised to the terror of your people, and disturbans of the publict peace, and hold our selffis bound by the lawis of the kingdome to apply the auchtoretie of Parliament to suppress the samen.

And we doe forder most humelie declare, that, if your Maiestie salbe evill counsall, be persuaded to go, contrary to this advyss of your Parliament (whiche, we hope, your Maiestie will not), wee do not in that cace hold our selffis bound to submit to any commissioneris whiche your Maiestie sall chooss; but do resolue to preserve and governe the kingdome by the counsall and advise of Parliament, for your Maiestie, and your posteritie, according to our allegiance and the law of the land.

Wherefore, wee do most hnmelie pray, and advyse your Maiestie to desist from this your intended passage into Ireland, and from all preparatioun of men and armes tending therevnto, and to leave the manageing of that warr to your Parliament, according to your Maiesteis promeis maid vnto ws, and your royall commissioun, grantit wnder your great seall of England, by advise of both housses. In prosecution heirof (by Godis blissing) we have alreddy maid a prosperous entress by many defeatis of the rebellis; whereby thay ar muche weakned and disheartned, and haue no probable meanis of subsistans, if our proceidinges sall not be interrupted by this interpositioun of your Maiesteis journey, but that we may hope vpone good groundis, that, within a schort tyme, without haserd of your Maiesteis persone, and so muche dangerous confusioun to your kingdomes, whiche must needis ensew, if yow sould proceid in this resolutioun, we salbe enabled fullie to vindicate your Maiesteis richt and auchtoritie in that kingdome, and pvnish those horribill outrageous cruelteis whiche haif bene committed in the mvrthering and spoylling so many of your Maiesteis subiectis, and bring that realme to sic a condition, as may be muche for the advantage of your Maiestie and this croun, the honor of your government, and contentment of your people; for the better and more speedy effecting whereof, we do agane renew our humill desyres of your return to your Parliament; and that yow will pleas to reject all counsallis and apprehensiouns whiche may any way derogate from that faithfulnes and allegiance whiche, in truth and sinceritie, we haue aluaies borne and profess to your Maiestie, and sal euer mak good to the vttermost, with our lives and fortounes.

This petitioun in forme of answer, is returned to the King.

It is heir to be considderit, that his Majestie had first send ane message to both housses of Parliament concerning this his journey touardis Ireland, daitit 8th Aprile; quhairvnto this petitioun aboue wrettin, in forme of answer, is returned.

The Kingis answer to the sam petitioun.

And the King, in like maner, sendis his answer bak agane to the samen petitioun, coppeit fra the print as followis:—

His Maiesteis Answer to a Petitioun presented to him at York, April 18, 1642, *by the Erll of Stamford, &c., in the name of both Houssis, concerning his Message laitlie sent to them, declairing his resolutioun to go into Ireland.*

Wee ar so troubled and astoneished to fynd the vnexpected receptioun and misvnderstanding of our message of the 8th of Aprile, concerning oure Irish journey, that, being so muche disapointed of the approbatioun and thankis we looked for to that declaration, wee haue great cause to doubt whidder it be in our pouer to say or do any thing whiche sall not fall within the lyk interpretatioun; but, as we haue in that message called God to witness the sinceritie of the professioun of our only endis for the vndertaking that journey, so we must appeall to all our good subiectis and the whole worlde whidder the reassons alledgit aganist that journey be of weight to

satisfie oure wnderstanding, or the counsall presented to dissuade ws from it, be full of that dutie as is lyk to prevaill over our affectiouns.

For oure resolveing of so great a bussines without the advyss of our Parliament;—We must remember yow how often, by oure messages, we maid the same offer, if yow sould advise us therevnto; to whiche yow never gave ws the least answer, but in your late declaratioun told ws that ye were not to be satisfeid with wordis, sie befoir, folio , so that we had ressone to conceive yow rather avoided (out of regaird to our persone) to give ws counsall to run that hazard, then yow disapproved the inclinatioun. And what greater comfort or securitie can the protestantis of Christendome receive, then by seing a protestant King venture and ingage his persone for the defence of that professioun, and the suppressioun of popery, to whiche we solempnly protested in that message neuer to grant a tolleratioun vpone what pretens soeuer, or ane abolitioun of any of the lawis there in force against the professoris of it? And when we considder the great calameteis, and vnhard of cruelteis, oure poor protestant subiectis in that kingdome haue vndergone for the space of neir or full six monethis; the grovth and incress of the strenth of those barbarous rebellis; and the evident probabiliteis of foraigne suppleis (if thay ar not spedelie suppresst); the veray slow succouris hitherto sent them from hence; that the officiaris of seuerall regimentis, who haue long tyme bene allowed entertainement from yow for that seruice, haue not raised any supply or succour for that kingdome; that many troupes of horss haue long lyen neir Chester vntransported; that the Lord Livstenand of Ireland, on whome we relyed principallie for the conduct and manageing of effaires there, is still in this kingdome, notwithstanding our ernestnes expressed that he sould repair to his command; and when we considder the many and great scandallis raisit vpone oure self by report of the rebellis, and not sufficientlie discountenanced heir, notwithstanding so many professiouns of oures; and had send a book laitlie printit by the Houss of Commouns, entituled, "A Remonstrans of diuers remarkabill Passages concerning the Churche and Kingdome of Ireland," wherein sum examinationis ar set doun, whiche (how improbable or impossibill howsoeuer) may mak ane impressioun in the myndis of many of our waik subiectis; and, lastlie, when we wey the dishonor whiche will perpetuallie ly vpone this kingdome, if full and speidy releif be not dispatched thither; we could, nor can not think of a better way to discharge our deutie to Almighty God for the defenss of the trew protestant professioun, or to manifest our affectioun to our thrie kingdomes for there preseruatioun, then by engageing our persone in this expeditioun, as many of our royal progenitouris haue done, evin in foraigne pairtis, vpone caussis of less importans and pietie, with great honor to themselfis, and advantage to this kingdome; and, therefoir, we expected, at leist, thankis for suche oure inclinatioun.

For the danger to our persone;—We conceive it necessary and worthie of a King to adventure his lyf to preserve his kingdome; nather can it be imagined that we will sit still and suffer our kingdomes to be loist, and our good protestant subiectis to be massacred, without exposeing our owne persone to the vtmost haserd for there relief and preseruatioun; oure life, when it wes most plesant, being nothing so pre-

tions to ws as it is, and sall be, to governe and preserve our people with honor and justice.

For any encouragement to the rebellis, becaus of the reportis thay raisit;—We cannot conceive that the rebellis ar capabill of gryter terrour then by the presens of there lauchfull King in the heid of ane army to chasteis them. Besides, it wilbe ane vnspeikable [aduantage] to them, if any reportis of theiris culd hynder ws from doing anything whiche were fit for ws to do if suche reportis were not raisit; this wold quikly teiche them, in this jealous aige, to prevent, by suche reportis, any vther persones cuming aganist them, whome thay had no mynd sould be imployed.

We mervall that the adventuraris, whose advantage wes a principall motive (nixt the ressone befoir mentionat) to ws, sould so muche mislyk oure purpos, whose interest we conceive must be muche improved by the expeditioun, we hope (by God's blissing) to vse in this service; this being the most probabill way for the speidy conquest of the rebellis. There landis are sufficientlie secuirit by act of Parliament.

Wee think not our self kindly vsit, that the additioun of so few men to your levyis (for a guard to our persone in Ireland) sould be thocht fit for your refusall; and, muche more, that, haueing vsit so many cautions in that message; both in the smalnes of the number; in our haueing raisit none vntill your ansuer; in there being to be raisit neir there place of schipping; in there being there to be armed, and that not till they were reddy to be schipit; in the provisioun, by the oathis, that none of them sould be papistis (all whiche appeiris sufficient to distroy all groundis of jelousie of any forces intended by them in oppositioun to the Parliament, or favour to any malignant pairtie); any suspitioun sould, notwithstanding, be grounded vpone it.

Neither can it be wnderstood that when wee recommendit the manageing of that warr vnto yow, that we intended to exclude our self, or not to be concerned in your counsallis; that, if we found any expedient (whiche, in our conscience or wnderstanding, we thoght necessary for that great wark), wee might not put it in practeiss. Wee look vpone yow as our great counsall, whose advise we aluaies haue and will (with muche regaird and deliberatioun) weigh and considder; but wee look vpone oure self as neither deprived of oure wnderstanding, or devested of any right we had, if there were no Parliament sitting. We calld yow togidder by oure owne writ and auchtoretie (without whiche yow could not haue met) to give ws faithfull counsall about oure great effaires; but we resigned not wp our owne interest and freedome. Wee neuer subiectit our self to your absolute determinatioun. Wee haue aluaies weighed your counsallis, as proceiding from a body entrusted by ws; and when wee haue dissented from yow, wee haue returned yow the ressons whiche haue prevailled with oure consciens and wnderstanding, with that candor as a prince sould vse touards his subiectis, and that affectioun whiche a father can express to his children. What applicatioun hath bene vsed to rectifie oure wnderstanding by reassons, or what motives haue bene givin to perswade our affections, wee leave all the worlde to judge. And then we must tell yow, howsoeuer a major pairt may bynde yow in mater of opinioun, we hold our self (and we ar sure the law and the constitutioun of the kingdome hath

aluaies held the same) as frie to dissent (till our reassone be convinced for the generall good) as if yow deliuerit no opinioun.

For oure journey itself;—The circumstances of your petitioun ar suche as we know not well what ansuer to returne, or whidder we were best to give any. That pairt, whiche pretendis to carry reassone with it, doeth no way satisfie ws; the other, whiche is rather reprehensioun and menace then advise, cannot stagger ws. Oure ansuer therefore is, that wee salbe veray glaid to fynd the work of Ireland so easie as yow seim to think it; whiche did not so appear by any thing knowne to ws when we sent our message. And thogh we will neuer refuse, or be vnwilling to venture our persone for the good and saifty of our people, we ar not so wiry of oure life as to haserd it impertinently. And, therefoir, since yow seim to haue receaved aduertesementis of sum lait and great successis in that kingdome, wee will stay sum tyme to sie the event of those, and not persew this resolutioun, till we haue givin yow a second notice; but, if wee fynd the miserable conditioun of our poor subiectis of that kingdome be not speedily relieved, wee will (with Godis assistans) visit them with succouris, as our particular credet and interest can supply ws with, if yow refuse to joyne with ws. And we doubt not but the leavies wee sall mak (in whiche we will obseruе punctually the former, and all other cautions, as may best prevent all fearis and jelouseis, and to vse no pouer but what is legall) wilbe so muche to the satisfactioun of oure subiectis, as no persone will dare presume to resist our commandis; and if thay sould, at there perrill. In the mein tyme, wee hope our forwardness so remarkabill to that service salbe notorious to all the worlde, and that all scandallis laid vpone ws in that bussines salbe cleirlie weipit away.

Wee were so carefull that oure journey into Ireland sould not interrupt the proceedinges of Parliament, nor deprive oure subiectis of any actis of justice or further actis of grace, for the reall benefit of our people, that we maid a frie offer of leaveing suche power behind, as sould not only be necessary for the peace and saiftie of the kingdome, but fully provide for the happy progress of the Parliament; and, therefore, we cannot bot wonder, since suche pouer hath aluaies bene left by commissioun heir for the government of this kingome, when our progenitoris haue bene out of the same, during the sitting of Parliamentis: And since your selffis desyred that suche a power might be left heir by ws at our last going into Scotland, what law of the land haue yow now found to dispense with yow from submitting to suche authoretie legally derived from ws, in our absens, and to enable yow to governe this kingdome by your owne meir authority?

For oure owne returne towardis London;—We haue givin yow so full ane ansuer in oure late declaratioun, and in ansuer to your petitioun presented to ws at York, the 26th of Marche last, that wee know not what to add, if yow will not provide for oure security with yow, nor agrie to remove to no other place, where there may not be the same danger to ws. Wee expected that since we haue bene so particular in the causes and groundis of our fearis) yow sould haue sent ws word that yow had published suche declarationis aganist future tumvltis and vnlauchfull assembleis, and taken suche courses for the suppressing of the seditious sermonis and pamphlettis,

that oure fearis in that kynd micht be laid asyde, before yow sould press oure returne.

To conclude;—We could wiss that yow wold (with the same strictnes and severity) weigh and examine your messages and expressionis to ws, as ye do these yee receave from ws; for we ar veray confident that if yow examine our rightis and priuileges by what our predecessoris haue enjoyed, and your owne addressis by the vsual courses of your ancestoris, ye will fynd many expressionis in this petitioun warranted onlie by your owne authority, whiche indeid we forbear to tak notice of, or to give answer to, lest we sould be tempted (in a just indignatioun) to express a gryter passioun then we ar yit willing to put on.. God in his good tyme (wee hope) will so informe the hairtis of all our subiectis, that we sall recover from the mischeif and danger of this distemper, on whose good pleasure we will wait with all patiens and humilitie. Finis.

This printed petitioun, formerlie set doun, is relatiue to ane message send be the King abefoir to the Parliament, concerning his journey touardis Ireland, as planelie do appeir; and in this petitioun is diverss ressones vsit for diverting his Majestie thairfra; bot the King makis his awin answer thairto, foundit vpone his owne ressones befoir expressit.

This petitioun is relative to ane message send be the King befoir.

Now daylie moir and moir forces prepairing of Ireland. It wes said the Marques of Argile had purchest ane patent fra the King and English Parliament to levy soldiouris for Ireland, and to go in with fyre and suord, and what he conquest sould be his awin, holdin of his Majestie. It wes reportit that thair wes 10,000 chalderis of victuall to be transportit out of Scotland to Ireland for mantenans of soldiouris; and Argile had agreit with Mr. Robert Farquhar for 10,000 bollis victuall to be careit out of this north country to Knokfergus, for the quhilk he sould haue ten pundis for ilk boll wes landit saiflie on schore. He coft mekill victuall in this countrie to fulfill his bargane with Argile, and raisit the victuall to heiche prices vpone the countrie people for his particuler gane. Bot howsoeuer this bargane wes maid, the Marquess of Argile had no suche patent, naither went on in seruice.

Forces prepairing for Ireland.

Victuall for Ireland.

Argile agreit with Mr. Robert Farquhar.

Deir victuallin Scotland.

Argile went not on service, nor had patent.

Word cam heir to Abirdein, that, about the 20th of Aprile, Schir Thomas Dorill and Schir Johne Hales, tua off the Kingis domestick seruitouris, had intercepted ane letter writtin be the Parliament of England to Schir Johne Hotham, governour of Hull, beiring ane expres command and charge, incace his Majestie cam to Hull and

The Parliamentis letter intercepted.

The contentis.

craveit entress to the toune, to hold him at the portis, and not to suffer his Majestie to cum in. This letter wes brocht to the King, as is said, whairat he muche mervallit, and also wes heichlie offendit.

He sendis it to the governour.

Aluayis, for forder tryall and his better assureans, he directit the samen letter to the foirsaid governour of Hull; and, vpone the bak thairof, his Majestie lap on about four hundreth horss, haueing also in his company Charles, the young Prince, and James, Duke of York, his tuo sones; Count Pallatyne, the Duke of Lennox, and sum vther nobilmen, and cam rydiṅg directlie to the brughe of Hull; bot when he cam there the haill portis wes cloissit fast. The King desired the governour to give him entrie to his owne toune, whiche he planelie refuisit, quhairat his Majestie wes heichlie offendit. The King went forder on, and cravit bot entry to him self, his owne tua sones, his sistersone, and the Duke of Lennox, not passing in number 20 persones; bot this wes refuisit also, albeit thair wes 2000 soldiouris lying in garison within the toune. The King, seing this, causis proclame this governour traittour, and returnes bak melancholik to the toun of York; fra whiche place he wreitis and sendis ane messuage to the Parliament aganes this Schir Johne Hotham, governour of Hull; and thairefter sendis ane second message to thame, tending thus:—

His Majestie gois to horss.

He cumis to Hull, quhair eutry is refuisit him.

The King cravis entrie to sum few persons.

He is refuisit.

The governour is proclamit traittour.

The King sendis to the Parliament, and thairefter a secund message.

His Maiesteis secund Message sent to the Parliament concerning Schir Johne Hotham's refuseall to gif his Maiestie entrans into his toun of Hull, 28th Aprile, 1642.

His Majesteis secund message send to the Parliament, craving justice, strange to sie in the persone of ane King.

Wee ar so concerned in the vndeutifull effront (ane indignitie all oure good subiectis must disdane in oure behalf) wee receaved from Schir Johne Hotham at Hull, that wee ar impatient till we receave justice from yow; and wee ar compellit to call again for your ansuer, being confident, howeuer ye wold be so cairefull (though without oure consent) to put a garisoun in that our toun, to secure it and our magozun aganist any attempt of the papistis, that yow neuer intendit to dispose and mantane it aganist ws your soveraigne. Therefoir we requyre yow furthwith (for the bussines will admit no delay) that yow tak sum speidy courss that oure said toune and magazun be immediatelie deliuerit wp to ws, and that suche seveir examplary proceidingis be aganist those personis (who hath offerit vnto ws this insupportable effront and iniurie), as by the law is providit. And till this be done, we sall intend no bussines whatsoeuer, other then the bussines of Ireland; for if wee ar brocht into a conditioun so muche worss then any of our subiectis, that whilst yow all injoy your priuileges, and may not haue your possessiouns disturbed, or your titles questiond, we onlie may be spoylit, throwne out of our tounes, and oure goodis takin from ws,

A resonable desyre evill hard.

A sore regrait.

'tis tyme to examein how we haue loist those privileges, and to try all possibill wayes, by the help of God, the law of the land, and the affectioun of our good subiectis, to recover them, and vindicat our self from those iniuries. And if we miscary heirin, wee salbe the first Prince of this kingdome that hath done so; haueing no other end but to defend the trew protestant professioun, the law of the land, and the libertie of the subiect; and God so deall with ws as we continew in those resolutionis. A pitifull declaratioun.

This peice wes printed at York by Robert Barker, prynter to the Kingis Majestie.

Vpone the end of this message thair wes printed as followis:—

Voitis concerning Schir Johne Hotham.

1. Sir Johne Hotham hath done nothing but in obediens to the command of both houssis. The Parliamentis answer and form thairof.

2. That his Maiesteis proclameing Schir Johne Hotham traittour (being a member of the houss of Parliament), without dew ordour of law, is aganist the libertie of the subiect, and aganist the law of the land. Ridiculous to heir.

3. Sir Thomas Dorill and Schir Johne Hales ar to be sent wp for interrupting of the Parliamentis letter from Schir Johne Hotham.

4. The militia of the county to assist the governouris of Hull, as occasioun sall serve, for thair defenss.

5. The gentlemen the petitioneris to be summoundit wp to the Parliament furthwith.

Finis.

Thir voitis of Parliament gave no satisfactioun to the Kingis most just desire; bot rather not only approves Schir Johne Hotham's doinges to be good, bot also findis fault that he wes proclamit traittour; that the Kingis seruandis, for interrupting of the Parliamentis letter, sould be send wp, and the rest, as is befoir voitit. The King, thus disapointed of his expectatioun, takis it havie, and, as is said, he declairit by ane other paper, he likit no ciuill warris; bot, if warris cam, let God be judge. This toun of Hull is ane of the principall strenthis of all England, quhairin the Kingis magazun still lay. The Parliamentaris, at there owne hand, but the Kingis advyss, takis in the toune, mellis with the Kingis magazun and militia, settis in ane garisoun of soldiouris to defend the same, and places the said Schir Johne Hotham governour, who rebelliouslie stood out aganist the King, as ye haue haird. Nather could his Majestie get reparatioun, do his best; yit the Lord, in his awin

The King getis no content.

The Parliaments petitiouns, and carriage very prydfull and vndeutifull.

The King is offendit.

Descriptioun of Hull.

The Parliaments behaveour.

tyme, revengit his caus, and maid the Parliamentaris thame selffis to hang him wp, and young Schir Johne Hotham, his sone, both, for faultis committit aganes the Parliament thame selfis, as thay alledgit. Sie folio 661.

Schir Johne Hotham and his sone ar both hangit.

The provinciall assemblie sittis doun.

Upone the thrid Tuysday of Aprile, and nynteint day of the samen moneth, the provinciall assemblie sat doun in the sessioun hous of New Abirdein; Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvie, is moderatour whill the nixt provinciall assemblie. Ilk minister had his reulling elder. Doctor Forbes of Corss, professor, wes send for, who compeirit obedientlie befoir this assemblie. The moderatour, with the rest, publictlie regraitit his lying out from his calling, to the preiudice both of kirk and commoun weill. He maid his awin ansuer. Then the bretheren sent out of thair number ane committee to confer priuatlie with him anent his not subscriving of the covenant, and to ask why he went not to Edinbrugh for his forder resolutioun, as wes commount at the generall assemblie holdin last at Abirdene. Efter some ressoning with this committe, he said, if the provinciall assemblie thocht fit, he sould go to Edinbrugh, quhilk thay advisit him to do, to sie if he could recover his owne place, whiche wes not yit fillit wp. Sie moir heirefter, folio 428.

Reulling elderis.

Doctor Forbes send for.

Thair comvnicatioun.

Thair conclusioun with him.

Mr. Williame Wedderburne deposit.

At this assemblie, Mr. Williame Wedderburne, minister at Bathelny, is accuisit of fornicatioun; he confessis, and is deprivit and ordanit to mak repentance.

Mr. Thomas Mitchell accusit.

Mr. Thomas Mitchell, persone of Turref, is accusit for persewing of Thomas Bellis wyf, to haue lyin with hir in Coupar of Fyf, as he is cuming home from Edinbrugh; and siclyk, in that samen manis houss in Covper, offering to forss ane vther woman at the samen tyme. He is dilated be the said Thomas Bell him self, then duelling in Drum suppose his wyf wes duelling in Covper. The assemblie, eschamit af this purpoiss, directis out ane committe of the bretheren to confer priuatlie with the said Mr. Thomas Mitchell heiranent, who constantlie stood to his denyall. The assemblie heirfoir apointis this mater to be furder tryit in presens of threttene ministeris and aucht reulling elderis speciallie nominat, and for that effect to meit in New Abirdene the first of June nixt. Sie moir, folio 426.

The bretheren, thair ordour.

Vther faultis suppreat.

Thair wes diuers vtheris suspitionis amonges thame, bot quietlie

suppressit. Mr. Androw Logie, persone of Rayne, wes publictlie accusit vpone sum pointes of misbehaveour, and ordanit to byde tryell befoir ane committe of ministeris and reulling elderis. Sindrie vtheris thingis being exped, this assemblie, vpone Frydday the 22nd of Aprile, dissoluit. Thay dissolue.

About this tyme, cam word that our Bischop of Abirdene and Bischop of Brechin had gottin fra the King benefices in England, and Doctor Sibbald wes ane preicher in Ireland. The bischopis of Abirdein and Brechin, and Doctor Sibbald placeit.

It is said, the King of Denmark had raisit his customes quadrapull to whiche wes payit befoir, in contempt of the English and Scottis covenanteris standing out aganist thair lauchfull King and his owne sistersone, and none suld pas by Alschoneir without payment, to the gryte wrak of our countreis who can not weill leive without iron, lynt, piss whyte, ry, and sic commodeteis. The King of Denmark raisis his customs. His reasones,

Now agane is the toune of Abirdein disapointit, by expectatioun, of thair customes. Patrik Leslie agreis with the Erll Merschall. He getis his haill money in ane stok, quhilk wes better to the erll nor to tak it in yeirlie, and Patrik Leslie gettis ane letter of tak over Merschallis heid, who had promesit to set the same customes to Abirdein it self. Sie moir, folio . Patrik Lesly getis the customes over Merschallis heid.

The brughe of Abirdein is perseuit befoir the prouest and balleis of Abirdene for 18lib. 2s. as price of ilk mvscat with the rest, and four pundis for ilk pik according to ilk manis seuerall intromissioun, albeit thir armes, with thair awin besyde, wes plunderit fra thame be the Erll Marschall and Major Monro, as ye haue befor, folio . Abirdenes men perseuit be the Marquess of Huntly for mvscatis.

The toun is also stentit in ane taxatioun of sevin thousand merkis to pay thrie ministeris thair stipendis yeirlie, and the superplus to help to pay the annuell of 40,000lib. quhairof the toun throw the good causs wes drawin in debt. Thir bussinessis bred gryte mvrmvring in the toun, and ilk man wes stentit and compellit to mak payment proportionallie. Abirdene is stentit for the ministeris stipendis. Murmvring.

Vpone Sonday the 24th of Aprile, the comvnioun the second tyme wes givin heir, quhair Doctor Forbes of Corss took it agane, who had neuer subscrivit the covenant and still stood out; of whome ye may heirefter sie moir folio , and also befoir, folio 402. The comvnioun givin.

Ye hard of the incindiareis, viz. Johne, Bischop of Ross, Mr. Walter Bakchanchell, the Erll of Traquhair, Schir Robert Spotis- Incindiareis, the bischop of Ross, Mr. Walter Bakcanchell, Traquhair,

Schir Robert Spotiswood, Schir Johne Hay.

wod president, and Schir Johne Hay lait clerk register; the first tua wes absent out of the kingdome, the last thrie wes present and past ther tryellis, and Traquhair, as wes thocht, found guiltie in fyve pointes. Sie the 34th act of the 33rd Parliament.

Incindiareis, sic as Montross, Keir, Blakhall, continewit.

In lyke maner the Erll of Montroiss; Archibald Lord Neper; Schir George Stirling of Keir, knicht; Schir Archibald Steuart of Blackhall, knicht; war all contynewit to the nixt Parliament. Sie the 33rd act of K. Charles' secound sessioun.

Justice deput, justice clerk, cumis to Abirdein.

Vpone the 28th of Aprile, Mr. Alexander Colvill, justice deput; Mr. Alexander Hammiltoun, clerk deput to the justice clerk, cam to Abirdene, and from that rode to Elgyn to hold ane committee, as ye haue befoir, folio 400, and heirefter, folio 418.

Quereis and ansueris.

About this tyme, thair cam furth ane imprinted querie with ane ansuer maid thair, as do appeir be the same author, and as sum sayes by the English Parliament, viz.:—

Dispytfull.

Queritur, What salbe done with a King that desertis his Parliament, that bringis in foraigne nationis, and neglectis his militia: that is, turnes the mouth of his cannon aganis his awin subiectis?

Ansueris, This King tynes his government of the militia, *simpliciter de jure*.

The Parliament denyis the militia to the King.

This printed querie, thus proponit and soluit, wes thocht strange to many who saw and red the samen. Howsoeuer it wes, or whosoeuer it wes who set out this query, yit it is most certane the Parliament wold nowayes grant to give the government of the militia to the King, quhilk treulie and justlie belongit vnto his royall Majestie, feiring, if he had that pouer in his owne hand, he micht command these Parliamentaris perforce to yeild, submit, and obey his Majestie; whiche, vtheruayes, he cuild get hardlie done, as it proveit over trew, and may be sein in this discourss.

The King is wrongit.

The King fand him self heichlie wrongit (on the vther pairt) be his owne subiectis, to withhold perforce fra him the militia, quhairof him self is capitane, being richteous King, and ane speciall poynt of his prerogatiue royall, and resoluit to haue and hold the samen as his royall predicessouris wes in vse to do befoir him, or die be the

His resolutioun.

He is wnder feir.

get. Thus, he is brocht wnder feir of his lyf, or by his subiectis to be takin and imprissonit if he stand out aganis them. And, on the

vther pairt, the Parliament standis still in feir of his Majestie and alteratioun of religioun, as wes thocht; albeit thay knew the contrarie, haueing his overthrow rather priuatlie aimed at nor ony suche preposterous feir of religioun, as heirefter cleirly do appeir. Albeit this royall King wes indewit be God Almightie with sic rair giftis of bodie and mind, as Gryte Britan had neuer his parrellell to raigne, for he wes holie, godlie, religious, zealous in prayer, vpright and just, and a brave justitiar, mercifull and bountifull, chaist, charitable and liberall, nowayis covetous nor bloodthristie, moderat and temperat in his mouth, clein and pure in all his actionis. Neuertheless, this godlie, religious King is, by his vnnaturall subiectis (for thair endis), brocht to this poynt and extremetie, that he wes under feir of his lyf or captivitie, as is formerlie said, and had no certantie to rest in England, Scotland, or Ireland with saiftie, done and actit be that clandestyne covenant drawin up betuixt the malcontentis, or rather malignantis, in Scotland and England, and careit so secreitlie, as his Majestie hard never of the samen, albeit the Marques of Hammiltoun, and vther his counsallouris, knew the samen veray weill. And if, in the begining, it had bene reveillit to the King, his Majestie micht haue eselie pvnishit the traittouris, and supprest the perfidious plot; bot befoir the same cam to his eires, the mater wes past help or cure, quhilk I beseiche the Almightie God, sercher of all hairtis, to pacifie, and to bring the King and his subiectis wnder a soleid weill satled peace.

The Parliamentis feiris.

Thair intentioun.

The Kingis princlie pairtis.

Vnnaturall subiectis.

The Kingis distress.

The clandestyne covenant. Sie folio 426.

The King is ignorant of it.

It past remeid.

In the meintyme, the King beginis to luke about him self, and to try who were his freindis, and who war his foes, and the Parliament strenthning thame selfis be all maner of wayes to get thair will over the King.

The King and Parliamentis wayis.

Sonday, the first of May, ane fast solempnlie keipit throw all the kirkis of Scotland, for thir caussis: 1, For the synis of the land in generall; 2, The distractionis of England and Scotland; and 3, The distractionis within England it self. Doctour Goold preichit in Old Abirdene, both befoir and efternoone; the people keipit churche all day, and whill efternoone's sermon wes done. And it wes vsit to ryng thrie bellis ilk fasting day to the efteraone's preiching; heir wes ane new fashioun begun, and bot ane bell rung to reconvein sic

Fast keipit.

Ressonis thairof.

New ordour.

people to the efternone's preiching as cam not to the foirnone's preiching; quhilk forme wes efteruardis keipit on fasting dayis.

Soldiouris for Ireland,

Mononday, the 2nd of May, drums daylie beating throw New Abirdein for soldiouris to marche for Ireland in the Erll of Lyndsayis regiment, wnder Major Borthuik, vpone the Kingis pay, ilk

Thair number and pay.

commoun soldiour to have aucht s. of wages ilk day, and the officiares to get gude payment of there owne dewis. There wes 10,000 soldiouris raisit and to be raisit out of Scotland for this expeditioun, and 15,000 raisit out of England vpone thair charges. The English

English and Scottis ordour.

had order to marche in vpone the south pairt of Ireland, and the Scottis to enter in vpone the north syde of the countrie. The Irishis

The Irishis scant of armis.

convenit in gryte mvltitude, bot wes scant of armes and ammvnitioun, as wes thocht, and suche as thay expectit for cuming out of Wast Flaunderis, for there supplie, wes daylie takin be the Hollanderis, who still attendit vpone thame.

Monro landis at Knokfergus.

Ye hard of befoir, folio , of Generall Major Monro. He arryvit saiflie at Knokfergus, and receavit his pay compleitlie, and wreittis to the Scottis counsall for orderis. There wes few sol-

Few raisit in the northe.

diouris in thir north pairtis to this Irish expeditioun, bot raisit out

Officiaris murmvr.

of the south, and small content amongis the officiaris of fortoun who

The cause thairof.

had left there fortouns in other countreis, and cam home hoiping for preferment and benefit both in thir troubles; bot thay war disapointed, for ilk noble man wold be crouner of his owne company, suppose of small skill, who chuisit there owne captanes, liveten-nantis, and vnder officiares of there owne freindis for there preferment, who had neuer servit in the warris; quhairby the good soldiouris wes debarrit, and the regimentis liklie to be misgydit.

Lesly will have qualefeit soldiouris.

Bot Generall Lesly, heiring of this misorder, resoluit and gave command that ilk regiment suld be servit with qualefeit commanderis, and not be vnskilfull soldiouris; albeit mony of the officiares of for-

Murmvring aganis Lesly him self.

toun had gryte murmvring, who, vpone Generall Lesleis letteris,

The ressones thairof.

had left thair seruices in Swaden, Denmark, Germany, France, Polland, and vther foraigne countreis, and had cum home and servit at Newcastell in this service, and disapointed of thair pay be Generall Leslie him self; so that, fra the crovner to the single soldiour, thair wes want of payment, whiche maid ilk man to do for him self.

Sum went bak to foraigne countreis; vtheris went in to York, who wes weill receavit be the King, and placeit in the countrie about; vther sum baid still in Scotland, albeit thay had not yit gottin gryte content; the foirsaid Generall Leslie, the Erll of Cassellis, the Erll of Lyndsay, and diuerss vtheris, making gryte preparatioun for this seruice. Ilk one a sindrie get. Who makis preparatioun to this seruice.

Vpone Sonday, the 8th of May, the communioun givin the thrid tyme heir in Old Abirdene. Doctor Forbes took it agane, and Doctor Leslie at this tyme, albeit bothe outstanderis, and not subscriveris of the covenant, albeit, it wes thocht, for that causs, to haue bein raisit fra the table. Comvnioun givin agane

Vpone Wednisday, 4th May, Doctor Goold, principall, began a noveltie, and to preiche vpone this weik day within the college kirk to Old Abirdene; the bellis of Maucher kirk, and bellis of the college kirk both rang to this weiklie sermon. His auditouris war few, who had littill feist of his doctrein, and at last him self wyreit, and shortlie gave over this weiklie sermon moir foolishlie nor it began. Doctor Goold preichis and leaves of vnvorthelly.

About this tyme, the chancelair of Scotland rode to York to speik with his Majestie. Sum said he wes writtin for; bot, about the 10th of May, he returnit bak agane, and ane counsall day follouit; folio 419. The chanceler gois to the King, and returnis.

The Erll of Montroiss, the Erll of Airly, and Laird of Keir, as wes said, rode to the King, bot his Majestie expreslie prohibit thame to cum neirer to him nor within ane post, becaus, be the 33rd act of his owne Parliament, he is oblegit not to give presens to plotteris or incindiareis but advise of Parliament; yit it wes thocht thay had conferrens with sum of the Kingis seruitouris, quhairwith thay war content, and so returnit hame agane. Montroiss, Airlie, and vtheris rydis to the King, bot had no presence. The ressone.

Vpone the day of May (the Bischop of Morrayis wyf haueing causit transport out off Spynnie hir haill goodis, geir, insicht, and plenishing, and send about be sea to the place of Guthrie, heritablie pertening to hir husband), scho, I say, removis, the said day, fra the said place of Spynny, and deliueris the keyis thairof to the Erll of Morray, constabull thairof (giftit by the King), and who had givin John Innes of Levcharis, who had good richt to the said constabularie abefoir, 2000 merkis for his goodwill thairof. The bischop of Morrayis wyf leavis Spynny, and gois to Angouss. The Erll of Morray constabull of Spynnie. He satisfeis Johne Innes.

Aluaies, the bischopis wyf leaves Morray, and, convoyit be hir tuo sones, Mr. Johne Guthrie, persone of Duffus, and Mr. Patrik Guthrie, cam to Old Abirdene vpone the 13th of May, and from that past touardis Angouss, hir husband remaining in Abirbrothok, who had neuer sein vther since hir husband wes takin south, as ye haue befoir, folio .

Thairefter, the bischop takis wp houss in his awin place of Guthrie, and thair quyetlie remanes.

The Laird Inness duellis in Spynnie.

Efter removeing of his wyf fra Spynnie, the Erll of Morray possessit his sister sone, the young Laird of Inness, thairwith; bot it wes said, the same nicht he enterit Spynnie, the staitlie houss of Milntoun of Ross, pertening to his father, wes rekleslie brynt (except the tour), with mekill good insicht and plenishing; a thing to be nottit.

Milntoun brynt.

The justice deput, justice clerk, haldis ane committe in Elgin for suppressing the Clangregour.

Vpone the 12th of May, Mr. Alexander Colvein, justice deput, and Mr. Alexander Hammiltoun, justice clerk deput, held ane justice court at Elgin be way of committe, haueing convenit the Marques of Huntlie, the Lord Gordoun, the Erllis of Morray, Findlater, and many barronis. Thair erand wes, to agrie with Williame M'Intoshe alias M'Lachlen to raiss 60 men to keip, fra Dunnotter north to the North Sie Bank, the haill countreis from thift, robberie, and oppressioun of the Clangregour, who wes wp in companeis vseing all violence. Thair wes promesit to him for this seruice 9000 lib. Scottis to saif the countrie skaithles during the space of ane yeir, he aluayes haueing pouer to raiss the countrie for his defence, if neid requirit. Lyke as, he set diuerss barronis cautioneris to refound sic skaith as wes done in the tyme foirsaid to the countrie people. This agreans wes maid at Elgyn, as wes maid abefoir at Sanct Johnstoun with James Steuart of for saiffing the countreis from the same Clangregouris. Schortlie Williame M'Lachlan and his men gois to the feildis. This committe court contynewit 8 dayis in Elgyne, whair Williame Couper in Glenraness wes assisit and convict to be hangit for incest and vther crymes. Ane new committe wes appointit to be haldin agane at Elgyne the day of August nixtocum, and so dissoluit.

Williame Covper hangit.

The committe dissoluis.

Mr. Johne Ray becumis furiouss, and becumis weill.

Vpone Sonday, 15th May, Mr. Johne Ray, ane of the regentis within college marschall, sitting at the morning prayeris in the

Newtoun kirk, suddantlie fell frenatick, and, rysing wp, cryitt loudlie out, to the gryte astoneishment of the haill people. Aluaies he wes convoyit home, blood drawin, and becam solid schortlie efteruard. Sum nottit this suddantie to be the thrid accident or visitatioun of this college marschall; for first, the houss took fyre, as ye haue befoir, folio . 2. Mr. Thomas Blakhall, ane of the regentis thairof, turnit papist, excomvnicat, and leaves the kingdome for his religioun, as ye haue folio : and 3. this accident of madness falling in the persone of ane vther regent. Bot the Lord schortlie restorit him to his richt wittis agane, blissit be his holie name.

Thrie viseitis this college getis.

24th May, the Marques of Huntlie and the Lord Gordoun his sone cam from Strathbogie to Tullifour, held courtis, maid chalmerlanis, and took possessioun of the Ladie Wardess, hir haill lifrent landis in hir name and name of the Laird of Cluny hir husband, both being absent in Durhame in England, and syne returnit bak to Strathbogie agane. Sie heirefter folio .

The Marquess of Huntly takis possessioun of the Lady Wardess lifrent landis.

Wednisday, 25th May, ane gryte counsall day holdin in Edinbrugh, quhilk with Leith wes wnder watche. Thair wes presentit befoir this counsall his Majesteis letter, schowing how his English subiectis wes incroching vpone his royall prerogatiue, and thairfoir desyrit thame and his Scottis subiectis to stand to his defenss, conforme to there oth of allegiance, and to assist him as necessitie requirit. Sie this letter, folio 422. To this counsall there cam from the Parliament of England commissioneris also desireing thame to remember there first clandestine covenant maid betuixt the pryme malignantis of Scotland, forgeris and begynneris of our covenant, and the puritanes and malignantis of England, and to stand to the samen, The counsall is put to their wittis. It is heir to be nottit how this royall King, first and last, is abusit by his subiectis of bothe kingdomes, by the draucht of this vngodlie, tressonable, clandestine covenant (quhairof his Majestie had neuer gottin knouledge.) For, first, as appeires, it wes devysit, oure Scottis began the perturbatioun in the kirk of Edinbrugh, sie folio 44, raisis ane army, gois into England, and gat good payment of brotherlie assistans, as ye haue befoir, folio . The King craves assistance from England aganist the Scottis cuming into thair countrie. They wold do noth-

Ane grite counsall day.

His Majesteis letter is produceit.

The contentis.

His desire. Sie his owne letter moir trewlie, folio 422.

Commissioneris fra the English Parliament.

Thair desires vpone the clandestyn covenant.

The lordis ar put to there wittis.

The King is abusit.

The maner how at lenth.

ing without thay had ane Parliament, quhilk his Majestie wes forsit to indict, quhairby the English wan thair desires. Then craftellie commissioneris war chosin betuixt the King and the Scottis, articles drawin wp, tending to oure weill, and discontent of the Kingis Majestie, and done by sic commissioneris who wes our freindis, albeit chosin by the King. Well, thir articles of peace drawin wp, bothe armeis of England and Scotland disbandit. A Parliament holden at Scotland. The King cums and grantis oure haill desyres; bot gat no content him self, as the actis of Parliament proportis. He returnis to the Parliament of England, and findes thay ar daylie incroching vpone his royall prerogatiue, whairfoir he wreittis in to this Scottis counsall, and craves thair aid, counsall, and advyss, as becums loyall subiectis to there leige lord. This is a strange plot devised be two combyned factionis to beir doun a gryte and godlie monarche, governour over both nationis of England and Scotland and Ireland. Howsoeuer this clandestine covenant wes privatlie drawin wp, by the Kingis knouledge, be the begineris of the covenant heir in Scotland on the ane pairt, and the English puritans on the vther pairt; yit there wes many noble men of both kingdomes that wes not on this courss, nor privie to the same, quhill about this counsall day this clandestyne covenant began to brak out and be divulgat, quhilk took sum stampt in there stomachis, thinking thay war not tyit to this privie covenant, and wold rather follow the King nor the cheif leidaris of this covenant; quhilk indeid bred hart burninges, and gryte and many malcontentis, and grite appeirans of distractionis and divisiouns both in Scotland and England, besydis the gryte rebellioun in Ireland. Who follouit the King, favored, and baid fastest be him in thir dayis of distemper within Scotland, he is forced to quyte thame, and these loyall subiectis ar holdin incindiareis and plotteris; sum takin and wairdit, vtheris sum chaist out of there kingdome, vtheris accusit most schamefullie in presens of committees, quhilk the King could not ganestand, suppose sore aganist his will. His Majesteis most speciall freindis in England also holden be Parliament evill counsallouris, the Archbischop of Canterburie wairdit, and 12 vther bischopis takin and disgracefullie wairdit. The gryte deputie of Ireland, the Kingis most loyall and trew seruitour, and a thunder bolt aganist oure Scottis covenant,

A strange plot aganis a Monarche.

The clandestyn covenant and begynneris thairof, follo 426.

Mony nobles knowis not the samen.

Thair opinioun.

Distractionis and d iui-sions.

Ireland keipis the King truely in sum pairt.

He is forst to quyt his freinds.

Thay ar evill intreatit bothe in Scotland and England.

The archbischop wardit with 12 vther bischops. Sie his executioun, follo 660.

The deputy of Ireland execut.

most cruellie beheidit, to his Majesteis vnspeikable greif, and quhilk he could not get helpit. So Scotlandis covenanteris first gat there haill willis, reullit or misreullit all; England, following thair foot-stepis, gois on in the same courss. So, both in kirk and policie, thay will change, and mak lawis and alterationis, gyde and governe all, and mak the King yeild, subscrive, and consent thairto, albeit sore aganist his will, or vtheruayes no peace in Israell. His Majesteis rentis in Scotland taken wp perforce, to mantane soldioris aganist himself, quhairwith he sueitlie and noblie dispenssis; and lykuaies gives full pouer to mell with his rentis, quhill vther charges and deburmentis (givin wp be the covenanteris) wes first payit; his freindis and folloueris in Scotland spoyllit of there landis, rentis, dignitеis, and offices in sum kynd, and covenanteris, grytest enemeis to the King, preferrit to thair places, both in counsall and sessioun, tho sore aganist the will of this royall King; and is so bound wp be act of Parliament, cap. , not to prefer thame to ony publict office but consent of Parliament, nor to speik or confer with thame but ther advyss, as ye haue in the 33rd act of K. Charles' second Parliament. What other actis and ordinances is thair set doun in favoures of thame selffis, thair counsallores and folloueris, may be cleirlie seine extendit, with consent of his Majestie, to the satisfactioun of thair hairtis and myndis, aganist the expectatioun of many, and wonder of all the christean world, sie more heirefter, folio 422, and to the gryte disgrace, schame, and skaith of all his Majesteis freindis and folloueris.

Scotland gettis thair willis.
England will haue nis mekill.
Thay will alter and change, and mak the King consent.
His Scottish rentis takin wp.
His followeris spoyilit of all.
The covenanteris getis all.
The King is bound wp.
Actis of Parliament.
His freindis borne doun.

Thuirsday, 26th May, the presbitrie of Aberdene changes thair presbiter day of weiklie meiting fra Thuirsday to Tuysday. It wes first changeit fra Frydday to Thuirsday, and now fra Thuirsday to Tuysday; sic changes now gois. Doctor Scrogie compeiris befoir this presbitrie, and produces, wnder his owne hand, his recantatioun following:—

Change of the presbitrie day.
Doctor Scrogeis recantatioun.

1. Whairfoir (cleirlie decerning my former mistakingis in opposing the nationall covenant of this kirk and kingdome) I do now pass from all the ressones and argumentis spoken or givin out be my self allone, or otheris, either before or at the lait assemblie of Abirdene, aganist oure subscriveing thairof, in als far as thay militat aganist the covenant, or vtteris any thing to the preiudice thairof.

2. And, particularly, I declare now the pointis quhairvpone I wes questiond at my deposition, and did not then cleirlie gif satisfactioun, as followis:—

1. I profes the humanitie of Christ ought not to be painted for religious vses, or to be had in publict places of worschip.

2. That the kirk of Rome is ane hereticall, apostaticall, and idolatrous kirk, and not the true kirk.

3. I now declare cleirly that it is vnlauchfull in a christeane kirk to haue or vse altaris, cappingis, and bowingis before them, the preistis habit whill he offeris (as surpleesis, rochetis, keapis), the table standing altar wayes, prayeris touard the eist.

4. I do also, according to oure covenant, refuse the seruice book, book of canonis, ordinatioun, and heighe commissioun, evin as thay ar condempned by oure generall assembleis, and vpone the same groundis.

5. I farder do declare, that, albeit in the Lordis supper there is a commemoratioun of the sacrifice of Christ for vs, yit the samen ought not to be called properlie a sacrifice, either propitiatorie or commemoratiue.

6. I also renunce the absolut necessitie of priuat baptisme, pag 79.

7. I deny the sacrament of the Lordis supper sould be givin to dying persones as a viaticon, and think the giveing or taking thereof to be superstitious.

8. I confes that the citing of the place, Mathew 26, 32 *(All those that tak the suord sall perish by the suord)* and Rom. 13, 2 *(Thay who resist sall receaue to them selfs condempnatioun)*, to condempne the just and necessarie defenss of this natioun, ar misapplyed; and do bliss God that oure Soueraigne the King, and oure nightbour kingdome of England, haue taken notice of, and caused to publish the dewtifulness and loyaltie of oure nation thereanent.

9. And if any other thing be found, set out be me or otheris about Abirdene, contrair to the just and lauchfull caus of the covenant, I disclame them all.

10. Fynallie, I allow and avow the lauchfulnes of reulling elderis in the governament of the kirk, and in all the assembleis thereof.

Sic subscribitur, Mr. Alex^{r} Scrogie.

At the presbitrie of Abirdene, 26th May, 1642.

Mony mervallis at this recantatioun.

His resolutioun.

This recantatioun wes wondred at be many; he byding out so long, with gryte loiss of menis and credet both, cumis now in, as is befoir nottit, folio , first in Edinbrugh, now in Abirdene, resolving to leive quyetlie in the toune with his wyf and barnes, and to abyde his tyme with patiens.

Ye hard befoir, folio 418, of the Kingis letter brocht befoir oure counsall the 25th of May, quhilk by them wes ordanit to be imprinted, and quhairof the tennour followis:—

CHARLES,

Richt trustie and weilbelouit cousinges and counsallouris, wee greit yow weill. Althogh we haue wrettin oure mynd to yow oure counsall, yit vpone oure second thoghtis, arysing especiallie vpone sum bad rumouris cuming to oure knouledge, we fynd it necessarie, bothe for oure self and for the good of that oure kingdome, to declair and mak knowne both oure dispositioun and desires moir fully. The Kingis letter to the lordis of our counsall.

Wee know and feill the charge to be great, and the place to be heich, whairin God (the King of Kingis) hath placed ws, and that we must render ane accompt of all oure actionis to him who, in his owne tyme, sall judge all men, without exceptioun of persones. Wee haue no vther intentionis but, by oure government, to honour him by whome kingis raigne, and to procure the good of oure people; and, for this end, to preserve the richt and auchtoritie wherewith God hath vested ws, and whiche, by his providence, hath bein derived to ws by many princelie progenitouris, in the whiche glorie, that oure auncient kingdome and native realme of Scotland dothe participat.

Wee did not requyre of yow that ye suld sit as juges vpone the effaires of another kingdome. Wee only intendit to haue both our sufferinges and oure actionis (as thay ar exprest in mony paperis past betuixt ws and oure Parliament) maid throughlie knowne vnto yow, that, since we haue none besydis yow whome we acquent with oure proceidinges, yow may cleirlie sie that we haue bein so far from wronging oure Parliament of England, that we haue given them all satisfactioun, evin aboue that whiche thay them selvis in the begining did express or almost desyre, and as muche as could weill consist with the saiftie of oure honour and persone. We will not put yow in mynd of your naturall affectioun touardis ws, whiche, we know, wilbe rather kindled then extinguishit by oure distress; nor of your covenant, wherein yow ar zealous of oure grytnes and auchtoritie, and whiche standeth in that sens wherein yow did sueir and subscrive it; nor of the many good lawis maid in oure lait Parliament (of whiche, we hope, the present and succeiding generationis sall reap the fructis, when we ar deid and gone); nor of the mony promesis maid to ws, vpone whiche we were willing to yeild to suche thinges for setling the government of that oure kingdome in oure personall absens, whiche neither culd we haue grantit, nor wold yow have cravit (as your selfis did profess) had oure gryter effaires permittit oure residence amongis yow. And quhair as we ar most vniustlie blamed and calumniated: 1, That we ar popishlie affected; 2, That we ar the causs of the bloodsched in Ireland; 3, That we intend to bring in foraigne forces. We heir do protest and declair, in presens of him who knowis the most secreit of oure actionis and intentionis, that we ar no wayes conscious to oure self of the guiltines of any of the saidis aspersionis, and do tak him to witness oure innocency thairin, who onlie hath the priuiledge to be the sercher of hartis; and if any efter so full and plane professioun sall distrust this oure frie declaratioun, we attest God that the fault is in the malignitie of thair rebelliou humouris, and nowayis deservit on oure pairt.

Givin at oure court at York, the 20th of May, 1642.

This peice seimit to put his subiectis in ordour.

This peice cuming befoir the lordis of counsall, as said is, did seim to put his subiectis in rememberans of thair othe contenit in the covenant, for his royall prerogatiue; 2. touching his vsage in the English Parliament; 3. his purgatioun of thrie foull aspersionis laid to his charge. What moir is insinuat I leave to the reidar. Bot it is trew, thair convenit in the Cannoget about 24 erllis, lordis and barronis, callit banderis, and thair folloueris, who wes contrair to this covenant, still schowing them to be the Kingis men. Thay attendit to heir the contentis of the Kingis letter send to the counsall; and withall thay thame selfis send, as wes said, ane petitioun to the saidis lordis of counsall, wnder the subscriptioun of the Erll of Montgomrie, (first a strong covenanter, and now left the samen,) desireing thame to remember thair nationall othe, and othe of allegiance to his Majestie contenit in the covenant, and as good and loyall subiectis to defend the Kingis royall prerogatiue, now impairit and incrochit vpone be the English Parliament. The counsall gives no ansuer to this petitioun. Mony barronis, and burgessis, and gentlemen cam over out of Fyf to Edinbrugh. The toune is straitlie watchit and Leith both, none of the banderis in companeis sufferit to cum within the portis of Edinbrugh. In the mein tyme, thair is ane vther supplicatioun givin in to the counsall, of the quhilk the tennour followis:—

Banderis convenis in the Cannoget, contrair the covenant.

Thay send ane letter to the counsall.

The mening.

It getis no ansuer.

Edinbrugh and Leith straitlie watchit.

Banderis holdin out of Edinbrugh.

APUD EDINBURGH, *vltimo die mensis Maii, anno Domini*, 1642.

Ane supplicationn givin in be sum nobles and vtheris, in name of the nobles, barronis, burgessis, ministeris, &c.

The whiche day, in presens of the lordis of secreit counsall, compeirit personallie, Thomas Erll of Haddingtoun, Dauid Lord Elcho, Arthour Erskyne of Scotiscrag, Schir Johne Wauchop of Nidry, Johne Bynny and Thomas Patersone, merchandis, burgessis of Edinburgh, James Lentron, burges of Sanctandrois, Mr. Androw Ramsay, minister at Edinburgh, and Mr. Johne Moncreif, minister at Kingorne, for thameselfis, and in name of the noblemen, gentilmen, burgessis, and ministeris occasionallie meiting at Edinbrugh, and gave in to the saidis lordis the supplicatioun wnderwrittin; of the quhilk the tennour followis:—

To the richt honorable the Lordis of his Maiesteis Privie Counsall, The humbill Petitioun of mony nobillmen, gentilmen, burgessis, and ministeris, occasionallie meiting at Edinbrugh, most humelie scheweth,

The contentis.

Whairas thay, vpone the report and sicht of great convocations suddantlie endevoured and vnexpected brocht in to this counsall day, for the most pairt by those who haue bein esteimed by the country, and challenged by the Parliament, as incen-

diareis, plotteris, and enemeis to the peace of those kingdomes, haue occasionallie convenit at Edinbrugh, and haueing hard of letteris fra his Maiestie, and declarationis from the Parliament of England, anent the present distractionis of that kingdome, thay haue ressone, frome bygone experiens and present presumptionis, to feir the intentionis and endevouris of those evill affected personis and thair adherentis, lest by thair convocationis and sollicitationis thay tak occasioun of these differences to raiss jealouseis and divisionis betuixt these kingdomes. And considdering the commoun interrest of all the subiectis of this kingdome to preserve the lait peace, so happellie concludit betuixt these nationis be the providens of God, his Maiesteis goodnes and wisdome, and the mediatioun of the Parliament of England, and so solempnlie establishit by the lait treattie, othe of Parliament, publict faith, and gryt seall of these kingdomes, as in all other pointes, so speciallie in those articles (where vnto the rest are called bot prefaces) for satling and intertaneing a solide peace betuixt these nationis in tyme cuming, lest vpone any pretens thay sould be dashit one aganist another; wherein it is declared the dutie of the Estaites, yea of euerie subiect, for to convene and suppress any euill affected personis who wold raiss armes aganes the subiectis of the other kingdome without consent of Parliament, as traittouris to the state, muche more to petitioun aganist it; and wherein there is appointit ane committe of the Estaites for conservatioun of this peace, in the interrim betuixt Parliamentis: All whiche, the petitioners, amongst the rest of the good subiectis of this kingdome, did haserd thair lives and estaites for to obtane, and did demand in the treatty vpone there dangerous experiens of the counsall of England, there medling in the effaires betuixt his Maiestie and this kingdome, to the ingageing of the nationis in warr, whiche is so oft condempned be the Estaites of this kingdome in there remonstrances, pressing that commoun reull of equitie, to do as we wold be done vnto, whiche now is and may be retorted on this kingdome. Lykuaies desireing ernestlie, that your lordschipis, in these publict resolutionis of so great consequens to there dominioums, may carie along with yow the hairtis and consciences of the bodie of this kingdome, and prevent that the breache grow not wyder, by falss confidens, groundit vpone suddant vndertakinges of any personis; as also there naturall affectioun and dewtie to there gratious soveraigne, according to there manifold obligationis and brotherlie affectioun to the kingdome of England, forsing thame to pray to God and to desyre all men, according to there stationis, to vse all lauchfull meanis to breid and enterteane a good wnderstanding betuixt his Maiestie and his Parliament, the surest fundatioun of greatnes to his Maiestie, and happiness to these kingdomes. Likuaies taking to hairt the dangerous consequences to his Maiestie and his dominionis, if your lordschipis ansuer, by rendering the offer of your seruice to his Maiestie aganist the demandis, or vpone the differences betuixt his Maiestie and his Parliament of England, or any other maner of way, import (whiche God forbid) ane ingageing of your selffis or of these nationis in warr, or any thing that may tend therevnto. Therefore, in oure owne names, and in name of the rest of the nobilitie, gentrie, burgessis, and ministeris, whose hairtis do, and handis wold, go along with this petitioun, for preseruatioun of peace betuixt these kingdomes, thay doe in all

The contentis.

The contentis.

The contentis.

humilitie and ernestnes petitioun your lordschipis, in the deip of your wisdomes, seriouslie to ponder the consequences of your answer to his Maiestie, and the Parliament of England at this tyme, so that thairby nather the confidence betuixt his Maiestie and his good subiectis, here nor amongst themselffis, nor betuixt the kingdomes (these vnionis tending ever to his Maiesteis greatnes, and these divisionis to his preiudice) may be by any meinis waikned or there peace endangered. And to that end, as your lordschipis wold leave no lauchfull mein, according to your vocatioun and interrest, vnessayit, for begetting a good wnderstanding betuixt his Maiestie and his Parliament, being his grytest and vnpartiall counsall representing the body whereof his Maiestie is the heid, and for removeing the distractions (the continewans whereof will euer truble the peace of this kingdome), according to your lordschipis last answer; so also, seing his Maiestie requires not that your lordschipis suld, nather can your lordschipis judge of the lawis and priuileges of another independent kingdome, and the Parliament of England offers to give all satisfactioun concerning any messages or paperis sent to your lordschipis anent there proceidinges: That your lordschipis wold be pleissit cairfullie to shun all offeris of reall or verball ingagementis, either directlie or by way of inferrens, without consent of the Parliament, conforme to the treattie, whiche either may give ony just caus of offence to there gratious Soveraigne, or of there jealousie to there bretheren in England, or of discourss vnto any, as if your lordschipis did not obserue that former rule of equity pressed be themeselffis dureing there troubles, *to do vnto otheris as thay wold be done vnto themeselfis*, but did fall in the same fault whiche your lordschipis and the rest of the Estaites of this kingdome hath condempned in the counsall of England. And for this effect they cannot bot remember your lordschipis, that, according to ane article of the treattie, there wes appointit ane commissioun (als independent as any other) of so mony of either estate, representing the whole kingdome, to prevent all occasionis of diuisionis betuixt these kingdomes, in the interim betuixt Parliamentis. All whiche thay humelie represent to your lordschipis wise considerationis, and expectis from your lordschipis so gratious ane answer as may satisfie there present fearis, and secure them frome those dangeris in this interim betuixt Parliamentis, and thereby prevent all necessitie of petitionis of this kynd.

The contentis.

The lordis contynewis there answer.

Whiche supplicatioun being red, hard, and considdered by the saidis lordis, and thay finding the same to contein materis of publict concernement, and that of importanss, that requires mature deliberatioun; therefore thay continewit the answering of this petitioun till the morrow, and ordanit the haill counsallouris in toune to be warned to attend the counsall at morrow, at tuo a clok in the efternone.

APUD EDINBURGHE, *primo die Junii, anno Domini*, 1642.

The lordis answer to the banderis supplicatioun.

The lordis of privie counsall, haueing agane red the petitioun aboue writtin, declare

that thay will haue consideratioun thairof; and, as thay ar most tender and sensibill of whatsumeuer may concerne his Maiesteis persone, honour, and authoretie, so will thay haue ane speciall care not to do any thing contrair to the lait treattie, or whiche may infringe the vnioun and peace, or weaken the confidenss betuixt these tuo kingdomes, so happillie established in his Maiesteis presens, and with his royall consent in both Parliamentis; and ar confident that, as from the saidis lordis, the petitioneris neither haue, nor sall haue, ony necessitie, so they will not truble themeselffis nor the counsall hereafter with supplicationis of this kynd.

The counsall chargis them to depairt.

The counsall dissolues.

Finis.

Now ye haue the Kinges letter and this supplicatioun both coppeit; reid and considder both the ane and the vther, with the counsallis ansuer send to the said supplicatioun, quhilk is so strangelie and confusedlie set doun, that I can not wnderstand the samen perfectlie well. Nor know I what ansuer the King gat fra the counsall to his letter, bot, as sum supponit, it wes contynewit to the nixt Parliament; or what ansuer oure English Parliament receavit, I can not tell. It wes found by the counsall fit that the Kingis letter sould be publishit at the haill paroche churches of Scotland, that his good subiectis might sie his vprichtnes and sinceritie. Bot Mr. Robert Douglas, ane of the ministeris of Edinbrugh, cam boldlie to the counsall hous, and publictlie opposit the publishing of the samen out of there pulpitis throw all Scotland; quhairvpone the counsall went to advysment, and condiscendit to Mr. Robert Douglass desire; bot withall ordanit the same presentlie to be prynted, disperst, and spred throw the haill kingdome, that his Majesteis mynd micht be notifeit to all and euerie one; quhilk wes so done.

The banderis depairtis in peace fra the Cannoget, at the counsalls commaud to Glasgow, quhair thay had there meitingis also. Sie folio 432.

His Majesteis letter ordanit to be printed, bot not to be publishit out of pulpitis.

It wes planelie spokin that the English Parliament desyrit assistans of oure countrie vpone this occasioun. It is trew, sum of oure noble men, principall covenanteris at this tyme, wes displeissit in thair hairtis with oure most gratious Soveraigne, his godlie governament, in sum particularis: 1, For his generall revocatioun in his Majesteis first Parliament, whiche bred sum feiris in the hairtis of the lordis of erectionis of kirklandis, suppose nothing follouit vpone this reuocatioun to thair preiudice; 2, For making, in the same Parliament, ane law anent the teyndis, callit Ane Commissioun of Surranderis of Superioriteis and Tythis, groundit vpone the helping of the clergie, who wanted sufficient mantenanss and releif

Sum nobles grudgis with the King. Thair ressons.

1.
His reuocatioun vsuall to all our Kingis.

2.
Commissioun of surranderis.

of the laitie, leiving yeirlie wnder the bondage of the lordis of erectionis, or laick patronis, whiche, thay thocht, tendit to thair gryte hurt and preiudice; 3, When his Majestie wes at Parliament, vpone sum ressones moveing him, refuisit to confer honouris, as to mak barronis lordis, and lordis erllis, &c. vpone sum, and preferrit vtheris to thir digneteis; quhairat thair wes gryte grudging. And siclike, anent the Lord of Balmyrrinoch, his accusatioun, touching ane infamous libell set out aganist his Majestie most uniustlie, and for the quhilk he wes justlie convictit, thogh most gratiouslie remitted by his sacred Majestie. Vpone thir occasionis, I say, thir malcontentit lordis beginis to mvrmvr, and invardlie gruge with oure King, his most spotles proceidinges, and stryves to lay groundis for his overthrow in royall governament. And, first, thay privatlie essay the nobillis, knichtis, barronis, burgessis, and clergie of England, how thay war set, and fyndis thair a number of malcontentis glaid to cast af the yok of obedience, with whome thair wes secreitlie maid ane clandestyne covenant, so that ilk ane sould tak vther pairtis aganist the Kingis prerogatiue. Now, our lordis, being sure of England, laid the nixt courss to be sure of Scotland; bot thay culd get no ground to begin the play, whill the incuming of the service-book at Edinbrugh began. Then thay took hold of the alteratioun of religioun, and maid it the querrell, suppose most vnjustlie, in many menis judgementis. Then follouit heir in Scotland oure covenant, proclamationis, protestationis, and gryt perturbationis. At last, thir malcontentis (secondit be thair fauorites of England) had all thair will, and the King is borne doun both in churche and pollicie, as may be cleirlie sein in his second Parliament. Now all thingis being satled heir in Scotland, as said is, England beginis to follow oure order in pollitique and church governament, and many of oure factioun stryves aganes sundrie pointis of royall prerogatiue and establishit lawis, wherevnto his Majestie, crediblie nor laudablie, could not condiscend. Quhairvpone the malcontentit English beginis now to crave our Scottis assistans, conforme to the foirnamed clandestine covenant, whairby oure disorder wes first bred, and quhilk his Majestie could not get supprest without forces from England, who wold grant nothing whill first ane Parliament wes indictit, whiche the King (aganist his will) yeilded vnto. Thay, sure

3. His Majestie refusis to confer honoris.

Ane infamous libell maid wp by thir miscontentit nobles aganis the King.

Balmirrinoch is convict and forgivin

Groundis aganis the King.

Thay essay England.

Thay mak wp ane clandestyn covenant vnknowne to the King.

Thair courss in Scotland.

The service book, folio 44, is the ground, folio 49.

Our covenantis maid grite perturbatioun heir.

The covenanteris beiris doun the King, and getis all thair will.

England seikis the lyk.

Thay crave our assistans.

Ane Parliament indictit in England.

of ane Parliament, resoluit to get all thair willis, and first to get oure turne done, thairefter thair owne, whiche bred muche sorrow throw all the Kingis dominionis, as ye may heir sie, folio 43.

Thay get the covenanteris turne done.
Thairefter seikis thair owne.
It breidis bloodsched, oppressioun, and opin warr in England.

Wednisday, the first of Junij, the committee of the kirk convenit in New Abirdene, be ordour fra the last provinciall assemblie, anent Mr. Thomas Mitchellis tryellis with Thomas Bellis wyf, who compeirit and confessit all to his face. Aluaies this committee causit note wp hir depositioun, and referrit the decisioun to the nixt provinciall assemblie, quhair he wes found honest. Sie folio 468.

Mr Thomas Mitchellis tryellis.

The foirsaid first of Junij, the sessioun sat doun in Edinbrugh for administratioun of justice, and peciablie sat thair tyme.

The sessioun sitis doun.

About this tyme, a meiting drawin on be the King at York, declairing thair the ressones why he left the Parliament, cheiflie for feir of his lyff. He wes well receaved by the haill county of York, avowit by all to his seruice. Well, the Parliament boldlie sitis still, albeit the King had commandit thame to ryss, quhilk he of his royall pouer lauchfullie micht haue done; and his Majestie being absent, thay cair not to hold thair Parliament going on, quhairin the lower houss, be pluralitie of voites, both in the vpper hous and lower houss, still prevaillit aganes the Kinges fauoreris sitting thair. In the mein tyme, thair is provydit at York ane strong guarde for the Kingis persone, both of horss and foot; many malitious pasquillis writtin and printed aganes the King, and others writtin aganes his enemeis; a remonstrance also set out in print by the English Parliament, as wes said, declairing what thay had done wes conforme to the lawis of England obseruit in King Eduard the secondis tyme, and in King Ritcherd the 2 tyme; whiche tuo Kingis wes cruellie abusit by thair subiectis, and cruellie done to death, as there chronicles beires. And, in effect, sum thocht thay had no less pouer to do the like to our gratious soueraigne, and aither to tak and waird him, or be plane force to kill him; whiche the King sufferit with great patiens. In the mein tyme, thay boldlie mell with the Kingis haill rentis, thairby to disable him from raising of ony forces, if he war so disposed; and withall had mellit with the Kingis haill royall schippis, so that he could do no thing be sea. Thus wes this royall King pitifully abusit by his owne subiectis, to the admiratioun of all christeane kingis. It is said that the Kingis gryt seall wes priuilie

The King drawis wp a meiting at York.
His ressones declairit.

Thay avow to serve him.
The Parliament sitis still albeit commandit to ryss.

The King is there borne doun.
Ane strong guard apointit for the King.
Many malitious pasquillis set out aganis the King.
A remonstrance set out.
The meining thairof.

Intentiouns aganis the King by the Parliament.
Thay mell with his rentis, his schipis.

Mervallous to sie.

His privie seall brocht to York.

brocht to York to him. Sie heirefter, what trubles followit vpone thir bussinessis, folio 434, at the Kingis awin ansuer to ane petitioun, quhair thir particularis ar complanit vpone.

Doctor Guild brakis doun the rest of the bischopis plenishing.

About the begining of this moneth of Junij, Doctor Guild, principall, violentlie brakis doun the insicht and plenishing within the bischopis houssis (quhilk wes left ondistroyit befoir), sic as bedis, burdes, &c., and causit transport them doun to plenish the college chalmeris and vther wark; gestis and gryt tymber he cuttit doun.

He tirrit sindry houssis.

He tirrit the too-fallis of the haill office houssis, sic as baikhous, brewhouss, byris, stables, yea, and of sum too-fall chalmeris also,

How he imployit the samen.

and careit rooff and sklait away, whairwith he rooffit ane sang scooll, and sklaitit the samen within Bereold Innes closs, quhair never sang scooll wes befoir. Thus, as he dang doun the wallis of the Snaw kirk to big wp the college dykes, as ye haue befoir, folio , so now he is demolishing the bischopis houssis, in forme and

Grite desolatioun.

to the effect foirsaid. Pitifull and lamentable, to behold kirkis and statelie buildinges first to be cassin doun be ruffians and rascallis, and nixt be churchemen, wnder cullour of religioun, to be brokin doun. Sie more heirefter, folio 457.

It is heir to be markit, that since Januar, the begining of this

Skarsitie of white fisches.

yeir 1642, gryt skarsitie of white fishes on oure haill costis, to the hurt and hunger of the poor, and raising of the prices of meill and malt, and beggering of the fishermen. And it wes reportit, that when the fisheris had laid thair lines and takin fishes aboundantlie,

The sea dog distroyit all.

thair cam ane beist (callit the sea-dog) to the lynes, and eit and distroyit the haill bodeis, and left nothing on the lynes bot the

A judgement from God.

heidis: a judgement surelie from God Almightie, for the lyke scarsitie of fishes to contynew so long hes scarslie bene sein heir in

Meill, malt, and fleschis deir.

Scotland; quhilk bred gryte derth of meill and malt, at aucht, nyne, or ten poundis the boll, and all vther meites wes also maid veray

Girss and cornis brynt wp, quhilk maid skairsitie of milkness.

deir. Besides this, a cold drowth throw all Junij, quhairby girss and cornes wes brynt wp and reid in the blaid, quhilk maid also gryte scarsitie of all milknes, butter, and cheiss; bot the Lord amendit this cold drouth, and, about or vpone the sevent, aucht,

The Lord sendis rayne.

and nynt of Junij, he send thir thrie dayis aboundans of rayne, to the gryt comfort of man and beist. Bot, whill this tyme, Junij, wes brynt wp with drouth, as said is, yit (albeit the harvest wes

lait) God send cornes aboundantlie throw the ground for intertynneing of man and beist; bot being transportit to Ireland, becam scarss and deir. Sie heirefter, folio .

Aboundans of cornis.

Word cam that the 12 English bischopis whiche wes wairdit, as ye haue befoir, folio , war, about this moneth of Junij, put to libertie; bot the Archibischop of Canterbury stood still wardit.

The 12 bischopis put to liberty, bot Canterburie is haldin fast.

The Irishis daylie growing stronger and stronger, vsing fyre, suord, and all maner of crueltie aganes man, wife, and barne, of English, Scottish, and Irish covenanteris within thair kyngdome, without pitie or compassioun. Mony fled this crueltie that could win away over to Scotland, both man, wyf, and child, bred by the incuming of oure covenant. Sie more, folio .

The Irish tirraneiss.

Mony fled the countrie.

Vpone Wednisday, 22nd Junij, the Laird of Corss rode to Edinbrugh to the committe of the generall assemblie, holden thair be persuasioun or desire of oure last provinciall assembly, not of his awin good will. He wes maid welcum there be the bretheren, and had privie conferenss with thame. The persone of Balhelvie wes send commissioner fra oure provinciall assemblie to Edinbrugh to the same committe; for thay wissit ernestlie Corss (as ane excellent lernit man) to keip his awin place, if thay could in any cace procure the samen at thair handis be there said commissioner, who wes direct for that effect, as said is: bot let the bretheren in Edinbrugh do thair best, thay could not, be threatning nor persuasioun, allure this lernit, godlie man to subscrive and sweir there covenant, quhilk (as he declairit) wes contrair to his conscience, quhilk he wold not ballanss with no worldlie plesour nor preferment. Thus, efter diuerss meitingis and conferrences with Mr. Alexander Henrisoun, Mr. Androw Ramsay, Mr. Henrie Rollok, ministeris at Edinbrugh and vtheris apointit to sit vpone the committe for the generall assemblie, in end he, with Mr. Dauid Lindsay, returnit hame againe, vpone the 12th of July, but ony forder; quhair Doctor Forbes, professour forsaid, a lernit divyne theolog, denying to sueir and subscrive oure covenant, wes thocht a stumbling blok to this our good causs and new reformatioun. Sie more of him, folio 469 heirefter.

Doctor Forbes gois to Edinbrugh.

He hes privy conferrenss.

Ane commissioner sent with the Doctor.

Thay wissit him to keip his place.

Diuerss meitingis.

Much ressoning.

He wold not yeild.

He, with the commissioner, returnis home.

He is thocht a stumbling block.

Vpone the 24th of Junij, the Laird of Haddoche compeirit befoir the justice in Edinbrugh, to wnderly the law for the alledged slauchter of Mr. James Stalker, as ye haue befoir, folio 399. Efter

The Laird of Haddoch compeiris, setis cautioun, cums home, or referrit to the nixt Parliament.

sum ressoning, he wes ordanit to set cautioun to compeir agane vpone the nixt citatioun, or referrit to the nixt Parliament, and so he returnit hame agane. Sie heirefter, folio 432.

The Bischop of Rapho cums to Edinbrugh, and therefra rydis to the King.

About this tyme, and troubles in Ireland, Mr. Johne Leslie, Bischop of Raphoe, cam fra that countrie to Edinbrugh, and from that to England. He said he cam not cled lyk a bischop, bot with suord and quhinger like ane soldiour. Aluaies he went post to the King.

Mr. Andro Cantis novatiouns.

Mr. Androw Cant, being minister at Abirdene, as ye haue befoir, folio , began to bring in novationis. He wold not baptiss ony barne, yea albeit at the poynt of death, bot efter preiching on Sonday or ony vther preiching day in the weik. He cryit out aganes conveining at lyk-walkis, reiding of scripturis or singing of psalmes; bot the deid corpis to ly wnder ane burde all nicht without sic company, bot nather of this could he get done. He brocht in ane lecture lesson to be vsit Mononday at night, Wednisday, Frydday, and Setterday, in place of efternone prayeris. No communioun givin be Cant for tuo yeiris space to the toune of Abirdene, quhill first thay wer weill catechist, becaus he alledgit thay war ignorant. Sie more heirefter of his proceidingis, folio .

Mr Henry Rollok deceissis.
His confessioun.

Mr. Henrie Rollok, ane of the ministeris of Edinbrugh, depairtit this lyf, confessing fra his hairt that his Majestie wes cruellie subdewit, and borne doun by his owne subiectis, as wes reportit; for

He is not weill convoyit to his grave.

the quhilk he gat small convoy to his grave by the puritans of

Mr. Alex^r Henderson translaitit to his roume.

Edinbrugh. Mr. Alexander Henrisoun, minister at Levcharis in Fyff, wes translatit thairfra to be ane minister at Edinbrugh in his roume. About midsommer, England send in to the committe at Edinbrugh ane hundreth and ten thousand pund striviling for thair

The brotherly assistans.

brotherly assistans, conform to the act of Parliament, 7th August, 1641.

Proclamatioun at London, promesing pardon with exceptioun.

About the 24th of Junij, directit the Lord Maior of London to causs mak proclamatioun at all the crossis within the toun, chargeing all trew and loyall subiectis to cum to the King, and byganes sould be forgivin, except sum persones, sie as Schir Johne Hotham, governour of Hull, and vtheris his capitall enemeis, quhilk his

The Parliament is offendit.

Majestie wes not to pardon. The Parliamentaris wes heichlie offendit at the Maior of Londoun for suffering this proclamation to

be maid, and for the quhilk he wes presentlie deposit and ane vther Maior electit and put in his place; bot first he wes haistellie takin, accusit, and wardit, and thairefter deposit for obeying of the Kingis command: yit this proclamatioun drew the hairtis of many people to the King, as ye may heirefter sie, folio .

The Maior wardit and deposit.

Many loves the King.

Now his Majestie beginnis to walkin, and is fast drawing to ane heid. His faithfull followeris and good subiectis ar by the Parliamentaris declairit incindiareis and malignant pairty. He causit put in ane garisoun in Newcastell, and diuerss lordis of Parliament resortit also to the King. Quhairvpone the Parliamentaris resoluit to establish ane committe of thair best number to sit constantlie at Westminster for the Parliament, with lik auchtoretie and pouer, as if the haill Estaites of Parliament war sitting; for thay durst not ryss totallie wp nor desert thair Parliament, lest the King could not be movit to indict another when thay wold, as he had more nor ressone to refuse. In the meintyme, thay mak preparatioun for armes to defend there owne pretendit actis and ordinances for there militia. Sie folio 442.

His Maiesty fallis to wark.
His good subiectis callit incindiareis.
He causis put ane garisoun in Newcastell.
Diuerss lordis resortis to the King.
Ane committe establishit at Westminster.

Preparatioun for armes.

Tuysday, 27th Junij, ane visitatioun of our Oldtoun kirk be the bretheren. The sessioun wes changeit fra efter the foirnones sermon to efter the efternones sermon on ilk Sonday. The landuard elderis thocht this burden havie, to byd ilk efternone, by thair dynner in the Old toun, quhilk wes byding thame at home in there owne houssis. It wes ordanit by this presbiteriall visitatioun, that ilk maister and mistres of famelie in toun and cuntrie within this parochin suld cum with there barnes and seruandis to the ministeris catechising. Noysum to the countrie people to cum all, cloiss wp there durris, and leave none at home to keip thair houssis, thair cornes, cattell, and vther goodis. Thay ordanit the bak of the hie altar, in Bischop Gawin Dumbarris Iyll, curiouslie wrocht in wanescot, matchles within all the kirkis of Scotland, to be dung doun as smelling of idolatrie. Pitifull to behold! In the mene tyme, our minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, teachis powerfullie and planelie the word, to the gryte comfort of his auditores. He takes strait count of those who cumis not to the communioun, nor keipis not the kirk, callis out the absentis out of pulpit; quhilk drew in sic a fair auditorie, that the seatis of the kirk wes not abill to hald thame;

This change of sessioun lestit not long.

Ilk haill famelie to cum in and be catechisit.

Noysum to the people.
No sic thing true, as ye may heirefter sie.

Mr. Williame Strathauchins panes.

He causis big wp ane loft.

for remeid quhairof, he causit big wp ane loft athuart the body of the kirk, and enterit the wrichtis thairto in November. Lyk as,

He causis sklait the kirk and the too-fallis the nixt yeir.

with gryte panes and diligens, he causit sklead the haill body of the kirk in the symmer season with new lath, new sklead, and new materiallis, quhilk wes not so well done sen the tyme it wes first sklaittit efter the leid wes tirrit thairfra. The too-fallis wes not theikit, becaus thay micht not be overtane this yeir. This Mr.

Ane excellent preichar.

Williame Strathauchin, one of the best pastores that hes bene sene at this churche thir many yeires bygone; bot the treuth is, the bak

Doctor Guild and he brakis doun the bak of the hie altar for helping wp this loft.

of the altar wes violentlie pullit doun be directioun of Mr. Williame Strathauchin, onlie advysit thairto be Doctor Goold, principall and moderatour for the tyme, and had not consent of the bretheren thairto, as is said befoir; and by this glorious tymber wark of the said altar, this new loft wes beautifeid and adornit with gilt peices and ornamentis.

The Marquess of Hammiltouns foirsicht. His careage in thir trublis.

Now the Marques of Hammiltoun, foirseing thir feires and apparant trubles, quhairof he hes not bene saikles fra the beginning, as wold appeir, for he had still the Kingis ear, was continewallie vpone his counsall, quhilk he reveillit haistellie till our covenanteris be his letteris, quhairby thay war provydit and still vpone thair guard to ansuer to whatsumeuer commissioun wes send be his Majestie heir, to protest aganes all maner of proclamationis vsit heir, and led or misled his gratious Prince (who had maid wp his forlorne estait) as he pleissit. First, Ane generall assemblie wes indictit. 2. Ane Parliament wes indictit, quhairintill the King, in all his designes, both of kirk and pollicie, wes trampit doun; his freindis and faithfull seruitoris declairit rebellis, incindiareis, and malignantis, yea baneshit fra thair honouris, countreis, and estaites, and thair enemeis plantit and placed into thair roumes; ministeris baneshit, thair places fillit wp according to the will of the covenanteris, vtheris deposit with indignitie and disgrace; and, in a word, none bot the King, the bischoppis, nobles, ministeris, and vtheris who follouit his Majestie, wes borne doun pitifullie with schame and disgrace, as may appeir in his actis of Parliament, quhair his enemeis ar exaltit, and his trew seruitouris cassin doun.

To thir haill doinges this Marques of Hammiltoun wes still privie, the raising of armes, the cuming to Bervick, the treattie of peace,

coroboratioun of Parliament, the Kingis returning to London, he is still with him; he attendis his Majestie whill he saw no appeirans of peace, then he leaves him in his troubles with the Parliament, fengzeing him self to be seik, and he behovit to cum to Scotland for his helth, quhilk the King beheld, and wynkit at his proceidinges, quhairof he had gottin sum knauledge, suppose too lait; bot the Erll of Lanerk, secretar in Scotland, and secretar to the Scottis counsall in Ingland, he left behind with the King, doubtless for a intelligencer, who, doubtles, wes still cairfull to acquent his owne brother german (and onlie vpraiser), the Marques of Hammiltoun, with all occurrentis betuixt the King and the Parliament. Many wondred at the Marquess of Hammiltoun's behaveour fra the begining of this covenant, as ye may sie befoir, folio , or what could move him to deall so politiquelie with so good a master; for it wes well knowne he honored this Marques, he inritched his cofferis, and denyit him nothing worldlie quhairin he could lesumly availl him, in counsall, in privie chalmer, in bed chalmer, still cheifest in his Majesteis societie; and yit he wold stur aganist him, and so behave him self wnder trust, as bred gryt greif to the King, and muche trouble both in Scotland and England, as efter do appeir, quhilk happellie micht haue bene preventit, if he had reveillit thir plotis tymouslie to his Majestie, and socht his honour, peace, and prosperitie, as becam ane trew and loyall subiect, both for his hines and weill of his haill dominionis of England, Scotland, and Ireland, who felt and sufferit ilk ane there owne trubles and seuerall vexationis, as sall appeir more planelie heirefter, folio .

He leavis the King, cumis to Scotland.
The King beholdis him.
He hes sum intelligence.
Lanrik, the Kingis secretar, bydis with the King.
Many mervallis at Hammiltouns procedure aganist so good a King.
His manifold favoris and benefitis bestowit.
Thay ar evill acquyte.
He wrongit a good maister.

Aluayes this Marques of Hammiltoun leavis the King in the begining of thir troubles; bot his brother, as I haue said, baid still at court with the King, quhairby he had daylie intelligens what wes doing in court or abroad. Well, he cums to Hammiltoun, whare he had his meitinges with the Marques of Argyll, the heiche chancelar, and vther pryme lordis of the covenant, at his plesour: syne, at the doun sitting of the sessioun, he cam and duelt in the Kingis owne pallace of Holirudehous, attendit the counsall dayes ordinarlie. He had a stout guard about him of his owne freindis and domestickis, and held a gryte hous, as wes reportit. He had his meitinges daylie and nightlie with the foirsaidis persones. Sie more heirefter. This

Hammiltoun leivis the King in the begining.
He leavis his brother at court.
He hes intelligens
He cumis to Hamiltoun.
Argile, the Chanceler, and vtheris cumis to him
He cumis to Edinbrugh, duellis in Holyroodhouss, had meitingis daylie, when he left the King.

Marques of Hammiltoun left the King, and cam in till Scotland about the beginning of Julij, quhair he stayit whill , 1643, as ye may sie heirefter, folio .

Mortoun left the King and cam to Dalkeith.

The Erll of Mortoun left his Majestie also, and cam to Scotland to the Kingis awin pallace of Dalkeith, quhair he remanit and duelt all this while.

The Erll of Levin duellis in the castell of Edinbrugh.

Generall Leslie (now Erll of Levin) bringis over his ladie to the castell of Edinbrughe, theirin to duell togidder about this tyme, furnishit the same for his awin provisioun; bot had no more men bot sic as wes within, by his owne domestikis.

Banderis, thair number.

It wes reportit also that there wes about 24 noble men, callit banderis, that convenit in the Cannoget of Edinbrugh at the foirsaid counsall day, as ye may sie, folio 419, all malcontentis, and wes to

Thair desire to the counsall.

petitioun the counsall, desiring thame to keip ther covenant and othe of allegeance to his Majestie, and to defend his royall prerogatiue now incrochit vpone be his English subiectis. Of thir or the lyk termes, this petitioune wes framed be nobles and vtheris of the wast countrie, and givin in wnder the subscriptioun of the Erll of Montgomrie.

It is slichtit.

The counsall gave no ansuer, bot slichtit the samen, commanding thame to remove, whiche thay did, and went to Glasgow.

Sindrie cam also out of Fyf.

In the mein tyme, the ministrie of Fyff, with nobles, barronis, and burgessis, gave also in to the counsall ane vther petitioun. Sie befoir, folio 423. Thay cam in with gryte numberis, as the banderis also did. The toun of Edinbrugh gardit the counsall, and Edinbrugh and Leith both, with about 1000 men in armes. Sie folio 426.

The Irishis ar strong. Thay tak advantage of our covenant.

It wes reportit that the Irishis is veray strong, who cannellie espyit thair tyme to cast af there yok of obediens, throw the incuming of oure covenant.

Sum excomvnicat for popery.

Sonday, 12th Junij, Alexander Hervey younger, and Alexander Paip, tailyeour, war, be Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister, both excomvnicat in Maucher kirk for poperie.

Proclamatioun for levying soldiouris to France.

Wednisday, 15th Junij, proclamatioun printed in the Kingis name wes proclamit at the cross of New Abirdene, for leavying of four thousand and fyve hundreth soldiouris to go, wnder the conduct of the Erll of Irving, brother to the Marques of Argyll, for France. Robert Keith, brother to the Erll Marschall, was one of his capi-

tanes, who gat sum soldiouris in this countrie, and schippit heir at Abirdene, in company of this Capitan Robert Keith, who schippit onlie heir with them.

Ye hard, folio 428, of the Laird of Haddoche, how he wes perseuit criminallie befoir the justice. At that same tyme he wes forssit to consigne befoir the lordis ten thousand merkis at the Lord Fraseris instans, and thrie thousand fyve hundreth merkis at Johne Forbes of Lesleis instans, conforme to thair decreit; quhairvpone he relaxt him self fra the horne, and, in the mein tyme, be moyan, thay liftit wp his moneyis by his expectatioun, to his gryte greif; bot wyselie he conceallit his wrath whill he saw his tyme, and to the King gois he, and stayis whill as ye may sie heirefter, folio ; bot he first settis cautioun to compeir the nixt Parliament to wnderly the law for the slauchter of Mr. James Stalker foirsaid.

The Laird of Haddoche consigns moneyis.

His aduersareis getis it wp.

He gois to the King.

He first settis cautioun.

Word cam that the Parliament of England wes, be thame selffis, to be adjornit, to ordour the militia but the Kingis advyss, and to tak wp armes in thair awin defens aganes the King, and to seik him at York, quhilk his Majestie couragiouslie resolues to beir out, as ane nobill King, conforme to his royall predecessouris, or then die lyk a gentilman, as him self said; and, in the mein tyme, gois wp and doun at his plesour, miskening the procedure of the Parliament. And being at Beverley castle, thair wes presentit thair to his Majestie ane petition from the Parliament, daitit 16th July, 1642, wherevnto his hines haistellie maid ane ansuer. Quhilk petitioun and ansuer, by the Kingis command, wes printed to be publictlie published, quhairof the tennour followis:—

The Parliament will cum to York and seik the King.

His Maiesteis resolutioun.

His speiche.

His behaveour.

Ane petitioun presentit to his Maiestie.

His ansuer.

The Petitioun of the Lordis and Commounis of Parliament assemblit in Parliament, presented to his Maiestie at Beuerley, the 16th of July, 1642; with his Maiesteis ansuer therevnto. By the King. Oure expres pleasure is, that this oure ansuer be red and publishit throw out all churches and cheppellis of the kingdome of England, and dominioune of Wales, by the seuerall persons, vicaris, or curats of the samen. Edinbrughe: printit by Evan Tyler, printer to the Kingis most excellent Maiestie, anno 1642.

The humill Petitioun of the Lordis and Commouns assembled in Parliament, presented to his Maiestie at Beverley, the 16th of July, 1642.

May it pleas your Maiestie,—Although we, your Maiesteis most humill and faithfull subiectis, the Lordis and Commouns in Parliament assembled, haue bene veray

The Parliamentis petitioun.

vnhappie in many former petitionis and supplicationis to your Maiestie, wherein we haue represented oure most deutifull affectionis, in advysing and desyreing those thinges whiche we held most necessary for the preseruatioun of Godis true religion, your Maiesteis saiftie and honor, and the peace of the kingdome; and with muche sorrow do perceive, that your Maiestie, incensed by many false calumnies and slanders, dothe continew to raiss forces aganist ws and your vther peciable and loyall subiectis, and to mak great preparatioun for warr both in the kingdome, and from beyond the seas; and by armes and violens to overrule the judgement and advyss of your great counsall; and by force to determine the questionis there depending concerning the government and libertie of the kingdome. Yit suche is our ernest desyre of dischargeing our deutie to your Maiestie and the kingdome, to preserve the peace thereof, and to prevent the misereis of ciuill warr amongst your subiectis, that notwithstanding we hold our selues bound to vse all the meinis and pouer, whiche by the lawis and constitutionis of this kingdome, we ar trusted with for defenss and protectioun thereof, and of the subiectis, from force and violens, we do, in this our humill and loyall petitioun, prostrat our selffis at your Maiesteis feit, beseeching your Royall Maiestie, that yow wilbe pleased to forbear, and remove all preparationis and actionis of warr, particularly the forces from about Hull, from Newcastle, Tynmouth, Lincolne, and Lincolnschire, and all other places; and that your Maiestie will recall your commissiouns of array, whiche ar illegall, dismiss troopes and extraordinary guardes by yow raisit: that your Maiestie will cum neerer to your Parliament, and harken to there faithfull advyss and humill petitionis, whiche sall only tend to the defenss and advancement of religioun, your owne royall honor and saiftie, the preservatioun of oure lawis and liberteis; and we haue bene, and sall euer be, cairfull to prevent and pvnish all tumvltis, and seditious actionis, speiches, and writinges, whiche may give your Maiestie just causs of distaist or apprehensioun of danger; from whiche publict aimes and resolutionis, no sinister or privat respect sall euer make ws to declyne: That your Maiestie will leave delinquentis to the dew courss of justice; and that nothing done or spoken in Parliament, or by any persone in pursewans of the command and directioun of bothe houssis of Parliament be questioned any where but in Parliament.

And we, for oure pairtis, salbe reddie to lay doun all those preparationis which we haue bene forced to mak for oure defenss. And for the toune of Hull, and the ordinans concerning the militia; as we haue, in both these particularis, onlie socht the preseruatioun and peace of the kingdome, and the defenss of the Parliament from force and violence, so we sall most willinglie leave the toune of Hull in the estait it wes befoir Schir Johne Hotham drew any forces into it, deliuering your Maiesteis magasine into the Tower of London, and supplying whatsoeuer hath bene disposed by ws for the seruice of the kingdome. We sall be reddy to settill the militia by a bill, in suche a way as salbe honorable and saif for your Maiestie, most agreiable to the deutie of Parliament, and effectuall for the good of the kingdome; that the strenth thairof be not imployed aganist it self, and that whiche ought to be for oure securitie applyed to our destructioun; and that the Parliament, and those who profes

and desyre still to preserve the protestant religioun, bothe in this realme and in Ireland, may not be left naked and indefensibill to the mischevous designes and cruell attemptis of those who ar the profest and confederat enemeis thereof, in your Maiesteis dominiouns, and vther neighbour nationis. To whiche, if your Maiesteis courses and counsallis sall from hencefurth concur, we doubt not bot we sall quicklie mak it appear to the worlde, by the most eminent effectis of love and dewtie, that your Maiesteis personall saiftie, your royall honor and greatnes, ar muche dearer to ws then oure owne lives and fortouns; whiche we do most hartillie dedicat, and sall most willinglie imploy, for the support and mantenance thereof.

His Maiesteis Answer to the aforsaid Petitioun.

His Maiesteis answer.

Though his Maiestie had no great ressone to beleeve, that the directionis sent to the Erll of Warwick, to go to the river of Humber with as many schippis as he sould think fit, for all possibill assistans to Sir Johne Hotham, (whilst his Maiestie expected the giving wp of the toun vnto him) and to carie away suche armes from thens as his discretioun thought fit to spare out of his Maiesteis owne magazine: the chusing a generall by bothe houssis of Parliament, for the defens of those who haue obeyit there orderis and commandis (be they neuer so extravagant and illegall); there declaratioun, that in that cace thay wold leive and die with the Erll of Essex, there generall; (all whiche war woited the same day with this petition); and the committing the Lord Maior of London to prissoun, for executing his Maiesteis wreitis and lauchfull commandis, were but ill prologues to a petitioun whiche might compose the miserable distractionis of the kingdome; yit his Maiesteis passionat desyre of the peace of the kingdome, togidder with the preface of the presenteris, that thay had brocht a petitioun full of dewtie and submissioun to his Maiestie, and whiche desired nothing of him but his consent to peace (whiche his Maiestie conceived to be the language of both the houssis too), begot a gredie hope and expectatioun in him, that this petitioun wold haue bene suche ane introductioun to peace, that it wold at leist haue satisfeid his message of the ellevinth of this monethe, by deliuering wp Hull to his Maiestie. But, to his vnspeikable greif, his Maiestie hath too muche causs to beleive, that the end of sum persones, by this petitioun, is not, in treuth, to give any reall satisfactioun to his Maiestie; but, by the specious pretences of making offeris to him, to mislead and seduce his people, and lay sum imputatioun vpone him of denying what is fit to be granted; or, vtherwayes, it wold not haue throwne those vniust reproches and scandallis vpone his Maiestie, for making necessarie and just defens for his owin saiftie, and so peremptorlie justefeit sic actiouns aganist him, as by no reull of law or justice can admit the least collour of defens; and after so many frie and vnlimited actis of grace passed by his Maiestie, without any conditioun, haue proposed suche thinges, whiche, in justice, cannot be denyed to him, vpone suche conconditionis as, in honor, he cannot grant. Howsoeuer, that all the worlde may sie how willing his Maiestie wold be to imbrace any overture that might beget a richt wnderstanding betuene him and his tuo housses of Parliament (with whome he

Sie befoir touching Hull, follo .

is sure he sall haue no contentioun, when the privat practeises and subtill insinuationis of sum few malignant persones shal be discovered, whiche his Maiestie will tak care shall be spedellie done), he hath, with great care, weighed the particularis of this petitioun, and returnis this ansuer:—

Nota. That the petitioneris were neuer vnhappy in there petitiouns or supplicationis to his Maiestie, whilest thay desired any thing whiche wes necessary or convenient for the preseruatioun of Godis trew religioun, his Maiesteis saiftie and honour, and the peace of the kingdome; and, therefore, when these generall envyouss foundationis ar laid, Nota. his Maiestie could wish sum particular instances had bene applyed. Let envy and malice obiect one particular propositioun for the preseruatioun of Godis true religioun whiche his Maiestie hath refused to consent to. What himself hath often maid for the eiss of tender consciences, and for the advancement of the protestant religioun, is Nota. notorious by many of his messages and declaratiouns. What regaird hath bene to his honor and saifty, when he hath bene driven from sum of his houssis, and kept from other of his tounes by force; and what care there hath bene of the peace of the kingdome, when endevouris hath bene vsed to put all his subiectis in armes aganist him, is so evident, that his Maiestie is confident he cannot suffer by thase generall imputationis. 'Tis enough that the worlde knowis what he hath granted, and what he hath denyed.

For his Maiesteis raising forces, and making preparations for warr (whatsoeuer the petitioneris, by the ill actis of the enemeis to his Maiesteis persone and government, and by the calumneis and slanderis raised aganist his Maiestie by them, ar induced to beleive), all men may know what is done that way is but in order to his owne defenss. Nota. Let the petitioneris remember that (whiche all the worlde knowis) his Maiestie wes driven from his pallace of Whitehall for saifty of his life; that bothe housses of Nota. Parliament, vpone there owne authoritie, raised a guard to them selves (haueing gottin the command of all the trane-bandis of London to that purpose), without the least collour Nota. or schadow of danger; that thay vsurped a power, by there pretended ordinans (aganist all principles and elementis of law), over the militia of the kingdome, without and Nota. aganist his Maiesteis consent; that thay tuke possessioune of his toune, fort, and magazine of Hull, and committed the same to Schir Johne Hotham, who schut the gates aganist his Maiestie, and by force of armes denyed entrance thither to his Nota. owne persone; that thay justifyed this act, whiche thay had not directed, and took Schir Johne Hotham into there protectioun, for whatsoeuer he had done or sould do aganist his Maiestie; and all this whilst his Maiestie had no other attendance then his owne meniall servandis. Vpone this, the dewtie and affectioun of this county prompted his subiectis heir to provide a small guarde for his owne persone; whiche wes no sooner done, but a vote suddentlie passed, of his Maiesteis intentioun, to levie warr aganist his Parliament (whiche God knoweth his hart abhoreth), and notwithstanding all his Maiesteis professionis, declarationis, and protestationis to the contrary, seconded by the cleir testimony of so great a number of peeris vpone the place; propositionis and orderis for levies of men, horss, and armes, were sent throw-Nota. out the kingdome; plate and money brought in and received; horss and men raissit

touardis ane army, musterd, and wnder command; and all this contrary to the law and to his Maiesteis proclamatioun; and a declaratioun published, that if he sould vse forss for the recoverie of Hull, or suppressing the pretended ordinance for the militia, it suld be held levying warr aganist the Parliament; and all this done befoir his Maiestie granted any commissioun for the leuvying or raising of a man. His Maiesteis schippis were taken from him, and committed to the custody of the Erll of Warwick, who presumes, wnder that pouer, to vsurpe to himself the soveragnitie of the sea; to chase, fright, and imprisson suche of his Maiesteis good subiectis as desire to obey his lauchfull commandis, althoghe he had notice of the legall revocatioun of the Erll of Northumberland's commissioun of Admirall, whereby all pouer derived from that commissioun ceased. Let all the worlde now judge who began this warr, and vpone whose accountis the miseris whiche may follow must be cast; what his Maiestie could haue done less then he hath done; and whither he were not compelled to mak prouisioun both for the defenss of himself, and recovery of what is so violentlie and iniuriouslie taken from him; and whither these iniureis and indigneteis ar not just groundis for his Maiesteis feares and apprehensiouns of further mischeif and danger to him. Whenche the fearis and jealouseis of the petitioneris haue proceeded hath neuer bene discovered; the dangeris thay haue broght vpone his good subiectis ar too evident; what those ar thay haue prevented, no man knowes. And therefoir his Majestie cannot bot look vpone that charge as the boldest and the most scandallous hath bene yit laid vpone him, that this necessarie prouisioun, made for his owne saiftie and defenss, is to overrule the judgement and advyss of his gryt counsall, and by forss to determyne the questionis there depending, concerning the government and libertie of the kingdome. If no other force had bene raisit to determyne those questionis then by his Maiestie, this wnhappy miswnderstanding had not bene. And his Maiestie no longer desires the blissing and protectioun of Almightie God vpon himself and his posteritie, then he and thay sall solempnlie observe the dew executioun of the lawis, in the defens of Parliamentis, and the just friedome thereof.

Nota. Nota. Nota. Nota. Nota. Nota.

For the forces about Hull,—his Maiestie will remove them when he hath attaned the end for whiche thay ware brought thither; when Hull salbe reduced agane to his subiectioun, he will no longer haue ane army befoir it; and when he salbe assured that the same necessitie and pretenss of publict good whiche took Hull from him may not put a garrisoun into Newcastle, to keep the same aganist him, he will remove his from thence and from Tynmouthe, till when the example of Hull will not out of his memory.

Nota.

For the commissiouns of array, whiche ar legall, and ar so proved by a declaratioun now in the press, his Maiestie wonderis why thay sould at this tyme be thought grevous and fit to be recalled. If the fearis of invasioun and rebellioun be so great, that by ane illegall pretendit ordinance it is necessary to put his subiectis into a posture of defenss, to array, trane, and muster thame, he knowis not why the samen suld not be done in a regular, known, lauchfull way; but if, in the executioun of that

Nota. This commissioun of array aperis to be our wapin showing throw schires.

commissioun, any thing salbe imposed vnlauchfullie vpone his subiectis, his Maiestie will tak all just and necessary care for there redress.

Nota. For his Maiesteis cuming neirer to his Parliament,—his Maiestie hath expressed himself so fullie in his seuerall messages, ansueris, and declarationis, and so particularly avowit a reall fear of his saiftie vpone suche instances as cannot be ansuerit, that he hath reason to tak himself somewhat neglected, that, since vpone so manifest ressones, it is not saif for his Maiestie to cum to them, both his housses of Parlia-
Nota. ment will not cum neirer to his Maiestie, or to suche a place where the friedome and dignitie of Parliament micht be preserved. Howeuer, his Maiestie salbe veray glad to heir of sum suche example in there pvnishing the tumvltis (whiche he knowis not how to expect, when thay haue declared that thay knew not of ony tumvltis, thogh the houss of peeris desired, both for the dignetie and friedome of Parliament, that the houss of commonis wold joyne with them in a declaratioun aganist tumvltis), whiche thay refused (that is, neglected to do), and other seditious actionis, speiches, and writings, as may tak that aprehensioun of danger from him; thoghe when he
Nota rememberis the particular complantis himself hath maid of bussines of that nature, and that, insted of inquiring out the authoris, neglect of examinatioun hath bene when offer hath bene maid to both housses to produce the authoris (as in that tres-
Nota. sonable paper concerning the militia); and when he seis everie day pamphletis published aganist his croun, and aganist monarchy itself, as the observationis vpone his lait messages, declarationis, and expressionis, and sum declarationis of there owne, whiche give too great encouragement in that argument to ill-affected personis, his Maiestie cannot, with confidens, intertane those hopes whiche wold be most welcum to him.

For the leaving delinquentis to the dew course of justice,—his Maiestie is most
Nota. assured he hath bene no schelter to any suche. If the tediousnes and delay in prosecutioun, the waist charge in officiar feis, the keiping men vnder a generall accusatioun without tryell a whole yeir and more, and so allowing them no way for there defens and vindicatioun, haue frighted men away from so chargeable and vncertane ane attendanss, the remedy is best provided where the diseass grew. If the law be the measour of delinquency, none suche ar within his Maiesteis protectioun; bot if, by delinquentis, suche ar vnderstood who ar maid so by vote, without any trespass vpone any knowne or established law; if, by delinquentis, those nyne lordis ar vnderstood who ar maid delinquentis for obeying his Maiesteis summondis to cum to him, efter thair stay wes naither saif nor honorable, by ressone of the tumvltis and other violences, and whose impeachement, he is confident, is the greatest breache of privilege, that, before this Parliament, wes euer offered to the Houss of Peeris; if, by delinquentis, suche ar vnderstood who refuse to submit to the pretendit ordinance of the militia, to that of the navy, or to any other whiche his Maiestie hath not consented too, suche who, for the peace of the kingdome, in ane humill maner, prepair petitionis to him, or to bothe housses, as his good subiectis of London and Kent did, whilst seditious ones, as that of Essex and other places, are allowed and cherished; if, by de-

linquentis, suche ar wnderstood who ar called so for publishing his proclamationis (as the Lord Maior of London), or for reiding his messages and declarationis (as diuerse ministeris about London and elswhere), when those aganist him ar dispersit with all care and industrie, to poysoun and corrupt the loyaltie and affectioun of his people; if, by delinquentis, such ar wnderstood who haue, or sall send his Maiestie money in the vniuersiteis, or any other places; his Maiestie declares to all the worlde that he will protect suche with his vtmost pouer and strenth, and directis that in these cases thay submit not to any messengeris or warrantis, it being no less his dewtie to protect those who ar innocent, then to bring the guiltie to condigne punishment, of bothe whiche the law is to be judge; and if both housses do think fit to mak a generall, and to raiss ane army for defenss of those who obey there orderis and commandis, his Maiestie must not sit still and suffer suche who submit to his just power, and ar solicitous for the lawis of the land, to perish and be vndone, becaus they ar called delinquentis. And when thay sall take vpone them to dispenss with the attendanss of those who ar called by his Maiesteis writ, whilst thay send them to sie to rob his Maiestie of his schipis, or into the seuerall counteis to put his subiectis in armes aganist him; his Maiestie (who only hath it) will not loss the pouer to dispenss with them to attend his owne persone, or to execute such offices as ar necessary for the preservatioun of himself and the kingdome, but must protect them, thoghe they ar called delinquentis. Nota. Nota.

For the maner of the proceiding aganist delinquentis;—His Maiestie will proceid aganes those who haue no priuilege of Parliament, or in suche cases where no priuilege is to be allowed, as he salbe advised by his lerned counsall, and according to the knowne and vnquestionabill reullis of the law; it being vnressonabill that he sould be compelled to proceid aganist those who haue violated the knowne and vndoubted law onlie befoir them who haue directed suche violatioun. Nota. Nota. Nota.

Haueing said thus muche to the particularis of the petition, thogh his Maiestie hath ressone to complane that, since the sending of this petitioun, thay haue beatten there drumis for souldiouris aganist him, armed there new generall with a pouer distructiue to the law and libertie of the subiectis, and chosen a generall of there horss, his Maiestie, out of his princelie love, tenderness, and compassioun of his people, and desire to preserve the peace of the kingdome, that the whole force and strenth of it may be vnited for the defenss of it self and the releif of Ireland (in whose behalf he coniures both his housses of Parliament, as thay will ansuer the contrarie to the Almightie God, his Maiestie, to those that trust them, and to that bleiding miserable kingdome, that they suffer not any moneyis granted and collected by act of Parliament to be diverted or imployed aganist his Maiestie, whilst his souldiouris in that kingdome are reddy to mvtiny or perish for want of pay, and the barbareuss rebellis prevaill by that encouragement), is gratiouslie pleased once more to propose and require. Nota.

That his toune of Hull be immediatlie deliuered wp to him; whiche being done (though his Maiestie hath bein provoked by vnheard of insolenceis of Schir Johne Hotham since his burning and drowning the countrie, in seasing his wyne and other Nota.

prouisioun for his houss, and scornefully veeing his servant whome he sent to require them, saying, *it cam to him by Providence, and he will keip it*, and so refuseing to deliuer it, with threattis, if he or ony vther of his fellow seruandis sould agane repair to Hull about it; and in taking and detaneing prisoneris diuerss gentlemen, and otheris, in there passage over the Humber into Lincolnshire about there necessarie occasionis, and suche vther indigneteis, as all gentilmen must resent in his Maiesteis behalf), his Maiestie, to schew his ernest desire of peace (for whiche he will dispenss with his owne honour), and how far he is from desyre of revenge, will grant a frie and
Nota. generall pardon to all persones within that toune.

That his Maiesties magasine taken from Hull be forthwith put into suche handis as he sall appoint.

That his navie be furthwith deliuerit into suche handis as he hath directed for the government thereof; the detaneing thereof, after his Maiesteis directionis published and received to the contrary, and imploying his schippis aganist him in suche manner as they are now vsed, being notoriouss heighe treassone in the commanderis of those schippis.

Nota. That all armes, leveis, and prouisiouns for a warr maid by the consent of bothe houssis (by whose example his Maiestie hath bene forced to mak sum preparationis), be immediatelie laid doune, and the pretended ordinance for the militia, and all pouer of imposing lawis vpone the subiect, without his Maiesteis consent, be disavowed, without whiche the same pretenss will remane to produce the same mischeiffis; all
Nota. whiche his Maiestie may alss lauchfullie demaund as to leive, and can with no more justice be denyed him then his life may be taken from him.

Nota. These being done, and the Parliament adjorned to ane saif and secure place, his Maiestie promises, in the presens of God, and bindis himself, by all his confidence and assureans in the affectioun of his people, that he will instantlie, and most cheirfullie, lay doune all the forss he sall haue raised, and discharge all his future and intendit levies, that there may be a generall face of peace over the haill kingdome, and will repair to them; and desyres that all differences may be frielie debaited in a Parliamentary way, whereby the law may recover its dew reverenss, the subiect his just libertie, and Parliamentis themselffis there full vigour and estimatioun, and so the whole kingdome a blissed peace, quyet, and prosperitie.

Nota. If these propositionis salbe rejected, his Maiestie doubtis not of the protectioun and assistans of Almightie God, and the reddie concurrenss of his good subiectis, who can haue no hope left them of enjoying there owne long, if there King may be oppressed
Nota. and spoyled, and must be remediless. And thogh his tounes, his schipis, his armes, and his money be gotten and taken from him, he hath a good causs left and the hartis of his people, whiche, with Godis blessing, he doubtis not will recover all the rest.

Lastlie, if the preservatioun of the protestant religioun, the defens of the libertie and law of the kingdome, the dignitie and friedome of Parliament, and the recoverie and the releif of bleiding and miserabill Ireland, be equallie pretious to the petitioneris as they ar to his Maiestie (who will haue no quarrell bot in defens of these), there

wilbe a cheirfull and speedie consent to what his Maiestie hath now proposed and desyred.

And of this his Maiestie expectis a full and positive ansuer by Wednisday the 27th of this instant July; till when he will not mak any attempt of forss vpone Hull, hoiping in the affectioun, deutie, and loyaltie of the petitioneris; and, in the mein tyme, expectis that no supply of men be put into Hull, or any of his Maiesteis goodis taken from thence. Finis.

I do veralie conceive that the judicious reidar may cleirlie sie, by reiding of this petitioun and the ansuer maid thairto, who began thir troubles, and first raised armes, and what iniurie and oppressioun hes bein done aganes our gratious soueraigne, as is particularlie set doun thairintill, quhairintill I do rest my self; yit this I mark, this ansuer is maid by one, as seimis, in the Kingis name, bot not by him self, as in other paperis do appeir. And howsoeuer his Majesties ansuer seimit to be groundit vpone infallibill ressones, and that all his demaundis war trew and just, yit he could get no satisfactorie ansuer thairto; bot the Parliament still wirking out there owne wayes, to mak them selves pouerfull aganes him, and to bring him to there opinioun, whidder he wold or not, as heirefter more planelie do appeir, whair, for a tyme, I will leave the King and his Parliament, ilk one doing for them selffis, to the admiration of the haill christean world. Sie heirefter, folio 442.

Who began thir trubles and first raisit armes.

What wrongis our soversigne hes sufferit.

Who makis this ansuer.

The Kingis ressons good, bot getis no redress.

The Parliamentis doingis.

About this tyme, there fell out heir about Abirdene gryte shouris of hailstones, mervallous to sie, being vpone the 9th of July; bot lay not long, in respect of the tyme of the yeir.

Shouris of hailstone

Mr. Androw Cant, minister at Abirdene, and Mr. Johne Gregorie, minister at Dulmoak, is chosin commissioneris for the presbitrie of Abirdene, and Johne Leslie, ballie, laick elder, to go to the generall assemblie to be haldin at Sanctandroiss, the 27th of July, as ye may heirefter sie, folio .

Mr. Androw Cant, Mr. Johne Gregorie, John Lesly commissioneris to the generall assemblie.

Ye hard before, how the Quenis Majestie went over to Holland, in company of hir dochter, folio , with whome went Johne Strathauchin, skipper, Strathauchin's sone of oure brughe of Abirdene, who wes borne, bred, and broght wp within the said toun. This Johne Strathauchin is ane brave mariner, and ane stout cavileir. He gat charge from his Majestie of ane of the Kinges Quhelpis, haveing 24 brassen peices vpone hir, to follow the Quene

When the Quein went to Holland, Johne Strathauchin past with hir.

His calling. His birth.

He hes charge to attend the Quein with his schip in Holland.

to Holland, and to attend hir seruice. Now, the Parliament seing the King daylie to stand out, and not to yeild to thair willis, and feiring this Strathauchin's imployment wes not for nocht, thay therefore sendis to him quhair he wes lying, and summondis him to returne with his schip and goodis bak to the Parliament, wnder the pane of death. He ansuerit, his charge wes fra his Majestie, and when he commandit him to cum, he sould obey. The King gettis word of this charge, quhairvpone he sendis command, wnder the pane of hanging, that he, the said Johne Strathauchin, sould give no obedience to ony charge cuming fra the Parliament for that purpose, quhilk he glaidlie obeyit. Then thay summound him the second tyme, and the King gave ane second contramand. Quhairvpone the Parliament sendis out four of the Kingis owne royall schippis, tua to ly at the mouth of the riuer Humber, and vther twa at the mouth of , by one of whiche wayes, thay by the Hollanderis war surelie aduertesit this Strathauchin behovit to go, and wes haistellie to cum to England. Bot the Parliamentaris resoluit, before he cam that lenth, to haue him quik or deid. Of all this Strathauchin hes good intelligens, and resolues to tak the sea. He had with him in schipboord the Lord Digbie and Williame Morray, who had gone over with the Queene, and resoluis now to returne bak with Strathauchin to England. Well, to the sea gois Strathauchin. Tuo of the Kingis schippis followis, betuixt whome there wes sum fight. The vther tuo lykuaies followis, quhilk Strathauchin espying, and, finding him self vnhabill to defend aganes thame all four, maid choiss, takis flicht, and, being spedier wnder saill, for that scho wes of less burdene nor ony of the vther four, gois soundlie and saiflie fra thame, be plane speid, for he wes weill acquentit with all the sandis, creikis, and hoillis vpone the English cost, quhairby he wyslie took his advantage, and haistellie ran hir aschoir, whome the gryte schippis durst not follow. Weill, he takis out his cannon and mountis them vpone land; he plantis his muskatis so that none pynnage nor boit durst cum neir his schip, albeit thay war sent efter him, but wes dvng bak agane both be cannon and mvskat. In the meintyme, Strathauchin sendis word to the King of his landing, who wes within 18 myllis distant. He send haistellie ane guarde, convoyis the Lord Digby, Williame

He is summondit to returne to the Parliament.

His ansuer.

The King commandis him not to obey.

He followis the Kingis command.

He is agane summondit and agane contramandit.

Four schipis send out to tak him as he cam to England.

Straquhane gettis intelligenss.

Resolues to tak the sea.

His company.

Tuo of the Kingis schipis hes sum fight.

He espyis the vther tua cuming, takis flight, gois fairlie fra them, runis aschoir, takis and plantis his cannon and mvscatis vpone land.

None durst cum neir him.

He sendis to the King.

Ane guarde cumis fra

Morray, him self, and sum otheris, about ane hundreth persones, to his Majestie. Thay tuke ordour with the cannon, mvskatis, and ammvnitioun, and let the schip ly still thair. Thair cam in this schip to his Majestie gryte soumes of money, be the Quenes moyan, as wes said, togidder with armes for ten thousand men, ammvnitioun, and cannon, quhairof his Majestie wes veray joyfull, receavit Strathauchin (whome the Parliament had declairit traittour for his disobediens), and for his brave seruice knightit him with his owne hand, to the gryte honour of the brughe of Abirdene, being ane of oure tounismen borne, as said is.

him, and convoyis them saifile.
Thay tuke order with thair ammvnitioun, and lats the schip ly still.
Moneyis and amvnitioun brocht in this schip.
Strathauchin knighted.

The Erll of Northumberland, gryte admirall of England of fie and heritage, about this tyme, vpon his awin privie respectis, laid doun his admiralitie, gave over his charge, and the Erll of Warwick at his owne hand mellis with his place, quhairat the King takis offens, as ye haue in his awin ansuer maid to the Parliamentis petitioune heirtofoir, folio .

Northumberland quytis his admiralitie.
Warvick takis his place.
The King is offendit.

Now the King is growing to ane heid, and the Parliamenteris veray strong, keiping Parliament daylie and continewallie. The Erll of Essex is chosin ther generall, and all suche as favouris the King ar declairit incendiareis and malignant pairteis aganes the countrie. Therefore the Parliament resolves to move or mak the King condiscend to there opinionis, whidder he wold or not. First, That he sould ratefie there haill actis of Parliament, both for churche government and pollicie, albeit contrair to his royall prerogatiue, and to the vtter suppressing of episcopacie. 3, That his Majestie suld indict ane generall assemblie, for getting ane consent of the kirk that wes of ther opinioun to the establishing of this new order of churche government in England, as it is now with us in Scotland, doubtless plottit and devysit betuixt England and Scotland, for there owne endis, and overthrow of the lawis both of England and Scotland maid in fauouris of bischopis, and to his Majesteis preiudice, wanting the bischopis to sit as the first of the thrie estaites in Parliament. 4, That his Majestie sould send in the incindiareis and haill malignant pairteis to be censuret and pvnishit be Parliament. Thir incendiareis is wnderstood to be the Kingis loyall subiectis and faithfull folloueris, as ye haue in his Majesteis ansuer to there petitioun heirtofore, folio . Bot thir

The King is growing to ane heid.
The Parliament is strong.
Essex chosin generall of the horsis.
The Kingis folloueris ar callit incendiareis.
The Parliaments resolutioun.

The King rejectis there desires as vnlauchfull Thay go to armes. The King dennunces warr.

pointes seimit nowayis ressonable in the Kinges sicht, and vtterlie denyit the samen. Quhairvpone both pairteis went to armes, sore aganist the Kingis will, as efter do appeir, folio .

Thair generallis.

Essex is maid generall to the foot army, and Bedfoord generall to the horss army; or, vtheruyss, Essex to the horss army, and Bedfoord to the foot army.

Hull besegit.

The King, seing no redress anent Hull, he layes ane strait seige thairto; bot Sir Johne Hotham, governour thairof, lettis out certane clovssis of water, quhilk overflowit the boundis neir about the toun, so that, be land. no convenient assault could be maid, quhairvpone

The King leavis the seige.

the King left the seige, and rode heir and thair throw the countrie making his freindschip, to whome also mony of his loyall subiectis daylie resortit. Sie heirefter, folio .

The generall assemblie sitis doun. Mr. Robert Douglass, moderator.

Wednisday, 27th Julij, 1642, the generall assemblie sat doun in Sanctandroiss, Mr. Robert Douglass, minister at Kirkcaldie, translatit thairfra to Edinbrugh, wes moderatour of this assemblie.

The Erll of Dumfermling commissioner fra the King. His 4 acessoris. Many nobles, barronis, and ruleing elderis.

The Erll of Dumfermling wes commissioner fra the King, with four assessouris, viz. the Chancelare, the Marques of Argyll, the Errlis of Mortoun and Southesk. To this assemblie cam mony noblemen, sic as the Chanceler, the Marques of Argile, the Erllis of Cassalis, Glencarne, Lyndsay, Weimis, and otheris diuerss barronis, gentilmen, and reulling elderis. The Marques of Hammiltoun, and the Erll of Mortoun wes writtin for; bot they cam not, and the Marques said he culd now do no service for the King. It is heir to be

Nota. Argile is accessour and commissioner bothe.

markit, that Argile sat not onlie there as accessour to the Kinges commissioner, bot also sat at this assemblie as ane of the commissioneris for the estaitis of Scotland, who still opposit the Kingis

He opponed still the Kingis commissioner.

commissioner pleading for the Kingis honor. As in speciall, the

The King sendis ane letter.

assemblie receavit fra him ane letter fra the King, desireing thame not to midle nor mediat with the effaires of England, lest there quietness micht be turnit in trubbill, quhilk they regardit not as becam in the particularis subsequent. Ane letter cam also to this

The English Parliament, ane letter

assemblie from the Parliament of England, desireing them to remember there covenant and vnitie of religioun with England, be there owne commissioner whom thay send with this letter weill

The London puritans, ane letter.

bakkit. There also cam ane vther commissioner with ane letter subscrivit be about 25 puritane London ministeris, desyring presbi-

tereall governament. Mr. Alexander Spang, minister at Campheer, cam also to this assemblie, who wes well receaved, and admittit to voce with the bretheren. There also cam ane letter fra our owne Scottis commissioneris lying at England, desyring the assemblie to haue conformetie with England in churche government, and that oure ecclesiastik forme sould be wrettin wp to England for this effect. Materis ar agitat, and how ansueris sould be send to the seuerall letteris. The Kingis commissioner alledgit thay culd mak no ansuer to any of thir letteris bot be his Majesteis awin advyss, and protestit aganes thame. Argyle stood wp and opposit him, saying, it wes lauchfull to ane frie assemblie to mak there owne ansueris. And, first, thay pend ane plesant ansuer to the Parliamentis letter; ane vther to the London ministeris letter; thridlie, to there owne commissioneris, to whome thay send oure churche government, pend be Mr. Alexander Hendersoun, minister, and concludit to solisit his Majestie (as thay writ indeid to him) for conforming of the kirk of England to oure churche governament. At this assemblie, Maister Johne Guthrie wes *simpliciter* deposit fra the kirk of Duffus, and Mr. Alexander Symmer admittit in his place. Mr. Archibald Johnstoun wes clerk to this assembly, who wes named my lord (being indeid ane of the lordis of sessioun); bot the moderatour wes named brother. Strange to sie! Mr. Androw Cant, looking to haue bene admitted minister at Edinbrugh, wes disapointed be Mr. George Gillespik, who wes preferrit, and he cam to Abirdene.

Mr. Alexander Spang cumis fra Campheir.

The Scottis commissioneris sendis ane letter.

Materis ar agitat, how ansueris sould be send to thir letteris.

The commissioner for the King makis protestatioun.

Argiles ansuer.

Letteris send bak with the forme of our churche, to thir grite joy.

Mr. Johne Guthrie, minister at Duffus, deposit.

Mr. Alexander Symmer admitted.

Mr. Archibald Johnstoun, clerk, styllit Lord, and the moderatour, brother.

Mr. Andro Cant cumis to Abirdein, since he culd not get Edinbrugh.

Many ordinances and actis wes maid heir at this assemblie, quhilk is referrit heir to there owne assemblie bookis. Thay appointit ane generall fast and praier to be keipit throw all the kirkis of Scotland vpone Sonday the 11th of September nixt, for thrie seuerall caussis: 1, For the grite blood, miserie, and calametie of Ireland; 2, For the divisiouns and distractiouns within England betuixt the King and his people, and that the Lord wold bring his Majesteis thrie kingdomes wnder vniformetie of religioun and churche government; 3, For to pray to God for fair and sessonabill wether to wyn and ingather the fruitis of the ground.

A Fast.

The causis.

This generall assemblie nominat and appointit so mony to be constant commissioneris for them to sit at Edinbrugh for the kirk whill the nixt generall assemblie, as ane committe for the kirk of Scotland,

A committe for the kirk apointit.

to sit and cognoss in sic maner as if the generall assemblie war personallie sitting; quhairvpone sum fruitis followit, as ye may heirefter sie, folio . And efter apointing the nixt generall assemblie to hald at Edinbrughe, the second day of August, 1643, thay dissoluit, and raiss vpone the sext of August.

Ane vther assemblie indictit.

Thay dissolue.

Generall Leslie gois to Ireland.
His company.
His artailzie.

This same Wednisday, and 27th of July, Generall Leslie liftit 3000 foot and 600 horsit soldiouris, weill furneshit with cannon, feild peices, and ammunitioun, and all vther thingis necessarie, and marchit touardis Ireland; him self schippit, bot he wes estimat to be bot fourscoir horss, and landit all saiflie in Ireland. Sie more heirefter, folio .

Collonell Hammiltoun followis.

Collonell Hammiltoun, generall of the artalyrie, at Lesleis command, followit to Ireland with gryte artailyerie.

The Marquess of Huntlie, with the Lord Drummond, with vtheris, cums to Abirdein.

The said day, the Marquess of Huntlie, accompaneit with his goodsone, the Lord Drummound, and his ladie, the Lord Oboyne, Charles and Lady Marie, the Marquess' barnes, being about fourscoir horssis, cam from Strathbogie, rode throw the Old toun to New Abirdene, with sound of trumpet. The Laird Drum, with his tua sones, the Laird of Petfoddellis, and sindrie vtheris, wes in his company. The Marquess, with the Lord Drummound and his barnes,

Thay ar lodgit in Skipper Andersonis houss.
Thay get the wyne.

lodgit in Skipper Andersones hous. Vpone the morn, the toun of Abirdene gave thame the wyne and scoryettis, and maid the Lord

Thay cum over to the Oldtoun.

Drummond burges. Vpone Frydday, thay cam over to the Old toun, saw the Marques houss and yeardis, drank with the Laird Corss and with Doctor Gordoun's relict in there owne houssis. The Marques stayit in Abirdene quhill Setterday the penult of July, con-

The Marquess takis leive of the Lord Drummound.

voyit the Lord Drummound, with his dochter, to the brig of Die, quhair thay took leive fra vtheris, syne pairtit, the one going south,

He rydis bak to Strathbogie.

the vther returning home to Strathbogie. The Marques wes not in Abirdene sen the first of Januar, 1642; bot convoyit fra Strathbogie his goodsone, efter brave cheir, into the toun. About this

Tug quhyttingis and vther fishes is now gottin.

tyme, sum tug quhytinges takin, and the fishes becam lairger, be Godis providence, for intertynement of his awin people.

Quene mother deceisis.

Word cam to Abirdene that Quene mother departit this lyf in Wast Flaunderis; ane evill instrument in thir troubles, as wes thocht befoir. Sie befoir, folio .

In this moneth of July, the young Laird of Geicht mareit to the

Laird of Ludquharnes dochter, and, as wes thocht, by his instigatioun, fell in sum variance with his awin mother, the Lady Geicht, dochter to the Lord of Ogiluy. He craveit his evidentis fra his mother, as he that was put in fie of the landis of Geicht be his goodschir, and his father wes neuer infeft thairintill, who wes now out of the kingdome. The lady ansuerit, scho could not deliuer these wreittis (hir husband being absent), without his consent. Quhairvpone, be Ludquharnes assistans, thay resolue to tak in the place of Geicht, whiche scho schortlie manis, and stoutlie defendis. Thay tak in barnes and laiche bigging to sie if thay could get the yetis opnit, and schot in at the hall wyndois, quhair ane Williame Gordone wes schot throw the schulder blead. The Erll of Airly, heiring of his sisteris distress, spak the marques, who satlit this bussines, at Leggetisden, betuixt Geicht (who cam thither) with the ladie his mother. Now, Geicht returning bak fra Leggitisden, weill content of the agriement, Johne Lesk, ane of his owne folkis, schooting ane volay with ane hagbut of found for joy (lying at the seige of Geicht), his hand wes schot fra him, and schortlie thairefter deit. This hagbut of found in the trubles wes plunderit be Ludquharne, the said Johne Lesk being in his company, out of the place of Foverane; so he gat his rewaird, and this seige dissoluit.

Sum varianss betuixt Geicht and his mother.

He persewis the place.

Scho defendis.

Williame Gordone schot.

The Marquess and Airlie satlis this bussines.

Johne Lesk schot deid at ane volie.

This persute and seige dissoluit.

About this tyme, Doctour Johne Gordoun, the deposit minister at Elgyne, haueing gottin sum satling in Ingland, returnit to Elgyne, quhair he sauld his plenishing and bookis, maid money of all, and took his wyff and children with him to England. Thus is this honest man crost, compellit to flit fra his natiue countrie and satled calling, as ye may sie befoir, folio .

Mr. Johne Gordoun sellis his plenishing and bookis; takis his wyf and children to England.

Now the King is at York, and wnderstanding of the generall assembleis letteris writtin to diuerss persones, as ye haue befoir, and that the samen bred gryte encouragment to the parliamentarie factioun, thinking surelie that all Scotland wes with them and vpone there courss; this, I say, maid thame so muche the more bold (standing in suche termes with the King as thay did), and bred sum discourage to the Kinges folloueris and faithfull subiectis. Aluayes he drawis to ane heid, and wes estimat to be about 7000 dragoneris and 14,000 foot, by and attour his trayned bandis, with brave capitens and commanderis, haueing cannon, ammunitioun, and

The King is at York.

He is sore displesit with the generall assembleis letteris.

The Parliamentis rejoiss, and becumis more bold.

The King drawis to ane heid.

His forces, ammvnitioun, and prouisioun.

all vther provisioun necessar in gryte aboundans. Sie heirefter, folio .

Ane committe of Parliament sittis still.

The Parliament, on vther pairt, sittis constantlie at Wastminster be ane establishit committe. Diuerss of the lordis and memberis thairof rydis fra the Parliament to there owne countreis, making wp forces of men of warr, to bring the haill kingdome wnder subiectioun, and to follow there opinioun be strong hand, as oure covenanteris did in oure kingdome of Scotland. And, to this effect, thay vsit all meinis possibill, and establishit a committe of warr, without auctoritie or warrand of the Kingis Majestie. Yit, it wes said, the Parliament wes of great pouer and of better government, reddie to meit him with displayit baner.

The Lordis gois, taking wp men throche the countrie, at there own hand.

A committe of warr.

The Parliament powerfull.

Marques of Hartfurde overthrowne.

Word cam that the Marques of Hartfurde, keipar of the young prince, wes overthrowne by the Lord Brook, one of the Parliamentaris, and fled to one of his owne castles fra the Kingis seruice.

Ane committe holdin at Elgin, be the justice deput, anent brokin men.

About this tyme, ane committe holdin at Elgyne, vpon the tent, ellevint, and tuelf dayis of August; the justice deput, the Kingis aduocat, and justice clerk wes there. The Marques of Huntlie, the Erll off Morray, the Erll of Findlater, the Schirref of Morray, the Laird of Innes, the Laird of Grant, and diuerss vtheris wes at this committe, and sindrie vtheris absent that sould haue bene there.

Thair bussiness.

Thair bussines wes to tak ordour with the Clangregour and Johne Dvgar and vtheris hieland lymmaris, and with thair receptaris. Thay sat doun and fensit thair courtis daylie, albeit thair wes not ane full quorum convenit.

The receptaris punishit.

The poor countrie people are citat and accusit for recept of thir lawless lymmaris, and giveing of them meit, drink, and harberie. Thay ansuerit, it wes trew, becaus thay durst not deny thame intertynnement for feir of thair lives and spolyeing of there goodis. Bot no respect had to the good ressone of thir poor bodeis, bot wes seveirlie fynit and pvnishit for thair recept, and thir rascall robberis them selffis left onpvnishit or onsocht for.

The lymmaris gois frie.

It dissolues.

Thus, this committe dissoluit, ilkane to thair awin houss; and, vpone the 14th of August, the justice deput, Kingis aduocat, and justice clerk, with thair seruandis, rode fra Elgyn to Inuerniss, with litle good to the countrie for thair cuming.

Thay go to Inuerniss.

Marschall rydis south.

The Erll Marschall rydis south agane to Edinbrugh, for satling

of his customes, quhilk agreit, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 455, nothing to his mynd, and grevouss to the brughe of Abirdene.

About this tyme, the Laird of Banf, and Laird of Foveran, and sum vtheris, leaves the kingdome and gois to the King, quhair thay remanit whill , as ye may sie heirefter. Banf, Foveran, leavis the kingdome, gois to the King.

Ye hard befoir of the Kingis forcess. He resolves now to raiss his army, and to tak wp his marche vpone Monday, the 8th of August, and go forduardis with displayit banner, and set wp his standard at Nottinghame; quhilk indeid couragiouslie he did. The King beginis to marche.

Bot it is trew, befoir he took wp his marche, he, vpone the fourt of August, maid a brave speiche to the gentilmen of Yorkschire, quhairof the tennour followis *verbatim*:— His brave speiche.

His Maiesteis Speche to the Gentlemen of Yorkschire, on Thursday, the 4th of August, 1642. York: Printed by Robert Barker, printer to the Kingis most excellent Maiestie, and by the assignes of Johne Bill, 1642.

His Maiesteis Speche to the Gentlemen of Yorkschire, on Thursday, the fourth of August.

Gentilmen,—When I directed that summondis sould be sent out for your meiting neir this day, my principall end was, that I micht give yow thankis for the gryt forwardnes and expressionis yow haue maid of your affectionis to me since I cam into this countrie, and to assure yow that, as the whole kingdome hath great ressone to value yow exceidinglie for it, so I salbe veray vnsatisfeit with my self till I haue found sum way to fix a mark of favour and estimatioun vpone this countie and this people, whiche may tell posterity how good subiectis yow haue bene, and how muche gentlemen; and, I am confident, the memorie of it will grow wp with my sones too, in a just acknouledgement. This wes the most I intended to say to yow; but there is ane vnquyet spirit abroad, whiche everie day throwis in new accidentis to disturbe and confound the publict peace. How I wes driven from London, when I choosed this place for my saifty, is so notorious, that all men know it who know any thing. With what strange violens and indigneteis I haue bene persewit since I cam hither neidis no other evidence then Sir Johne Hotham's behaveour at Hull, who is now arived at that insolens, that he will not suffer his treasson to be longer confyned within those wallis, but makis sallyes out of the toun vpone his fellow subiectis, drownes there land, burnis and plunderis there houssis, myrtheris, and, with vnheard of cruelty, tormentis there persones, and this with so muche delight, that he wold not haue the patiens to wait what answer sould be sent to my just demandis, though in that respect I engaged my self to forbear to vse any force, and keipit my word, but chose the night bofore that cam (as if he well knew what answer I wes to receive) to act those outrages.

Yow see the sad effectis of fearis and jealouseis, the misereis thay haue produced. No man can tell yow the least good thay haue broght forth, or the leist evill thay haue prevented. What inconvenience and burthen my presens hath bene heir, what disturbans it hath brocht vpone the publict, or grievance vpone any priuat persone, your selffis ar the best judges; and whateuer scandall sum men haue pleasit to cast vpone the cavalleiris (which thay intend sould reache all my retinew, and by degreis sall involue all gentlemen), I am confident there hath not bene any eminent disorder or domage befallen ony man by any persone of my trane, or wnder my protectioun.

I am sure my directionis haue bene veray strict in that point, and if thay had not bene observed, I think I sould haue heard of it by neirer complaintis then from London. I pray God the same care may be taken there. I am sure it hath not bene. And to give yow the fullest testimony of my affectioun to yow, and to the peace of this countie, and to schow yow that no prouocatioun sall prouoke me to mak this place to be the seat of the warr, I haue, for your saikes, passed over the considerationis of honour, and, notwithstanding the reproches evrie day laid on me, laid no seige to that place, that thay may not haue the leist pretence of doing yow mischeif, but resolue, by Godis help, to recover Hull some other way; for, that I will euer sit doune wnder so bold and vnexcuseable a treasson, no honest man can imagyne. But it seimis vther men ar not of my mynd, but resolue to mak a warr at your owne dooris, whatsoeuer yow doo or I suffer. To what purpose elss is there new generall armed with ane authoritie to kill and distroy all my good subiectis; there levies of horss and foot, sum whereof ar vpone there marche touardis yow, with cannon monted, and the sending so many new soldieris vnto Hull, when there is no approche maid touardis it, but to sally out and to commit rapine, and by degreis to pour out ane army vpone yow? In this I must ask your advyss, what yow will do for your selvis, what yow wold haue me do for yow? Yow sie how I am stript of my navie at sea, whiche is imployed aganist me; of my fortis and towns at land, whiche ar filled with armed men to distroy me; my money and provisiouns of my houss taken from me, and all my subiectis forbid and threatned if thay cum neir me, that I may, by famein or solitarines, be compelled to yeild the most dishonorable propositionis, and to put my self and children into the handis of a few malignant persones who haue entred into a combinatioun to distroy ws; and all this done wnder pretenss of a trust reposed by the people. How far yow ar from committing any suche trust, most of the persones trusted by yow, and your owne expressions of dewtie to me, hath manifested to all the worlde; and how far the whole kingdome is from avowing suche a trust, hath alreddie, in a great measure, and, I doubt not, will more everie day appeir by the professiouns of every countie, for I am whollie cast vpone the affectionis of my people, and haue no hope but in the blissing and assistans of God, the justnes of my causs, and the love of my subiectis, to recover what is taken from me and them, for, I may justlie say, thay ar equall loseris with me.

Gentlemen, I desire yow to considder what courss is to be taken for your owne securitie from the excursionis from Hull, and the violens whiche threatens yow from

thems. I will assist yow any way yow propose. Nixt, I desyre yow out of the publict provisioun, or your priuat store, to furneish me with suche a number of arms (muscuetis and corsletis) as yow may convenientlie spare, whiche I do promeis to sie fully repayit to yow. These armes I desyre may be spedily delyvered to the custody of my Lord Maior of York, for my vse, principally from those pairtis, whiche, by ressone of there distance from Hull, ar least subiect to the fear of violens from thenss. And whosoeuer sall so furneish me salbe excused from there attendans and seruice at musteris till there armes salbe restored, whiche may well be soner then I can promeiss or yow expect. I desire nothing of yow but what is necessary to be done for the preseruatioun of God's true religioun, the lawis of the land, the libertie of the subiect, and the veray being of the kingdome of England; for 'tis too evident all these ar at stake. For the compleiting of my sones regiment for the guard of my persone, wnder the command of my Lord Cumberland, I refer it wholly to your selves, who haue expressed suche forwardness in it.

Finis.

This speiche endit, he now begins to marche, and at Nottinghame raises his standard. He raisis his standard at Nottinghame.

Prince Robert, his nepuoy, being takin by the Emperour, and keipit be the space of thrie yeires in sure custodie and keiping, at this tyme, by the Emperour, is ransoun frie put to libertie; who quiklie takis journey touardis his vncle, the King of Britane, where, at sic a tyme, he wes joyfullie receaved, and hartfullie maid welcum, and, as wes said, send frielie be the Emperour to our King, to help him in his troubles. Well, he is preferrit, and maid commander over the Kingis horssis. The Erll of Craufurd lykuaies cumis to him. He is maid welcum, and creat commander of the volunteiris. The King takis order with the commissionis of array (throw all schires and counteis), quhilk we call wapinschawinges. He charges all maner of man to convein at his standard, conforme to the English lawis, wnder the pane of tresson; and finding the Parliamentaris disobeying, and not cuming to his standard, he furthwith causit discharge thair Parliament, commanding thame to ryss wp and dissolve, and declairit the Erll of Essex, the Erll of Bedford, the Lord Brook, and sum vtheris, traittouris.

Prince Robert cumis to the King fra the Emperour, ransom frie.

The Erll of Craufurd cumis in.
His charge.

Commissioun of array.

He charges all men to cum to his standard.

The Parliamenteris refuse.

He discharges the Parliament.
Essex, Bedford, Brook, declairit traittouris.

On the vther pairt, the Erll of Essex, generall of the horss forces, haistelly drawis to ane heid with ane brave army, and gave it out thay had no purposs aganes the King himself, bot onlie aganist his wicked counsallouris, malignant and incindiarie persons (who indeid

Essex drawis to ane heid.
There simulat ressone.
There resolutioun aganis the Kings true subiectis.

wes his Majesteis loyall and trew subiectis, byding be him most faithfullie in thir his miserable distressis), and resolved to tak thame fra the Kingis bak perforce, as thay who war enemeis to thair vngodlie, tressonable procedure aganes his sacrad Majestie, seiking to defend his royall prerogatiue with there lives, thair landis, thair goodis, aganes thir rebellious Parliamentaris. Sie heirefter, folio 454.

Crichtoun. brother to Frendracht, is killit.

Vpone the 23rd of August, [William] Crichtoun, brother german to the Laird of Frendracht, wes vnhappellie slayne at be Adame Gordoun, ane young boy, with ane pistoll; he is sone to James Gordoun in Fechill, of the folkis of Curridoun, and seruitour to [Walter] Vrquhart of Crommy. Dumbar of Burgie, good brother to the Laird of Frendracht, had drawin on ane meiting betuixt Crommy and [Patrick] Crichtoun, who then stood not in good termes, whair [William] Meldrum of Iden wes; bot this meiting turned tragicall, and Crommy, his boy, and Iden haistellie fled the countrie, and saiflie wan away.[a]

Thay flie the countrie.

The King sendis ane message.

Efter thir gryte vproaris and bussines in England; it pleissit his Majestie yit agane to send ane message to both houssis of Parliament, quhairof the tennour fra the prynt, word be word, followis:—

His Maiesteis gratious Message to bothe Houssis of Parliament, sent from Nottinghame, 25th August, 1642, by the Erllis of Southhamptoun and Dorset, Schir Johne Culpeper, knight, Chancelar of the Exchequer, and Schir Williame Wedall, Knight.

His Maiesteis message.

Wee haue, with vnspeikable greif of hart, long beheld the distractionis of this oure kingdome. Oure veray soull is full of angvish, vntill we may fynd sum remedy to prevent the misereis whiche ar reddy to overquhelme this haill natioun by a civill warr. And thoghe all oure endevouris tending to the composing of these vnhappy differences betuixt ws and oure two housses of Parliament (though pursued by ws with all seall and sinceritie) haue bein hitherto without that success we hoiped for; yit suche is oure constant and ernest care to preserve the publict peace, that we sall not be discouraged from vsing any expedient, whiche, by the blissing of the God of mercy, may lay a firme foundatioun of peace and happiness to all oure good subiectis. To this end, obserring that many mistakes haue arisen by the messages, petitionis, and ansueris betuixt ws and oure tuo houssis of Parliament, whiche happellie may be

[a] Presbytery Book of Strathbogie, p. 35, et seq.

prevented by some other way of treattie, wherein the materis in difference may be more cleirllie wnderstood, and more frielie transacted, wee haue thought fit to propound to yow, that some fit persones may be by yow enabled to treat with the like number to be authorized by ws, in suche a maner, and with suche friedome of debait, as may best tend to that happie conclusioun, whiche all good men desire, the peace of the kingdome. Wherein, as we promeiss, in the word of a King, all saiftie and encouragement to suche as salbe sent to ws, if yow sall chuse the place where we ar for the treattie, whiche we wholly leave to yow, presumeing of your like care of the saifty of those we sall imploy, if yow sall name another place; so we assure yow and all oure good subiectis, that (to the best of oure wnderstanding) nothing salbe therein wanting on oure pairtes, whiche may advanss the trew protestant religioun, oppose poperie and superstitioun, secure the law of the land (vpone whiche is built alss weill oure just prerogative as the propriety and libertie of the subiect), confirme all just pouer and priviledges of Parliament, and render ws and our people trewlie happie by a good wnderstanding betuixt ws and oure tuo houssis of Parliament. Bring with yow as firme resolutiouns to do your dewtie, and let all oure good people joyne with ws in oure prayeris to Almightie God for his blissing vpone this work.

If this propositioun salbe rejected by yow, we haue done oure dewtie so amplie, that God will absolve ws from the guilt of any of that blood whiche must be spilt; and what opinioun soeuer other men may haue of oure power, we assure yow nothing but oure christeane and pious care to prevent the effusioun of blood hath begot this motioun, oure provisioun of men, armes, and money, being suche as may secure ws from further violence, till it sall pleas God to oppin the eyis of oure people.

Finis.

The goodness of our King.

What ressonable man is so blynd, bot the goodnes and gratiousnes of this royall King may be evidentlie sein to his good subiectis, or who culd think, or can justlie alledge, aganis this godly propositioun? Bot behold the ansuer whiche it gettis, heirefter set doun, word be word, fra the print:—

The Ansuer of the Lordis and Commouns to his Maiesteis Message, the 25th of August, 1642.

Ansuer to his message.

May it pleass your Maiestie,—The lordis and commouns in Parliament assembled, haveing receavit your Maiesteis message of the 25th of August, do, with muche greif, resent the dangerous and distracted state of this kingdome, whiche we haue by all meinis endevoured to prevent, both by our seuerall advises and petitionis to your Maiestie, whiche haue bein not onlie without success, but there hath followit that, whiche no ill counsell in former tymes hath producit, or any aige hath sein, namelie, those seuerall proclamationis and declarationis aganist both the houssis of Parliament, whairby thair actionis ar declared tressonable, and there persons traittoris; and, therevpone, your Maiestie hath set wp your standard aganes thame, whereby yow haue

put your tuo houssis of Parliament, and in them this haill kingdome, out of your protectioun; so that, vntill your Maiestie sall recall those proclamationis and declarationis, whairby the Erll of Essex and both houssis of Parliament, and their adherentis and assistantis, and suche as haue obeyit there commandis and directionis, according to there dewteis, ar declared traittouris or vtherwaies delinquentis, and vntill the standard set wp in pursewans of the said proclamationis be taken doun, your Maiestie hath put ws into suche a conditioun, that, whilst we so remane, wee cannot, by the foundamentall privileges of Parliament, the publict trust reposed in ws, or with the generall good and saiftie of this kingdome, giff your Maiestie any other answer to this message.

Finis.

Joh. Broun, Cler. Parliament.
H. Elsinge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

The King had resson to raise his standard.

It may be heir thocht that this gratious King did not, without just ressoun, give out these declarationis and raiss wp his standard, as forsit and compellit thairto by the actionis and deidis daylie done by thir tuo houssis of Parliament, to the derogatioun of the Kingis royall auchtoritie, so soundlie establishit be the irrevocabill lawis of the kingdome. And albeit this answer wold infer a rebellious disobedience and denying of all meinis of peace, so gratiouslie offerit by his Majestie, and that it wold appeir it wes aneuche to mak the King go about efter a violent maner to bring them in wnder subiectioun; yit he wyslie suppressis his justlie procured wrath, and studdeis to give thir houssis of Parliament full content, whereof thay formerlie complaned, be the wnderwrittin reply, coppeit fra the prynt, word be word, as followis :—

A rebellious disobedience.

The Kingis patience and wisdome.
He studdeis to give content

His Maiesteis Reply to ane Answer sent by the tuo Houssis of Parliament to his Maiesteis Message of the 25th of August, concerning a Treattie of Accommodatioun.

His Maiesteis reply.

We will not repeat what meinis we haue vsed to prevent the dangerous and distracted estait of the kingdome, nor how those meinis haue bene interpreted, becauss, being desyrous to avoid effusioun of blood, we ar willing to declyne all memorie of former bitterness that micht mak oure offer of a treattie less reddilie accepted.

We never did declare, nor ever intended to declare, both our houssis of Parliament traittouris, or set wp oure standard aganes thame, and muche less to put thame and this kingdome out of oure protection. We vtterlie profess aganist it before God and the worlde. And, further, to remove all possibill scruples whiche may hynder the treatty so muche desired be ws, we heirby promeiss, so that a day be appointed by yow for the revoiking of your declarationis aganist all persones as traittouris or vtherwaies for assisting of ws, we sall, with all cheirfulness, vpone the same day, recall

our proclamationis and declarationis, and tak doun oure standard. In whiche treattie we salbe reddie to grant any thing that salbe reallie for the good of oure subiectis; coniuring yow to considder the bleiding conditioun of Ireland, and the dangerouss conditioun of England, in as heighe a degrie as by these oure offeris we haue declared oure self to do; and assureing yow that oure cheif desyre in this world is to beget a good wnderstanding and mvtuall confidens betuixt ws and oure tuo houssis of Parliament.

Finis.

Who wold think bot thir houssis of Parliament had receavit from his Majestie full content to thair owne desire be the reply formerlie set doun; bot behold how his Majesteis goodness is by them still misregardit, speik, writ, or doe what he can to satisfie them. And haueing wyn ane poynt, thay still desire his Majestie to more, as be thair subsequent declaratioun may appeir, copeit fra the print *verbatim*:—

The Parliament can not be pleisit.

A Declaratioun of the Lordis and Commounis in Parliament.

Whereas his Maiestie [in a message], receaved the fyfth of September, requires that the Parliament wold revoik their declarationis aganist suche persones as have assisted his Maiestie in this vnnaturall warr aganist his kingdome. It is this day ordered and declared by the lordis and commonis, that the armes whiche thay haue bene, and salbe, forsed to tak wp, for the preseruatioun of the Parliament, religioun, the lawis, and liberties of the kingdome, sall not be laid doun vntill his Maiestie sall withdraw his protectioun from suche persones as haue bene voted by both houssis to be delinquentis, or that sal by both houssis be voited to be delinquentis, and sall leave thame to the justice of the Parliament, to be proceidit with according to there demeritis, to the end that both this and succeiding generationis may tak warning with what danger thay incur the lyk hainous crymes; and also to the end that those gryte charges and domages wherewith all the commounwelth hath bein burdenit in the premisses, since his Maiesteis departour from the Parliament, may be borne by the delinquentis, and other malignant and disaffected persones; and that all his Maiesteis good and well-affected subiectis, who, by loan of moneyis or otheruaies, at there charge, haue assisted the commounwelth, or sall in like maner heirefter assist the commounwelth in tyme of extreme danger, may be repayit all soumes of money by thame lent for those purposes, and be satisfeit there charges so sustenit out of the estaites of the said delinquentis, and of the malignant and disaffected pairtie in this kingdome.

A declaratioun of Parliament.

Finis.

Ordered by the lordis and commouns in Parliament, that this declaratioun be furthwith printed and publishit.

Hen. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Finis.

The Kingis goodness abusit.
He is daylie provoikit to wrath.

Now, judge how this gratious King, his goodness, is abusit, and daylie more and more provokit to wrath by his disloyall Parliamentaris. For when first his Majestie conditionallie wes to content to recall his declaratiouns of treasoun, and tak doun his standard, now thay will haue him to quyte his trew and loyall subiectis, without whome he can haue no being, and thay, with the Erll of Straf-

There vnressonabill desires.

forde, put out of the get; then the King suld stand his allone, quhairby thay micht do with him as thay pleissit. Bot his Majestie

The King will defend his awin true subiects.

more generouslie wold protect and defend thame the better, whome the Parliament socht thus to distroy for his causs, and held and maintainde thame as his good subiectis, who approved thame selffis faithfull in the trubles whiche followit. Now the Parliamentaris

Thay mell with his rentis, his schippis, his castles, his touris.

most rebelliouslie beginis at there owne handis to mell with the King, the Quein, the young Prince, and all thair rentis; takis in the schippis royall; thay leave him nothing in propertie quhairvpone to leive. His castellis, his touris, his strenthis, thay tak fra him. The

The prelatis and papistis rentis.

prelatis and there dependaris, with the papistis haill rentis, thay mell with. So that, in effect, this gratious King is robbit of

The King is robbed of all, and nothing left him in England.

all meinis, freindis, and moyan belonging to him, his Quene, the young Prince, and of his worthie prelatis; bot done to him be his

The resson why.

owne native and vnnaturall subiectis, of purpose to draw him perforce to ther lawles opinioun. Bot the Lord disapointed there ex-

His rentis in Scotland takin fra him.

pectatioun, albeit his rentis and revenues in Scotland, pertening to him and his Quein, wes in lyke maner takin fra him be his disloyall subiectis, wnder pretenss to pay there debt contractit in thir trubles, quhilk thay call the good causs. Notwithstanding of all thir greivous

He raisis his standard with few men, and alss littill pay.

aflictions, he raises his standard, as ye haue befoir, folio 449, at Nottinghame, not passing tuo thousand men, and alss litle money to

The Lord prosperis him.

pay thame; aluaies the Lord dayly more and more prosperis him, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 458. Anent the melling with his rentis, sie more heirefter, folio 461, and of his freindis rentis also, by act, ibidem.

Vpone Sonday, the 28th of August, Mr. Androw Cant and Mr.

Comvnioun givin in New Abirdein, and maner how.

Johne Oswall, tua of the ordinar ministeris of Abirdene, gave the commvnioun, the first in the old kirk, and the second in the new kirk. Thay gave the breid to one or tuo sitting narrest them, then the bassein be ane elder wes sett befoir the people doun the burde,

and ilk man took his commvnioun breid with his owne hand out of the bassein. The minister thairefter gave the covp to one on ilk syd sitting narrest him, and so ilk commvnicant gave the covp to vtheris, sitting at the table, bot not kneilling, as wes vsit befoir; whereat sindrie people mvrmvrit and grudgit, bot culd not mend it. Grudging.

Vpone the 29th of August, Doctor Goold, at his owne hand, causit brak doun the fair gryte aiken gestis within the bischopes hous, and transportit tham thairfra for reparatioun of the colledge. Pitifull to sie so glorious a boolding thus revin doun be dispightfull soldiouris, and then demolishit be doctoris of divinitie! This Doctor Goold, being principall, began to preiche there, as ye haue before, folio ; bot about Lambes he began to wiry, and left af ony more preiching, quhairat his auditouris wes nowaies displeissit, for thay had no plesour of his unsavourie sermonis; the studentis wissing rather to be at thair lessonis, and the tounes people at thair wark, nor to be heiring him. Sie heirefter, folio . Doctor Guild abuses the bischopis houss. He leaves af to preiche in the college. None miscontent thairat.

About the last day of August, the Laird of Haddoche cam home from England knightit Schir Johne Gordone. He brocht with him sum dayntie English horssis. Sie more of him heirefter, folio 479. The Laird of Haddoch cums hame knichtit.

Vpone the second day of September, Lady Henrietta Stewart, Marchioness of Huntlie departit this life in France, and wes bureit in hir motheris grave at Lionis;—a virtuouss, roverend, nobill lady, borne in France, mareit in Scotland, where scho boor hir honorable bairne tyme; and in hir widowheid and old aige, by crueltie of the kirk for hir religioun, is forsit to flie the land and goe to France, where scho deis, as said is. Sie befoir, folio 333, when scho went away. Hir eldest sone, the Marquess, succeidit to hir lifrent landis of the Bog and Pleuchlandis, a mater about sexscoir chalderis vittel, a good help to his distressit estait; bot had no more bot the chalmerlany thairof. The Lady Marchioness of Huntly depairtis this lyf in France. The Marquess estait betterit by the chalmerlanry of the bog.

The Erll Marschall is forsit, be plane moyan, to set Schir Williame Dik fyve yeires tak of the customes off Abirdene and Banff, and that for yeirlie payment of tuelf thousand merkis and ane twn of Frenshe wyne, for the customes both of Abirdene and Banf. Quhilk tak the said Schir Williame Dik presentlie settis in subtak Marschall is forsit to set Schir Williame Dik ane tak of the customs.

He settis in subtak the samen to Patrik Lesly.

to Patrik Lesly, prouest, and he oblegit to releive him of the tak deuty at the erllis handis. Thus (sic wes the iniquitie of tym) this Patrik Leslie getis thir customes aganis this noble erll and all his enemeis in Abirdene, quhairat many mervallit. It wes said, he

Marschall getis 1000 dolleris.

gave the erll quietlie 1000 doleris for his oversicht to this five yeires tak; aluaies the erll had ten yeires tak to ryn (onset) efter expiratioun of said fyve yeires tak, for he had gottin 15 yeires tak of all.

Mr. Johne Gregorie preichis.

Vpone Tuysday, 6th September, Mr. Johne Gregorie, minister at Dulmaok, at the visitatioun of the kirk of New Abirdene, teichit most lernidlie vpone the 4th verss of the 2nd chepdour to the Collosians, and reprehendit the order of our kirk and new brocht in poyntes. Mr. Androw Cant, sitting besyde the reidar, as his vse

Mr. Androw Cant is offendit.

wes, offendit at this doctrein, quiklie cloissit the reidaris buke, and laid doun the glass befoir it wes run, thinking the minister sould the sooner mak an end; bot he beheld and preichit half ane hour longer nor the tyme. Sermon endit, the bretheren convenis to there visita-

He accusis the said Mr. Johne.

tioun, quhair Mr. Androw Cant impvgnit this doctrein, desyring the said Mr. Johne to put the samen in wreit, who ansuerit, he wold not only wreit bot print his preiching, if neid so requirit, and baid be all

He bydis be all.

what he had teichit as orthodox doctrein. The bretheren hard all and had there owne opiniouns, and but ony more censure thay dis-

The brethren dissoluis.

soluit, sumwhat perturbit with Cantis curiositie. Vpone Thuirsday,

Cantis railling.

he raillit out in his sermon aganes the said Mr. Johne Gregoreis doctrein, and on Sonday likuaies. At last, be mediatioun of the

Thay ar agreit.

toune's balleis, at a covp of wyne, thay tua war satled with small credet to Cantis bussines.

The covenanteris distrest in Ireland.

Thair cam word to Abirdene, that the Inglish and Scottis covenanteris resident in Ireland wes pitifullie distressit, spoyled of there goodis, and reft of thair lives. Efter Generall Lesleis ingoing to

The Irisch declaratioun.

the countrie, the native Irishis declairit they wold lay doun armes at the Kingis feit, bot not to the Scottish and English rebellis. Sie more heirefter, folio .

The maister of Lovat, Lord Elcho, and sum vtheris banketit in Abirdein.

Vpone the foirsaid sext of September, the Maister of Lovat, new cum fra his mareage with Generall Leslie's second dochter, cam with hir to Abirdene, haueing her eldest brother, the Lord of Balgowny, the Lord Elcho, Schir Johne Ruthven, and sum otheris, in

there company. They gat the banket fra the toune, and little thankis givin thairfore. Thay rode to the Laird of Frendrachtis houss, whose eldest sone had bein mareit to ane elder dochter of the said Generall Leslie's, now Erll of Levin, bot scho departit shortlie this lyf, leaving ane onlie dochter behind hir, quhair thay war weill intertainde. From that thay rode to Morray, to the Lord Lovatis houss; and from that, the hieland get, returnit to Edinbrugh. Thay rode to Morray.

About this tyme, ther cam in quyetlie to Abirdene one called Othro Ferrendaill, ane Irish man, and ane skynner of his calling, favourit be Mr. Androw Cant, and be his moyan admittit frieman. He wes trappit for preiching on the night in sum houssis of the toune befoir there fameleis, with cloiss durris, nocturnall doctrein, or Brovnaisme, as wes said, of whome ye may reid more heirefter, folio 468. Othro Ferrendaill trapit for preiching on the night.

About the 10th of September, the Erll of Irving, lauchfull brother to the Marques of Argyll, taking wp ane regiment of men for France, cam to the Marques of Huntly, his awin good-brother, who wes weill intertaynde in Strathbogie, and gat 40 soldiouris fra him to help his regiment. From that he cam to Abirdene, and wes blythlie banketed. His soldieris heir wes schippit at Abirdene, wnder the conduct of Livetennand Blair; and, thairefter, vther men wes schippit for his regiment at Abirdein, with Livetennand Colonell Gordone, brother to the Laird Abirzeldie. The Erll of Irving weill intertynneit in Strathbogie. He is banketit in Abirdein.

Setterday, 10th of September, George Thomsoune, maister measone, new cum from Strathbogie to Abirdene, suddantlie fell over Thomas Thomsone, burges of the toun, his stair, and with the fall becam sensles and speichles, and depairted this life upone the Thuirsday thairefter; ane excellent mesoun, of singular devise. He booldit sindry brave booldings; amonges the rest, he reedifeid the stepill of the college kirk of Old Abirdene. George Thomsoun suddantlie deceissis.

About the same tyme, Thomas Vrquhart, chirurgean in Abirdene (being drvnk), fell over Williame Watsone's stair in the Nether Kirk Get of Abirdene, about 7 houris at evin, and immediatlie departit this lyf, being careit home to his owne houss. Pitifull accidentis in this good causs. Thomas Vrquhart suddantlie deceissis.

Vpone Sonday, the ellevint of September, and Wednisday thairefter, ane fast solempnandlie keipit in both Abirdenes, and throw Fast and prayer.

all the churches of Scotland, be directioun of the generall assemblie, as ye haue befoir, folio . The motives were: 1, The troubles betuixt the King and the Parliament of England; 2, To pray for vniformetie of religioun, doctrein, and disciplyne throw England, Scotland, and Ireland; 3, For satling all malcontentis in Scotland, that we may leive in peace; 4, For fair wether to ingather the cornes of the harvest. This fast wes solempnlie keipit in both Abirdenis, Sonday and Wednisday therefter, and in New Abirdene so preceislie, that no booth dur durst be opnit on Wednisday, quhill both foirnone and efternone's sermonis were endit that day.

The motives.

No buith duris opnit.

Mr. Alexander Scrogie preferit to be minister.

Tuysday, 20th September, Mr. Alexander Scrogie, younger, exercisit heir in Old Abirdene, befoir the presbitrie, veray lernedlie, to his gryte commendation. He wes preferrit to be minister at Forgelyn, albeit deposit fra his regencie of the colledge of Old Abirdene, as ye may sie befoir, folio . Mr. Williame Scrogie, his brother, thairefter exercised lykuaies lernedlie. It is said, at this tyme, the presbitrie fand it expedient that baptisme sould be givin vpone ony day, alssweill as on ane preiching day, quhair the barnes war waik, contrair to the opinioun of Mr. Androw Cant and his associates, as ye may sie heirefter, folio .

Baptisme.

Doctor Guild, he tirris the bischopis houss.

Ye hard befoir, folio 427, how Doctour Guild tooke doun the fair aikin gestis out of the bischopis hous. Now, about this tyme, he likuaies causis tir and tak af the sklaites af of thir houssis, and careit thame doun to theik ane sang scooll newlie maid wp be him of ane hous within vmquhill Bereold Innes' cloiss. He causit brak doun beddis, burdes, and vther fyne wanescot tymber wark, and brocht them doun to the colledge, to be imployit there at his plesour. He also tirred the laterans in the colledge, whereby the studentis had not sic naturall eisment as befoir; wherevpone followit in despyte of him, that bothe the staires, chalmer durris, and cloiss, wes nichtlie abused. Sie more heirefter, folio , yit wes theikit agane.

He dingis doun the plenishing.

He tirris the laterans.

It breidis abuse.

The Erllis of Dumfermling, Kynnoull, Airlie, and vtheris cumis hame. Banf is maid Lord. Frendracht is maid Viscount.

About this tyme, the Erllis of Dumfermling, Kynnoull, and Airlie, the Lairdis of Banff, Foverane, and diuerss vtheris, cam home from Ingland. The Laird of Banff wes maid Lord of Banf. And at the same tyme, the young Laird of Frendracht wes maid Viscount of

[Frendraught], Lord Crichtoun; bot his father wold not change his styll, bot be called Laird.

It wes said that the English Parliament had maid an act abolishing bischopis and thair haill dependentes out of the kirk of England, cropt and root, whidder the King wold or not. And in the meintyme, sum bischopis ar baneshit, sum wardit, sum abusit, and all thair houssis and rentis mellit with and vptakin. Sie more heirefter, folio . Bischopis abolished; thair rentis and houssis vptakin be act.

Wednisday, 28th of September, being Michael evin, Patrik Lesly, (a strong covenanter) chosin prouest of Abirdene; Mr. Robert Farquhar, Johne Leslie, Thomas Mortimer, and Alexander Joffray, balleis for ane yeir; Sir Alexander Irving of Drum, schirref principall of Abirdene, and Thomas Fraser of Strechin, schirref principall of Innerniss, be commissioun. Patrik Lesly chosin prouest. The schirrefis chosin.

About this tyme, Schir Johne Leslie, eldest sone to the defunct Laird of Wardess, cam home out of Germany; bot his fatheris fair estait was delapidat, and littill or nothing left him quhairvpone to leive; so that he behovit to schift for him self, and went south to Edinbrugh. Schir Johne Lesly cums hame. No rentis left to him.

Sonday, 2nd October, Allaster Sandysone, messinger, sueir and subscrivit the covenant efter sermon in Old Abirdene, and in presens of the congregatioun, compellit thairto aganist his will. Allaster Sandisone.

About this tyme, there cam out a paper, quhairof the tennour followis:—

A Declaratioun of the Lordis and Commonis assembled in Parliament, concerning his Maiesteis advancing with his army touardis London; with directioun, that all the trayned bandis and volunteiris be put into a reddiness, that so the Kingis army may find oppositioun in everie place as thay marche;—As also how Schir Johne Hendersoun vrged one Dauid Alexander, a Scottis man, to kill Schir Johne Hotham, and blow up the Parliamentis magazine, to whom his Maiestie gave money, and he receaved it; and that no man sall presume to wear any culloris or markis of diuisioun in the city of London;—Wherevnto is added, Generall Votes of the Lordis and Commouns for the serching of diuers menis houssis in the citie, and for the staying of the Kingis Revenue, and all the Bischops, Deanes, and Chepdouns, there rentis and profeitis quhatsumeuer.—Sabbath, 15th October, 1642.

Ordred by the Lordis and Commouns in Parliament, that this declaratioun and votes

be furthwith printed and published. J. Brown, cler. parliamentorum. London, printed 17th October, 1642.

A Declaratioun of the Lordis and Commounis in Parliament.

A declaration of the Parliament.

The Lordis and Commouns in Parliament, considdering with muche tenderness and compassioun the miserable conditioun of this kingdome, distracted and distempred with many present evillis and imminent dangeris, and brocht now to such height of extremitie of misery, that tuo English armyes ar neir togidder, evin reddie to joyne in dreidfull and bloodie encounter, throw the violent and wicked counsall of those who haue captivated both the persone and the power of the King, to there owne impious and traitterous designes, doe therevpone think good to publishe and declare the same to the kingdome, togidder with sum directionis and provisionis whiche may prevent the vtter desolatioun and rwyne both of religioun and liberty, alreddie overquhelmit and suppreet in the intentioun and hope of those rebellis and traittouris about the King. To whiche purpose, it is desyred by bothe houssis, that all wellaffected subiectis may tak notice of these particularis.

That the King, by the help and assistans of the papistis, the prelaticall and corrupt pairt of the clergie, the delinquent nobility and gentrie, and by the confluens of some nottabill traittoris from beyond the seas, the Lord Digbie, Oneall, and vtheris, and of many desperat, mercinarie, and ill affected persones from all pairtis of the kingdome, hath raised ane army, armed, clothed, and fed for the most pairt with the spoyllis of his subiectis, giving thame leive to plunder and rob all sortis of people, to exact money and plate from corporatiouns, by threatning fyre and suord, if they sould refuse it.

That this wicked counsall doth not only hynder his Maiestie from exercising the justice and protection of a King touardis his people, but even that honor which is observed betuixt enemeis; for, by a confident instrument of his Maiestie, Schir Johne Hendersone, a papist (as we ar crediblie informed), one Dauid Alexander wes vrged to kill Schir Johne Hotham, telling him it wold be a good service bothe to God and the King; whiche he refused to do, saying, it wes the work of a butcher, and not of a soldior. This Alexander being a Scottishman of a veray poore fortoun, and of a mynd fit for desperat attemptis, the King send for tuyss, whill he wes at Beverlay, and when he cam to his presens, he spak to him publictlie in the feild, and appointed a soume of money to be givin him, whiche he receivit. Efter whiche, another propositioun wes maid to him by the said Schir Johne Hendersone, that he wold put fyre to the magasine of the army raisit by the Parliament; and to gif the better opportunitie to effect it, that he sould labour to get sum imployment in the trayne of artillery; whiche he vndertooke, and endevoured to obtane. But befoir he culd effect his mischevous intentioun, he wes discovered, apprehendit, and examinat, and heirvpone confessit the practeis and vndertaking, the particularis thereof ar referrit to the examinationis therevpone taken.

That the King doeth send out letteris to borrow great soumes, professing that those that will not lend him money do give him just caus to suspect there dewtie to

his person and the peace of the kingdome; and this wilbe a sufficient ressone to mak them lyabill to be plunderit and spoylled of all thay haue. But suche is the violens of the Kingis army, that there freindis ar in littill better case then thay who oppose them, and those who escape best must yit feid and billet the soldiouris for nothing.

In those places where the trayned bandis ar willing to go furth to serve in his Maiesteis army, yit for the most pairt there armes ar taken from them, and put vpone those who ar more mercinary, and less interrested in the commonwelth, and so liklie to be fitter instrumentis of rapyne and spoyll.

By these great violences and oppressionis, thay haue so exhausted those pairtis, that his Maiestie cannot stay long about Shruesbury; and it is the ernest desire of the cavilleris, that he wold marche forduardis touardis to London, these ritche and fruitfull countreis in the way being lyk to yeild them ane supplie of there necessiteis, and the welth of London a full satisfactioun of their hopes, where thay likuaies think to fynd a pairtie whiche, vpone his Maiesteis approche, may mak sum disturbans, and facilitate there designes vpone the city.

That, if the Kingis army prevaill, the good subiectis can expect nothing, but that there landis and fortounes wilbe exposed to the malice and rapine of these ravenous soldieris, who often talk of cutting the throatis of honest and religious men, and haue long expected there goodis and estaites, as the rewardis of there service; the kingdome will agane fall wnder the governament of those mischevous counsallis, who, before this Parliament, had evin brocht both religioun and libertie to rwyne; and we sall haue no hope left of ony more Parliamentis, bot suche as salbe concurrent and subserviant to those endis.

The meinis of cureing and preventing these evillis and dangeris we conceive to be these:—

That good provisioun be maid, by loan and contributioun, for the army raisit by the Parliament, wnder the lord generall the Erll of Essex, whiche is no wheit inferiour in horss and foot to the Kingis army; better armed, full payed, restrainde from disorder and rapyne as muche as may be, well provided of all outward necessareis, but, above all, well encouraged and instructed in the goodnes of the causs, by the labour of many godlie and panefull divynes.

That this army be aluayes reddy to attend the removes of the Kingis army, either in one body or divydit, as there salbe occasioun, according to the wyss conduct and directioun of the generall, that so no oppertunitie of fighting vpon advantage be left, nor the gredie souldioures of the Kingis army sufferit to rwyne and spoyll the countrie at their plesour.

That the countreis throw whiche the Kingis army is to pass do associat themselffis, and draw all there forces togidder, for the mvtual defens of there persones and goodis from oppressioun and spoyll.

That those countreis be required to send in all there horsis fit for careageis, and for dragoons, alsweill for the assistans of the lord generall, for whiche, in convenient tyme, thay sall receave satisfactioun, as lykuyss that, by suche meinis, those horsis may be keipit from being imployed by the Kingis army.

That command and directioun be given to all livetennantis of counties, and deputy livetennandis, that all the trayned bandis, and all volunteiris, be put into a reddiness to be brocht to suche randevouss, and to be obedient to suche commanderis in cheif, as salbe apointit by the committe for the saiftie of the kingdome, or by the lord generall; that so the Kingis army may fynd oppositioun in every place as thay pass, and the inhabitantis may haue at hand ane sufficient protectioun and defenss, and the lord generall may strenthen his owne army with these forces, as he sall sie causs.

That pulder, munitioun, and ordinanss, with all vther necessareis, be prepared for these forces, that so, without ony trubbill or confusioun, thay may be brocht togidder, and fitted for service, vpone all suddant occurrentis.

That all those who, in the city of London or ony vther place, sall wear ony collores or vther mark of divisioun, whereby thay may be distingvished from vtheris, and knowne to be of the malignant pairty, salbe examinat, serchit, and disarmed; as, likuaies, all otheris, who, being able, sall not lend or contribute touardis the publict saifty of the kingdome in this tyme of so great and imminent danger.

That it be commendit to the serious consideratioun of those in the Kinges army, and of all other that intend to assist and succour the Kingis Maiestie in this impious and vnnaturall warr (amongst whome it may be hoped there ar sum honest men and protestans), what it is that moves them in this querrell.

Is it for feir of sum innovationis and alterationis of religioun or churche govornment? Let suche as ar possest with this vane and causles apprehensioun know, that nothing is intended or desyred, bet to tak away the government by bischopis, whiche hath bene so constantlie, evidentlie, mischevous and dangerous to the churche and state, and suche other thinges as salbe found to be justly offensive: and nothing to be satled and introduced but by auchtoritie of Parliament, efter consultatioun first had with ane assembly of lerned and reverend divynes.

Is it to vphold the auchtoritie, prerogatiue, and honour of the King, and to preserve the saifty of his royall persone? Surely the Parliament is, and euer hath bein, reddy to do any thing that belongis to them to secure all these, whiche thay haue often testified by many humill petitionis to his Maiestie.

If there be no caus for any of these respectis to seik the distructioun of the Parliament, and the blood and rwyne of there kinred, freindis, and acquantance, what remanes then to be the mater of the querrell, and the motives of so gryte combustioun, and the effectis and consequences of there victorie, if thay sould prevaill? That preistis, Jesuits, and the Pope's nuntioes may domineir and governe in the Kinges counsall, as heirtofore: that the Archbischopes of Canterbury and York, and there suffragans, may suppress diligent and powerful preiching, and baneiss and oppres all the most pious and best affected subiectis of the kingdome, and introduce the popish religioun, wnder protestant professioun, till thay haue strenth and boldness to cast af the disgyss, and oppenlie appear that whiche indeid they ar, and wold not seim to be: that the Erll of Bristoll, and his sone the Lord Digby, Maister Germyne, and other suche traittouris, may posses the great places and government of this kingdome, and

be the arbiteris of the effaires of state, and distributeris of prefermentis and disgraces to suche as sall forder or oppose there designes: that the delinquentis, oppressoris, and destroyeris of the kingdome may not onlie escape the justice of the Parliament, but trivmphe in the spoyllis of all honest men, good patriotis; and that, throw oure trubles and divisionis, the rebellis in Ireland may prevaill; that we may ceass to be a frie natioun, and becum the obiect of crueltie and oppressioun at home, and of scorne and infamy abroad.

And if there can be no other fruit of there haserd and endevouris on that syde, let them then considder whidder, by adheiring to the Parliament, thay may not expect effectis more sutabill to the desires of honest men, the glory of God, in the preseruatioun of his treuthe; the peace of the churche, by secureing it aganist the pride, avarice, and ambitioun of the clergy; the honor, grytness, and securitie of the King, by frieing him from falss and traitterous counsallis, and establishing him in the hairtis and affectionis of his people; the prosperitie of the whole kingdome, by the blissing of good lawis and a righteous government.

Die Sabbati, 15th Octob., 1642.

Resolued vpone the questioun by the Lordis and Commouns assembled in Parliament,

That suche persones as sall not contribute to the charge of the commounwelth, in this tyme of imminent danger and necessitie, salbe held fit to be censured.

Ordred by the lordis and commouns in Parliament assembled, that the lord maior and schireffis of the city of London sall furthwith serche the houssis and seas the armes belonging vnto Mr. Nathaniell Jeffersone, Mr. Austein, Mr. Johne Bedle, Mr. Johne Batty, Mr. Ralphe Long, and Mr. Robert Lewis, all of Broadstreit Ward; Mr. Johne Blunt of Linstreet Ward; Mr. Al. Weight of Coilmanstreit Ward; Mr. Rodger Drake, and Mr. Johne Wolter, of Farringdone Within; for that, as it appeires by the report from the commite, thay haue not contributed, as thay ought, to the charge of the commounwelthe, in this tyme of imminent necessitie.

Resolued vpone the question by bothe Houssis of Parliament,

That the fynes, rentis, and profeites of archbischopis, bischopis, deanes, and chepdouris, and of suche notorious delinquentis, who haue taken armes aganist the Parliament, or haue bein active in the commissioun of array, salbe sequestrat for the vse and seruice of the commounwelth.

Resolued vpone the questioun by both Houssis of Parliament,

That the Kingis revenues arysing out of rentis, fynes in courtis of justice, compositionis for wairdis, and the lyk, and all vther his Maiesteis revenewis, salbe brocht into the seuerall courtis, and other places where they ought to be payde in, and not issued forth, or payde out, vntill forder order salbe taken by bothe houssis of Parliament. The Kingis revenewis and rentis reft fra him.

Finis.

Follouis now a paper of certane speciall and remarkabill passages, set out and coppeit thus :—

A continuatioun of certane speciall and remarkabill passages from bothe Houssis of Parliament, and diuerss otheris partis of this kingdome, from Wednisday, the tuelf of October, till Setterday, the 15th of October, 1642.

Wednisday, the 12th of October.

The Erll of Essex sent letteris to the Parliament, whiche were this day red in the houssis, by whiche it wes enformed, that he had receaved certane informatioun that the King is brocht to suche distress, and want of meinis to pay his army withall, that he wilbe suddantlie enforced to marche from Schrewisbury; and, as it is reported, intendis with his forces to advance touardis London; that the King is confidentlie persuaded to find a strong pairty in London, and then the cavilleiris intendis to plunder the round-heidis. But wnder that name (the lord generall informes), that the cavilleiris comprehendis all persones that haue any estait, for thay begin now to schow themselffis in there proper cullouris, and spair none that ar worth any thing, whidder thay be round-heidis or rattil-heidis; and, no doubt, thay wilbe now les favorable in London, if ons thay get thither; and those that so mvche plead in there behalfis will haue then als litill caus to speek weill of them as ony other.

But the lord generall desyreth the Parliament, that trayned bandis in and about London may be put into a reddynes for there own defenss, that prouisioun may be maid to fortifie the city, and that the Parliament wold tak ordour to secure the persones of suche of the choisest of the city as ar most suspected to raiss ane party aganist the Parliament, whereby, if occasioun of tryell sall happin, there may not be a ciuill mutiny in the city amongs them selfis. Wherevpone the houssis, vpone debait of this bvsines, haue ordayned that the trayned bandis of London, Middlesex, and Surrey, salbe put in a reddiness (as is desired), and that the close committe sall mak diligent inquirie of all the cheif malignantis in the city, and send out warrantis for them to haue them examinat befoir the houssis. The lord generall, by his letteris, also informed the housses that he wes of a certane informed that the Kingis army consisted of 9000 fut, 2500 horss, and 1500 dragovneris; and howeuer it hath bene reportit that he is 40 or 50,000 strong, there culd not, at any muster as yit, be more found then the said number. Also the lord generall informed that he intendis to marche clois efter the Kingis army, and, if it be possibill, intercept them in there passage; and that the Lord Coventry cam to him to Worcester, and frielie yeildit him self wp to the Parliament, desireing to be convoyit wp to them with a stronge guard, whiche the lord generall intendeth accordinglie, and to send him wp with all conveniency.

There cam letteris to the Parliament from the kingdome of Scotland, giveing them thankis for admitting the clergy of there kingdome, recommendit by them to the assemblie of ministeris appointit to considder of religioun; as also to informe the Parliament, vpone consultatioun of the effaires of this kingdome, at ane assemblie held at

Edinbrugh, the 29th of September last, according to the lait pacificatioun, thay haue appointit 51 commissioneris of the erllis, lordis, gentrie, and commouns, to offer certane propositionis to the said Parliament, to be treated of for the reconceilment of the present distractionis, whereby the diuisioun of bothe kingdomes, according to the said pacificatioun, may be preserved; desireing the Parliament that thay may, be the like number out of both houssis appointed to treat with the saidis commissioneris from Scotland vpone the said propositionis, and that the Parliament wold tak order that there saidis commissioneris may haue saif conduct to this kingdome and bak agane, without molestatioun by the Kingis pairty. Whiche propositionis the Parliament haue takin into consideratioun, and haue resolved to joyne with the kingdome of Scotland in the said treatty, and to satisfy them in there other desires.

And the Parliament haue also ordred that there salbe furthwith suche a quantetie of armes bocht and sent into Scotland, in exchange for those armes whiche thay haue sent over into Ireland aganes the rebellis, accordinglie as wes then agreed by the propositionis concerning that bussiness.

Maister Fountane, the lawier in London, wes brocht before the commouns as a delinquent, for questioning the power of the Parliament by what auchtoretie thay did appoint commissioneris to tender the propositionis for the raising of horss, money, or plate, and giveing out vther speiches aganes the Parliament; for whiche it wes ordred he sould be committed to prissone to ansuer to the same.

There wes one Maister Dorella, citizen, brocht befoir the House of Commouns, for saying that Mr. Pyme had taken a bribe of 30lib.; and being demandit how he culd prove the samen, he said he had heard it so reported by otheris, bot culd not name any that had so said besides him self; quhairvpone it wes ordred that he sould be committed to prissoun, and brocht to condigne pvnishment, for raising the said scandall.

The Parliament haueing laitlie sent a message to his Maiestie, to desire his consent for the sending of Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Reynolds into Ireland, to view the estait of thinges there, Secretary Nicholas, by command from his Maiestie, sent a letter to the housses, informing them that his Maiestie doeth expreslie command that the Parliament do not send any of there memberis into Ireland for the end afoirsaid. Wherevpone, efter sum debait of the bussiness, the houssis ordred that the said gentlemen sould be furthwith sent over into Ireland by the auchtoritie of Parliament, and to haue instructionis from the houssis to inquire of the estait of thinges there.

There wes a letter then also red in the commouns, cuming from Ireland, by whiche it wes informing by what cvning and deceatfull meanis the papistis and jesuits haue incensed the armyes aganist the Parliament; telling them that the rebellis haue the Kingis hand and seall for what they do, and that, if thay set thame selffis aganes the Kingis auchtoritie, thay will incense his Maiestie above what the Parliament ar able to defend thame, his Maiestie haueing disclamed the courses of the Parliament, and resolued to grant pardoun to none that hold armes by auchtorety of the Parliament (as thay pretend, or forces, or doe) without the Kingis consent. By whiche meanis thay haue deluded many that wold vtheruaies haue takin pairt with the protestant forces,

and the Parliament haue of lait bene debarred from sending into Ireland, whereby to clear themselffis from these vniust accusationis.

There wes also certane informationis givin to the commouns on Thursday last, by letteris from the adventuraris' forcess from Ireland, that they haue laitlie taken at sea, vpone the Irish costis, fyve schippis cuming from Spayne with ammvnitioun and vther provisiouns, intended to be sent to the rebellis in Ireland, whiche prise is valued to be worth at least 50,000 pund in bullioun, found in the saidis schippis, and ammvnitioun and peices of ordinans worth aboue alss muche more; all whiche is now to be imployed for the seruice of the protestant forces there aganist the rebellis.

There was four or five of the lord generallis troopes (that ran from there culloris) taken in London, and committed to prissoun, and a company of dragoneiris were appointed to cary them doun to the army, there to receave condigne pvnishment for there bass cowardeiss, according to marschall law.

The Houss of Commouns haue drawin wp ane order that there salbe postis and chanes set wp in all the eminent passages in Coven Garden, Sanct Martyns, Southwark, and other places about the suburbes, for the better securitie incace of ony oppositioun.

It wes also informed the houssis, by letteris from the army, that the King refuseth to exchange Windgotis for young Strangnage, but will either haue Capitane Hampfeild, or 5000 poundis in money, for his ransoun.

It wes also informed the houssis, by letteris from Holland, that, since the Queen wnderstood that Capiten Stradling and Capitane Ketleheys schippis were taken, scho hath altred hir purpose of cuming to England, and sent into France for hir almoner, who is expected everie day at the Hague, and that he bringis with him certane propositionis for the Quenis going ouer into France.

That the States Generall and the States of Holland haue had sum bikkering about the Parliamentis declaratioun. The States of Holland declairing them selffis for the Parliament, and desireing to hold ane correspondencey with them; the States Generall declare them selffis not as neutrall betuixt the King and the Parliament.

Also informing that the Prince of Orange is cum to the Hague, vpone occasioun to christen his young dochter; but the States of Holland intend to call him to ane account concerning the aide whiche he hath sent to the King, befoir he depairt from thence.

Ther wes also ane letter presented from the Quein of Bohemia, expressing hir harty sorrow for the proceiding of hir sones in England aganist the Parliament, discovering there account, and that thay cam not over hither with any suche purpoiss, to hir knouledge, or with hir consent; and therefore desires the Parliament, that, in whatsoeuer thay haue offended, thay may be strictlie called to ane account for the samen.

Vpone Thuirsday night last, the Erll of Bathe, Schir Henry Barclay, Schir Hew Polland, Schir Ralphe Sidocham, and foure otheris, were brocht wp to London by the Erll of Pembrook, and on Frydday, by order of Parliament, thay were

committed to seuerall prissonis. Schir Eduard Edomy, Schir Eduard Barclay, and the Marquee of Hartfurd's cheplane, were brocht to toun on Tuysday last, and committed to prissoun.

And it wes then informed the houssis from Dorsetschire that 7 troopes of horss, and 1000 foot, of the Erll of Bedfordis forces, ar gone into Convaill aganes Schir Ralph Hoptoun, and intend veray suddantlie to joyne them selffis to the lord generallis forces.

The adventuraris for Ireland cam to the Parliament, and offered them that thay wold tak in Galloway at thair owne charges, and mantane the forces there, if thay might haue a further allowans out of the rebellis land, belonging to the said place; whiche propositiouns were veray weill approved of by the houssis, and orderit accordinglie.

And it wes then informed the houssis, by letteris from the north of Ireland, that Colonell Leslie hath givin the rebellis a veray great defeat before Charlemont; that he had killed and taken prisoneris above 4000 of them, and recovered the place from them, whiche is a veray great victory, it being alss considerable a place as any is in that parte of the kingdome.

Vpone Frydday last also, the commouns, efter long debait, agreed in a vote that all suche as haue refused to give or len either horss, moneyis, or plate, vpone the propositionis for the seruice of the King and Parliament, salbe disjoyned as delinquentis, quhairby thay may be disabled from offering preiudice to the Parliament or kingdome.

Finis.

Many considerabill pointis wrocht be the Parliament aganis the King.

By these paperis may be found many considerable pointis, done and proiectit daylie by the Parliament aganes his Majestie and royall auchtoritie, scheltred and schaddowit by a pretendit auchtoritie of Parliament. Thay haue set doun be act, folio 461, to mell and vptak his Majesteis rentis and revenewis, and likuaies episcopall houssis and churche rentis, and rentis and leivinges of all suche as follouit the King in thir troublesom tymes, intending to impoverish his Majestie, in suche sort as he sould not be able to keip the feildes, bot cum in and yeild to the full desires of the Parliament, whidder legal or illegall; bot the Lord disapointed them of there designis efter a wonderfull maner, as heirefter ye may sie, folio .

The Lord disapoyntis his enemeis.

Ye hard befoir, folio 449, how his Majestie had raisit his standard at Nottinghame with about 2000 men, and very scant of moneyis, as wes reportit. Pitifull to behold! Ilk day newis cuming to Abirdene, sum tymes of the Kingis victoreis, quhairat his trew subiectis rejoisit; vther tymes, that the parliamentaris war victoriouss, quhairat the puritanes and there factioun avowedlie rejoisit, bot

Sindrie newis cums to Abirdein. Sum sad, sum blyth.

when thay hard of the Kingis victoreis, they drovpit lyk deid vpone the calsey. Sie heirefter, folio .

Worchester takin in by Prince Robert.

Word cam to Abirdene, about the 27th of September, how Prince Robert had taken in Worchester, efter a brave fight. Generall Essex advanceing touardis them, send sum troopes to keip the gates, and sum horsmen of his lyffgard; bot thay maid a foull retreat. There war 700 parliamentareis killit, four culloris and diuerss prissoneris takin. Bot one Collonell Sandis did oppose Prince Robert manfullie, whereby sum also of the Kingis men war killit and sore hurt. Efter this glorious victory, thair flokkit daylie out of all schires many of his good subiectis, quhairby he wes now growing to ane heid, and had his army both of horss and foot in good posture. About this same tyme, Felt Marschall Ruthven, with sum Dutche commanderis, cam from Germany and landit in England, offerit his service to his Maiestie, who wes well receavit, and who did him singular service, as ye may heirefter sie, folio .

Many flokis to the King.

His army is in good postur.

Ruthven and sum commanders cumis to him.

Commissioners send to the English Parliament.

About this tyme, thair wer send to the English Parliament, the Erll of Cassellis, the Lord Maitland, Schir Archibald Johnstoun, laick elderis; Mr. Alexander Hendersone, Mr. Robert Douglass, Mr. George Gillespik, ministeris at Edinbrugh; Mr. Samvell Rutherfurd, minister at Sanctandrois; Mr. Eleazar Borthuik, minister at [Leuchars]; to treat vpone vniformetie of religioun and churche government, as wes spokin befoir in the Parliament passages, folio .

The King begins to march.

Essex resolutioun.

Both armeis in vther sicht.

The King gois to counsall of warr.

Resolues to fight.

Now the King marches for London, Generall Essex resolues to give him battell or he cam thair. Both armeis went on in vther sichtis to Kenton, neir Bamburry, quhair there wes ane large plane feild fit for the purposs. The King goes to counsall of warr, resolves to fight on Sonday aganes his will, saying, "Then, since it is so resolved, let God fight his owne battellis vpone his owne day." Syne in presens of diuerss nobles, captanes, and commanderis of his army, he maid the speiche following:—

His Majesteis speiche.

My lordis and the rest heir present, if this day schyne prosperous vnto ws, we salbe all happy in a glorious victorie. Your King is both your causs, your querell, and your capiten; the foe is in sight, now show your selfis no malignant pairteis, but with your suordis declare what curage and fidelitie is within yow. I haue writtin

and declared, that I intendit aluaies to mantane and defend the protestant religioun, the rightis and priuileges of the Parliament, and liberteis of the subiect, and now I must prove my wordis with the convinceing argument of the suord. Let hevin schew his pouer by this dayes victory, to declair me just, and as a lauchfull, so a loving King to my subiectis. The best encouragement I can give yow is this, that, cum lyf or death, your King will beir yow company, and ever keip this feild, this place, and this dayis seruice, in a gratefull rememberans. A nobill resolutioun.

Efter this speiche, he turnes to his soldiouris, and vtteris the brave and comfortable oratioun following :—

Gentilmen, yow ar called cavilleiris and royalistis in a disgracefull maner. If I suffer in my fame, needis must yow do also. Now expres your selfis my freindis, and not malignantis. Fight for your King, the peace of the kingdome, and the protestant religioun. It is not so gryt ane honour to keip the quhyte cander of opinioun, sumtymes confermed by the rable mvltitude without distinctioun, as, when oure honour haue suffered sum dimvnitioun, and bene in the eclipse of royall splendor, to mak it schyne ovt agane with cleir resplendant beames of maiestie. I haue drawin and collected yow from seuerall countreis, and yow haue, lyk trew freindis, followit me in all my occasionis and fortouns. We ar all now engaged, as neir as lyf or fame concernis ws; and if I thocht that any of your affectionis wanted prouocatioun to stirr your magnanimous resolutionis in the actionis of this dayes seruice, I wold vse wordis to enflame your anger, and tell yow sum ressone of heighe encouragement, that sould produce in yow all a nottable mounted anger, since the inequalitie of this feild (pretendit for defens of the protestant religioun, and by me intendit to the same purpoiss,) doeth express a secret distrust of realitie in my royall intentionis. Yow ar called cavilleiris, in a reprochefull significatioun, and yow are designit for the slauchter, if yow do not manfullie behave your selffis in this battell. Thay call all the Kinges trooperis cavilleiris; bot let thame now know, that the valour of the cavilleiris hath honored that name bothe in France and other countreis, and now let it be knowne in England, alsweill as horsman or trooper, it signefeing no more bot a gentilman serving his King on horsbak. Schow your selffis now couragious cavilleris, and beat bak all opprobrious speiches and aspersionis cast vpone yow by the enemy. Let thame know and decerne, that for your King ye do adventure your selffis, and for the eternall rewaird of a just acquired honour. His speiche to his soldiouris.

Thairefter, whill as his Majestie wes ryding wp the foirfront or heid of his army, and immediatlie befoir he joynit battell, he maid ane thrid speiche, and commandit the sevint psalme (muche to his purpoiss) to be publictlie sung, to the gryte joy of his people, who Ane thrid speich, which is not heir written. The 7th psalme sung.

The people reioiss.

threw there capis in the air, saying and crying out, "God save the King, forduard, forduard."

His Majestie givis order.

Wherevpone, his Majestie gives order to charge. Prince Robert

Prince Robert hes the richt wing. Ruthven the left.

commandit the richt wyng, Felt Marschall Ruthven the left wyng,

The Erll Lyndsay the battell.

and the Erll of Lyndesay the battell. Prince Robert, at the first

The English wyngis both rovtit.

charge, rovted the enemeis left wynge, and Ruthven shortlie efter, (thogh with sum more difficulty) did alss much to there right, and left the battell naiked; so as the standart, being in the vann of the Kingis foot, haueing long sustaned the enemeis haill forss, and borne doun with number, there wes killed to the King, the Erll of Lyndsay, the Lord Obignie, Schir Eduard Varvein, standart-berar,

The Kingis standard takin, quickly regainde by one Smyth. He is knighted.

and the standart takin, bot quicklie regainde by ane priuat man, called Smith, who wes maid therefter the Kingis standart-berar in all feildis, and creat the first bannerret in all Ingland for this piece

Sindrie slayne about the standard to the King.

of seruice. Diuerss vtheris brave gentilmen besydis killit and cruellie woundit, and sindrie taken prissoneris, sic as the Lord Willabie, sone to the said Erll of Lyndesay, generall of the foot army, Collonell Williame Walvaser. It is said, efter the taking of

The King cumis with his reserve to recover his standard.

the standard, the King, with his reserve, cam couragiouslie forduard and recoverit the same by meinis of the foirsaid Smyth. Be this

Prince Robert and Ruthven returnis fra the cheass.

tyme, Prince Robert and Ruthven returnit fra the cheass, whiche, if thay had not followit so far, the Kinges standard had not bene taken, and the enemy had bene vtterlie overthrowne; bot schortie efter

The enemy routtit and clein defeatit.

thair returning the enemy wes rowtit and all defeat. The King him

The Kingis valiancie.

self approved for his valiance and courage, to the gryte joy of his

His exhortatiouns.

army, whome still he wes exhorting; and if the nicht had not fallin

Essex fled.

doun, his Majesteis army had cut them all af. Essex fled to the

5000 killit; culloris, coronetis, ordinance takin.

castle of Warvick. There wes killit to him aboue 5000 men; 57 culloris, 26 coronetis, or horsmanis cullouris taken, 11 peice of gryte ordinans, and 30 waggonis full of ammvnitioun. There wes

2000 killit to the King.

killit to the King about 2000, by the persones and prissoneris aboue

His behaveour.

specifeit. It is said the King led on his troop veray fair, and escapit

He escaipis ane cannon schot.

the schot of ane cannon within ane yaird, still crying, "Fight, fight for God and the King and the protestant religioun, but God will

Sindrie nottit of praiss.

fight for yow." The commanderis behaved them self bravelie. Schir Thomas Austen wan muche honour, the Erll of Craufurd and Schir Eduard Fyrtoun, whose regiment wes last in the feild, quhairof

his Majestie took speciall notice. This feild wes foughten vpone Sonday, 23rd October, in the morning, vpone a fair heth or mvre betuixt Bambury and London. It is said, befoir this battell, his Majestie went from Shrewisbury, and past by the Erll of Essex, who, being aduertesit, follouit with all diligens, so that the tuo armyes cam in sicht one of another the samen Sonday in the morning. Essex and his whole army thus defeatit, the King and all his army stood in battallioun the haill night, efter thay had givin thankis to God. Vpone the morrow, his Majestie went first to Bambury toune, where my Lord Peterburrow (who fled) had ane regiment for the Parliament aganes the King, and who also refuisit his Majestie entress within the toune; he, therefore, causit schoot ane peice of ordinance over the toune, whairvpone the major and vtheris cam furth. His Majestie gave thame all, young and old, quarteris for there lives; bot gave the pillage of the haill toune to his soldiores. Then his Majestie past to the Lord Seyis houss, him self being absent; bot his lady being brocht out, scho went saiflie, bot hir houss wes pillaged. The Lord Sanct Johne, a gryte man for the Parliament, wes heir in this battell lykuaies killed.

The maner how the tuo armeis cam in sight.

Efter thay had givin thankis to God.
The King standis in battallioun the haill nicht.
The King gois to Bambury, takis in the same, saifis lives, and pillagis the toun.

He gois to the Lord Seyis houss.

The Lord Sanct Johne killed.

The King then went to Oxfurde, where he wes most joyfully receaved with vniuersall acclamationis of *Viuat Rex*. There wes brocht in before him all the culloris and corronetis in trivmphe of victorie. His Majestie directed the most parte of his horsses to ane place of Theames called Feavly, 25 myllis from London, and sent Schir Johne Barrow with a proclamatioun to the citizenis of Londoun and Wastminster, with pardon to all (28 persones who cheiflie did oppose the King onlie excepted), vpone prouisioun thay wold yeild and cum in to his Majestie, and that thay wold nather aid nor assist Essex with men, money, nor plate. Efter this Felt Marschall Ruthven is preferrit to be generall of the Kingis foot army, in place of the lait Erll of Lyndsay, now deceissit. Gryte numberis of people fra all corneris of the countrie, daylie, efter this battell, cumis in to the King.

The King gois to Oxfurde.
He is joyfully receaved.

He directis his horsis to be satled.

Proclamationn to saif all those who wold leave Essex and cum in to the King, sum few excepted

Ruthven maid generall of the foot army.

Diuerss daylie cuming to the King.

It is said that Essex sent about 16 currieris or postis, ilkane efter vtheris, to London, to schow the Parliament his bad success; whereat thay were so effrayit, that thay left Wastminster, quhair there Parliament stood, and went in to the citie of London for more

London sore effrayit efter thay get aduertisment.

Thay leave Wastminster.

securitie, being a myll distant therefra. Thay schortlie went and mellit with the Kingis thrid sone, Duke of Glocester, and his sister, in company with the Ladie Roxbrughe, there foster-mother, and placed thame in the Marques of Worchesteris houss in Broadstreit of London, now pertening to the Lord Cottingtoun. Thay causit beat doun Windsore brig and Kingstoun bridge, with sum otheris, to stop the Kingis passage. Thay drew ane ditche about Hydpark to hold af his forces. And thus all England is in ane vproare, quhilk I pray the Lord to sattill in peace, to the schame and confusioun of the plotteris, proiecteris, and deviseris of this vngodlie, vnnaturall, and vnkyndlie warr, his awin glory, and honour of his seruand our King, who daylie more and more is provoikit to wrath and anger by his disobedient and disloyall subiectis. Sie heirefter, folio .

Thay tak the Kings thrid sone, &c.

Thay ar placeit in broadstreit.

Brigis cassin doun.

Ditches drawin.

England is all in vproar.

Vpone the thrid Tuysday, and 18th of October, the provinciall assemblie sat doun in the sessioun hous of the kirk of New Abirdene, Doctor Goold, our principall, chosen moderatour, to contynew, as vse is, to the nixt provinciall assemblie. Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvy, last moderatour, preichit. The deposit Doctor Scrogie, be apointment of the presbitrie, vpone the morne preichit; and being thairefter censurat by the bretheren, is found faultie in sum pointes: 1, For not praying for the distressed kirk and state of Ireland, in particular; 2, Alledging that no novatiouns could be brocht in by subiectis, aither in churche or pollicie, aganes the will and auchtoritie of ane monarche. Bot this dillit doune quyetlie without more din.

The provinciall assembly sitis doun,

Doctor Goold moderator.

Doctor Scrogie preichis.

His sermon found faultie.

It dilis doun.

Mr. Thomas Mitchell, persone of Turreff, being accusit for adulterie in the last provinciall asemblie, sie befoir, folio , produces befoir the committe apointit for his tryellis heir famouss testimoniallis wnder the subscriptionis of the prouest, balleis, minister, and reidar of the brughe of Covpar in Fyff, declairing, these wemen in there owne presens had suorne quyte contrarie to there first depositioun, and that thay war persuadit and intysit to mak wp this sclander. The testimoniallis wes found sufficient, and besydis, thay took him deiplie suorne vpone his innocencie, quhairvpone he wes absoluit fra this scandall, and found a good barne.

Mr. Thomas Mitchell produces testimoniallis.

He is suorne and absoluit.

Gryte bussines about Brovnaisme in this assemblie laitly cropin in

Bussines about brovnaisme.

to Abirdene, and vther pairtis in the countrie, practeisd be Williame Maxuell, Thomas Pait, and Othro Ferrendaill, in sum houssis, preiching vpone the nicht as wes alledgit. Mr. Johne Ross, minister at Birss, complanit vpone Gilbert Gairdin, apeirand of Tullifrosky, that he, his wyf, his children, seruantis, and haill famellie, dishantit his paroche kirk of Birss, and had his deuotioun, morning and evning, within his duelling houss. He being convenit, compeirit, and ansuerit for him self, and said it wes trew quhilk the minister had spokin, and forder declairit the religioun whiche he professit wes the onlie trew religioun. Quhairvpone thay demaund him of certane pointis of religioun, quhairvnto he maid his owne ansueris, nowayis to the contentment of the bretheren, and thairfore thay ordanit his minister to process and excommvnicat him in cace of disobedience. Sindrie toune's men of this sect ar suspected; Mr. Androw Cant and Mr. John Oswall thocht no gryte dislykeris thairof, for be the said Mr. Androwis moyan this Ferrendaill is maid frieman, as ye haue befoir, folio . In end, the bretheren apointit a committe of ane minister and ane reulling elder out of ilk paroche of this presbitrie, to convein at Abirdene, the 8th of November nixt, for trying thir materis. Sie heirefter, folio 478.

Tillifroskie complanit vpone.

His ansueris.

He is ordanit to be excomvnicat.

Ane committe apointit for tryell.

Mr. Williame Wedderburne, laitlie deposit fra the kirk of Bathelny, haueing maid his repentans to the full, gettis now oversicht to teiche and preiche heir and thair, bot wold not admit him to serve at the cure of any kirk; yit the generall assemblie, sie heirefter, folio , reponis him to serve at ony kirk he can procure.

Mr. William Wedderburne makis his repentance.

He is oversein to teache.

This assemblie directit Mr. Robert Reid, persone of Banchorie, and Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister at Old Abirdene, to go and confer with Doctor Forbes, professor; bot the bretheren had no fruit of this conferrenss. Wherevpone thay send over agane to his owne hous in Old Abirdene Mr. Androw Cant, Mr. Johne Oswall, tuo of the ministeris of Abirdene, and the said Mr. Williame Strathauchin. Thay desire him to sueir and subscrive the covenant, quhairby he micht keip his owne place. Quhairvnto he ansuerit (as wes reportit), he culd not subscrive the covenant, quhairin episcopacie wes abjurit; bot thocht them lauchfull and necessar in the churche, being able honest men, bot being found faultie and vn-

Doctor Forbes is delt with all.

Thay desire him to sueir and subscrive the covenant.

His ansuer.

worthie, to remove them, and put in better men in there places; and thocht it not expedient to tak away thair places. Forder, that privat baptisme to deing babes wes necessar and lauchfull. That the giveing of the commvnioun to seik persones, lying on deid bed, wes lauchfull and necessar; and to give it to haill persones in the kirk, kneilling in modest maner, wes not unlauchfull. Thir and the lyke heidis wes amongst thame in ther conferrences, as wes said.

Thay leave him becaus he was aganist the reformatioun.

Wherevnto the foirsaidis ministeris ansuerit, thay luikit for ane better ansuer, and said thay fand nothing bot that he wes averss and contrarie to thair new reformatioun, and therefore wold deall no more with him; bot report his ansueris to the committe of the generall assemblie holdin at Edinbrugh, becaus he disapprovit thair

His ansuer.

new reformatioun. He ansuerit, he wnderstood not sic reformatiounis as breid distructioun of the countrie, and daylie brocht in grevous sinis and offences aganist the Almightie God, sic as schedding of innocent blood daylie, murther, thift, rapyne, plundering, spolzeing and robbing of honest menis goodis, blasphemy, tirrany, adulterie, periurie, lying, sueiring, and many vther grevous sinis,

Thay dyne togidder.

with vpliftit hand, but pvnitioun. Conferrens endit, thay dynit togidder at his desyre in Mr. Thomas Lilleis houss, where he then

Thay go bak with his ansueris.

lodgit. Thay returne to the bretheren the doctoris ansueris.

Mr. Johne Osuall send to Edinbrugh.

Quhairvpone thay send the said Mr. Johne Osvall to the committe of the generall assemblie holdin at Edinbrugh with his ansuer; bot

The committees ansuer.

thay said, "Let the provinciall assembly tak order with him and his place both, as maist incumbent to thame." Thus Oswall cumis

His place still vaikis.

bak with this ansuer, and Doctor Forbes place still vaikis. Sie heirefter, folio 496.

Famellie exerceiss apointit.

The assemblie ordanes heir famelie exerceiss, prayeris morning and evning, in ilk manis houss, wnder the pane of censur. Ilk minister declairit this ordinance out of the pulpit throw this province or diocie. And haueing cloissit thair bussiness, vpone Frydday, the

Thay dissolue.

21st of October, efter efternone's meiting, thay dissoluit.

Alexander Gordoun mareit with Issoble Lesly.

The same 18th of October, Alexander Gordoun of Birsmoir wes mareit to Issobill Leslie, dochter to Patrik Leslie, prouest of Abirdene, in the kirk thairof, be Mr. Johne Oswall, minister. The Lord Gordon, cuming fra the south for Strathbogie, the Lord Saltoun and the Lord Kilpont met be chance altogidder. Thay convoyit thir

pairteis, with many vther freindis and toune's men, to there wedding. Thay had good cheir, and, vpone the 25th of October, he brocht over his wyf to his awin hous in Old Abirdene, quhair there wes ane goodlie infair.

Oure chanceler, as wes said, causit about 30 of oure Scottis capitanes and commanderis go disagvysit into the Parliament. Thay schippit at Leith, for none durst go be land without the Kinges pass and Parliamentis both. Our chanceleir convoyis sum captains to the Parliament.

Diuerss foull and filthie pamphletis daylie printing and dispersing throw the land, tending pairtlie to the disgrace of the King, and tending pairtlie to the ansuering of these pamphletis in disgracefull and schamefull maner, as thay weill deservit. Filthie pamphlettis daylie spredding. Ansueris thairto.

Vpone Mononday, the last of October, Schir Gilbert Mengzeis of Petfoddellis, at the Crabstane, hurt Johne Forbes of Lesly in the leg be ane schot. Thair wes vpone both sydis schot about ellevin pistollis, and none gat skaith bot Lesly. Thair wes sum old roust betuixt thame, for Leslyis father killit Petfoddellis goodschiris brother vnworthellie; lykuaies sum contrauersie betuixt thame selffis about ane moiss, where Johne Forbes of Leslie brak tryst appointit to haue satled the samen. Efter the whiche thay chanceit to meit, Leslie cuming to the toune, and Petfoddellis going out. Thay meit, gois by, but salutatioun. Petfoddellis took it vnkyndlie, and persewis; betuixt whome sindrie schottis wes schot, as is said. Aluaies thay pairtit, both cumis in to the toune. Petfoddellis gois to his owne houss, and Lesly to Mr. Robert Farquharis hous. He lay wnder cure quhill Januar, 1643, and then began to walk vpone ane staf feblie, and not soundlie heallit. This good causs brocht in the beiring and weiring of gvnis, quhilk bred mekill sorrow and mischeif in this land. The Laird of Lesly hur of ane shot. Veiring of pistollis makis much sorrow.

Vpone Frydday, Wednisday, and Setterday, thir thrie dayis weiklie, Mr. Androw Cant, Mr. Johne Oswell, and Mr. Johne Rew, ministeris at Abirdene, began, there nicht about (insted of evning praieris), to lecture lessonis, cheiflie brocht in be this Cant. No honest persone durst be absent fra this new begvn lectureis, bot wes rebukit and cryit out aganist; whereby thay thocht this seruice wes thraldome on wark dayes. Lecture lessons in sted of prayeris. None durst byde from them. Thraldome.

Vpone the first of November, our Soueraigne lordis sessioun sat The sessioun sitis doun.

doun in Edinbrugh, for administratioun of justice, and sat peciablie, praiss be to God.

Drums, trumpetis, piferis, hard on the nicht.

About the 5th of November, in ane seamanis hous of Peterheid, there wes hard, vpone the night, beatting of drums, vther tymes sounding of trvmpetis, playing on pifferis, and ringing of bellis, to the astoneishment of the heireris. Trubles followit.

Viscunt of Frendracht mareit with the Laird Drum's dochter.

Vpone the aucht day of November, the Viscount of Convoy, Lord Crichtoun, wes mareit with [Marion] Irving, dochter to the Laird Drum, at the Kirk of Dulmaok. His father wes not at this mareage, and wold not be callit lord nor viscount, bot held him with the name of Laird. He wes befoir mareit with Generall Lealeis dochter, who deit shortlie thairefter, leaving ane dochter behind hir.

A schip sent to the King.

About this tyme, word cam that the King of Denmark had sent to oure King his awin sister sone, certane ammvnitioun, pulder, and ball, with sum capitanes and commanderis, to his gryte joy, and moneyis also.

Ane terribill tempest.

Setterday, 19th November, about 10 houris at evin, thair fell out ane heiche vnhard-of wynd, with monstrous rayne, whiche contynewit whill Sonday at tuelf houris. The storme cam out of the south south-

Ane schip perishit.

eist. Ane schip cuming fra Norroway with tymber, faillit her mast, and wes drevin on schoir. The men wes all saiffit, praisit be God. The wynd fell, bot the raynes continewit whill Mononday, at 9

Gryt skaith be sea.

houris in the morning. Gryte stormes and tempestis followit, quhairby there wes gryte skaith be sea, and sindrie schippis perishit on oure costes, betuixt Montross and Dundie, and vpone the cost syd in Fyff.

The Erll of Newcastell is maid Lluetennand Generall.

Now, about this tyme, the King makis the Erll of Newcastell his livetennand generall betuixt the river off Trent and the river of Tueid in Scotland, with full pouer to raiss and press all maner of

He raisis ane army.

man within these boundis; who haistellie levied out of Westmvreland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the bishoprik of Durhame,

Papistis takin wp.

about 14,000 men, whereof thair wes 4000 papistis, as wes alledgit. Thir were the first papistis that raiss in the Kinges seruice, not in there default, bot that his Majestie imployit them not, for feir of suspitioun and outcrying of the Parliament aganist him, as thay did in-

Sum discourss touching papists.

deid; bot his Majestie ansuerit, he craveit not there help, nor culd thay look for any more benefit at his handis nor thay had be the

establishit lawis of the kingdome in the dayis of Quein Elizabeth or of King James, his father, quhilk with all rigour he wes content sould be prosecute aganes thame, and that he had to that effect (for saifing him self from suspitioun) sent out his proclamationis. Bot this ansuer could on nawayes satisfie the humour of thir Parliamentares; bot, taking advantage of the Kingis proclamationis, thay immediatlie send out vther proclamationis, granting libertie to all papistis who wold cum in, help, and assist thame, to repeall fra whatsumeuer actis maid aganes thame in any King or Queins tyme. Quhairvpone the papistis flokkit daylie in to the Parliament in gryte number. The King, heiring of this order, said, "Well, seing the Parliamentaris hes givin way to receave the papistis aganes the law to fight aganist me, why then sould I refuse there seruice, who frielie offeris the samen vnto me, [and] that notwithstanding of the proclamationis set out be me aganist them? Quhairvpone he resolves to mak all papistis welcum that cam to him. And, treulie, sindrie and many of thame cam in to him, whereby he haid gryt help and comfort, and who wes most loyall and trew to him in his gryte and grevous troubles.

The King sendis out proclamatiouns aganist them.

The Parliament sent out proclamationis for them.

The Kingis resolutioun.

Papistis ar maid welcum. Thay flok in, and dois good seruice.

Now, the Erll of Newcastell raises his army, gois on touardis Yorkschire, for repressing of certane rebellis who had promesit to the King to be his trew seruandis, and had fallin fra thair obediens, and takin pairt with the Parliamentaris. Sie more heirefter, folio 473.

Newcastell marchis to York schire.

Vpone Tuysday, 22nd November, the Marques of Huntlie cam in to Abirdene with the Lord Gordoun, the Lord Oboyne, his tuo sones, and sindrie vther freindis; he wes lodgit in Skipper Andersounes houss, wes servit be his owne domestickis, cookis, cateris, master houshold, and stewartis. Thay bocht his meit, and maid it reddy to him. The occasioun of his cuming to the toune wes said to be vpone some alterationis betuixt the Marques and the Lord Gordone since the wreitting in Edinburgh of ane contract betuixt thame anent the dispositioun of the Marques haill landis, rentis, and leiving, for yeirlie payment to him self of ten thousand merkis in siluer rent; that the Lord Gordoun suld haue sex thousand merkis of yeirlie rent, and the Lord Oboyne to haue fyve thousand merkis of yeirlie rent with the burding; the Marques to keip Strathbogie and

The Marquess of Huntlie, his tuo sons, cumis to Abirdein.

The cause.

his hous in the Oldtoun to duell intill, and the Lord Gordoun to haue all the rest; bot the Lord Gordoun not to haue pouer to sell heritablie ony of his estait, but consent of his father and vther honorabill freindis speciallie condiscendit vpone. How all endit wes keipit secret. He rode out of Abirdene vpone the 5th of December, and rode to Strathbogie, during whiche tyme he gat no bon-acord drunkin to him in wyne; whidder if it wes refuisit or not offerit, I can not weill tell. The Lord Oboyne followit his father home vpone the nynt of December.

He rode home.

No bon-accord drunkin all this tyme.

Ane embassadour from Denmark.

Report past that the King of Denmark had send ane embassadour (with Crouner Cochrum, who was first aganes the King, and agane returnit his trew man) to treat of peace betuixt the King and the Parliament; bot, befoir there cuming to England, the Parliamentaris had petitionat the King for accomodatioun of peace (bot no cessation fra warr); and, in the meintyme, befoir his Majestie returned ansuer, thay send doun six barkis, or grite cabarris, full of ammvnitioun, pulder, ball, and vther furnitour, with six kistis full of siluer, and ane company of brave soldioris; and, wnder this treattie, to haue gone doun Thames (becaus thay durst not go by land), and to haue takin in one of the Kingis awin houssis called Kingstoun, ane strong hold, to haue manit the samen, and keipit thir commoditeis saif fra perrell. Bot his Majestie, advertesit heirof, sent thrie peice of cannon to Thames syd, quhair they schot and sank thir cabarris to the sea ground, men and all; ane quhairof being schot at, the bullet lichted on ane pvlder pvnsheoun, fyrit the schip, and blew schip, men, and all in the air.

Accomodatioun of peace.

Cabarris sunk be the King

This embassadour and Cochrum both evill vsit.

Ye hard how the foirsaid embassadour cam thairefter. He past, first to the King, syne went to the Parliament, quhair he and Cochrum bothe wes evill intreated, and bothe wardit, quhairat the embassadour cryit out, saying, it wes aganes the law of natiouns to be so vsed. At last he is put to libertie, and Cochrum detaned; bot how he wes releivit, or what effect this embassage took, I cannot tell.

The King is at Southhamptoun. The army quarterit.

The King is now lying at Southamptoun, and his men quartered heir and there throw the countrie, quhair thay micht be best accommodat. Prince Robert is lying at Brentoun. Now the Lord Hellisly, capitane of the reid regiment of the Parliamentaris, ran-

counterit with him. Bot Prince Robert cut them all to peices, and richt so drest ane vther regiment called the grein or blew regiment, cuming to support the reid regiment, to the gryte greif of the Parliamentares, being tuo of the choisest regimentis, both on horss and foot, whiche thay had. Efter this fight, quhilk wes in the said moneth of November, Prince Robert returnes victoriouslie to his awin quarteris.

The reid and grein regiment is overthrowne be P. Robert.

Essex, in the mein tyme, cums out of London with the bodie of his haill army; and, being on marche, he is aduertesit how thir tuo foirsaid regimentis wes clene defeat and distroyit. Quhairat, sore moved, he haltis and stayes, thinking Prince Robert micht happellie follow his victorie, and meit him; bot getting word he wes returned to his quarteris, he marchit no forder on, bot returnit bak agane to London.

Essex is on march; getis word, returnis back.

Efter this, Prince Robert receaves orderis to go for Kentschire, to repres sum rebelliouns there. The Earl of Warwick wes direct be the Parliamentaris to joyne with Schir Johne Hotham, younger, to resist the King, and defend the countrie quhaireuer thay cam; bot good Prince Robert encounteris thir tuo campiouns, defeatit and rovtit thame selffis and thair soldiouris. He gat six or sevin trvnkis full of money, thair cannon, and haill baggage.

P. Robert defeat Warwick and Hotham.

Heir it is to be nottit, no humiliatioun, praiss, nor thankisgiving, fasting, nor prayer, nor worschip givin to God within any Scottish churche, notwithstanding of thir gryte vnlookit for victoreis; bot we wes deavit for fasting, praying, praising, when Generall Leslie wes in the feildis, as ye haue befoir; bot now no word for the Kingis victoreis, nor for his saiftie and preservatioun. Mervallous to behold!

No humiliatioun nor thankis giving now, bot daylie wirelt abefoir.

Vpone the last day of November, Generall Lesly returned, bag and baggage, from Ireland to Edinbrughe, leaving Major Monro behind him, with his army, in garrisoun.

Generall Leslie returnis from Ireland to Edinbrugh.
Monro bydis behind him.

Now, remember, the Marques of Hammiltoun, the Kinges deir cousigne and grytest minioun, hes left him, for all the favouris, ritches, and honouris his Majestie conferrit vpone him; and, in thir his grevous troubles, he cumis cannellie into Scotland, sportis and passis his tyme, and letis the King (but his good counsall, help, and furderans, quhilk belongit him treulie) doe for him self with gryte

The Marquess of Hammiltoun leavis the King. cums to Scotland.

labor, nicht watching, and truble, and trauell. Bot if this Marques haue provin faithfull to his Majestie, it may happelie heirefter be sein. Aluaies, about the dounsitting of the sessioun, he cumis in to Edinbrugh, takis wp houss in the Kingis owne pallace of Holyrood-houss, keipis cairfullie ilk counsall day, quhair the chanclair, him self, the Marques of Argyll, the Lord Balmyrrinoche, and sum otheris, gydit or misgydit this miserable kingdome. Ilkane had there owne secret moyan and intelligens. The Marquess of Hammiltoun had his brother, the Erll of Lanerk, secretar still to the King, of his Scottis counsall at court, and daylie with his Majestie, by whome he had good intelligens. Aluaies, nichtlie and secreitlie, thir lordis had there meitingis and conferences, as occasioun offred.

He cums to Edinbrugh.

Keipis ilk counsell day.

The intelligenss.

The meitingis.

Dame Elizabeth Gordoun, Ladie Wardess, thairefter Ladie Cluny, departed this lyf at the toune of Durhame, in England, quhair scho and the Laird of Cluny, hir husband, had thair residence for the tyme actuallie duelling. Scho deit of ane cancer, quhilk wes in one of hir papes tuo yeir befoir. It eit wp and consumeit hir throw the bowellis, as wes said. Scho deit vpone the second day of December, and wes bureit honestlie out of hir awin native soyll: a woman of suspect chastetie, and thocht over familiar with Schir Alexander Gordoun, Laird of Cluny forsaid, thir many yeires bygone, in hir first husbandis tyme, and thocht ane evill instrument to the dounethrowing of both there fair and florishing estaites; yit few wes their lyf dayis in the second mareage, being mareit, as ye haue befoir, vpone the [22] day of [June, 1641.] Sie heirefter also, folio , of Clunyis returne.

The Lady Wardess deceasit in England. Sie folio 478.

Hir pairtis.

Thair cam from England to Edinbrugh, as wes said, ane hundreth and ten thousand pound stirling for the Midsommeris terme of brotherlie assistans, 1642, conforme to King Charles' actis of Parliament, at the 2nd Parliament, fol. 75. Vtheris said it wes bot 20,000 lib. stirling, to pay our merchandis for the victuall transportit to Ireland. Schir Williame Dik, Schir Johne Smyth, Schir Williame Gray, burgessis of Edinbrugh, and Mr. Robert Farquhar, burgess of Abirdene, lookit to haue gottin payment for that victuall, and all vther expenssis; bot thay gat none, do quhat thay culd do, to there gryte miscontentment.

The brotherlie assistans.

Vtheris said it was vther moneyis to pay victuall.

The merchandis getis no payment.

Report past that the Estaitis of Holland send in to the Parliament

of England craveing an vnioun with them, and that the Prince of Orange, for favoring oure King, his awin allya, wes now in disfavour of the Estaites. Sie heirefter, folio 479. Ane vnioun betuixt England and Holland. The Prince of Orange in disfavour.

Ye heir of Newcastell, folio 471, how he had raisit armes, and suppreat the rebellis of Yorkschyre victoriously. He heires now how Schir Johne Hotham, younger (a sore enemy to the King), wes plundering and killing his loyall subiectis quhaireuer he cam. Heirfoir Newcastell seikis to fynd him out. Hotham, heiring this, resolues to cross his way by intaking of ane pass or brig whiche Newcastell behoved to marche by. Bot this Hotham is manfullie doung fra this pass, and schamefullie rovted thairfra in to Hull; out of the quhilk, if thair had not issued sum 60 or 80 horsmen for his reskew, he had then bene killed. Newcastell, being wyreit in the cheass, and seing him escaip, wyslie and couragiouslie soundit the retreit, and returnit victorious. Newcastell seikis Schir Johne Hotham. Hotham setis to cross his way. He is rovted; fleis to Hull. Newcastle returnis victoriouss.

Young Hotham agane takis the feildis, about 6000 men. Newcastell hes about 10,000 men, and gois to seik him out; bot Hotham, seing his enemy more in number, intrinchit him self craftellie, and biggit wp ane sconss stronglie for his defenss. Newcastell essayis to get him out, bot culd not without gryt loiss of men; quhairvpone he began to batter the sconss. In the mein tyme, Hotham, quyetlie, be ane vnsein way, convoyis him self and his men saiflie away, Newcastell still battering with cannon, whill thay war all saiflie gone, bag and baggage, without skaith or lois of ane man. Hotham agane takis the feildis. Newcastle followis him. He intrinchis him self, Saiflie winis away.

Now, the Parliamentis of England had there owne wayis to move ws to raiss armes in Scotland aganes oure Soueraigne lord the King for thair help and assistans, foundit vpone ane pretendit act of pacificatioun, and to this effect wreit with oure Scottis Erll of Lindsay to oure counsall, who declairit be the way to his Majestie that he had suche commissioun from the Parliamentis to Scotland, whiche (thay haueing occasioun of his being besyd thame then in England) commissioun thay ernestlie desyrit him to carie; declairing also that the cheif pointis of contrauersie betuixt his Majestie and them war about four: 1, That his Majestie wold ratefie and approve ther actes of Parliament; 2, Presbiteriall governament, without bischopis or thair dependantis; 3, Ane indictioun to ane generall assemblie; 4, That sic as thay callit incindiareis and malignant pairteis about his Letteris from the Parliament to Scotland. Lyndsay tellis the King. The four pointis of the contraversy.

Majestie (who indeid wes his faithfull and loyall subiectis) sould be send in be him to the Parliamentis, to suffer disgrace, indignitie, pvnishing of there persons, and plundering of there estaites at there will and plesour, as wes done be thame heirtofoir to the noble Erll of Strafford, neuer aneuche to be deplored. Aluaies, let the indifferent reidar judge whidder or not these articles war ressonablie craveit, ather fra the nature, or from the handis of ane king. Quhairvnto his Majestie wold onnawaies condiscend, except he grantit to the indictioun of ane generall assemblie, to be haldin at London, the fyft day of November, quhair episcopacie and the Book of Commoun Prayeris wes there approvin, as ye may heirefter sie, folio . Our Scottis Erll of Lyndsay could not wyn home from the Parliamentis to Scotland be land without the Kingis pass, so he cam and gat the samen efter he had schawin his commissioun to his Majestie. Quhairvpone his hines takis schortlie occasioun, and wreitis to his counsall as followis :—

Vnressonable articles.

Ane generall assemblie.

The King writis to the counsall.

The Kingis Maiesteis Letter directed to the Lordis of his Privie Counsell of Scotland.

Charles R.,—Right trustie, and weil-belovit cousingis and counsallouris, wee greit yow well. We haue laitlie sein a paper, presented to ws by the Erll of Lyndesay, as a declaratioun of the lordis and commouns assembled in the Parliament of England, of the sevint of November, to the subiectis of our kingdome of Scotland, whiche, efter many heighe taxes of ws and oure governament, veray ernestlie inveites, and in a maner challengis assistans from that oure native kingdome of men and armes for making a warr aganist ws, making a clame to that assistance by virtue of the lait act of pacificatioun, to the whiche (out of oure desire to mak a perpetuall vnioun betuein oure tuo kingdomes, for the happiness of bothe, and by it the more firmlie to establish oure owne greatnes and just pouer) we cheirfullie consented.

As we ar at oure soull aflicted that it hath bein in the pouer of any factious, ambitious, and malitious persones, so far to possess the hairtis of many of oure subiectis of England, as to raiss this miserable distemper and distractioun in this kingdome aganist all oure reall actionis and endevouris to the contrary, so we ar glad that this rage and furie hath so far transported them, that thay apply themselffis in so groes a maner to oure good subiectis of Scotland, whose experience of oure religioun, justice, and love of oure people, will not suffer them to beleive those horribill scandallis laid vpone ws, and there affectioun, loyalty, and jealousie of oure honour, will disdane to be maid instrumentis to oppress there native Soveraigne, by assisting ane odious rebellioun.

His Majesteis gratious letter.

We haue, from tyme to tyme, acquanted oure subiectis of that kingdome with the accidentis and circumstances which haue disquieted this; how (after all the actis of justice, grace, and favour performed on oure pairt, whiche were or could be desyred

to mak a people compleitlie happie) we war drivin by the force and violens of rude and tumvltuous assembleis from our citie of London and oure houssis of Parliament: How attemptis haue bene maid to impose lawis vpone oure subiectis without oure consent, contrary to the foundatioun and constitutioun of this kingdome: How oure fortis, goodis, and navy war seasit, taken from us by forss, and imployit aganist ws; oure revenue and ordinary subsistence wrested from ws: How we haue bene pursued with scandalous and reprochefull language; bold, falss, and seditious pasquillis and libellis publictlie allowed aganist ws; and bein told that we micht, without want of modestie and dewtie, be deposed: How, after all this (befoir any force raised by ws), ane army wes raisit, and a generall appointed to leid that army aganist ws, with commissioun to kill, slay, and distroy all suche who sould be faithful to ws; that when we had bene by these meinis compellit, by the assistans of our good subiectis, to raiss ane army for our necessarie defenss, we send diuerss gratious messuages, ernestlie desireing that the calameteis and miseries of a civil warr might be prevented by a treatty, and so we might know the groundis of this miswnderstanding: How we were absolutlie refused to be treated with: And how at last the army (raisit, as wes pretended, for the defenss of oure persone) wes brocht into the field aganist ws, gave ws battell, and (thogh it pleissed God to give ws the victorie) distroyed many of oure good subiectis, with alss imminent danger to oure owne persone, and oure children, as the skill and malice of desperat rebellis could contrive. Of all whiche, and the other indigneteis whiche haue bein offred vnto ws, we doubt not the deutie and affectioun of our Scottis subiectis will haue so just a resentment, that they will express to the worlde the senss thay haue of oure sufferinges. And oure good subiectis of Scotland ar not (we hope) so great strangeris to the effaires of this kingdome, to beleive that this misfortoun and distractioun is begot and brocht vpone ws by oure tuo housses of Parliament (thogh, in treuth, no vnwarrantable actioun aganist the law can be justifeit even by that authoritie). Thay well know how the memberis of bothe houssis have bene driven thence, insomuche that, off above fyve hundreth memberis of the Houss of Commonis, there ar not now there aboue fourscoir, and of above ane hundreth of the Houss of Peeris, not above fiftein or sixtein; all whiche ar so awed by the mvltitude of annabaptistis, Brownistis, and otheris persones desperat and decayit in there fortouns, in and about the citie of London, that, in treuth, there consultationis haue not the friedome and privilege whiche belong to Parliamentis.

Concerning any commissiouns grantit by ws to papistis to raiss forces, we refer oure good subiectis to a declaratioun laitlie set forth by ws, vpone occasioun of that scandall whiche we send togidder with this And for oure owne true and zealous affectioun to the protestant religion (the advancement whereof oure soull desires), we can give no other instances then oure constant practeiss, on whiche malice it self can lay no blemish, and these many protestationis we haue maid in the sight of Almighty God, to whome we know we salbe deirlie accomptabill, if we faill in the obseruatioun. For that scandalouss imputatioun of oure intentioun of bringing in foraigne forces; as the samen is raisit without the leist collour or shaddow of ressone, and solempnlie disavowit by ws in many of oure declarationis, so there cannot be a clearer argument to

oure subiectis of Scotland, that we haue no such thought, then that we haue hitherto forborne to require the assistans of that oure native kingdome, from whose obedience, deutie, and affectioun we sould confidentlie expect it, if we thought oure owne streath heir too weak to preserve ws, and of whose courage and loyaltie we sall look to mak vse of befoir we sall think of ony foraigne aid to succour ws. And we know no ressonable nor wnderstanding man can suppose oure good subiectis of Scotland ar obliged or enabled by the lait act of Parliament in both kingdomes to obey the invitatioun which is maid to them by this pretended declaratioun, when it is so evidentlie provided for by that act, that, as the kingdome of Ingland sall not mak warr aganes the kingdome of Scotland, without the consent of the Parliament of England, so that the kingdome of Scotland sall not mak warr aganist the kingdome of England, without consent of the Parliament of Scotland; and when they haue alsaies declairit themselffis so cairfull of oure honour, saiftie, and just rightis, whiche now undergo sic violatioun.

This we haue thoct fit to say, vpone occasioun of this lait declaratioun, and do recommend it to yow, the lordis of oure privie counsall of oure kingdome of Scotland, to be commvnicated and published to all oure loving subiectis there. And if the grave counsall and advyss, whiche yow derived hither by your act of the 22nd of Aprile last, had bene followed heir, in a tenderness of oure royall persone, and of oure princelie greatness and auchtoretie, then wold not this face of confusioun haue appeirit, whiche now threatnes this kingdome. And, therefore, we require yow to vse your vtmost endevouris to informe our subiectis of that oure kingdome of the treuth of oure conditioun; and that ye suffer not the scandallis and imputationis laid on ws by the malice and tressone of men to mak any impressioun in the myndis of oure people, to the lessning or corrupting there affection and loialtie to ws; but that yow assure them, the hardnes we now wndergo, and the armes we haue bene compelled to tak wp, ar for the defens of our persone, and saiftie of oure lyff; for the mantenans of the true protestant religioun; for the preservatioun of the lawis, liberteis, and constitutioun of this kingdome, and for the just priviledges of Parliament; and we look no longer for the blissing of heven then we endevour the defens and advancement of all these. And, we doubt not, a deutiful concurrens in oure subiectis of Scotland, in the cair of oure honour and just rights, will draw doun a blissing on that natioun too.

Given at oure court at Oxfurde, the fyft day of December, 1642.

Printed by warrand and at command of the lordis of his Maiesteis privie counsall of Scotland, by Evan Tyller, printer to the King's most excellent Maiestie, 1642.

Who ar the beginneris of thir trublis.

Now, let ony ressonable man judge betuixt the King and his subiectis, whiche of them wes the beginneris off thir feirfull distemperis and troubles, first in Scotland, and now in England, to the mvrdering and schedding of mekill innocent blood, plundering of goodis, baneshing of good subiectis fra there offices, digneteis, and

countreyis, and promoting of lawless rebellis to honoris, welth, and ritches, pluckit and pullit fra honest men and loyall subiectis to the King.

Aluaies the Erll of Lanerk wes send doun with this declaratioun to oure Scottish counsall, and ane new counsall day appointed the 4th or 5th of Januar nixt. The Parliamentis had send doun thair petitioun, craveing aid of ws of men and armes, conforme to the treattie of pacificatioun and covenant past betuixt thame and ws; and the King sendis doun to countercheck this petitioun his pitifull declaratioun, in forme foirsaid, to our counsall; and both wes producit the 22nd of December, and ane new day of counsall appointit, as is formarlie said.

The Erll of Lanerk bringis doun this declaratioun.

The Parliaments desire.

The King counter checkis the same.

Well, the counsall convenis, the Kingis declaratioun and the Parliamentis petitioun ar both publictlie red out. It gois to voiceing, whidder we suld assist the Parliamentaris or not. The King, by tuo voices, getis it, and so no assistans; whereat the Parliamentis freindis takis exceptioun, alledgeing thir voces wes not sufficient, nor culd anything be concludit without ane conventioun of the Estaitis, to wit, nobles, barronis, burgessis. Now, remember, this voiceing wes within the counsall, vpone the 22nd of December. Thairefter the Estaites wes chargit to send there commissioneris and convein at Edinbrugh vpone the 4th or 5th of Januar, sie more heirefter; that is, at this first counsall day, the Erll of Lanerk desyrit his Majesteis declaratioun to be printit and publictlie disperst and publishit throw all Scotland, whereby his good subiectis micht haue full informatioun of the treuth. It wes agitat *pro et contra*. In end, the King, be voceing, getis his ressonable desyre, and the same ordanit to be printit at Edinbrugh, to be disperst and spred to the effect foirsaid; and the raising of men referrit to the Committe of Estaites to convein the day of Januar foirsaid, 1643. Sie now more heirefter, folio 480.

The counsall convenis, gois too, reidis both the King and Parliaments desires.

Assistans, or not assistance, gois to voceing.

No assistans by tuo votis.

It is not found lauchfull without voceing of the Estaitis.

The Kingis letter imprintit.

The raising of men referit to ane committe.

In this moneth of December, there cam out ane paper set out be Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvie, callit *Scotlandis Halleluiah*, printed by Raban at Abirdene, thocht to be better said nor it had stuff or good mater, and whiche I thocht not worthie to tak panes vpone for inserting it in this place, albeit it is lying besyd my self in print.

Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvy, his halleluiah.

The King quarteris his men.

The King causes quarter his army for thair mantenans most commodiouslie, both for man and horss, throw the countrie, to abyd the winter sessoun.

The Marquess sendis his son Charlis to the college to lern gramar, bot remanit in the chalmer. He gat Doctor Leslelis chalmer, and his meit in the college only.

The Marques of Huntlie, in this moneth of December, sendis in to our Old toun colledge Charles Gordone, his fourt sone, to leirne gramar. He gat Doctor Lesle (the last deposit principall) his chalmer (who had still keipit the samen for his recreatioun whill this tyme) for his sone and his pedagog to remane into, and the Marquess had the said Doctor Leslie with him self to Strathbogie, there to remane and be intertynneit at his owne table, becaus he saw him a distressit gentilman, violentlie throwne out of his awin place for not subscriveing of the covenant, as ye hard befoir. Thus, the Marquess requestit this Doctor Leslie to go with him; and so, vpone the 15th day of December, he left his chalmer in the college, who had still keipit possessioun thairof (albeit deposit, as said is) to the foirsaid day, and willingly he went with the Marquess to byde his fortoun.

Doctor Leslie removis, and gois with the Marquess.

The bak of the hie altar takin doun.

Vpone the 16th of December, Doctor Goold and Mr. William Strathauchin yokit Williame Charles, wricht in Abirdene, to the doun-taking of the bak of the hie altar, standing vpone the eist wall of Bischop Gawin Dumbaris iyll, alss heiche nar by as the sylring thairof, curiouslie wrocht of fyne wanescot, so that within Scotland there wes not a better wrocht peice. It is said, the craftisman wold not put his hand to the doun-taking thairof whill Mr Williame Strathauchin, oure minister, laid first hand thairto, whiche he did, and syne the wark wes begvn. And in doun-taking of ane of the thrie tymber crouns, quhilk thay thocht to haue gottin doun haill and vnbrokin, by there expectatioun, [it] fell suddantlie vpone the kirkis gryt ledder, brak it in thrie peices and it self all in blaidis, and brak sum pavement with the wecht thairof; bot the people wes all saif. Now oure minister devysit ane loft, for eiss of the people at sermon, going athuart the churche south and north, quhilk took away the staitly sicht and glorious schow of the body of the haill kirk; and with this bak of the altar, and vther ornamentis thairvpone, he decoirit the foirsyde and baksyde of this beistlie loft, whairas fourtie pundis wold haue coft alss mekill vther tymber as wold haue done the samin, if thay had sufferit the foirsaid ornament to stand. This wes done but advyss of the Old toun sessioun, and.

The kirk ledder brak in thrie peices.

Ane loft biggit.

It is decoirit.

as sum said, but consent of the bretheren at the last visitatioun of our churche. It wes a weill wrocht peice, haueing thrie crovnes vppermost, and thrie vther kynd of crounes beneth, weill carvit with golden knappis, now on this loft. Thair wes 2000 merkis left be Doctor Scrogie in the kirk box, with the quhilk oure minister theikit the kirk, too-fallis, steple, and Gawin Dumbaris iyll with new sklait; and kest with lyme that pairt quhair the bak of the alter stood, that it suld not be kend.

The sessioun gave no consent, nor yit the brethren.
This bak of the alter dayntie wark.
Lym cassin quhair it stood.
The kirk well drest, and how.

In this moneth of December, and second day thairof, Dame Elizabeth Gordoun, first Ladie Wardess, syne Ladie Cluny, departit this lyf at Durhame, in England, quhair scho wes bureit. It is said, scho deit of ane cancer in one of hir papes, quhilk eit into the bowellis; bot tuo yeir befoir scho went to England, this cancer wes in hir pape, as ye haue befoir, folio 473.

The deith of dame Elizabeth Gordoun.

Ye hard befoir of Maxuell and Ferrendaill, accusit of Brunaisme, folio 468. Mr. Androw Cant favores them, as wes thocht. The bretheren is offendit thairat, ordaning thame befoir the pulpit to cum in, subscrive the covenant, and deny thair tenetis. Bot, vpone Satterday, efter the sermon, and last of December, this Ferrendaill cam in befoir the pulpit in the old churche, quhair he approvit oure kirk, denyit the Brovnistis tenetis, subscrivit oure covenant, and, be Mr. Androw Cant, wes receaved as ane good barne; bot the bretheren wes not content with this satisfactioun, not done vpone ane Saboth day, bot vpone ane weik day befoir the commvnion. Sie heirefter, folio 486.

Maxuell and Ferrendaill favorit of Cant.
The bretheren offendit at the receaving of Ferrendaill be Cant.

About this tyme, it wes said there wes sum miscontentment betuixt the Prince of Orange and the Estaitis, becaus he inclynit to favor oure King, being his owne good father, and thairfoir most kyndlie, and that, in the mein tyme, that the Estaites of Scotland had sent to the Parliament of England craveing ane vnioun with thame. Sie befoir, folio 473.

The Prince of Orange in dislyk.
Ane vnioun socht.

About this tyme, Doctor Goold left af from preiching in the colledge kirk, quhairat the people wes not displeisit, and began, ilk night efter supper, ane lectur lesson, in presens of the regentis and studentis, who wes alss litle pleissit with his discourss. Sie befoir, folio 454.

Doctor Guild begins ane lectur lesson.

It is heir to be nottit that the victuallis heir in Abirdene wes

Gryt dearth of victuall.

A deir wintер. monstruous deir, for, about and efter Martimess, throw the haill wynter, the malt haldin at 15 and 16 merkis the boll, the white meill at 8li. the boll, quhilk wes the first deir wynter heirtofore sein in this land, albeit thair hes bene deir symeris. There wes also gryte ranes, whereby none wes able to travell, gryte stormes in the seais, and few fishes gottin, to the gryte greif of the people, albeit our synis deserved worss; bot God send, in June, July, August, excellent wether, whiche maid amendis for Marche, Apryll, May, horribill vnseasonable wether.

Gryt rayne and stormis in the sea in Marche, Aprile, Maij.

Fisches scarss.

God sendis in a nottabill seasoun by expectatioun.

Yooll play takin perforce. Doctor Goold, principall and moderatour, at this tyme refusit to give play to the studentis at Yooll day; bot thay took it at there owne hand, and the gramariares bothe, who at last, be compositioun, gat aucht dayis play. This yeir, Yooll day fell vpone Sonday, oure minister, and ministeris of Abirdene preiching aganes all myrriness, play, and pastyme; and the nicht befoir, be touk of drum throw Abirdene, the tounesmen commandit to keip them selffis sober, and flie all superstitious keiping of dayis. Vpone Mononday, the bell throw the Old toun commandit all maner of man to oppin there buith durris, and go to wark that wes craftismen and vtheris; bot the studentis fell vpone the belman, took fra him the bell, for giveing sic ane vnvsuall charge; bot the people maid gryte cheir and banketting, according to there estaites, and past thair tymes, Mononday and Tuysday both, for all thir threatningis.

The ministeris preichis aganis Yooll day.

Strait charges.

The hand bell takin.

Good cheir maid.

Mr. Andro Cant makis a suddant stur: It is said, Mr. Androw Cant, sitting vpone this same Yooll day efternone at Mr. Johne Rewis preiching in the old kirk, heiring sum noyis in the kirkyaird of barnes and people, he gat wp soddantlie fra his seat, sitting as he ordinarlie vsit besyde the reidar, throw the kirk and people gois he, and out at the dur, to the gryte astoneishment of the people in the old churche; and when he cam to the kirkyaird, the barnes fled; bot he cheassit them in to the new kirk, whairat the people thair wes alss feirit. At last he returnit bak to his owne place, and the people satlit and becam pacifeit; bot wonderit at his licht behaveour.

Effrayit the people.

His licht behaveour.

ANNO 1643.

Word cam heir to Abirdene that Generall King cam fra Denmark with about five hundreth thousand pundis striviling to his Majestie, and thrie or fourscoir brave commanderis. He wes direct fra the King of Denmark, and landit at Newcastell, who wes maid welcum, and presentlie preferrit to be livetennant generall to the Erll of Newcastle's army, consisting of about 10,000 men. The erll thairefter went to his Majestie and returnit bak, whair he directit Generall King to go wp to his Majestie with his army, and he wold keip Newcastle and the countrie about with forces anew, whiche he keipit besyd for that purpoiss. Thus, King goes wp in good order; his Majestie receaves him gratiously, and puttis him in seruice according to his rank and worth, and honorablie rewardis him for his panes.

Generall King cums fra Denmark with men and moneyis.

He is maid welcum, and preferrit to be livetennand generall.

He gois wp to the King in good order.

He is gratiously receaved, and put in service.

Report past that London wes distressit, wanting both fyre and victuall, whiche bred sum miscontentment and divisioun amongis them selfis, sum wissing peace, sum wissing warr.

London is distrest.

Diuision amongis thame selfis.

Vpone Sonday, 8th Januar, prayer and fasting in both Abirdenes, and throw the kingdome, for a blissing to this conventioun of Estaites that wes to be holdin at Edinbrugh.

Fast and prayer

The committe of the conservatouris of peace sittis doun at Edinbrugh vpone the fyft day of Januar, or rather, the lordis and vtheris commissioneris of Parliament for conservatioun of peace betueen the tuo kingdomes; (thus, this is this committees trew styll). Ye hard befoir, folio 477, the contrauersie amongis the counsall anent the printing of the Kingis letter, and how it wes in end grantit. It wes at that same tyme thocht that the Parliamentis of England, thair declarationis send in to our counsall suld be lykuaies printed, quhairvpone the counsall could not well agrie; bot thair wes ane petitioun givin in to the saidis commissioneris of Parliament be nobles, barrones, gentilmen, and burgessis occasionallie met at Edinbrugh, quhairof the tennour followis:—

The commissioners of Parliament sittis doun.

Sie folio 500.

The counsals entress in publishing or printing the Kings letter.

Ane petitioun givin in be the nobles, barrons, burgessis, and vtheris of Fyff.

To the right honourabill the Lordis and vtheris Commissioneris of Parliament for Conservatioun of Peace betuixt the tuo kingdomis, the Petitioun of the Noble-

men, Barrons, Gentlemen, Burgessis, and Ministeris, occasionallie met at Edinbrugh,

Humelie scheweth,—That, notwithstanding thay ar confident, not onlie of your lordschippis habilitie, care, and diligens to acquyt your selfis of that wechtie charge of conservatioun of peace betuixt the kingdomes dureing the interim, according to the trust committit to your lordschippis by his Maiestie and Parliament; bot also that your lordschippis (considdering that the mvtuall peace of bothe can not long consist without the seuerall peace off ather within thame selffis) will labor by all meinis possibill to quenche the combustiouns in oure nightboure kingdome; yit, to the great greif and havie regrait of your petitioneris, and of all who tender the glory of God, the Kingis honour, the promoveing of the intended vnitie of religioun and vniformetie of kirk government, and contynewing the solempnlie established vnioun betuixt the tuo kingdomes, thay haue wnderstood that the lordis of his Maiesteis privie counsall haue, by there warrand and command, laitlie put to the press his Maiesteis letter, conteining aspersiouns of odious and desperat rebellioune aganis the Parliament of England, without printing the declaratioun of both houssis of Parliament, of whiche his Maiesteis letter is the ansuer; whiche publicatioun thay feir salbe takin be the Parliament of England as ane approbatioun of the contentis thairof, condemning all there proceidingis, as many heir do interpreit the same, and therefore humelie conceave, will tend to the diminishing of confidenss betuixt the tuo kingdomes, to the breiding and incressing of jealouseis, to the interupting of thair happy vnioun and peace, and the impeding the progress of so muche desyrit vnitie of religioun and vniformety of kirk government, by former experience found, and by publict judgement laitlie declaired, so necessar to the preservatioun of the happie reformatioun restored to ws by the blissing of God. Like as thay haue hard that there ar sindrie paperis and declarationis now presentlie at the press to be spred throw this kingdome, declairing the Parliament of England to be rebellis and traittouris, and there actionis to be tressanous and rebellious. And we remember how grivouss it wes to this kingdome, in there owne troubles, to heir declarationis of the lyke strane war printed and spred throw the kingdome of England aganes thair loyaltie and dewtifulnes, whiche, therefore, war recalled, suppresst, and forbiddin, according to ane article of the lait treatty; the lyke quhairof can not bot be requyred and expected of ws by the Parliament of England. And thay, your petitioneris, conceave that the printing and spredding of these doe animat the people aganis them as traittouris and rebellis, can be esteimed by them no less nor ane gryt waikning of confidenss, and brakiug of so gryt ane band of vnioun maid betuixt the tua kingdomes. All whiche thay intended to haue represented in ane humill petitioun to the lordis of his Maiesteis privie counsall, bot wanting the oppertunitie of your lordschippis' sitting at that tyme; therefore thay haue imbraced the occasioun of your lordschippis sitting at this tyme, and it is the humill desire of your lordschippis' petitioneris that your lordschippis (who ar entrusted by his Maiestie and Parliament with the conservatioun of the vnion and peace, and to whome properlie belangis the applying of all meanis whiche may serve to that end), wold be pleassit (out of the consciens and cair of ane trust of so gryte wecht and deip concern-

ment, vpone the former considerationis and vthir obvious to your wisdomes), to provyde sum speiddy remedy for removeing these occasionis of jealouseis and impedimentis of your lordschippis' treatty with ane good success, by cleiring the meining of that publicatioun, by causing publish the declaratioun of both houssis of Parliament to there bretheren of the kingdome of Scotland, by stopping these other declarationis at the press, and by any other whiche the deip of your wisdomes can fynd expedient for the preserving peace at home, conserving the vnioun of peace betuixt the tuo kingdomes, and promoveing the reformatioun of the kirk of England, ane mein of all vtheris most conduceable to the weill of bothe, and perpetuating of the same; whereby the name of the Lord salbe great in this island, the Kingis Maiestie his fame to be renowned vpone the erth, and his subiectis leive a quyet and peceabill lyf wnder his government, with all godliness and honestie, whiche is the fervent and vnfangzet prayer to God of your lordschippis' petitioneris. All whiche thay represent to your lordschippis' wise considerationis and your lordschippis ansuer.

At Edinbrughe, sexto Januarij, 1643.

The commissioneris for conserving the articles of treatty, haueing red and considderit the petitioun aboue writtin, do declair that thay wilbe reddie to vse there best indevouris for removeing of all jelouseis and misvnderstandingis, and conserving the vnioun betuixt the tuo kingdomes. And for ansuer to that pairt of the desire of this petitioun, anent the cleiring the counsallis meining of the publicatioun of his Maiesteis letter, and printing the declaratioun sent from the Parliament of England, the commissioneris will seriouslie recommend the same to his Maiesteis counsall, that thay, in there wisdomes, may think on the fittest way for removeing of any mistakes or jealouseis. And for that pairt of the desire for stopping the declarationis at the press, the commissioneris wilbe cairful be them selffis, and will lykuaies recommend to the counsall that nothing be printed in preiudice of his Maiesteis service, or whiche may breid ane miswnderstanding betueen the tuo kingdomes. The commissioners ansuer.

Decimo Januarij, 1643,

The commissioneris gives commissioun and warrand to the lord chanceler to represent the referrens abouewrittin to the lordis of privie counsall this efternone. The commissioneris referrence.

Heir ye may sie the natur of this petitioun, the ansuer of the commissioneris and warrand to the chanceler to present the referrens to the counsall. What follouit, I can not tell, befoir the counsall.

Now, there being at this same tyme diuerss noble men, barronis, and burgessis convenit within the abbay of Holyroodhouss, and heiring of this petitioun, thay gave in ane vther petitioun presentit be the Erll of Hume for himself, and in there name, quhairof the Banderis givis in ane petitioun.

coppie is not heir insert; bot the effect was, desyring the lordis of his Majesteis counsall, in all humilitie, to look to thair wayes, to be wyss, and sie to the Kingis prerogatiue royall, peace of bothe kingdomes, and satlement of religioun, aganist all schismatickis, Brovnistis, Annabaptistis, seperatistis, and the lyk. This petitioun wes gevin in to the counsall vpone the tent of January.

At Edinrughe, the 18th of Januar, 1643.

Ansuer to the banderis petitioun.

The commissioneris apointit be the Kingis Maiestie and his Parliament of Scotland for conserving the articles of the treatty doe fynd that the petitioun givin in to his Maiesteis privie counsall by some noblemen and gentilmen, vpone the tenth of this moneth, dothe tend to the hynderanse of there proceidinges and indevouris in this publict work committed to thame by the Kingis Maiestie and Parliament, and it is preiudiciall to the auchtoretie of this commissioun, the same being in oppositioun of what wes that day recommendit by the saidis commissioneris to the counsall; and ordane this act to be published, for stopping all forder progress of that, or vther petitionis of that kynd; and that it be printed with the declaratioun of the commissioneris of the generall assemblie maid heiranent.

Sic subscribitur, Arch. Prymrose, cler. commiss.

Considder the lordis ansuer to the petitioun givin in be the foirsaid Erll of Hume, and remanent callit banderis.

Follouis ane vther petitioun from the commissioneris of the generall assembly:—

To the right Honorable the Commissioneris of Parliament for Conservation of Peace, the commissioneris of the Generall Assembly,

Ane petitioun from the commissioun of the generall assembly.

Humelie schowing,—That, whereas, since there former petitioun rendred to your lordschippis, thay not onlie perceave the lettis and impedimentis of this so muche desired wark of reformatioun in oure nightbour kingdome of England to be growin grytter, in respect of ane army of papistis now on foot in that kingdome; bot we conceave that, be the malice and forss of that pairty, oure owne religion and peace may be trublit at home; and, therefore, hes resolvit, not onlie to renew there humill supplicationis to his Maiestie, for promoving of that wark of reformatioun within that kirk, bot also to represent to his Maiestie that the religioun and peace of this kirk and kingdome (so happellie established be his Maiestie) can not be secure and saif, if the papistis in that kingdome contynew in armes; and to render to his Maiestie such other desires as thay conceave necessarie for promoveing of that work of reformatioun in that kirk, and for preventing of all dangeris to the reformatioun and peace of this. Therefoir the saidis commissioneris of assemblie do most ernestlie petitioun your lordschippis, that, taking to your lordschippis' wyss and serious consideratioun

the premissis, yow will concur with them in the like desires to his Maiestie, and contribute all your best indevouris for removeing the lettis and impedimentis of that wark of reformatioun in England, and for secureing oure owne reformatioun and peace at home.

Edinbrugh, 9th January, 1643.

Givin to the commissioneris be the Lord Maitland, Balchallouss, Mr. Ro. Douglass, An. Ramsay, and Ro. Blair, in name of the commissioneris of the lait generall assembly, 16th Januar, 1643. Subscriveris.

Ansuer.

The commissioneris declair thay will concur with the generall assemblie, in supplicating of his Maiestie, for removeall of episcopacy, for establishing the vnitie of religioun and vniformetie of churche government, and for the meiting off divynes; and, in generall, thay wilbe assisting to his Maiestie with the desire of the petitioun of the generall assemblie. Ansuer.

Sic subscribitur, Lovdoun, cancellarius. I. P. D.

The nobles, barronis, and gentrie callit the banderis takis occasioun, vpone the heiring of this petitioun givin in be the commissioneris of the generall assemblie foirsaid, to present unto the counsall ane vther petitioun or declaratioun, of the contentis following:—

To the Lordis of Secret Counsall, the Petitioun or Declaratioun of the noble men, barronis, and vtheris, occasionallie met at Edinbrugh, 17th Januar, 1643.

We can not but with regrait and greif of hairt present to your lordschipis oure senss and sorrow of the gryt and havie imputationis laid vpone ws and oure actiouns for the lait petitioun presented to your lordschipis by ws, of the dait the 10th of January, 1643, and that oure ingenvitie and sinceir meining sould be so far mistaken, whereof, we hope, oure petitioun itself will sufficientlie instruct ws and oure intentionis. Bot, leist we sould appeir wanting to our selffis in oure just defenssis, or in our dewtie to your honorabill lordschipis, or to the reverend commissioneris of the assemblie (to whome we haue and ever wilbe most willing to pay all dew reverenss and respect), or leist we sould appeir in ony sort desyrous to intrynshe vpone the brotherlie vnioun of the tuo kingdomes, or to assume to our selffis any pouer or libertie, whiche (as we conceave) is not dew to all good christeans and frie subiectis; we presume, in all humilitie, to represent to your lordschipis that oure foirsaid petitioun wes vpone occasioun of a petitioun presented to the conservatouris off peace be sum privat noblemen, gentilmen, barronis, and vtheris, occasionallie met at Edinbrugh, without any mention of consent, knouledge, or assistans of the commissioneris of the assemblie, whome we both priuatlie and publictlie acquanted with oure said petitioun, and whois concur- Ane vther petitioun by the banderis.

renss thairto, judgement and advise thairin, we did with all humilitie and reverenss intreat. For, as will appeir be oure supplicatioun givin to them, heirwith annexit, and whiche we humelie beseik your lordschipis to luke vpone; and, as we intendit, and intendis nothing less then be oure petitioun to questioun or carp at any of the proceidinges of the commissioneris of the assembly, far less to accuse them, or any of them, or any of there actionis; so we hartlie wiss that no offens may be taken, where there is none intendit to be givin, bot that your lordschipis, in the deipness of your wisdomes, may be pleissit to considder that (as we conceave) be oure petition we desire nothing bot that whiche is professit to be the desire of all the trew memberis of this kirk and kingdome, that the puritie of religioun and presbiteriall government (as it is now established within this kirk and kingdome) may be firmlie and vnanimouslie mantayned be ws all, and the same puritie of religioun and presbyteriall government may, be all fair and lauchfull wayes, be propagatit throw all his Maiesteis dominiouns, and that the brotherlie vnioun betuixt the tuo kingdomes being thus strenthned and chayned, we may all stryve and indevour to contynew the samen, with that tender care of oure sacrad soveraigne his auchtoritie, whiche justlie he may challenge, and the world expect, from Scottish subiectis to there dreid soveraigne, to whome thay ar tyed by so many vnparraleld favouris and obligationis, both personall and hereditarie, and that in the prosecutioun heirof, since all oure professionis (and, we hope, desires, ar on the samen), brotherlie vnioun amongst oure selffis may be intertainde, and nothing done whiche may ather occasioun or necessitat a rupture and diuisioun amongst oure selffis, or disturb the happie present peace of this kirk and kingdome.

Finis.

What ansuer this petitioun gat fra the lordis off counsall I cannot tell. Bot thair follouit ane long paper set out by the commissioneris of the generall assemblie, intitulat, *A Declaratioun aganist a cross Petitioun, wherein sum secret lettis of the intendit reformatioun ar discoverit, the danger of diuisioun prevented, and the vnitie of this Iland in religioun vrged. Printed at Edinbrugh by Evan Tyller*, 1643. Whairvnto there wes bound another imprinted peice, callit *Ane peceabill warning*. Sie folio 487. Thir peices ar not heirin insert nor coppeit, being tedious and longsum, yit sum few heidis thairof ar nottit heirefter, folio 487, foirsaid.

A declaratioun and a peceable warning.

Surelie it wes reportit thair wes mvltitudes of people in Edinburgh at this conventioun. The counsall and conservatoreis of peace had there owne ordinarie places off residenss; the nobles, barronis, and gentrie called the banderis, had there meitinges in the abbay; and the nobles, barronis, gentrie, and ministrie of Fyf had thair meitinges in the tailyour hall in the Kowget. Quhilkis seuerall places of meiting

Multitudes of people.

The seuerall places of there meitingis.

smellit of miscontentment and divisioun amonges themselffis. It is said, the haill ministeris of Fyf left thair churches vpone Sonday, the 8th of Januarij, but preicheris, and cam to Edinbrugh, crying out befoir the counsall for not imprinting the Parliament of Englandis declaratioun, alsweill as thay had causit imprint the Kinges letter; quhilk thay war loth to do but the Kingis advyss or knouledge. And, to that effect, and vpone vther ressones, thay send Mr. Alexander Hendersoun, minister at Edinbrugh; Mr. Robert Barclay, prouest of Irving; and the chanceler of Scotland. The report past that the tennour of there commissioun wes to schaw him anent the printing of the said declaratioun, with vther four heidis: 1, The King to bring home his Queen, and convert hir from popery; 2, To returne to his English Parliament, and adheir to thame; 3, To remove all papistis furth of his army; 4, To indict ane generall assemblie, with ane Parliament to follow thairvpone, and that schortlie and haistellie within the limit and prescrivit tyme of Parliament. The King grantit to the printing and publicatioun of the foirsaid declaratioun, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 487; bot what ansuer he gave to the rest I can not tell. Aluaies the Fyff ministeris wes directit home to attend thair charge. It is said, thair wes nominat Mr. Archibald Johnstoun, clerk to the assemblie, to haue gone with the vther thrie commissioneris; bot the Erll of Lanerk, being at the counsall, declairit he had no saif conduct for him, quhairvpone he baid at hame. It wes ordred that ane gryte taxatioun sould be takin af of the countrie, there anuitie of teindis and such like, as ye haue heirefter, folio 488.

Fyf ministeris flokis to Edinbrugh.
Thay cry out for printing of the declaratioun.
Thrie commissioneris send to the King.
Thair commissioun.
The Kingis ansuer to part.
The Fyf ministeris directit home.
No conduct for Mr. Archibald Johnstoun.
Taxatioun and vther burdingis

Thay apoint ane new conventioun to be haldin at Edinbrugh, the 15th day of Februar, and, vpone the 24th of Januar, thay altogidder dissolve in peace.

Thay dissolue.

Tuysday, 17th Januar, Mr. Alexander Middiltoun, subprincipall, is mareit with Gordoun, dochter to Mr. Thomas Gordone at Kethokismilne, contrair to the foundatioun of that colledge, forbidding mareage to ony of the invard memberis serving thairin. Thair wes sindrie giftis, tassis, and cvngzeit gold givin be sindrie sitteris at this brydell, and sum gave ringis; bot cvngzeit gold was not in vse to be givin heir in Abirdene at frie brydellis.

Mr. Alexander Middiltoun mareit.

Vpone the 17th of Januar, Johne Leslie, ballie, depairtit this lyf

Johne Leslie departit this life.

in Abirdene, efter sum few dayis seikness (his brother the prouest wes in Edinbrugh), to the gryt greif off the tounes people, being better lovit nor his brother. He wes bureit with a brave voly of mvskiteiris.

Generall Leslie takis wp houss in Edinbrugh.

About this tyme, Generall Leslie, Erll of Levin, cumis to the castell of Edinbrugh, takis wp houss, and, with his lady and famellie, duellis peciablie thairintill.

Order takin with Ferrendaill.

Ye hard befoir, folio 476, of Othro Ferrendaill his repentance. The presbitrie of Abirdene wes not content. Quhairvpone Doctor Goold, moderatour, wreit for tua ministeris and reulling elderis out of ilk presbitrie within the diocie, and haill ministrie of the presbitrie of Abirdene, as being narrest hand, to meit at New Abirdene, the 24th of Januar, for taking ordour with the slichting of this Ferrendaill in his obedience and satisfactioun, contrair to there last act, quhilk bure him to cum in vpone ane Saboth day efter sermon, to deny his haill tenetis of Brunaisme, sueir and subscrive oure covenant, ratefie and approve oure kirk as the true churche of God. The bretheren and there reulling elderis met. Mr. Androw Cant maid his awin appologie, quhilk wes thocht friuolous. In end, thay referrit this Ferrendaill to the nixt provinciall assemblie. Sie heirefter, folio 496.

He is referrit to the nixt assembly.

The Lordis prayer not vsit.

This Mr Androw Cant vsit not oft the saying of the Lordis prayer befoir or efter sermonis, as wes wont in that kirk, bot had prayeris ex tempore long aneuche; so the rest of the ministeris of Abirdene keipit his custom. Thay brocht in vpone ilk Tuysday, Thuirsday, and Setterday, efternone lectureis, taucht be ilk minister his tyme about (in place of the saying of prayeris ilk nicht abefoir.) The people is compellit to attend thir lectureis, or then cryit out against. None on the Saboth day durst cum out of the Newtoun to the Oldtoun, especiallie in tyme of sermon. And to that effect the hie wayis watchit on ilk Sonday, and who wes found wes convenit befoir thair sessioun and seveirlie pvnishit with schame and derisioun. In tyme of preiching on weik dayis no merchand nor craftisman's booth durris durst be opnit, that the kirk micht be the better keipit be the masteris and seruandis. The barnes of the gramer scooll forbiddin to keip efternone's sermonis, bot to keip the scoolis, quhair the maister sall catechise thame vpone poyntis of re-

Lectur lessons.

Saboth day watchit.

Who is fund ar pvnishit.

No craftis man nor merchands boothis found opin

Barnis to be catechised on Sondayis efternone.

ligioun. Reiding of holie scriptures and singing of psalmes at lykualkis dischargeit be act of the toune's counsall of Abirdene. Be persuasioun of this Cant and his fellowis, the hand bell sould go and proclame throw the toun who wes deid, bot tolling of kirk bellis at there buriall dischargit. All brocht in be this Cant, and follouit be the maiestratis of Abirdene, as he commandit, or as he daylie devysit, to the grivous burdein of the people, who had neuer sein the like ordoris. Yit thay culd not get singing of psalmes and reiding at lykwalkis altogidder suppresst.[a]

No reiding nor singing at lykis.

Tolling of kirk bellis forbiddin.

Ye heir, folio 481, of ane petitioun givin in be sum nobill men, barrons, and vtheris, &c., to the commissioneris of Parliament, &c., whairin, amonges the rest, thay crave the Parliament of Englandis declaratioun to be printed and published, alsweill as the Kingis letter. Sie folio 485. Aluayes the King is advertisit, and he most gratiouslie grantis way to the imprinting of this declaratioun, alsweill as his owne letter wes imprinted, quhairvpone it is shortly put to press and divulgit throw all Scotland.

The King gives way to the printing of the Parliaments declaratioun.

About this tyme there cam out ane vther new peice imprintit, called *Ane peceabill warning*, contening diuerss heidis; and, in spe-

Ane peceabill warning.

[a] 10th May, 1643.—The quhilk day the councell vnderstanding the great abuses and disorders commitit in this toun be occasioun of lykewakes, tolling and ringing of bellis, and other superstitious rites vseit at funeralls, notwithstanding of sindrie actis hes beine sett doun abefoir for restraining these abuses, nevertheless the same ar so farre from being represt as that they daylie increase. For remeid quhairof, and to the end the inhabitants may be brocht to ane more christian behaviour, at such tyme and in such places, the councell not onlie ratifies the former acts made heirtofoir, dischairging the tolling of bells at funeralls and leying of the beir and mortcloths on the graves of deceasit persons, and the invyting of any person to lykewakes; but also inhibits all inhabitantis to desyre the master or doctour of the musick schoole, and reidars foirsaid, to sing or reid heirafter at the said lykewakes, certifieing the invitars of any persons to suche places heirefter, that thay sall pay fourtie pundis money to the Dean of Gild of this burgh for the vse of the toun als oft as they sall happin to contravein efter tryall and conviction, and the said master and doctour of the sang scoole and reidars transgressing this present ordinance salbe depryvit of thair publict chairges, *ipso facto*, but favour; with this certificatioun lykewayes to the kirk officer of this burgh, if he be him self, or his servants, give way to the tolling of bellis at funeralls, or to the seting of the said beir or mortcloth on the graves of any deceasit persons in tyme comeing, albeit he get warrand frome ane particular magistrat of this burgh for that effect, not haueing the consent and approbatioun of the counsall thairto, that in any of these caices he sall be depryvit of his office, quhairof intimation is to be maid to all persons haueand entres, that they pretend no ignorance. [Council Register.]

ciall, declairing the enemeis of religion to be of thrie sortis, papistis, seperatistis, and malignant, malcontent and profane tyme serveris. The natur thairof. It touchit the malignantis, who wes so from the begining, and now fallin bakuard, disaffected, to the reformed religioun; warning all man thairfoir to bewar of their company, who is discrivit be six or sevin circumstances to be knowne, and to eschew there counsallis and seducementis; declairing withall, all suche as oppose the vnitie of religioun to be enemeis to God, to the King, to the people, and prosperitie of the kingdomes, with a number of vther argumentis, and is intitulat, *A necessary warning to the Ministrie of the Kirk of Scotland, from the Meiting of the Commissioneris of the Generall Assembly. Prynted at Edinbrugh, 4th Januar*, 1643. A fast commandit. This warning commandit a fast and humiliatioun to be keipit throw all the kirkis of Scotland vpone the last Sabboth of Februar, and the nixt Thuirsday thairefter. And thair wes bound to this warning ane vther printed peice spokin a litle of befoir, callit *A Declaratioun aganis ane Cross Petitioun, &c.* This, with the warning, is ordaned to be red out publictlie throw all the kirkis of Scotland, quhair it wes red at sum churchis; and in other churches refuisit be the ministeris thairof, sic as Sterlingschire and Perthschire, about the number of 14 presbitreis, alledging thay had no orderis from ane generall assemblie to divulge suche paperis, and therefoir disobeyit the publicatioun; and wreit also aganes the commissioneris of this generall assemblie at Edinbrugh for publishing out of pulpites suche peices, finding fault with calling the nobles and vtheris (who presentit the said petitioun to the counsall) malignantis, and that thair cross petitioun publishit at the paroche churches sould haue bene done with consent of ane generall assemblie, being of itself ane mein rather to breid discord and dissentioun nor to mantane peace in kirk and kingdome. Thay wreit out to this purposs ane paper of aucht articles. Thus is this kirk now gydit with the spirit of contradiction. Sie heirefter, folio .

It is orderit to be red out of all pulpits, with ane declaratioun. Sum churchis obeyit. Vtheris disobeyit. There ressons. Fault found therewith. 8 articles.

Vpone the last of Januar, Patrick Leslie, prouest, cam bak fra the commissioneris of Parliament for conserving the articles of the treattie, &c., with ane soir hairt for the death of his brother.

Patrik Lesly, prouest, cam hame.

Vpone Wednisday, the first of Februar, thair cam to the place of Cromartie, quhair the ladie wes, Hutcheoun Ross of Auchincloche,

Sum gentilmen deit suddantlie in Cromarty.

with tua vther gentilmen, whair thay war maid welcum, soupit mirrellie; bot rekleslie gat ane collatioun whiche wes prepairit for ane vther, and wes all thrie found deid in there bedis on the morne Pitifull to behold! It is said the young Laird of Calder wes mareit to Cromarteis dochter, who there efter becam mad, and of whome his young ladie had no plesour. Thus, he being with hir in the place of Cromartie, this potioun wes in a quairt stovp provydit for him, bot fell vtherwayes, as ye heir; wherevpone young Calder, be his freindis, wes haistellie removit out of that place, and never moir tryit. The maner how.

Vpone the second of Februar, being Candlemes day, the barnis of the Old toun gramar scooll, at sex houris, cam wp the get with candles lichtit in there handis, crying, reioysing, and blyth aneuche; and, being about sex houris at night, cam thus wp the get to the cross, and round about gois diuerss tymes, clyms to the heid thairof, and set on ane burning torche thairvpone. I mervallit at this, being at sic tyme, and quhairof my self had never sene the lyk. Attour thay went doun fra the cross, convoying Johne Keith, brother to the Erll Marschall, who wes there King, to his lodging in the channonrie, with licht candles. Candlemes day. The barnes hes torchis.

Ye hard of ane Maxuell, who wes also accuisit of Brunisme, a sillie quheill wricht of his calling. This man wes socht for, and all man forbiddin out of the pulpites of oure presbitrie to recept him; quhilk wes done be oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin also out of pulpit, vpone the 5th of Februar, being Sonday. Maxuell, none to recept him.

About this tyme, the counsall ordanit the countrie to pay ane grite taxatioun and thair anuiteis of the teyndis, and ane charge givin out and publishit at the marcat crossis of the burrowis and vtheruaies for making payment heirof. Quhairat the subiectis grudgit, and wes heichlie offendit to be this way vsit but auchtoretie of thair King, done and devysit, as wes thocht, be the Marques of Hammiltoun, the chancelair, the Marques of Argyll, the Erll of Lyndesay, the Lord Balmirrinoche, and sum few vtheris of thair factioun, but advyss and consent of the rest of the nobilitie or countrie statesmen, who had alss gryte entress there as thay. Besides the tuenteithis wes takin abefoir, the tenthis and mony vther fynes both of brughe and land, the King and Quenis rentis and patrimony of the crovne, takin Order for taxatiouns, annuiteis of teindis publishit. The countreis grudge and complanit.

wp since 1639, quhilk wes the begining of thir troubles, thay had gottin from England the brotherlie assistans, whiche wes about thrie hundreth thousand pundis stirling money, (sie the 6th act of K. Charles' 2nd Parliament, fol. 75), and no compt nor reckning maid how or what way thir moneyis war wairit and imployit; quhairat many of the nobles and haill commouns, barronis, burgessis, and gentrie, grudgit and mvrmvrit, especiallie these called the banderis.

Montross and Ogiluy went to the King to complane.

Wherevpone the Erll of Montross and Lord Ogiluy ar direct wp commissioneris from thir banderis to his Majestie to complane vpone thir grevous oppressionis, and to try his will heiranent, who quiklie went, for releif of this poor distressit kingdome; quhairat the King wes nowayes content, and, in the mein tyme, the countrie wes not distressit.

He is not content. The countrie is frie.

Tovking of drumis hard, ominous for Drum.

In this moneth of Februar thair is hard at Bankafair, and in the place of Drum, vpone the night, tovking of drumis and apparitionis of armyes, as wes hard befoir, folio .

Mr. Androw Leitche, minister at Ellon, told me that he, his wyf, and famelie, sitting at supper in his owne houss, hard tovking of drumis vivelie, sumtyme appeiring neir hand, sumtyme appeiring far of.

Kenton battell foght 7 tyms.

And, vpone the 7th of Februar, it wes writtin heir to Abirdene that Kentoun battell at Bamburrie, wherein his Majestie wes victoriouss, hes in visioun bene sein fochten sevin sindrie tymes sensyne.

Armyis of men.

Armyes of men, vpone the 12th of Februar, about 8 houris in the morning, being a mistie day, sein vpone the hill of Brymman, besyde Crabstoun. Sie heirefter, folio 490.

The Kingis victoreis at Plymmouth.

Thair cam newis to Abirdene, the samen 7th of Februar, that Sir Ralph Hoptoun, the Kingis man, neir Plymmouthe, hes killit 1000 men, hath taken 1500 soldieris prissoneris, 1000 armes, and 10 peice of ordinance, and is now absolut maister of the feildis in Cornvall and Devonschire. Sir Nicholas Schipning, neir the fort of Reydenis

He recoveris sum schipis.

on Famouthe, whiche commandis the toune, hath takin 26 of the Kingis schippis, whiche wes first seasit vpone be the Parliamentaris.

He getis moneyis.

He did also tak more than 200,000lib. stirling, of whiche the soldioris receavit a monethis pay advanceit befoir hand. These schippis, thus taken, war driven be storme of wether within the harborrow.

Bendy castle takin.

Bendy castle in Glocesterschire is taken in be Prince

Robert, with the loiss of 500 men to the Parliament. Bever castle taken be Schir Johne Hendersone, and oure Newwork soldioris hes gottin 80,000lib. stirling of coyned money and plundering that wes put there be the enemy, with thrie monethis prouisioun by and attour. The Lord Sey and Collonell Godvyne ar totally defeat in Oxfordschire be the Kingis men, and hes lost 800 men, and forced to ryn to Allisberry in Bukingamschire. Prince Robert cam to Leicesterschire with 7000 men. Sir Hew Shambley gat a great defeat be Generall King, 3000 slayne, and 4310 taken prissoneris, with tuo cannonis, and a great number of armes. This wes efter the Erll of Newcastle beat them from Stamford bridge, and Generall Kingis first peice of service. That the Erll of Newcastle and Generall King marchit from York with 9000 men strong, to hunt the Hothamites and other rebellis. Prince Maurice schot in garnetis in the toune of Chichester, and fyred ane houss thairin, and, the people being quenching the fyre, he cam in and took 1100 prisoneris, and hes careit them to Oxfurde. The schire of Essex hath petitionat the Parliament to tak ane peace at ony rate. The Parliament did petitioun the King for peace vpone certane conditionis; bot his Majestie sent to thame certane propositionis, without the whiche no treattie, viz.:—

Bever castle takin.

Sey defeat.

Schir Hew Schambley defeat.

Newcastle and Generall King marche.

Chichester takin.

Essex schire.

The Parliament petitionis the King.

His ansuer.

1. That the Kingis revenues, fortis, and schippis be restored.
2. That whatsumeuer hes bene published contrair his royall pouer be recalled.
3. That whatsumeuer illegallie hath bein exercised aganis his subiectis, by imprissoning them without law, or imposing fynes vpone there estaites, be disclamed; and that persones so committed furthwith be discharged.
4. That his Maiestie will consent to the executioun of all lawis maid or to be maid for the suppressing of popery; so his Maiestie desires that a bill be framed, for the preserving of the book of commoun prayer from scorne of Brovnistis, Annabaptistis, &c.: with suche claussis for the eass of tender consciences as his Maiestie hath formerlie offered.
5. That all suche persones, as vpone treatty salbe excepted out of the generall pardon, be tryit *per pares*.
6. That ane cessatioun of armes be presentlie agreit vpone.

Hard conditiouns.

Bot the Parliament thocht thir propositionis (tho most equitable) hard and havie to be imbraceit, and so did for them selffis in a rebellious way.

Ane speiche to the toun of Abirdein.

Vpone Frydday, 10th Februar, the tounschip of Abirdene, be touk of drum, convenit in the tolbuith of Abirdene, to whome Prouest Lesly maid ane speiche, putting them in rememberanss of there covenant quhilk thay had suorne and subscrivit, desyring thame constantlie to stik to the samen if ony new band hapnit to be offerit to thame to subscrive, saying, he wes not to persuade nor disuade them to subscrive, bot do vpone there owne perrell. It wes then

The banderis making wp ane band

thocht and spokin that the banderis wes making wp ane band, who wold follow the King or the countrie, quhilk bred this speiche; bot this band cam to no effect. Aluaies the people of Abirdene, possessit with there owne opinionis, more with the King nor aganist him, departit home to thair houssis.

Visiouns and apparitionis.

Ye sie, folio 488, of apparitionis and visiouns sene heir at the hill of Brymman, within four myllis to Abirdene. Williame Andersone, tennent in Crabstoun, told me he saw ane gryte army, as appeirit to him, both of horss and foot, about 8 houris in the morning, being misty, and visiblie contynewit till sone rysing, syne vaneishit away in his sicht, with noyss, into ane moiss hard besyde. Lykuaies in the mvre of Forfar, armies of men sein in the air. Quhilkis visionis the people thocht to be prodigious tokenis, as it fell out over trew, as may be sein heirefter.

The peciable warning red out of pulpit.

Sonday, 12th Februar, oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, red out of the pulpit the warning befoir spokin of, folio ; and the

Declaratioun red.

nixt Sonday red out the declaratioune aganist the cross petitioun, and maid sum littill speiche thairvpone, declairing the warris of England, Ireland, and Germany, and how oure countrie leivit in peace, which wes liklie to cum to trubbill haistelly also, if we amendit

A fast apointed.

not oure lives; thairefter appointit the fast to be keipit the nixt Sonday and Thursday thairefter, conforme to the ordour of the said declaratioun, quhik wes at oure kirk solempnly keipit. Sie heirefter, folio 492.

The Quein sendis hame men, money, and amunitioun.

About the 13th of Februar, word cam to Abirdene that the Quenis Majestie had sent out of Holland to Newcastell store of mvnitioun, pulder, and ball, with tuelf tun of gold, amounting to 120,000 lib. sterling, with officiares and brave commanderis of Frenshe and Vallouns, about 2000. Thairefter hir self takis voage, accompaneit with fyve gryte warr schippis, at the Prince of Orange directioun, haueing

Scho takis voyage home. Hir convoy, by hir owne schipis, which scho had with hir.

Martyne Harper Trvmp hir admirall, with charge to defend hir aganist the Parliamentis, if thay hapnit to imped hir passage, or persew hir be the way; bot being landit, had no forder pouer to defend hir. The crafty Hollanderis gives way to the Prince of Orange orderis, who had gryte malice aganes the Quein, and, by hir expectatioun, laid doun a courss for hir distructioun, whiche wes, thay wnderstood scho wes to land at Newcastell, heirfore thay privilie aduertesit the Parliament of hir dyet; quhairvpone thay direct sex royall schippis to ly at the rode off Newcastell, and there, efter Martyne Harper Trvmp had taken his leive, to haue the Quein deid or quik. Bot God disapointit the trecherous designes of all hir enemeis, for, by all expectatioun, scho happellie landis at Berlingtounbey, tuelf myllis besouth Newcastell. Bot thir rebell schippis is haistelly aduertisit by ane pynnage of hir arrivall; quhairvpone thay hoiss wp saill, cumis within schot of cannon to the toun, sendis privatlie ane pynnage a schoir to designe the houss quhair the Quein wes lodgit; quhilk being done, hir Majestie, haueing mynd of no evill, bot glad of rest, now wiryit by the sea, is cruellie assaulted; for thir sex rebellis schippis, ilkane be courss, settis thair bred syde to hir lodging, batteris the houss, dingis doun the rooff or scho wist of hir self. Aluaies scho gettis wp out of hir naiked bed in hir night walycot, bairfut and bairleg, with hir maidis of honour (quhairof one, throw plane feir, went straight mad, being ane noble man of Englandis dochter), scho gettis saiflie out of the houss. Albeit the stanes war flisting about hir heid, yit couragiouslie scho gois out, thay schooting still; and, be providence of the Almightie, scho escaipes, and all hir company (except the foirsaid maid of honour), and gois to ane den, whiche the cannon culd not hurt, and on the bair fieldis scho restit, insted of statelie lodginges cled with curious tapestrie. It is said scho offerit to the captanes of these warr schippis whiche convoyit hir (befoir thair parting) ritche rewardis for there service; bot thay altogidder refuisit the samen, saying, the Prince of Orange had forbiddin them, wnder the pane of deith, to tak hir money. "Well then," sayis scho, "tak heir ilk one of yow capitanes ane chayne of gold to weir for my saik, whiche, I conceive, is not wnder the compas of his command;" whiche thay in all humilitie acceptit and receavit. It wes said thir rebellis schot four-

The convoyis command.

The Hollanderis aduertisis the Parliament.

Thay send to attend hir landing.

Scho landis by thair expectatioun.

The rebellis aduertisit.

Hir houss perseuit hardly with cannon schot.

Scho narrowly escaipis.

Scho restis in ane den.

Scho offeris rewardis, bot refusit.

Scho giftis chaynes of gold.

The number of schottis.

The rebellis go to sea.

scoir peice of cannonis befoir thay left of, syne went thair way to the sea. Now, let the good reidar judge of the cruell tyrranny and oppressioun that thir rebellis vsit aganist the persone of so noble a Quein, vnmatcheabill in this aige for hir manyfold schyning virtues and vnspeikable love to hir loyall King, who, for his honour, had vndergone these misereis both be sea and land, and who, be hir industrie, had furneshit men, commanderis, ammvnition, pulder, ball, moneyis, and armes, for fourtie thousand men. Considder also what newis this vollie of cannon wes to the King, when he hard of hir so dangerous welcum. Aluaies thair cumis to hir Majestie upone the morne, the Erll of Newcastell, with ane brave company, and convoyit the Quein saiflie to Newcastle. It is said, when scho went over to Holland, scho craftellie convoyit out of the tour of London the haill jewellis and ornamentis of the croun, and engageit thame at Amsterdam and other places for moneyis to provyde the Kingis armie in this his most grevous truble and distress; commendit and praisit throw all christendome, except be hir Kingis enemyis, who falslie disapproved hir doingis, and traiterouslie traducit hir by many infamous lies, pasquillis, and libellis, as wes reportit. Thus, throw gryte hasert, the Lord brocht hir from Holland to Newcastle, about the day of Januar, who went out of England, as ye haue befoir, the day of , to Holland. Aluaies scho is convoyit to York, quhair scho wes maid welcum with joy and mirth, and thair remanit whill the 18th of Junij. Sie heirefter, folio . It wes forder reportit that thair cam fra the Quein to Newcastell four schippis, with sum of hir maidis of honour, haveing within thame thriescoir Dutche horss, and als many commanderis, and nyne hundreth old beaten soldioris, and that hir self at that tyme, with the rest of hir navy that wes with hir, war by storme of wedder drivin bak agane to Holland; and thairefter scho cam forduard, as is befoir nottit, haueing with hir in hir company aboue ten millioun of dolleris. Sie folio .

This good Quein horriblie abusit.

Grevouss to the King.

Scho is convoyit to Newcastell saiflie.

Hir pollicie anent the jewellis of the croun commendable, yit falslie traducsit.

Scho remanis in Newcastell whill the 18th of Junij, and then convoyit to York.

Scho send four schipis with hir maidis of honour, Dutch horss soldioris, and money.

The King victoriouss at Teuchfurde, in Dorbyschire.

About this 13th of Februar, thair cam ane letter from England to the Marques of Huntlie, schowing that Prince Robert had totallie defeat the Parliament forces at Teuchfoord, and that Mr. Hastingis had done the lyk in Dorbyschire; also, that the Erll of Newcastell had committed to prissoun the lait governour of York and the

Sum imprisoned.

schirref, togidder with the Erll of Newport, the last tuo at Pomfret, and the first at New wark vpone Trent; and that Schir Thomas Glemound is now governour of York.

Soldioris for France.

The Laird of Crag Gordoun, Donald Farquharsone, and Gordoun, younger of Arradoull, brocht into Clatis hous in Old Abirdene, about the 16th of Februar, fourscoir soldiouris schippit with the Lady Crag at Abirdene for France.

Cluny returnis from Durhame.

Vpone the 18th of Februar, the Laird of Cluny, with Mistress Leslie, his good dochter, and ane vther English gentill-woman, returnit from Durhame home to his owne houss in Old Abirdene, leaving his ladie deid and bureit behind him. It wes said, he had purchessit fra the lordis ane supercedere, with consent of his creditouris, for four monethis space to pay his debtis. Sie more heirefter, folio .

Collonell Hurry cums to the King, quytis him, and cums to Scotland.

Collonell Hurrie, vpone sum miscontentis, left the Parliament, and cam in to the King, who did him good service, as heirefter do appeir, folio . Sir James Ramsay, brother to the Laird of Balmane, of whome ye may sie befoir, folio , lykuaies leavis the Parliament, and cumis into Scotland about this moneth of Februar. Yit Hurry quytis the King, and servis aganist him in Scotland, as ye haue, folio .

Schir James Ramsay leavis the Parliament.

Fast and prayer.

Sonday, 26th Februar, fast and humiliatioun solempnly keipit at our Old toun churche and remanent kirkis of oure diocie, at command and for the caussis contenit in the declaratioun givin out be the commissioneris for the generall assemblie, as ye haue befoir, folio 490. And, lykuaies, on Thursday thairefter, fast and prayer in both Abirdenis, and throw the diocie; and, in New Abirdene, preiching befoir and efternone so preceislie keipit, that no merchand, tradismen, or craftis menis buith dur wes sein opnit, yea, not a lead of peites nor vther commoditeis durst be brocht in to sell, wnder pane of confiscatioun, this haill day wes so hollelly keipit. Bot neuer fasting and prayer for the King, nor thankisgiveing for his victoreis, bot as the churche pleissit the people behovit to obey, albeit wyreit havellie thairwith. And with all, lovd crying out of all pulpites aganist papistis and incuming of poperie, whiche thay maid to be ane of thair grytest groundis whereon this fastinges proceidit.

Preceiss fasting.

No fast nor prayer for the Kingis victoreis.

Crying out aganist papistis.

The Marques of Hammiltoun, heiring of the Quenis arryvall, about

Hammiltoun, Montrois, Traquhair, Ogiluy, gois to sie the Quein.

the first of Marche, went to salute her at Newcastell. The Erllis of Montross, Traquhair, and the Lord Ogiluy followit to sie hir Majestie also.

Sum speichis.

Aluayes, thair wes sum speiches of contrauersie betuixt Hammiltoun and Montross, in presens of the Quein, as wes said.

Thay returne home.

In end, ilkane returnit home as thay went out. Sie heirefter, folio 497.

Grite serche for papistis.

Now thundring dailie out of pulpites aganist papistis in Abirdene; none durst be sein, bot seirchit and socht, sic as Thomas Meingzeis of Balgovny, his wyf and children. Mr. George Andersone, Robert Irving, and Johne Forbes, who had commissioun for this paroche, accompaneit with Mr. Johne Lundie and James Innes, balleis of Old Abirdene, went out vpone the Saboth day, being the 16th of Aprile, efter efternone's sermon, with captioun to tak Alexander Hervie in Grandhame for poperie, who wes lying bedfast in the gvt, to haue takin him as ane excommvnicat papist; bot thay culd not fynd him. His sone thay saw vpone horsbak, excommvnicat lykuaies; bot thay had no commissioun aganes him, and so thay cam bak agane without more expeditioun.

Captiouns or commissionis vsit on Sonday.

Strange to sie that thir commissionis, be instigatioun of Mr. Androw Cant and remanent ministeris of both Abirdenis, suld be execute vpone ane Sonday, expreslie prohibeit in vther caussis be the lawis of this kingdome.

Ane preist takin, brocht to Abirdein, had to Edinbrugh, and dismissit.

And vpone the 18th of Aprile, the young Laird of Birkinbog [schiref of Banf[a]], be commission, accompaneit with the balleis thairof, brocht into Abirdene ane preist called Robertsone, who wes takin be the said schiref out of Forbes of Blacktoun's houss, and first had to Banff and straitlie wairdit, and therefra transportit to Abirdene be this schiref and balleis of Banff, and brocht in to the provinciall assemblie in New Abirdene. He wes put agane thair into the tolbuith, and schortlie thairefter transportit to Edinbrugh to the counsall; and, efter sum tryellis, in end he was dismissit to Wast Flanderis, oblegit, wnder the paine of death, neuer to returne bak to Scotland agane. Sie heirefter, when the assemblie sat doun, folio 496.

The communioun celebrat.

Vpone the 5th of Marche, and second Sonday of Lentron, the commvnioun celebrat in Old Abirdene. The minister, when the

[a] Words in brackets delete in MS.

first table wes full of people, vpone his kneis, said ane prayer, the people at the table, pairt sittting, pairt kneilling. There efter, and efter sum schort exhortatioun, he gave the commvnioun to the people all sitting at that table, and all the rest that day and Sonday thairefter, ilk one giveing the covp to vtheris. The maner how.

Tuysday, 7th Marche, Moresone, spous to Williame Lamb, baxter in Abirdene, lying in childbirth about 12 dayes space, rose wp quietlie, but knouledge of any, and desperatlie drount hir self in the water of Die besyde the Triniteis, to the admiratioun of hir husband and nightbouris in Abirdene; who wes callit a discreit woman, except that scho wes inclynit to sueiring, and no caus of hir miscontentment knowne, bot temptit be the devill in thir troublesum tymes. Lamentable to sie! Ane woman drounis hir self disperatly.

Now Monro lyes still in Ireland. Victuallis from Scotland daylie transportit to him and remanent of oure Scottis regimentis, to the breiding of gryt dearth heir, and litle good seruice done be thame aganes the Irishes thair. Monro lyis still in Ireland. Victuall had to him. Gryt dearth.

Vpone Sonday, 21st Marche, at night, Johne Dvgar his men cam to the Gareoche, and took out of Johne Forbes of Lesleis boundis ane of his tennentis callit James Andersone, ane honest yeoman man. The cry gois. Young Leslie, with ane seruand callit James Dumbar, followis vpone horss, killis one of the lymmaris, takis ane vther and sendis him to the counsall, whair he wes hangit; and James Andersone wes reskewit and wan saiflie home. Johne Dvgars men cumis to the Gareoch, and was bet.

Johne Dvgar, heiring thir newis, or, more trewlie, Duncane Dvgar, heiring of the same, cam, vpone the 27th of Marche, to the toune of Birkinbreull with tua seruandis, quhair he met with Mr. Williame Forbes of the folkis of Brux; and he haueing tuo men with him also, one called Smyth, and the vther , holdin both pretty men; bot this Mr. Williame wes ane brave gentilman. Thay enterit in drinking, his tuo men fell a sleiping, thinking vpone none evill. Aluaies thair fell out sum speiches betuixt him and this Dvgar, and suddantlie bendis ane pistoll and haldis to his breist, bot Dvgar choppis wp the pistoll, quhairby scho schootis him throw the schoolder; bot he, behind the hand, with ane dvrk, strikis this Forbes throw the bodie deid, syne killis with his awin handis his tuo seruandis sleiping, and saiflie gois to the dur, Schortlie revengit. Mr. Williame Forbes killit, and both his servandis.

and but ony more ado wynis his way with his hurt onlie in his schulder, but ony more revenge. Lamentable to behold! Thir Dvgares boor the Forbessis, by any other surname, at gryte indignation.

Newis from York of the Kingis strenth. There cam newis from York, daitit 27th Marche, schowing his Majestie had writtin to the Quein that he had, vpone strait muster, now at Oxfurde, tuelf thousand foot, and of horss and dragoneires, sex thousand. The Lord Herbert, from Wales, hes assuirit the King of 6000 men, horss and foot, to attend his Majestie at Oxfurde; and Ralphe Haptoun hes betueen 7 and 8000 men reddie to marche into Schirropschire. There ar 3000 horss and foot wnder the command of the Lord Cople; and, in Worchester, 1000 horss reddie to

Newis. marche to Oxfurde; and the Kingis army is deulie payit. 40,000 pundis wecht off pleat, and 15,000 pundis wecht of ingotis of gold were brocht to the mynt-houss at Oxfurde, deliuerit for the Kingis vse. The Erll of Northhamptoun took in Stampforde for the Kingis owne use, quhair the Erll of Stampfoord himself wes killed as enemy to the King. The merchandis of Bristow hes riggit out 14 schippis wnder Sir Johne Peningtoun, his Majesteis admirall, and that famous Sir Nicholass hes set out 8 schippis; so that the King wes to haue suche schare aganes the Parliament on sea as he

Newis. hes vpone land, and his army daylie incressing. The Erll Derby hes 11 companeis of horss, and 19 companeis of men on foot, weill armed; and 3000 clubmen, for whome he hes send for armes and ammvnitioun; he took in the toune of Langcaster by assault. Skairsbrughe is surranderit be Schir Hew Chamley to the King. Quhytbey brocht in 4 foot companeis, tua trovpis of horss, and thrie of dragoneiris. Greissoun, livetennand at Grantham, with his haill troopis, cam over to Hendersoun, the Kingis man, where he wes at Newwark, and the nixt nicht the toun wes supprysit, and took 400 men in it. The countie of the countrie assysit them selfis at 60,000li., to be presentlie payit, and to cloth the soldiouris of the army lying there, if

Newis. thay wold ryss and dissolue. That there is sum divisionis in London. Oure countrie men, Balfour and Hurry, hes laid doun ther commissionis. Oure Scottis men getis no payment, and daylie receaves effrontis from the Englishe, whiche thay can not weill suffer. That commissioneris were going from the Parliament to the King,

with muche fairer propositionis. Many began to hope of ane accommodatioun.

Ane Imprinted Proclamatioun.

Where as it appeireth to me, by informatioun, and by warrandis issued by the Lord Fairfax and otheris, that the said Lord Fairfax and sum of his adherentis haue endevoured to posses the people, that I, with the army wnder my command, haue ane intentioun to overthrow the protestant religioun, with many other false and scandallous accusationis, purposelie dispersit, to mak his Maiesteis most just and gratious proceidingis (if it war possibill) odious to his people, and by that mein to draw vnto them selffis a pairty (wnder a pretenss of self saifty,) bot indeid to countenanss there rebellious designes, and to bring in Annabaptisme, and other schismes, whiche will distroy the government both of churche and state: I heirby publish and declare that I never intendit (either by the pouer of this army, or by any other way or mein) to occasioun any alteratioun in the protestant religioun, in whiche I haue bein bred, hitherto leived, and resolue to die; or to do any illegall act, whereby the libertie or propertie of the good subiect sould be overthrowne: bot only to oppose and suppress all rebellious and illegall forces, and to sattill this countie and otheris in peace, for whiche his Maiestie hath enabled me, by his legall commissioun, and directed me by his speciall commandis. The Lord Newcastle's proclamatioun.

I therefore (by consent of the Quenis sacrad Maiestie, now residing at York, who hath a great desire to prevent the effusion of blood, and doeth mvche pitie the poor misled people) do heirby command all persones whatsoeuer now wnder Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, Sir Johne Hotham, or ony vther who hath not commissioun fra his Maiestie, that, befoir the sext of Aprile nixt, thay lay doun there armes, and everie man repair to his owne habitatioun. Whiche done, I heirby promeis and declair to protect and secure them in the peciabill fruitioun of religioun, propertie of goodis and libertie of persone, according to the knowne lawis of this kingdome; only expecting, that everie man (in ane equall proportioun without oppressioun) will pay suche reasonable assisementis as salbe necessary for the mantenans of this army till the countrie be satled in peace. Whiche offer of mercy and favour, if it salbe refusit, I hope to be cleirit bothe before God and man, if I proceid aganes the refusearis according to my commissioun, and the just and legall command of his Maiestie.

Givin at York, the 29th day of Marche, in the 19th yeir of the raigne of oure Soueraigne Lord, Charles, (by the grace of God) of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, defendar of the faith.

Prynted at York, by Stephen Bulkley, 1643, *by speciall command.*

The Lord Oboyne, in this moneth of Marche, went from Strathbogie, accompanied with sum tuelf gentlemen, quhairof Agent Gordone wes one, touardis York, to sie the Quein; bot he returnit home befoir Oboyne. Sie more heirefter, folio 497. The Lord Oboyne gois to the Quein.

Storms, frostis, in Marche.

To remember, this moneth of Marche veray vnseasonable; frostis, sleitis, snaw, hailstones, and the wynd still northerlie.

Windsore taken in.

About the 1st of Aprile, word cam to Abirdene that Prince Robert had takin in Wyndsore with gryte blood.

The Quein is still at York.

The Quein is lying still at York, weill gairdit with about 10,000 soldieris, who still is drawing in freindis to his Majestie; and by hir persuasioun diuerss persones cumis to hir, who promesit to get thame remissioun for byganes vpone thair loyaltie in tyme to cum.

Scho is not idill.

Sie more heirefter, folio .

Oure commissioneris commissioun.

Ye hard befoir, folio , how our commissioneris wes direct to the King be the conservatouris for conserving of peace. No word cumis fra thame all this tyme, becauss the wayes wes straitlie keipit, letteris brokin wp which wes found, and vse maid thairof. Aluaies, it is said, his Majestie, about the 7th of Aprile, and not whill then, demandit wherefore thay war cum; who ansuerit thay war direct fra the conservatouris for conserving of peace betueen both kingdomes, and to contribute thair best endevouris for vnitie of religioun and vniformetie of churche government, and removeall of all differences betueen his Majestie and his tuo houssis of Parliament, groundit vpone the act of pacificatioun in oure printed actis of Parliament; quhairvnto his Majestie maid the ansuer subsequent:—

His Majesteis ansuer.

Wee haue considderit your propositionis and commissioun, by whiche yow ar authoreisd to cum hither from the commissioneris for conserving of peace betueen bothe kingdomes. We haue likuaies deulie and cairfullie weighed and examinat the actis of Pacificatioun betueen oure two kingdomes, vpone whiche yow seim to ground your commissioun, and to hold your selffis warranted and obliged to contribute your indevouris for vnitie of religioune and vniformetie of churche government within all our dominiouns, and removeall of all differences betueen ws and oure tuo houssis of Parliament.

There is nothing in that treatty (by oure act) whiche we sall not, with all solempnitie and constancie, aluayes observe, and we hope it salbe the cair of all oure loving subiectis of both kingdomes to do so too, that the peace may be perpetuallie keipit betueen thame; neither is there ony mein we wold not vse to remove these vnhappie differences betueen ws and oure tuo houssis off Parliament, as we haue done to prevent thame.

But we do not wnderstand that yow, or the commissioneris for conserving the peace for bothe kingdomes, ar warranted and obliged to interpose in the effaires and differences of oure kingdome of England; and, therefore, we cannot (in a bussines that concerneth so muche the honour and interrest of the nation) admit yow wnder

that capacitie, or consent that yow go qualefeit to oure tuo houssis of Parliament for suche a mediatioun, vntill yow sall mak it appeir vnto ws vpone what breache of that act this warrant and obligatioun off youris, and of them that sent yow, is groundit.

With this ansuer oure commissioneris tuke thair leive, and had saif conduct to cum home, as you may sie heirefter, folio

Oure commissioneris cumis home.

Tuysday, the 18th of Aprile, and thrid Tuysday thairoff, oure provinciall assemblie sat doun in New Abirdein, Mr. Williame Douglass, minister at Forge, with gryte gynning, chosin moderatour, and ilkane stryving for this place. Strange ordouris aganist the papistis. Othro Ferrendaill found, that he gave sufficient satisfactioun; sie befoir, folio 486, and he sueir the covenant now quhilk he had subscrivit befoir. Tuo ministeris wes send for the Laird of Corss to cum over to the assemblie, quhair the bretheren conferrit publictlie with him. He keipit still his tenetis, and could not be dissuadit thairfra, nather for feir nor force; and stoutlie alledgit he wes wrangouslie and vniustlie deposit without ony lauchfull ground, done more be James Morray, clerk deput to the generall assemblie, nor vtheruaies be good ordour. He ansuerit all there quereis worthellie and pertinentlie. At last, the bretheren concludis and declairis his place as professour to contynew in dependans whill the nixt succeiding provinciall assemblie, vid folio 511, and in the interrim to advyss with the nixt generall assemblie. Horribill, vncouth, and vnkyndlie!

Provinciall Assemblie, Mr. Williame Douglass, moderator.

Order aganist papistis.

Othro Ferindaill found good.

Dealling with Doctor Forbes.

He is wrangouslie deposit.

He ansueris thair quereis.

His place declairit depending.

Wether at this tyme frostie and cauld, mervallous to sie in Aprile. Fishes, fleschis, fowllis, and all vther commoditeis, scarce gettabill in Abirdene; malt at 16 merkis, quhyt meill nyne pundis, houshold meill 11 or 12 merkis; mervallous to sie. Notwithstanding, this assemblie did not proclame a fast whereby we might crave God mercy for our synis, and that he wold remove this tempestuous wether, now in the veray spring; bot mony dayis of fastis and humiliationis wes ordanit abefoir, and dayis of thankisgiveing, for lichter caussis. Aluaies, vpone Frydday, the 21st of Aprile, the bretheren dissoluit, ilk man home. There wes brocht to this assemblie ane preist called Robertsone, takin be young Birkenbog by commissioun, and thay send him to Edinbrugh to the counsall or committe.

Ane mervallous cold sessoun.

Meill, malt, fishes, fleschis, skant.

No fast ordanit.

This preist was had to the committe of the kirk at Edinbrugh, who sueir him to go to Wast

Flaunderis, and neuer to return to Scotland; and so leit him go.

Vpone the fyft day of May, 1643, King off France depairted this lyf.

The assemblie dissolues.

Vpone the fourt of May, ane great conventioun holdin at Edinburgh, to the quhilk meiting oure commissioneris, viz., the chanceler, Mr. Alexander Hendersone, and Mr. Robert Barclay, cam doun from the King. The Erllis of Roxbrughe and Lyndsay cam lykuaies doun. Bot at this meiting thair wes litle or nothing done, bot all contynewit to the 22nd of Junij. Sie heirefter, folio 500.

Ane convention at Edinburgh.

Our commissioneris cumis doun.

The Erllis of Roxbrughe and Lyndsay cumis doun.

Hammiltoun, Montroiss, Traquhair, Ogiluy, returnis home.

Ye sie befoir, folio 492, how Hammiltoun, Montroiss, Traquhair, and Ogiluy went wp to Newcastell to viseit the Quein. Thay, in seuerall companeis, cam schortlie home, leiving hir Majestie still at Newcastell.

Mr. Robert Farquharis schip with victuall nar sunckin.

Vpone the 29th of Maij, ane schip ladnit with victuall lying in Ithan, ane plank strak out of hir syde, and fillit with salt water, the meill wes put in floit, a gryte pairt perishit, whiche wes the countrie people's malesoun, and God hard the samen; for Mr. Robert Farquhar and vther merchandis had coft all the victuall thay could get in Buchane, Mar, Gareoche, Boyne, Engzie, Morray, Ross, Sutherland, south and north, gave gryte prices thairfoir, vpone conditioun to receave gryter prices agane for there owne particular commodetie, and to haue bene transportit in Ireland to the wrack of our countrie, giveing nyne pundis for the boll, quhairas it micht haue bene sold for the half. Sic as wes recoverit of this meill wes had away in small barkis; bot this schip lay still whill scho wes mendit, and skarrit away the salmound fishes, as wes thocht.

Victualleris gryt enemeis to the commoun weill.

Thay raise gryt dearth.

Piratis on this cost.

About this tyme, a number of piratis, Dunkirkeris and Irishis, frequentit thir costis, about the number of 16. Thay did gryte skaith to our schippis and barkis. Sum thay took and set the men on schoir. Thay set ane bark ladnit with coallis in fyre, in sicht of the awneris, whome thay had set on schoir at Peterheid.

The Erll of Antrim taken be Monro.

Generall Maior Monro, about this tyme, had takin the Erll of Antrim, vpone whome he fand sindry letteris veray suspitious. He wreittis to the counsall of Scotland of this purpose, and to the generall, and sendis thairwith the letteris in to thame; quhilkis, with the maner of the erllis taking, is cleirlie discoverit by ane imprinted paper set out by the Houss of Commouns, and called, *A Declaratioun of the Houss of Commonis assemblit in Parliament concerning the rise*

Letteris cumis to Scotland.

and progress of the grand rebellioun in Ireland, daitit at London, July, 1643. In this paper mentioun is maid of ane letter, writtin by Generall Major Monro to the Irish committe of the Parliament of England, of sindrie materis. Amongst the rest, how he had trystit ane bark cuming fra the Ile of Man with that trecherouss papist the Erll of Antrim, whose brother Alexander wes sent befoir by the Quenis Majestie from York, to mak way for the Erll in negotiating betuixt hir Majesteis army in the north of England and the papistis on the borderis and in the Iles of Scotland; "there plot being laid doun, by the Quenis Majesteis consent, for the rwin of religioun, and overthrow of his Maiesteis loyall subiectis in all the thrie dominions, as evidentlie doth appeir by the letteris, characteris, passes, and paperis found with the erll, directit by me to the counsall of Scotland and to the generall. The Erll of Antrim sall, God willing, be keipit cloiss in Carrikfergus till I be acquented from your honoris concerning him, what courss salbe takin with him; and the traittour that convoyit him last away is to be execute, since we can extort no discoverie from him then is contenit in the paperis send to Scotland." This letter is writtin from Carrikfergus to the Irish committe of the Parliament of England, daitit 23rd May, 1643, and subscrivit thus, "Youris most humill and treulie affectionat and real seruand, Robert Monro, generall major."

The discourss of his taking by this declaratioun, and Monrois awin letter.

In this declaratioun, mention is maid, that fra the begining of the war in Ireland, betuixt the 23rd of October, in anno , and the first of Marche thairefter, thair wes killit about ane hundreth and fyftie four thousand English, Irischis, Scottis, men, wemen, and children, protestantis in that kingdome.

Thair is set doun also in the said imprinted paper thir wordis, viz.:—

The Erl of Antrum, a notorious rebell, wes takin by the Scottis army in Vlster, and imprissoned there, vpone suspitioun of heighe treassoun. To avoid his tryell, he brak prissoun, and fled into the north pairtis of England, and hath bene with the Quein at York a long tym; from whenee he wes sent to the rebellis of Vlster, with secreit instructionis, and had ammvnitioun assigned to him by the Queenis directionis. And what cair wes takin of his ammvnitioun, will appeir by a letter daitit at York, the 8th of May, 1643, by Serjand Maior Ross to that apostata, Sir Hew Chamley, governour of Scarisbrughe, intercepted by the Lord Fairfax, and sent wp to the Houss of Commouns; wherein Cholmley is intreatted to haue suche care of the Lord Aboyne's ammvnitioun, as he sall haue of the Lord Antrim's ammvnitioun; for M. Jermine hath desired him to writ these lynes, as by the letter heirwith printed may appeir; and what relatioun M. Jermine hath to the Quein is well knowin to the worlde. Since this care taken of the Erll of Antrim and the Lord of Aboynes amvnitioun, the Erll of Antrim is taken the second tyme by Generall Major Monro,

This letter is also coppeit. Sie folio 499.

in the countie of Downe in Ireland, as he wes returning from the Queen to the rebellis of Vlster, with diuerss letteris, instructionis, and paperis, [from which] and the confessioun and depositioun of the Erll of Antrim's owne servand (who wes takin with his maister, and since condempnit and execute), it is evident that there wes, and, doubtless, yit is, ane impious designe on foot to reconcile the English and Irish in Ireland, and that, by there joynt pouer, haueing expelled the Scottis, the Irishe forces there micht be sent aganist the Parliament of England. The Erll of Antrim, and the Lord Aboyn (whose arms assigned them by the Quein for this purpose war taken cair of by M. Jermin, as appeires by the said letter from Serjand Maior Ross), and the Erll of Nithisdaill, war there principall agentis imployed in this horrid plotte. And that it may cleirlie appeir to the whole worlde from whence all oure calameteis and misereis do proceid, the same Lord of Aboyn, by his letter directed to the Erll of Antrim (then with the Quein), beiring dait at Carleill, the 8th of May, 1643, and taken in the Erll of Antrim's pocketis amongst the rest of the letteris and paperis, testifeis the same. And that it micht appeir to the rebellis of Ireland that the Erll of Antrim wes accounted his Maiesteis good subiect, and had his Maiesteis approbatioun for what he wes to act there, he was furnished with a pass from the Erll of Newcastell, in these wordis:—

This letter followis, albeit insert in this place.

To the Right Houourabill the Erll of Antrum, thess.

Williame, Erll of Newcastell, governour of the toune and countie of Newcastell, and generall of all his Maiesteis forces raisit in the northern pairtis of this kingdome, for defense of the samen. To all collonellis, livetennandis collonellis, serjand majoris, capitanes, and all vtheris his Maiesteis loving subiectis of England and Ireland. Forasmuche as the richt honourabill the Erll of Antrim is to travell to Dublin in Ireland, and other pairtis of that kingdome, these ar, therefore, to desire and require yow, and evry of yow to whome this sall cum to be sein, to permit and suffer him and his servandis quietlie and peceablie to pas and repass into these pairtis, and bak agane, without any molestatioun or interruptioun. And, furder, I do heirby requyre all postmaisteris, constabullis, and other officiares, to furneish the said erll and his servandis with so many post-horsses as thay sall haue neid of from place to place, and stage to stage, for all the said journey, he and thay paying the vsual rates for the samen. And heirof yow, or ony of yow, may not faill at your perrell. Givin vnder my hand and seill, the 4th day of May, 1643.

The Erll of Antrimis pass.

Signed, Will. Newcastell.

Whiche pass, togidder with the saidis letteris, were found in the Erll of Antrum's pocketis, and war send be Major Generall Monro into Scotland, from whence autentic coppeis ar sent hither, whiche ar likuaies heirwith printit; togidder with a declaratioun of his Maiesteis privie counsall in Scotland, and commissioneris for conserving the articles of the treatty, daitit at Edinbrugh, 9th of Junij, concerning the apprehending and imployment of the Erll of Antrim, with there senss vpone the same; as also a letter sent from Major Generall Monroe (who took the said Erll of Antrim)

to the committe appointit by the Hous of Commouns for the effaires of Ireland, beiring [date] at Carrikfergus, the 23rd of May, 1643. To whiche may be added the Erll of Antrim's owne confessioun, who wes examinat befoir Maior Generall Monro and a counsall of warr, the 12th of Junij, 1643, and in his examinatioun confessis that he cam into Ireland with the Lord of Newcastle's pass, and with priuat instructionis for making of peace. And Maister Steuart, another servand of the said Erll of Antrim, and taken with him, being likeuaies examinat the said 12th of Junij, 1643, befoir the said generall maior and counsall of warr, and threatned with torture except he wold declair by whois warrand and directioun the said Erll of Antrim had wndertakin that imployment, sayeth, that, as the ammvnitioun and armes wes to be furnished by the Quein's ordour and command, so that he doubtis not bot the Erll of Antrum's imployment wes directed by hir Maiestie, &c. The substans of this letter for this purpose befoir writtin.

In this imprintit paper wes diuerss vtheris particular pointis set out aganist the King and Queen both, for favoring of papistis in Ireland, quhilk heir I haue omittit, and beginis now to coppie these letteris found in the Erll of Antrim's pocket, as is set doun in the said printed paper.

For his Noble Freind, Sir Hew Chamley, Knight, Governour of Skairsborrow.

Noble schir,—These ar schowing your honour that my Lord of Aboyne wes gone from York befoir my heir cuming, therefore I will intreat your honour to haue suche care of the ammvnition of my Lord of Aboyne, as your lordschip sall haue of the ammvnitioun of my Lord Antrim, till suche tyme as I either cum my self, or writ to your honour, for M. Jermine hath desired me to writ these lynes to your honour, for I am commandit to go for Scotland to that effect; to whiche tyme I sall contineu, Seriant Maior Ross letter.

Your honoris humbill seruand,

Seriand Maior Ross.

York, May 8, 1643.

For my Lord the Erll of Antrim, at York.

My noble lord,—Materis ar fallin out quyte contrarie to my expectatioun, so as I suld not advise yow to mak suche haist of your journey as we resolved. I haue sent this berar of purpois, who is the man I send to Montroiss, who will particularlie schow yow how materis go, and how great folly it war to look for any assistans from Scotland. Good Schir Ritcherd Grahame, and a number of roundheidis in these pairtis, vpone your servantis cuming post, haue spred report that yow and I ar vpone ane plot to bring forces from Ireland to tak in this country, in so muche, as I haue bene forsit to afferme the contrary with othes, as I micht justlie doe. This muche is givin out by him, one Dalstoun, and otheris, as in acquyttall to your lady, for raising him The Erll of Nithisdaill, his letter.

out of the dounghill, whiche my lord hir husband did. He wilbe at York within two or thrie dayes, he will schift it af vpone the puritanes of this country, whereof he is the heid; bot, vpone my word, your lordschip is littill beholding vnto him, to my knouledge. Your lordschipis seruand will more particularlie schow yow what passed. Nor sall any be more reddy to do yow seruice, then

Your lordschipis humill seruand,

Nithisdaill.

Carleill, May 2, 1643.

I did heir that your lordschipis lady, hauing sum hanginges and other furnitour in Knokfergus, wes desyrous to haue them brocht away, but I haue now advised yow rather to let them allone for the present.

For my Noble Lord the Erll of Antrim, at York.

The Erll of Nithisdaill, his letter.

My noble lord,—I haue daylie expected these dayes past to haue wryte whiche yow desyred, from the pairtie yow know. Hammiltoun, I doe fear, haue done bad offices to the King since his returne, My Lord, I am veray confident Montrose will not flinsche from the King what he professed at Yorke, I think muche I haue hard nothing from my Lord of Aboyne, bot befoir I sall sie yow, I luke with confidens to give yow ane better account how materis ar resolued in Scotland, and sall never leave af to give full testimony that I am

Your lordschipis faithful servand,

Nithisdaill.

My lord, blame not your servand, who hath bene so long heir. I wold not suffer him till pairt till I had sum griter assureans (from the Erll of Montroise, and the rest who ar for the K.) then as yit, and till my seruandis returne, I can give.

For the Richt Honorable my Noble Lord the Erll of Antrum, at York.

The Erll of Nithisdaills letter.

My Noble Lord,—It suld haue bein a blemish vpone me, if I had not treulie givin yow notice how materis go. I am not altogidder disperat of Montrose; but say he were changed, I am in good hope yow sall not lack well-affected subiectis in Scotland to prosecute that poynt we resolued on. Ane thing I think strange, that the ammvnition granted to your lordschip and Aboyne sould be stopped. My lord, without this, neither can the Marques of Huntly doe seruice, nor can your freindes in the iles and hielandis be vsefull for yow. So do your best to haue it quikly sent away, and be confident yow sall haue assistans, though it must tak a longer tyme, of the quhilk I sall give your lordschip notice. So let no alteratioun be thought vpone, though a littill it must be deferred. And be confident of the respectis of

Your lordschipis faithfull servand,

Nithisdaill.

Carleill, 8th May, 1643.

I intreat these may present my bound service to my lady dutchess, your lady. Till I get aduertesement from your lordschip, I sall haue a boit reddy at your seruice.

For my Noble Lord the Erll of Antrim, at York.

The Lord Aboynes letter.

My lord,—This gentilman can so weill informe yow of the particularis yow expected from Scotland, as I must only assure your lordschip I dar not conclude with him; therefoir, if it pleas yow to expect a second aduertesement, it sall certanlie be sent to yow by the first occasioun. For I suld be sory that what may so concerne your service suld be subiect to any scruppill. And I assure your lordschip there futur sall ratefie this opinioun of

Your lordschipis most humill servand,

Aboyne.

Burrowbridge, in haist, 3rd May, 1643.

For the Richt Honorable the Erll of Antrim, these.

The Lord Aboynes letter.

My lord,—Being certanlie informed by Nithisdaillis servand that there is ane new order since we pairtted for stopping of the ammvnitioun, I haue takin occasioun to intreat your lordschip by this berar, that I may know the particularis of it. I must confess it surpryseth me that ony distans sould alter so ressonabill ane conclusioun. And, certanlie, I sall never deserve to be maid the instrument of frustrating the hopes of these pairtis, whiche sould haue bene inabled by this supply. I am confident there is scarce another mein to mak our fidelitie vseless for hir Maiesteis seruice. And if it pleas your lordschip to acquent the Quein with these effectis of my ingenuitie, yow will thereby mvltiplie your favouris vpone

My lord, your lordschipis most affectionat and obligit servand,

Aboyne.

Carleill, 8th May, 1643.

The conventionis resolutioun.

Generall Major Monrois letter, with thir letteris, cuming to the counsall of Scotland, and Generall Leslie, and conservatores of the treattie, thay fell to consultatioun, and suddantlie resolved to mak the samen manifest to the worlde, and to that effect set out ane printed paper of the wordis following:—

Thay set out this declaratioun.

Declaratioun of the Lordis of his Maiesteis Privie Counsall, and Commissioneris for conserving the Articles of the Treatty, for informatioun of his Maiesteis good subiectis of this kingdome. Edinbrugh: printed by Evan Tyller, printer to the Kingis most excellent Maiestie, 1643.

At Edinburghe, the nynt day of Junij, 1643.

The lordis of his Maiesteis privie counsall, and commissioneris for conserving the articles of the treatty, ordanes this following declaratioun to be printed and publishit at

the marcat cross of Edinburghe, and other burghis of this kingdome, for the informatioun of all his Maiesteis good subiectis within the samen.

Arch. Prymrose, cler. S. cons. et commiss.

The Lordis declaratioun. The lordis of his Maiesteis privie counsall and the commissioneris for conserving of the peace, according to the gryte trust reposed on them by his Maiestie and the Estaites of Parliament, whereof thay ar to mak account to God and his Maiestie the nixt ensewing Parliament, taking to there deipest and most serious consideratioun the best wayes of preserving the peace of this kingdome, that all his Maiesteis good and dewtifull subiectis may enjoy there religioun, liberteis, and lawis, whiche God, in a singular and wonderfull providens, in the tyme of his Maiesteis raigne, hath vouchsafed them, and of the peace betueen the tuo kingdomes so vnanimouslie and happellie establishit in the lait treattie of peace, and in the Parliamentis of both kingdomes, haue faithfullie endevoured, by all good meinis, to reduce Ireland to his Maiesteis obedienss, whiche, throw the vnnaturall, barbarouss, and antichristean crueltie of papistis, is, from a peciable kingdome, turned into a stage of vnexampled and vnexpressible misereis, to be looked vpone as ane horrid and dangerouss example by this kingdome, and by there ernest supplicationis to his Maiestie, and there declarationis to the Parliament of England, but especiallie by there ernest desires for establishing vnitie of religioun and vniformetie of kirk government, and for disbanding all papistis in armes within there dominionis, and, by the humill offer of there mediatioun, to remove the vnhappie differences, and quenche the fyre of a wasting warr, begvn betuixt his Maiestie and his subiectis of England, wherein his Maiesteis sacrad persone is exposed to so great danger, and so many thousandis of his subiectis haue alreddie perished. But fynding, to their grite greif, the succes nowaies ansuerable to there
The Lordis declaratioun. endevouris and expectatioun, and the troubles of the nightbouring kingdomes, and the dangeris of this kingdome daylie arysing to ane gryter height then thay, be there care, counsall, and diligenss, were able to remeid or obviat, thay did resolue, for this and other causis (whiche exercise and havellie press the kingdome at this tyme), to call ane conventioun of the Estaitis, as the onlie mein (his Maiestie not thinking fit to harken vnto there motioun of calling a Parliament), whiche micht, by commoun counsell, consent, and resolutioun, tak the best course for representing yit more sensiblie these manifold evillis and dangeris, and for overcuming, by greater wisdome, the dificulteis whiche were aboue there pouer.

In the mein tyme, (whiche thay cannot bot attribute to the mercifull and mervallous providens of God, and whiche is a confirmatioun to them of there resolutioun in calling a conventioun, and layeth the greater necessitie vpone the Estaitis, to meit the more willinglie and frequentlie,) a trecherouss and damnabill plot of the Irish, English, and Scottish papistis is begvn to be discovered by the vnexpected apprehending of the Erll of Antrim cvming from York, where he had keipit his meitinges and correspondence by letteris with certane popish lordis his confederatis, and amongst otheris, with the Erll of Niddisdaill and Vicount of Oboyne; there devlish designes and devyses ar cum to licht, and brocht to our knouledge, pairtlie by letteris

from Ireland, schewing the depositioun and confessioun of a servand of the Erll of Antrims, and pairtlie by letteris whiche were found in the Erll his owne pocketis, all sent to them from Ireland. His seruand, who wes hangit at Cragfergus, the day of May, deponed (as the letteris beare) before and at the tyme of his deathe, that the designe wes, to reconceill the Inglish and Irish in Ireland, that thay, by there joynt pouer, haveing expelled the Scottis, the Irish forces there might be sent aganist the Parliament of England, to deall with sum fit instrument there, by all there strenth to surprise the Iyllis and the Hielandis, and to depopulate and waste so muche of this kingdome as there pouer could extend vnto, being assured of the like dealling in the north by the papistis and there assistans there; and to haue a magasine at Carleill for 20,000 men, to fall in with all hostilitie vpone the south pairtis of this kingdome. The letteris sent from Nithisdaill and Oboyne, all writtin and subscrivit be there handis to the Erll of Antrim, and found with him, althogh in some thingis covertlie written, do cary this muche expresslie, that for furtherans of the designe and poynt resolved on, there wes assistans assured from the Iles, and from the north and south of Scotland; that ammvnitioun and armes, without whiche they think there seruice vseles, were appointed to be sent vnto the north and other pairtis of this kingdom; and that popish officiares were commandit, and had vndertaken to goe into Scotland, of whiche we ar informed, sum ar alreddie gone to the north. The declaratioun.

For stopping and disapointing, so far as may be for the present (till the same divyne providence makis a more full discoverie), the attemptis and devises of this vnnaturall and bloodie confederacie and conjuratioun, as the lordis of his Maiesteis privie counsall haue givin order that Nithisdaill and Oboyne be cited, and criminallie persewit of heighe tressoun, and haue maid the samen, as a mater of publict and most heighe importans, knowin to his Maiestie and to the Parliament of England; so thay, and the commissioneris of peace also, for acquyting themselffis in their trust, and for the saiftie of the kingdome, doe mak the samen publictlie knowne to all his Maiesteis good subiectis, that, being foirwarned of there danger, thay may be vpone there gairds, and prepared aganist foraigne invasioun and intestine plottis and insurrectioun; and, esperiallie, that the noblemen, commissioneris of schires and burrowis, perceiving gryter and more apparent necessitie of the approching conventioun then thay culd haue wissed or expected, may, at the day formerlie appointed, meit in suche celeritie, and with suche publict affectioun and dispositioun of hairt, as the present conditioun of effaires dothe require and call for at there handis, and as beseimeth the loveris of there religioun, King, and countrie, whiche ar in so gryte danger from papistis, atheistis, and vther degenerated countriemen, who ar no less enraged aganist this kingdome, evin since the lait reformatioun of this kirk, then were there predicessoris at the first reformatioun of religioun, when there negotiating wes so restles, and there attemptis so many and malitious, aganist the work of God in this land. Nor is it to be past without obseruatioun, that, whill his Maiestie is making a publict declaratioun of his intentionis to defend and mantane the religioun, rightis, and liberteis of this kingdome, according to the lawis civill and ecclesiastick, the papistis ar conspyr- The declaratioun.

ing, plotting, and practising aganes the religioun, rightis, and liberteis established, and aganist the lives of his Maiesteis good subiectis; whereby thay do reallie manifest to the worlde what the Kingis Maiestie, aganist all his declarationis, and his subiectis, aganist there confidens grounded thairvpone, may luik for from there malice and power, if thay sall contynew in armes, and (whiche God forbid) if thay sall prevaill in the end. And whereas the lords of counsall ar informed that the lait act of counsall for publishing his Maiesteis declaratioun is mistaken by sindrie as a declaratioun of there owne judgment concerning the proceedinges of another kingdome; for preventing of this mistak, thay think fit to remember and declare, according to the act of counsall in Januarie last, schewing that thair lordschipis giving warrant to print any paper cuming fra his Maiestie or Parliament of England did not import there approbatioun of the contentis thereof. That thay did, on the first of Junij, both remember the samen, and express there intentioun in this publicatioun to be far from taking on them to judge of the proceidinges of the Parliament of another kingdome; but onlie to thank his Maiestie for his gratious expressiouns touardis the preservatioun of the rightis and liberteis of this kingdome. And ordanes this to be printed and published at the marcat croes of Edinbrugh, and all other brughis within this kingdome, for the informatioun of his Maiesteis subiectis within the same.

The declaration.

Sie folio 480, anent the printing of the King's letter.

Finis.

This declaratioun publishit.
Nithisdaill and Aboyne summondit.

This paper is publishit at the marcat croes of Edinbrugh, and vther crossis neidfull. The Erll of Nithisdaill and Vicount of Oboyne ar likuaies summondit at there duelling places and mercat croces to compeir befoir the lordis of counsall, wnder the pane of tressoun, at this meiting, to be keipit be the Estaites at Edinbrugh, the 22nd of Junij nixt. Bot thir lordis gave no obedience to thir summondis, standing to thair innocencie, and alledging that this wes bot ane forgit draucht to caus thame compeir, and syne to abuse thame be warding, fyning, or vther pvnitioun, as thay pleissit best; and, being in there handis, thay culd not flie thair intentionis, good or bad. Sie heirefter, folio 520.

No obedienss.

There ressouns.

Ane meiting at Edinbrugh.
The ressonis falss and feingzeit.

Ye sie, folio 496, of ane meiting at Edinbrugh, and how all wes continewit to the 22nd of Junij. The causs of this conventioun wes groundit vpone falss rumoris and improbable tales send doun from the Parliament of England to oure Scottis counsall, saying, thay wold prove that his Majestie had writtin to the Pope that he sould bring his thrie kingdomes wnder the Romane religioun, or loiss his thrie crownes, with many other odious speiches aganist his Majestie, quhilk thay offerit them to prove be the Kingis owne letter writtin to the Pope, thereby to withdraw the hairtis of his loyall subiectis

Falss assersiouns aganis his Majestie.

from thair loyall obedience touardis his Majestie; and, with all, did crave oure aid and assistance of 10,000 men. Aluaies the counsall thocht it good to convein the conservatoris of peace and haill Estaites of this kingdome at Edinbrugh, the 22nd of Junij, to capitulat vpone thir and vther there vrgent bussines, as ye may sie heirefter, folio .

The King heiring of thir fals calumneis disperst and spred aganist his royall Majestie, he quiklie takis occasioun to pvrge him self from these vyll aspersionis, by sending doun ane missive letter to diuerss of oure nobilitie, and one amongs the rest to the Lord Marquess of Huntlie, quhairof the tennour followis :— The Kingis purgatioun.

Charles R.,—Right trustie and right welbeloved cusing, and right trustie and weilbelouit, wee greit yow well. Since nothing on erthe can be more deir vnto ws then the preservatioun of the affectionis of oure people, and amongst them, no more then of these of oure native kingdome, whiche, as the long and vninterrupted government of ws and oure predicessouris over thame doeth give ws just ressone, in a more neir and speciall maner, to challenge from them, so may thay justlie expect a particular tenderness from ws in evry thing whiche may contribute to there happiness. But knowing what industrie is vsed (by scattering seditious pamphletis, and imploying priuat agentis and ministeris) to give bad impressionis of ws and oure proceidinges, and wnder a pretenss of a danger to religioun and government to corrupt there fideliteis and affectionis, and to ingage them in ane vniust querrell aganist ws there king, we can not therefore bot remove these jealouseis, and secure there feires from all possibilitie of any haserd to either of these from ws. We haue therefore thocht fit to reqwyre yow to call togidder your freindis, vassallis, tennentis, and suche otheris as haue ony dependencie vpone yow, and in oure name to schew thame oure willingnes to give all assureances thay can desire, or we possiblie grant (if more can be givin nor alreddy is) of preserving inviolablie all these graces and favouris whiche we haue of lait grantit to that oure kingdome; and we do wiss God so to bliss oure proceidinges and posteritie, as we do reallie mak good and performe this promeiss. We hope this will give so full satisfactioun to all who sall heir of this our solempne protestatioun, that no suche persones as studdeis diuisioun, or gois about to waikin the confidenss betuixt ws and oure people, and justlie deserves the name and pvnishment of incendiareis, salbe scheltred from the hand of justice; and all suche otheris as sall indevour peace and vnitie and obedience to ws and oure lawis may expect that protectioun and incress of favouris from ws whiche there fidelitie deserves. So expecting your care heirof, we bid yow hartlie fairweill. From oure court at Oxfurde, 21st Aprile, 1643. His letter. His Majesteis letter.

This paper wold appeir to give content to all his Majesteis good

His Majestie cleiris himself

subiectis, and to cleir him self fra all these foull aspersionis laid out aganist him by his enemeis, as ye haue befoir, folio 500. Aluaies howsone the Marques of Huntlie receaves his Majesteis letter, with

The Marquess of Huntlie cums to Old Abirdein.

all diligens he cumis to George Middiltoun's hous in Old Abirdene, vpone Frydday, the 2nd of Junij, and with all possibill speid sendis over ane vther letter of the same contentis (quhilk wes within the

Sendis the Kingis letter to the prouest.

Marquess pakkit) to Patrik Leslie, prouest, desyring the samen to be publictlie red befoir the toune's people of Abirdene, who, vpone the morne, being Setterday, haistellie convenit the counsall and thair minister, Mr. Androw Cant. The letter is brokin wp and red in

It is red publictlie.

there audience, and the tounschip ordanit to be warnit to compeir within the tolbuith at ten houris on Mononday nixt, be tovk of drum, for heiring of the samen publictlie red. Efter thair meiting, the prouest declairit that his Majesteis letter cam within the Marquess packet to be red in Abirdene, quhilk letter he causit the clerk publictlie reid. And the people said, "God saif the King," and so dissoluit in peace.

The King send sindrie letteris.

The King send sindrie of the lyk letteris to his nobilitie and good subiectis, to be divulgeit and spred throw out the kingdome.

Now, the Marques cuming to Old Abirdene, as said is, in quyet maner, he, vpone the morne, being Setterday, directis the Lord

The Erll of Montross and Lord Ogiluy cums to the Marquess.

Aboyne to go meit the Erll of Montross and the Lord Ogilvy, who convoyit thame to his father. Thay soupit and lodgit togidder that nicht. The morne, being Sonday, thay hard deuotioun befoir and efternone, stayit all nicht togidder. Mononday, vpone the morne,

The Marques as Chanceler visits the College.

the Marquess, being chanceler of the vniuersitie of the colledge, electit be the memberis thairof, and ratefeit be the King since the abolishing of the bischopis,[a] he cam doun to viseit the said college,

[a] At the Kingis Colledge of Aberdein, the sex day of Januarii, 1643 yeiris, be speciall indictioun of the rector, convenit the reverend memberis following : — Doctor Wm. Guild, rector of King Charles' universitie and principall of the said colledge; Mr. James Sandilandis, civilist; Mr. Alexr. Middiltoun, subprincipall; Mr. Jhone Lundie, grammarian; Mr. Alexr. Gardyn, Mr. Patrik Gordoun, and Mr. George Middiltoun, regentis, memberis of the said colledge — reliqui absentes vis. D. Patrik Dun, principall of Colledge Marschall, with the regentis therof; and Mr. Wm. Moir, professour of mathematikes, ther member of the said Colledge Marschall, warnit be Pat. Innes, beddall to the universitie, at the rectouris speciall directioun.
The said day, the rector, principall, and

and returnit to the lordis bak agane, whair thay stayit all nicht. Vpone the morne being Tuysday, the Marquess and thay pairtit togidder. and he rode doun to Kelly that nicht. Vpone the morne, the Erll Marschall, the Erll of Montross, and Lord Ogiluy, with the Lord of Banff, haueing met with vtheris, cam altogidder to the said place of Kellie, quhair the Marques wes, and baid all that nicht in joyfull maner. Vpone the morne thay pairtit company. The Marques rode to Strathbogie, Marschall rode to Innervgie, the Lord Banf to Raittie. Montross and Ogiluy cam back to George Middiltoune's houss, and from that rode south, and from that to the King.

The Lordis partis. Thay ryd to Fyvie and the Marquess to Kelly. Haddochis houss.

Thay meit again at Kelly with Marschall and Banf.

Thay pairt agane.

The Marques, according to the directioun of his Majesteis letter, convenit his freindis at Innervrie, vpone the 15th of Junij, and there publictlie red the samen in there audience, and so depairtit. Bot thir meitinges bred sum feire in the hairtis of the covenanteris.

The Marquess reidis the King's letter befoir his freindis.

Ane meiting amongis the clergie, without ony bischopis, except the bischop of Armache, primat of Ireland, who convenit at London, the first of Junij, for ordering of there kirk, whair episcopacie and the Buke of Comoun Prayer wes found lauchfull, as report past. Sie folio *545*, quhair episcopacie is found vnlauchfull.

Ane meiting at London.

Episcopacie and Buke of Commoun Prayer lauchfull.

memberis forsaidis convenit, understanding that, be the foundatioun of the said universitie, that the office of chancellar of the said universitie, and dignitie therof, belongit and consistit in the persones of the pretendit bischopes of Aberdein; and that the name, office, dignitie, and place of the saidis bischopes ar, be the lawes of this kingdom, abolished and extinct; and considering that it is verie necessar be the said fundatioun, and for preservatioun of the liberties of the said universitie comprehending the said Kingis Colledge of Aberdein and Colledge Marschall, that ther be ane honorable and fit persoun elected, nominat, and choosine. Therfor the rector, principall, and haill members forsaidis convenit all in on voice, efter dew and matur deliberatioun, have nominat, elected, and chosine, and be thir presenttis nominatis, electis, and chooses ane noble and mightie Marques, George, Marques of Huntlie, Erle Enzie, Lord Gordoun, and Badzienoche, &c., to be chancellar of the said universitie callit Kyng Charles' universitie and colledges theroff forsaidis, and haill appendices of the samen, and electis, nominatis, and choosis his Lordship to the haill dignities, honouris, liberties, and priviledges that hes concerned or presentlie concernes the said office of chancellarie of the said universitie, conforme to the fundatioun forsaid, and ordained the samen electioun to induir during the pleasur of the said rector, principall, and members forsaids; ordaining lykwayis thir presenttis to be insert and registrat in the universitie regester, ad futuram rei memoriam, and actes and instrumentis to be extendit heirupoun, in forme as effeiris. [MS. minutes of the University.]

Fasting and praying.

Sonday, 11th Junij, and Wednisday thairefter, both fasting daies appointit be the committe of the assemblie at Edinbrugh, throw all the paroche churches of Scotland, for a happie success to the ensewing meiting, to be haldin in Edinbrugh. It wes solempnlie keipit in both Abirdenis. No booth dur durst be opnit in New Abirdene vpone Setterday befoir, becaus of the preparatioun sermon, and chargit be tovk of drum.

Commissioners to this meiting.

The Erll Marschall rydis south to this meiting, the Laird Drum, and the Laird of Phillorth, as commissioneris for the schire of Abirdene; Patrik Leslie, as commissioner for the toune; Mr. Androw Cant and Mr. James Mairtyne, minister at Peterheid, wes wrettin for; Doctor Goold for the colledge effaires, went over altogidder.

Commissioneris to the assembly.

Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvie, and Mr. Johne Oswall, minister at Abirdene, went as commissioneris for the presbitrie of Abirdene to the generall assemblie, to be holdin at Edinbrugh, the second day of August nixt, and Thomas Mowat, burges of Abirdein, as reulling elder. They went forduard about the 15th day of Junij.

The Laird of Geicht cums home.

Vpone the day of Junij, Schir George Gordoun, elder of Geicht, cam hame out of Germany, where he had bene since he wes takin out of Mr. Thomas Lilleis houss, as ye haue befoir, folio , and then couragiouslie escaipit; and baid still peceablie thairefter at home, whill ye may sie, folio 568.

The Quein gois fra York to the King.

About the 18th of Junij, the Quenis Majestie cumis to Oxfurde, where the King wes, fra York, quhair scho had remanit since hir cuming from Newcastell thither, as ye may sie befoir, folio . Scho is convoyit with Crouner Alexander Lesly of Auchintoull, Crovner Hendersone, and certane vther crouneris and commanderis, with ane army of 5000 men, weill armit, and furneshit with all thinges requisit. In hir way to Nottinghame scho is vmbeset be the Lord Gray, with ane army, of purposs to haue takin hir prisoner. It is hardlie foughten (in hir Majesteis owne presens, standing looking on) be Crouner Hendersone, quhair the Lord Gray wes schamefullie defeat, and took the rout. And hir Majestie (haueing the Duke of Lennox all the tyme of hir absens) gois saiflie on touardis the King, quhair he maid hir hartlie welcum, as scho well deserved.

The Queen vmbeset bot bravelie defendit.

The Lord Gray is rovted.

Scho gois saifly to the King.

Vpone the day of Junij, Alexander Gordoun of Brasmoir, throw euill counsall, pitifullie hurt and sore woundit Johne Gordoun, his awin and onlie brother german, in his hand, and diueras pairtis of his body, vpone ane slicht occasioun, at the bischopis bak yet; and his brother, thairefter, wold not intertynne him, so that he leivit heir in gryte miserie, and in end wes forsit to leave the kingdom, and go in seruice with Capitan Hepburne to France. Brasmoir hurtis his brother.

Vpone the 22nd day of Junij, the lordis of his Majesteis privie counsall, and commissioneris for conserving of the articles of the treatty, and haill Estaites, convenit in Edinbrugh vpone sum grave respectis and considerationis. The roll of the commissioneris names wes the first day red, and the nixt day thair commissiouns wes red, quhairof sum, throw informalitie, wes repellit. Amonges vtheris materis that wes handlit, the Erll of Carnveth, sumtyme called Schir Robert Dazell, wes publictlie accusit vpone sum speiches, as wes said. Quhairvnto he maid his awin ansuer in presens of the lordis of counsall. Thay ryss wp, and ilk man gois to his owne lodging, as thair custom is, to dynner. The Lord of Carnveth gois also to his dynner, bot returnit not bak agane efter none to the counsall, as thay expected. Aluaies thay send ane maisser to charge him at his lodging to compeir befoir the counsall, bot he disobeyis. Thairefter he is chargit at the marcat cross of Edinbrugh be ane herauld, to compeir; who wold not give obediens. Quhairvpone the lordis sendis directlie to Schir Williame Dik, whome thay knew wes debtfull to the said Erll in 40,000 pundis Scottis money, and presentlie desyrit him to bring 10,000 pundis to pay for the erllis contempt and contumacie, without forder process, bot that he wes chargit in forme foirsaid, and at the marcat cross, to compeir, wnder the pane of 10,000 pundis, quhilk thay exactit and treulie took wp, as said is. Aluaies the erll, feiring wairding, held him out of handis, and to the King gois he. And to remember the conventioun of the Estaites, the counsall, and conservatouris of the treattie wes altogidder convenit in Edinbrugh, and dissoluit. Sie folio 527.

A conventioun in Edinbrugh of the Estaits, and ane counsall and conservatouris of the treattie.

The Erll of Carnveth is accusit.

He fleis.

He is chargit to compeir.

He disobeyis.

He is fynit.

He gois to the King.

To this conventioun thair cam fra the English Parliament sex commissioneris, viz., the Erll of Rutland, Mr. Hatchet, Esquire, Schir Hary Veyne, both of the lower houss, Mr. Ny, preicher, and

Commissioneris from England.

. Bot the Erll of Rutland fell seik be the way, and came not with the rest. Aluaies thay durst not cum be land,

Thay cam be sea.

bot cam be sea in ane of the schippis royall callit the Antelope. Thay war honorablie receavit, and maid hartlie welcum. It wes

Thair commissioun.

said, thair commissioun wes vniformetie of religioun in England and Scotland agrieable with oure professioun, bot, moir cheiflie, aid and support of men to assist the Parliament aganist the King, now daylie moir and moir growing, at the plesour of God, stronger and stronger, wnder pretext of poperie and papistes, whiche wes thair aime to suppress be violence of armes, as thay alledgit; bot the contrarie wes sein, howsoeuer materis went. It wes found speidfull that ane

Ane new covenant.

new couenant sould be maid wp by a committee of the honorable conventioun of Estaitis and of the churche, and commissioneris of the houssis of Parliament in England, as ye may sie heirefter the order and progress of this covenant and the covenant itself, folio ; intending to haue it subscrivit alsweill in England as Scotland, and

We to joyne with the English rebellis.

being wnder ane religioun, to joyne togidder in armes aganes oure gratious King, wnder cullour to suppress prelatis and papistis, as heirefter most evidentlie appeir. Bot I leave the counsall and conservatouris both sitting for a while, consulting daylie with thir English commissioneris how to mak wp ane army and lift moneyis to that effect, as ye sall schortlie heir, folio 511, and folio , and gave it out to mediat peace betuixt the king and his parliament, as wes teichit daylie out of pulpites, suppose aganis the kingis will.

The Laird of Haddoch hurtis the Jofrayis vnhappelly.

Vpone Setterday the first of July, Schir George Gordon of Haddoche vnhappellie hurt Alexander Jofray lait ballie and Johne Joffrey his brother, in the presens of Mr. Alexander Joffrey thair father, at the Brvme end, cuming fra the goodman of Brakayis buriall, becauss the said Alexander Joffrey being ane ballie causit ward the said Schir George' man in the tolbuith for hurting of ane vther fellow. This wes no just querrell, to haue perseuit ane judge for doing of justice. Aluaies thay gat sum blood, bot did no skaith.

His prydfull careage.

Thay pairtit, and Haddoche immediatlie thairefter cam to the toun, rode about the cross in contempt; bot the Joffrayis wes not yit cum to Abirdene. Aluaies the toun thocht evill of Haddochis behaveour, to ryde so prydfullie about thair cross efter hurting of thair ballie and his brother. Bot this mater wes vtheruaies handlit and

laid vpone ane heigher skelf, as ye may heirefter sie, folio 518, folio 589, and a motioun of his deathe, as ye haue folio 612.

Word cam heir about the 10th of July that Schir John Hotham, governour of Hull, and Schir Johne Hotham his sone wes both had wnder suspitioun, and that the parliament had send for thame to cum to London, who also went and wes thair accusit. That the Erll of Newcastle had defeated the Lord Fairfax, killit 1500 men, takin 2000 armes and fyve peice of cannon, drave him to Bredforde, took his lady prissoner, and beseigit him self. Prince Maurice and Schir Ralp Haptoun gave the rebellis in the wast a gryte overthrow, and killed Hamdoun thair cheif commander, for whome grite lamentatioun wes maid. He gave thairefter ane vther defeat, killit and routed about 7 trovpes of horss, and first killit 2000 men and took 8 peice of cannon. Sir Williame Valleir, alias the conquerour and generall to the Erll of Essex' foot army, wes bravelie defeatit and routit by the Erll of Craufurd, Commissare Vilmeit, and Schir Johne Byron. Thair wes killit to this bastard conquerour 600 men, and 800 takin prissoneris, with 7 peice of cannon and all the cullouris and coronetis. Prince Robert, by convoy of oure toun's man Hurry, did gryte defeatis aganes Essex; for the quhilk the king knightit Hurry with his owne hand. The English parliament send Schir Harie Vayne and other commissioneris to Kentschire, bot thay war laid fast in prissoun. The parliament, heiring that there commissioneris wes so abusit and imprissonet, send schortlie forces to be revengit of this heighe iniurie; bot the Kentschire men schortlie went to armes, and maid thame to reteir bak agane. The king, heiring of this, send quiklie to Kent 2000 ryderis and horssis to assist thame aganes the parliament; and that thay were in reddiness, besides the kinges forces 10,000 strong to attend the kinges seruice. The Lord Newcastell strong, the Lord Kingstoun generall of Lincolne is taking wp for the king 8000 foot and horss; and that the Quein hes in garrisoun about her 5000 foot and horss. That thair wes ane seiknes in Essex' army veray feirfull, and not ordinar sein befoir, quhair dieth daylie about 80 persones; so the fynger of God may be sein heir also. Bambury in Lincolnschire wes laitlie betrayit to the Lord Willowby. He tuke the Lord Kingstoun, ane brave nobleman for the king, prissoner, and

Schir Johne Hotham and his sone gois to London.

Newis.

Newis.

Newis.

Newis.

Newis.

wes sending him in ane pynnage to Hull; bot Collonell Candishe cam presentlie with 24 trovpes of horss, and Generall King cam also with some hundreth muskiteires. Thay took this pynnage as scho wes going furth, quhair vnfortunatlie the said Lord Kingstoun wes slayne (muche to be lamentit) by a schot cuming fra the kinges men; and that Bamburie is straitlie beseigit be the kingis forces. The Erll of Newcastell most honorablie set at libertie the Lady Fairfax (whome he took as prissoner) frielie but payment of any ransoun or exchange of ane vther prissoner for hir. Forces in Cumberland and Wastmureland both on horss and foot daylie rysing for the king. The Erll of Essex keipeth him self in fast places so that he can not be fought with, and is wnder suspitioun. The Lord Gray of Wart is committed to the tour for refusing to be a commissioner from the parliament to Scotland. Thay ar michtellie distressit in London for want of coallis, and no tred nor handiewark vsit, bot all to desolatioun. That Generall King had bet all the Northamptoun forces, and killed the most speciall men thair that wes for the parliament. That the Generall Assemblie at London hes approvin episcopacie and the Book of Commoun Prayer; yit not treu. All thir actis done in this foirsaid moneth of July.

Newis.

Newis.

Newis.

Episcopacie and the Book of Commoun Prayer allowit.

Adam Abircrummy killis his owne goodsone.

Vpone the day of July, Adam Abircrummy killit his wyfe's sone, callit George Leith, brother german to the goodman of Harthill, and who also wes mareit to the said Adames owne dochter. Thus, in ane combat, the father in law slayis his sone in law by tuo degreis, and he wynis away onpvnishit. Mervallous in thir dayes, but respect of birth or blood, to sie slauchter and blood daylie committit!

Mr. Andro Cant cumis home.

Ane Committe at Kintor

Mr. Andro Logie is accusit.

Mr. Androw Cant cam home from this meiting to Abirdene, vpone the 20th of July; and, vpone the 25th of July, thair wes ane committee holdin at Kintor be the said Mr. Androw Cant; Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvy; Mr. Thomas Mitchell, persone of Turref; Mr. Johne Patersone, minister at Foverane; Mr. Johne Cheyne, minister at Kintor; Mr. Johne Seytoun, minister at Kemnay; Mr. Williame Douglass, minister at Forge; and . Thir persones had pouer fra the committee of the kirk at Edinbrugh to meit, fit, and cognoss, Mr. Androw Logie, minister at Rayne, vpone ane dilatioun givin in aganis him to the said committee of the kirk

or generall assemblie holdin at Edinbrugh for vnsound doctrein, quhilk Mr. Johne Abircrummy (his mortall enemy) alledgit he hard him teich at his owne paroche churche of Rayne. Weill, the bretheren convenis, according to thair ordour, day, and place forsaid. Mr. Androw Logie compeiris, fallis in sum disput. He alledgit he wold byde be what he had teichit that day to be orthodox doctrein, frie of error and heresie. Bot thir bretheren (especiallie Cant, beiring extreme hatred and malice aganis him, as he who wes not ane sinceir covenanter in his hairt) could not be satisfeit with the said Mr. Androwis lauchfull argumentis; and he, seing thair partialitie, producit ane appellatioun in wreit, appealling fra thair judgement to the presbitrie of Gareoche, according to the old forme. Bot thir bretheren disdaynit to admit this appellatioun or to heir the ressons thairof red, bot schortlie dissoluit, chargeing him to compeir befoir the generall assemblie the nynt of August, quhilk he did not keip, bot vnwyslie send over the ressonis of his appellatioun, being 29 in number, to Mr. Alexander Hendersoun, in whome he had sum confidens, luiking he wold be also moderatour, as it fell furth so; bot he gat small freindschip, being absent him self, for thir foirsaid bretheren wreit over to the generall assemblie, declairing the said Mr. Logie his careage to be war nor it wes. Vpone thir and vther respectis his appellatioun wes not red, quhilk wes divynlie groundit and lernedlie set doun as wes thocht. Sie moir of him heirefter, folio, &c., vpone this same syd, at the generall assemblie.

He bydis be quhat he had preichit.

He makis appellatioun.

He is not hard.

He is chargit to compeir befoir the generall assembly.

He went not over, bot send over the ressouis of his appellatioun.

He is evill exponit.

Vpone the 17th day of July, the Lord of Rea schippit at Abirdein, and went to Denmark, who had lyin a long tyme befoir at Torry. He wes the Kingis man, of whome ye may sie moir heirefter, folio .

The Lord Ray saillis to Denmark.

Vpone the second day of August, the generall assemblie sat doun in Edinbrugh. Schir Thomas Hope, aduocat, is commissioner for the King be his letteris patent. He took the place provdlie vpone him, for the honouris wes daylie careit, when he went out and in to this assemblie, befoir him; and, at preiching, he sat in the Kingis loft in Sanct Geillis kirk. To this assemblie went commissioneris and thair laick elderis from ilk presbitrie within the kingdome. Amongis whome, went for the presbitrie of Abirdene, Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvy, and Mr. Johne Oswall, ane of the

The generall assembly sittis doun.

Schir Thomas Hope is commissioner.

Commissioneris and laik elderis.

ministeris at Abirdene, and Thomas Mowat, burges of the said brughe, as ane laick or reulling elder. Mr. Alexander Henderson, minister at Edinbrugh, wes chosin moderatour. This assemblie sat doun ilk day be aucht houris in the morning, and contynewit till 12 houris, syne went to dynner; at tua houris thay advysit and consultit with the conservatouris of peace, or conventioun of Estaites, and secreit counsall, of what thay had bene doing, whill sax houris at evin, syne dissoluit and went home. Thus, the assemblie had with thame the conventioun of Estaites, conservatoris of the treattie, and secret counsall, all sitting with thame in thair awin meiting roumes, for giveing and taking advyss and counsall of vtheris in all materis that past. Thair wes diuerss materis agitat in this assemblie. Amonges the whiche, Mr. Androw Logie wes callit, bot not compeirand, he wes *simpliciter* deprivit, and his kirk declairit vacand, but ony forder process, quhilk wes thocht most summar dealling, without any provin offens; and, thairefter, his kirk wes plantit with ane vther minister, as ye haue heirefter, folio . Doctor Forbes' place of professour declarit void and vacand; likeas his roume wes fillit with Mr. Williame Douglass, minister at Forge, as ye haue heirefter, folio , and he and Doctor Leslie, sumtyme principall of the Kingis colledge of Abirdene, to be warnit to sueir and subscrive the covenant, vtheruaies to be excomvnicat; bot litle process follouit heirvpone aganes any of thame, sie folio 529. Mr. Williame Wedderburne, minister at Bathelny, deposit for fornicatioun, as ye haue befoir, folio , getis now libertie to preiche (vpone his repentanss), howsone he may be providit to ane vther kirk. The rest of thair assemblie actis is to be found in thair awin bookis, to the whiche I refer my self. Bot, heir, I may not forget ane supplicatioun givin in to this reverend assemblie, producit be the commissioneris send from the Parliament of England, as ye haue, folio 507, thair names set doun. This supplicatioun wes set doun in wreit, wnder the hand of 72 English ministeris, as wes reportit, and signetit with thair signettis; of the quhilk the tennour followis:—

Mr. Alexander Hendersone moderator.

The maner of this assemblie.

Mr. Androw Logie is deprivit.

Doctor Forbes place declairit vacand, and his place fillit.

He and Doctor Lesly ordanit to be warnit.

Mr. Williame Wedderburn getis libertie to preiche.

Ane supplicatioun from commissioneris of England.

Reverend and beloved,—The experience we haue had of your fordwardness in receaveing, and faithfulnes in weying oure former addressis, hes givin ws aboundant encouragement to tak hold vpone this present oppertunitie of braking out sum of oure

sorrowis, whiche your love and oure necessitie commandis ws to present to your consideratioun and compassioun. Muche we know we may commit to the wisdome and fidelitie of oure bretheren, these messingeris, to impairt to yow, concerning oure miserabill conditioun, and vnto them sall leave the rest. Your owne nationall, bot especiallie christean entress, will not permit yow to hyde your eies from the bleiding conditioun of your poor distressit bretheren in England, sould nather letteris nor messingeris be sent vnto yow; but, messingeris cuming, we sould at once neglect oure selffis, sould we not a litle eass oure burdenit hairtis by povring thame out into your bossumis, and seime ingratefull to yow, of whose reddiness to suffer with ws, and to do for ws, wee haue so gryte and ample testimoneis. Supplicatioun.

Surelie if euer a poor nation were vpone the edge of a most disperat precipeice, if euer a poore kirk war reddie to be swallowed wp by Sathan and his instrumentis, wee ar that nation, wee ar that churche; and in both respectis so muche the moir miserabill, by how muche we expectit not a preseruatioun onlie, bot ane augmentatioun also, of happiness in the one, and glorie in the other. Wee luikit for peace, bot no good cam, and for a tyme of healling, but behold trubbill! Oure God, who in his former judgementis wes a moth and rottinness, (and yit had of lait begvn to send ws helth and cure,) is now turned a lyon to ws, and threatnes to rent the veray calve of oure hairtis. From above he hes sent ane fyre into our bones, and it prevaillis aganes ws. From oure owne bowellis he hes callit furth and strenghtned ane aduersarie aganist ws, a generatioun of brutish hellish men, the rod of his anger, and the staf of his indignatioun, wnder whose cruelteis we bleid, and, if present mercy step not in, wee die. Righteous art thow, O Lord, and just ar thy judgementis! Bot Oh, the moir then barbarouss careagis of oure enemeis, where euer God gives any of his hidden ones wp in thair handis, we neid not express it vnto yow, who knowis the inveterat and deidlie malice of the antichristean factioun aganes the memberis of oure Lord Jesus; and it is weill knowne we neid not to express it vnto yow, for in treuth wee cannot. Your owne thochtis may tell yow, better then any wordis of oures, what the mercy of papistis is touardis the ministeris and seruandis of oure Lord Jesu Christ. But the Lord knowis, wee ar not troubled so muche for thair rage aganist ws, or oure awin misereis and dangeris; bot that whiche brakis oure hairtis is, the danger we behold the protestant religioun in all the reformed churches in at this tyme, throughout that too great and formidabill strenth the popish factioun is now raised at. If oure God will lay oure bodeis as the ground, and as the streit, wnder thair feit, and povre out oure blood as dust befoir thair fury, the will of the Lord be done. Might oure blood be ane sacrifice to ransoun the rest of the sanctis and churches of Christ from antichristeane fury, we wold offer it wp vpone this seruice glaidly: bot we know, there rage is insatiabill, (and will not be quenched with oure bloods) immortall, and will not die with ws; armed aganist ws, not as men, bot as christeans, but as protestantis, and as men desyring to reform oure selfis, and to draw oure selfis and vtheris yit neirer vnto God; and if God give ws up to be devoirit by this raige, it will tak the moir strenth and curage (at leist) to attempt the lyke aganist all the protestant and reformed churches. In ane deiper sence of this extreme danger, threatning ws Supplicatioun.

and yow and all vther reformed churchis, then wee can express, wee haue maid this address vnto yow, in the bowellis of oure Lord Jesus Christ, humelie imploiring your most fervent prayeris to the God who heires prayeris, who (if we sould judge by providences) seimis to be angrie with oure prayeris (thogh we trust he doeth bot seim so; and, thogh he kill ws, yit will we trust in him.) Oh, gif ws the brotherly aid of your reinforced tearis and prayeris, that the blissingis of truthe and peace whiche oure prayeris allone haue not obtayned, youris conjoynit may. And give ws, reuerend and muche honored in oure Lord, your advyss what remaneth for ws farder to do, for making of oure owne and kingdome's peace with God. Wee haue lyin in the dust befoir him; wee haue povred out oure hairtis in humiliatioun befoir him; wee haue, in sinceritie, endevoured to reforme oure selfis, and no less sincerlie desired, studdeit, labored, the publict reformatioun; neuertheles, the Lord hes not as yit turned himself from the fiersnes of his anger. And be pleasit to advyss ws farder, what may be the happiest course for vniting the protestant pairtie more firmlie, that we may all serve God with one consent, and stand wp aganist Antichrist as ane man, that oure God, who now hydis himself from his people, may returne wnto ws, delyte in ws, scatter and subdew his and oure enemeis, and caus his face to shyne vpone ws. The lord prosper yow, and preserve ws, so that the gryte work of these laitter aiges may be fynished to his honour, and oure owne and the chnrche's happiness, through Jesus Christ. Finis.

Supplicatioun.

It is said that this long taillit supplicatioun wes weill hard of by the bretheren of the generall assemblie; and, haveing the counsall and Estaites and conservatouris of the treattie all within the toun, sitting at thair consultationis daylie, thay advysit altogidder vpone this supplicatioun, and what wes spokin be word, or brocht be the saidis messingeris to the counsall, Estaites, or conservatouris foirsaid; and, efter long consideratioun, thay all, in ane voce, (finding the querrell (as thay thoght) standing presentlie betuixt the King and the Parliament, wes for reformatioun of religioun, and miskenit ony vther deidis done against authorety and the Kingis royall prerogatiue, as if thay saw not the same), resolues and concludis to mak wp ane new covenant, and send it in till England to be suorne and subscrivit; quhilk, if thay did, that then it sould be suorne and subscrivit be ws all in Scotland; and then to tak thame be the hand for defenss and mantenans of the religioun, who stood still in rebellioun aganes the King in thair vnlauchfull Parliament, and all deidis of hostilitie. This being concludit vpone (without the advyss, consent, or knoulege of the King) be the counsall, Estaites, and assemblie foirsaid, or, at leist, be ane committee from the said generall assem-

blie apointit to that effect, this covenant wes maid wp, and first approvin by the generall assemblie be ane imprintit act, daitit 14th August; nixt, the samen wes approvin be ane vther imprinted act be the conventioun of Estaitis, daitit the 17th of August. Of the quhilk imprinted covenant the just copie heirefter follouis :—

A Solempne League and Covenant for reformatioun and defens of Religioun, the honour and happiness of the King, and the peace and saiftie of the thrie kingdomes of Scotland, Ingland, and Ireland.

Sie follo 524, quhair the King is offendit at this wark.

Wee nobilmen, barronis, knightis, gentillmen, citizenis, burgessis, ministeris of the gospell, and commons of all sortis in the kingdomes of Scotland, Ingland, and Ireland, by the providence of God leiving wnder one King, and being of one reformed religioun, haveing befoir oure eyes the glorie of God, and the advancement of the kingdome of oure Lord and Saveour Jesus Christ, the honor and happiness of the Kingis Maiestie and his posteritie, and the trew publict libertie, saiftie, and peace of the kingdomes, wherein everie one's priuat conditioun is includit; and, calling to mynd the trecherouss and bloody plottis, conspiraceis, attemptis and practeisis of the enemyis of God aganift the trew religioun and professoris thereof, in all places, especiallie in these thrie kingdomes, ever since the reformatioun of religioun; and how muche thair rage, pouer, and presumptioun ar of lait, and at this tyme, increessed and exercised, whairof the deplorabill stait of the churche and kingdome of Ireland, the distressed estait of the churche and kingdome of England, and the dangerouss estait of the churche and kingdome of Scotland, ar present and publict testimoneis. Wee haue now, at last (efter vther meinis of supplicatioun, remonstrance, protestatiouns, and sufferinges), for the preservatioun of oure selfis and oure religioun from vtter rwine and distructioun, according to the commendable practeiss of these kingdomes in former tymis, and the example of Godis people in other nationis, after mature deliberatioun, resolved and determined to enter into a mvtuall and solempne league and covenant, wherein we all subscribe, and eche one of ws for himself, with oure handis lifted wp to the most heighe God, do sueir,

The covenant directlie rebellious.

Approvin out of pulpit, follo 617, to be good.

1. That we sall, sinceirlie, reallie, and constantly, through the grace of God, endevour, in oure seuerall places and callingis, the preservatioun of the reformed religioun in the churche of Scotland, in doctrine, worschip, disciplyne, and government, aganist oure commoun enemeis, the reformatioun of religioun in the kingdomes of England and Ireland, in doctrein, worschip, disciplein, and government, according to the Word of God, and the example of the best reformed churches; and sall endevour to bring the churches of God in the three kingdomes to the neirest coniunctioun and vniformetie in religioun, confessioun of faith, forme of churche government, directorie for worschip and catechising, that we, and oure posteritie after ws, may, as bretheren, live in faith and love, and the Lord may delight to duell in the midst of ws.

The covenant.

2. That we sall, in like maner, without respect of persons, endevour the extirpatioun of poperie, prelacie (that is, churche governement by archbischopis, bischops,

thair chancelouris, and commissareis, deanis, deanis and chepdouris, archdeacons, and all vther ecclesiasticall officiaris depending vpone that hierarchy), superstitioun, heresie, schisme, prophaneness, and whatsoeuer sall be found to be contrarie to sound doctrine, and the power of godliness, lest we pertake in other menis synis, and thereby to be in danger to receave of there plagues; and that the Lord may be one, and his name one in the three kingdomes.

Covenant. 3. We sall, with the same sinceritie, realitie, and constancy, in oure seuerall vocationis, endevour, with our estaites and lives, mutuallie to preserve the rightis and priuileges of the Parliamentis, and the liberteis of the kingdomes, and to preserue and defend the Kingis Maiesteis persone and auchtoretie in the preseruatioun and defense of the trew religioun and liberteis of the kingdomes, that the worlde may beir witness with oure consciences of oure loyaltie, and that we haue no thoughtis nor intentionis to diminishe his Maiesteis just pouer and grytness.

4. We sall also, with all faithfulnes, endeveur the discoverie of all suche as haue bein, or salbe, incendiareis, malignantis, or evill instrumentis, by hyndering the reformatioun of religioun, divyding the King from his people, or one of the kingdomes from another, or making any factioun or pairteis amongst the people contrary to this league and covenant, that thay may be brocht to publict tryall, and receave condigne pvnishment, as the degrie of thair offences sall require or deserve, or the supreme judicatoreis of both kingdomes respectivelie, or vtheris haueing power from them for that effect, sall juge convenient.

5. And whairas the happiness of a blissed peace betueen these kingdomes, denyed in former tymes to oure progenitouris, is, by the good providence of God, granted vnto ws, and hath bein laitlie concluded and setled by bothe Parliamentis, wee sall, eche one of ws, according to oure place and interrest, endevour that thay may remane conjoynde in a firme peace and vnioun to all posteritie, and that justice may be done vpon the wilfull opposeris thereof, in maner exprest in the precedent article.

Covenant. 6. We sall also, according to oure places and callinges in this commoun causs of religioun, libertie, and peace of the kingdomes, assist and defend all those that enter into this league and covenant, in the mantaneing and pursewing thereof; and sall not suffer oure selfis, directlie nor indirectlie, by whatsoeuer combinatioun, persuasioun, or terror, to be dividit and withdrawin from this blissed vnioun and coniunctioun, whither to mak defectioun to the contrarie pairt, or to give ourselves to ane detestabill indifferencie or neutralitie in this causs, whiche so muche concerneth the glorie of God, the good of the kingdomes, and honor of the King; but sall, all the dayis of oure lives, zealoualie and constantlie continew thairin, aganist all oppositioun, and promote the same, according to oure power, aganist all lettis and impedimentis whatsoeuer; and, what we ar not able oure selves to suppress or overcum, we sall reveill and mak knowne, that it may be tymly prevented or removed. All which we sall doe as in the sight of God.

And, becauss these kingdomes ar guiltie of many synis and prouocationis aganist God and his Sone, Jesus Christ, as is too manifest by oure present distressis and dangeris, the fruitis thereof, we profess and declair, befoir God and the worlde, oure vn-

fanzeit desyre to bee humeled for oure sinis, and for the sinis of these kingdomes, especiallie that we haue not as we oght valued the inestimable benefit of the Gospell, that wee haue not labourit for the puritie and power thereof, and that we haue not endevoured to receave Christ in oure hairtis, nor to walk worthie of him in oure lives, whiche ar the causes of other sinis and transgressionis so muche abounding amongst ws; and oure trew and vnfaigned purpose, desyre, and endevour, for oureselffis and all otheris wnder oure power and charge, bothe in publict and in privitie, in all deuteis we owe to God and man, to amend oure lives, and eche man to go befoir another in a reall reformatioun; that the Lord may turne away his wrathe and havie indignatioun, and establish these churches and kingdomes in treuth and peace. Covenant.

And this covenant wee mak in the presens of Almightie God, the searcher of all heartis, with a trew intentioun to performe the same, as we sall ansuer at that grite day when the secreitis of all hairtis salbe discloissit; most humelie beseiking the Lord to strenthen ws by his Holie Spirit for this end, and to bliss oure desyres and proceidingis with suche success as may be deliuerans and saiftie to his people, and encouragement to vther Christean churches groaning wnder, or in danger of, the yoak of antichristian tirrany, to joyne in the same or like associatioun and covenant, to the glory of God, the inlargement of the kingdome of Jesus Christ, and the peace and tranquilitie of Christean kingdomes and commoun wealthis.

Finis.

Sie folios 530, 31, 32, of tua actis commanding this covenant to be subscrivit.

This covenant wes maid wp and ratefeit be the generall assemblie and conventioun of the Estaitis, as ye haue hard abefoir. Follouit ane ordinans fra the commissioneris of the generall assemblie for the solempne receaveing, sueiring, and subscriveing of the said league and covenant; and ane vther ordinans from the conventioun of Estaitis, as ye may sie, coppeit fra the print, heirefter, folios 530, 531, 532. The assemblie ratefeis this covenant.

Now, it is considerabill whidder this league and covenant wes drawin wp for defens of the religioun onlie and for the Kingis honour, in respect of the 3rd article medling with the mantenans and richtis of Parliamentis and liberteis of the kingdomes, done without consent of his Majestie; and to maik thair obleigement in defens of the King in preseruatioun and defenss of the trew religioun and liberteis of the kingdomes, whairin it wold appeir whidder oure covenant and league be richt or wrong, or liberteis of the kingdomes vniustlie socht, if his Majestie faill in defens of thame, thay ar no more oblegit to defend his persone and auchtoretie. This poynt I haue markit, and recommendis the better consideratioun of the Nature of this covenant.

progress and inbringing of this covenant and league to the mair judicious.

Ane intimatioun of the act. Sie folio 523.

Now, as this league and covenant is givin out, ratefeit and approvin, as is formerlie said, follouit ane vther act of the conventioun of Estaites, maid at Edinbrugh, the 15th of August, 1643 yeires, quhilk coppeit is thus :—

An act for loan and taxt of 1300,000 merks.

Forsameikill as be ane act of the conventioun of Estaitis holdin at Edinbrugh the 15th of August, 1643 yeires, for the loan and taxt, it is statute and ordanit, that, for the wantis and necessiteis of the Scotis army in Ireland and vther causis contenit in the said act, the soume of tuelf hundreth thousand merkis Scottis money, with ane hundreth thousand merkis as allowanss to the collectoris for ingathering of the same, togidder also with sexscoir thousand poundis Scottis money for leviating of the men, horss, and foot contenit in the said act, sould be vplifted be way of loan and taxt out of the seuerall schirrefdomes and burrowis of this kingdome, conforme to ane roll to be set doun be the conveinaris of ilk schirrefdome both of spirituall and temporall andis: Conforme to the quhilk act, the Lairdis of Drum and Phillorthe ar apointit to be conveinaris for the first meiting of the schirrefdome of Aberdein, (and therefter those of the schire to chooss there owne conveinaris), Robert Farquharsone of Innergald, John Irving of Beltie, Alexander Strathauchin of Glenkindie, Sir Williame Forbes of Cragiwar, Maister Williame Dauidsone of Carny, Sir Gilbert Meingzeis of Petfoddellis, Thomas Erskin of Pittodry, Mr. Robert Farquhar of Mvny, Mr. Robert Gordoun of Petlurg, George Gordoun of Cocklarachie, Johne Wdny of that ilk, James Hay of Muryfauld, Robert Irving of Fedderet, Johne Keith of Glakreache, who sall convein with the haill heritouris, lifrentaris, takismen of teyndis, titularis, proper wodsetteris, pensionaris, coniunct fearis, ladyis terces, and vtheris within the said schirrefdome, vpone the first Tuysday of October nixt, 1643, as the first day of there meiting, within the tolbuith of Abirdene, and that the same be intimat at the marcat cross of the heid brughe of the schire, and everie paroche kirk thairof immediatlie efter divyne seruice. And the saidis conveinaris, with suche other commissioneris as sall convein for the tyme, sall causs call be name and surname the heritouris, lifrentaris, titularis, takismen of teyndis, and vtheris foirsaidis, who bruik any benefit to landward quhairby profeit or commoditie aryseth, and, by consent of thame or the maist pairt, sall mak, select, and chooss eight persones to be adjoynit to the saidis commissioneris, who sall mak chooss of ane clerk, and give wp ane just rentall and trew worth of everie persone or persones thair present yeire's rent of this cropt and yeir of God, 1643, to landward alsweill of land and teyndis as of any vther thing, whairby yeirlie profeit and commoditie aryseth. With certificatioun, and thay compeir not, the saidis conveinaris sall value and give wp suche rentall of the saidis persones, thair landis, teyndis, and vtheris foirsaidis, as thay sall think expedient, and the saidis heritouris and vtheris foirsaidis compellit to pay, con-

Sexscoir thousand pundis.

Conveinaris.

Personis appoyntit to convein with the heritouris, &c.

The day of thair meiting.

Intimatioun to be maid.

Thair order.

The certificatioun.

forme thairto, befoir the terme of Candlemess nixt, as in the said act at lenth is contenit.

Conforme to the said act and instructioun direct for that effect, intimatis to all and sindrie the heritouris, lifrentaris, titularis, takismen of teyndis, proper wodsetteris, ladeis terces, and vtheris within the said schirrefdome of Abirdein, that thay, and ilk ane of thame, convein within the tolbuith of Aberdene, vpone the first Tuysday of October nixt, 1643 yeiris, with the saidis conveinaris and commissioneris foirsaidis, and thair give wp and set doun ane perfect rentall and roll of ilk persones rent within the said schirrefdome of Abirdene and parochineris thairof. With certificatioun, as is contenit in the said act, &c. &c. &c.

Now, when this act wes intimat to the Kinges leiges of sic grevous burdinges and taxatiouns, quhairof the lyk wes neuer hard in ony Kinges tyme, and now imposit but warrand of the King be subiectis vpone subiectis, haueing consideratioun to the league and covenant formerlie and thairwith set doun, let ony discreit man judge how the loyall subiectis of this poor kingdome wes borne doun and daylie opprest. Sie moir of the intimatioun of this act, folio . Besydis, sie the excise, ane vther grevous and intollerabill burdein, folio . Sie also ane charge set out in the Kinges name, folio 519, all at ane tyme, and daitit 18th August. Greivous burdingis.

Now, as thir warkis ar in wirking in sicht of the English commissoneris, and to thair gryte joy, and glaidnes of the bretheren of the assemblie, who all this tyme ar sitting, the Kingis aduocat and his commissioner careit him self as a good patriot for the countrie; bot how the King wes pleissit I can not tell. Aluaies the assemblie indictit ane vther generall assemblie to be holdin at Edinbrughe the last Wednisday of May, 1644, and, about the 29th of August, raiss wp and dissoluit, leaving the counsall and conservatouris of the treattie at thair meitinges and consultationis. The Kingis commissioners caresge. Ane assemblie indictit at Edinbrugh, the last Wednisday of May, 1644, syne dissolues.

In the mein tyme the Lord Maitland, and the said Mr. Alexander Hendersone, and Mr. George Gillespik, tuo of the ministeris of Edinbrugh, was send, immediatlie efter rysing of the said assemblie, to the Parliament, with the foirsaid league and covenant, thair to be subscrivit and suorne. Sum of the English commissioneris went also with them, as wes said, and vtheris baid behind attending there returne. Aluaies our commissioneris befoir named went be sea to The Lord Maitland, Mr. Alex[r] Hendersone, and vtheris, send to the Parliament of England with the covenant.

London, for by land they had no good peciable passage. Sie heirefter, folio 530.

Bervik is tane in be the English Parliament.

As this is doing, Bervick is takin in be the Estaitis be devyiss of the English Parliament, as ye sall heirefter heir, contrair to the treattie, as the King alledgit. Sie folio 523.

Ye hard befoir, folio 508, how the Laird of Haddoche hurt Alexander and Johne Joffreyis. Thay go over with thair father, recommendit be the brughe of Abirdene, to the burrowis of Scotland, and makis them all thair freindis, and raisis letteris chargeing Haddoche to compeir befoir the counsall, justice, or commissioneris of Estaitis at Edinbrugh the second day of August, to ansuer at the instans of the said complenaris and of the Kingis aduocat for his entress. Haddoche seikis peace freindlie; bot, no agrieans at home nor abrod, he resolves to sit at home, seing the iniquitie of tym, quhairfoir he is fynit in 20,000 merkis, theirof 5,000 merkis to the complenaris, and 15,000 merkis to the publict, and to mak payment wnder the pane of horning; like as he wes chargit, denuncit, and registrat, for not payment thairof. Aluayes the Joffreyis repentit sumwhat thair going on so bussilie, since thair pairt of the fyne wes so litle, and thocht the publict sould haue takin no pairt thairof, resolving by that meinis to satle the moir fairlie with Haddoche, if the haill fyne had bein at thair awin command; bot the Estaitis thocht this geir weill wyn. A monstrous vnhard of fyne for sic ane small fault, not being slauchter, nor mvtilatioun, nor vther criminall cryme. Aluaies Haddoche beheld all, and quhairvpone sorrow fell, as ye may heirefter heir, folio 589.

Schir Johne Gordon of Haddoch is summondit be the Joffreyis.

He seikis peace.

He compeiris not.

He is fynit, denuncit to the horne.

The Jofrayis repentis

A vnhard of fyne, quhilk brocht on mekill sorrow.

As thir thinges ar in doing, the conventioun of Estaitis sendis ane messinger to the Marquess of Huntly, chargeing him, as ane peir of the land, to compeir befoir thame; bot he disobeyit that charge. Thairefter thay send ane herauld of armes to charge him, wnder the pane of tressoun, to compeir; bot he bydis at home. Quhairvpone he is denuncit and registrat at the horne; thinking, efter ane legall maner, to tak him be captioun, and to vse him or abuse him at thair plesour. Quhairvpone the Marquess wreittis to the counsall and Estaites, schowing it wes weill knowne his estait wes wnder burdein, and he wes labouring to pay his debtis as he micht agane Martimess nixt, so that convenientlie he could not cum over to this

The Marquess of Huntly is chargit.

He disobeyis.

He is chargit wnder the pane of tressoun.
He disobeyis.

He is denuncit and registrat.

The Marquess wreittis to the counsall and Estaitis his excuse.

conventioun. 2, He declairit his rent wes not abill to sustein him six weikis in Edinbrugh, quhilk micht sustein him at home ane whole yeir. 3, He said he wes offensiue to none, bot peciablie set, nowayis myndfull to perturb the countrie; bot suld wnderly what wes lauchfullie laid vpone him or his ground, and for thair better assureans send over ane blank band, subscrivit with his hand, to keip thir conditionis, wnder what penaltie thay pleassit themselffis to put in. With thir letteris the Laird of Cluny wes send to Edinbrugh; bot the Estaites disdanefullie rejectit his letteris and band, and wold not heir thairof, bot resoluit to tak ordour with him schortlie. It is rejectit.

The Marques heiring of this, haveing ane trublit estait, glaid to leive in peace, and could not get it, send over agane, desireing the Estaitis to grant him letteris patent that he micht go out of the countrie to France, there to serve with 50 gentilmen in his awin place of jandearms; bot this is refuisit also. Quhairat the Marques is heichlie offendit and brocht almost wnder dispair, not knowing what courss to tak for keiping his loyaltie to his maister the King; of whome ye may heir sum moir, folio , and maid him to rys wp in armes at last, as ye haue, folio 568. He writis agane, desyring licens to go out of the countrie, bot is refuisit. He is drivin to dispair.

As the conventioun of Estaites ar handling the Marques of Huntlie efter this maner, so, to greive the countrie moir intollerablie, thay set out ane charge, quhilk coppeit is thus:—

Carolus Rex.

Charles, by the grace of God, King of Great Britan, France, and Ireland, defendar of the faith, to our louitis, messengeris, oure shirreffis in that pairt, couiunctlie and seuerallie, speciallie constitute, greiting. Forsamekill as the Estaitis of oure kingdome of Scotland presentlie convenit, taking into thair most serious consideratioun the great and imminent danger of the trew protestant reformed religioun, and of the peace of thir kingdomes, from the trecherous and bloodie plottis, conspiraceis, attemptis, and practeises of papistis, prelatis, malignantis, and there adherentis, haue, efter mature deliberatioun, thocht expedient to enter into ane solempne and mutual covenant with oure kingdome of England, for the defenss of the trew protestant reformed religioun in the kirk of Scotland, and the reformatioun of religioun in the kirk of England, according to the word of God, the example of the best reformed kirkis, and as may bring the kirk of God in bothe kingdomes to the neirest coniunctioun and vniformetie in religioun and churche government; and siclike to preserve and defend the rightis and priuileges of oure Parliament, and liberteis of oure kingdomes respectiue; and to preserve and defend Sie follio 525 The Kingis letters, schowing his dislyk of this proclamatioun, and oure procedure. Ane mvtuall covenant with England. The ressonis thairof.

oure persone, and auchtoritie in the preseruatioun of the said trew religioun and liberteis of oure saidis kingdomes; and to obserue the articles of the lait treattie and peace betuixt the tuo nationis; and to assist and defend all that sall enter into this covenant, in the mantaneing and pursuing thereof, as the same more fullie proportis. Whiche, as it wilbe a comfort and encouragement to all christeanes, who feir God and love religioun; to all good and loyall subiectis, who truelie honour ws; and to all true patriotis, who tender the libertie of the countrie; so doubtless it will exasperat and enrage the saidis papistis, prelatis, malignantis, and there adherentis, to practeise and execute all the mischeif and crueltie thay can aganist this kirk and kingdome, as thay haue done in oure kingdomes of England and Ireland. For preventing quhereof, the Estaitis of this oure said kingdome (according to the practeiss of oure counsall, conventioun of oure Estaitis, and of oure Parliamentis, in former tymes of the like exigence) haue resolued to put this oure said kingdome, with all possibill speid, in a present postur of defenss. And for the better saiftie and securitie thereof, haue statute and ordanit, and heirby statutis and ordanes, that, immediatelie efter the publicatioun heirof, all the fensibill persones within this oure kingdome of Scotland, betuixt sixtie and sixtein yeires of age, of whatsoeuer qualitie, rank, or degrie, sall provide thameselfis with 40 dayis provisioun, and with ammvnitioun, armes, and vthar warlik prouisioun of all sortis, in the maist substantious maner, for horss and foot, with tentis, and vther furneshing requisit; and that the horssmen be armed with pistollis, broad suordis, and steill cappis; and where these armes cannot be had, that thay provide jakis or secreitis, lances, and steill bonetis; and that the footmen be armed with mvscat and suord, or pik and suord; and where these cannot be had, that thay be furneshit with halberdis, Loquhaber axes, or Jedbrughe staves and suordis. Oure will is heirfoir, and we charge yow straitlie, and commandis, that, incontinent thir oure letteris sein, ye pas to the marcat cross of Edinbrugh, and seuerall burrowis of this oure kingdome, and paroche kirkis thereof, [and there, by open proclamatioun, mak publicatioun hereof], wherethrow none may pretend ignorans of the same; and that yow command and charge all and sindrie oure subiectis foirsaidis, being fensibill persones, betuixt sixteen and 60 yeires, to provide themselves in maner foirsaid, and to be in reddiness to mak there randevouss thus armed, at the places to be apointit by oure Estaitis, or committees haueing pouer fra them, within aucht and fourtie houris efter thay salbe lauchfullie warnit by order from thame to that effect, as thay will testifie thair affectiouns to the true protestant religioun, the liberteis of oure kingdomes, oure owne honour, and the peace and saifty of that there native countrie; and wnder the panes to be esteimed as enemeis to religioun, ws, and oure kingdomes, and thair haill goodis to be confiscat to the vse of the publict. Giuin wnder oure signet at Edinbrugh, the 18th day of August, and of oure raigne the 19th yeir, 1643. *Per actum dominorum conventionis.*

All fensibill persons to be in armes, with 40 dayis provisioun and all vther necessaris, both for horss and foot.

The charge.

Sic subscribitur, Arch. Primrose, *cler. conuen.*

The Kingis subiectis oppprest daylie.

This peice cam out with the league and covenant and act for loan and taxatioun, as ye haue befoir, folios 513, 514, 515, 516, and 517,

to the gryte annoyans of the Kinges subiectis when it wes publishit. Bot it is so strange to sie the convoyans of this od peice, hatcht and maid wp narratiue, in the Kingis owne name; and in the assumptioun, wold carie no less bot the Estaites and the rest micht set out suche proclamationis; so whidder it be the Kingis proclamatioun or Estaites' proclamatioun, it is hard to spy, saif the conclusioun is in the Kingis name. Howsoeuer it be, this proclamatioun is set out without the Kingis knouledge or consent, as wes the vse befoir; yea express aganist his will, as ye haue be his letter copeit, folio 525. The forme of this proclamatioun.

Thus is the Kingis haill loyall subiectis brocht daylie moir and moir wnder subiectioun and slaverie, but auchtoritie or warrand fra the King, The Kingis subiectis moir and more afflicted.

About this tyme, many witches ar takin in Anstruther, Dysert, Culross, Sanctandroiss, and sindrie vther pairtis in the cost syde of Fyf. Thay maid strange confessionis, and war brynt to the death. Witches takin and brynt.

G. Gairdin of Tullifroskie, younger, wes takin vpone the calsie of Edinbrugh, and wardit in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh, for manteining sum poyntes of Brunaisme, of whome ye hard sumwhat befoir, folio , and he wes wardit about September. Gairdin wardit for Brunaisme.

Ye hard abefoir, folio 504, how the Erll of Nithisdaill and Viscount of Aboyne wes summoundit to compeir befoir the counsall and conservatoris of peace anent negotiating with the Erll of Antrim. Word cam, about the 12th of August, thay war both foirfaltit at the cross of Edinbrugh for thair not compeirans, and declairit traittouris, but warrand, consent, or auchtoretie of ane King; and thay ar both forsit to leave the land and flie to the Kingis help, for at hame thay durst not abide. Sie moir heirefter, folio 524. Nithisdaill, Oboyne, ar foirfaltit, and leavis the land.

About this 12th of August, haill fameleis, man, wyff, and children, fleis out of London for saiftie of thair lives, sum to ane kingdome, sum to ane vther, and sum cam to Scotland, occasioned by thir trubles. Pitifull to behold! Haill fameleis fleis out of London.

Bristow, the thrid ritchest brughe in all England, is now, about this tyme, takin in by the King, with grite slauchter on bothe sydes. The King himself wes lying at Oxfurde, and not at the intaking thairof. Thair wes gottin 80 peice of ordinanss, store of ammvnitioun, armes, pulder, and ball, with aboundance of victuallis, gold and Bristow takin be the King. Gryt ritches and amvnitioun.

siluer plait, with vther ritches. Thrie of the Kingis schippis royall, with diuerss vther schippis lying in the river, wes also takin, whiche wes able to carie cannon. The King, getting word, cumis haistellie from Oxfurde to Bristow, creatis the Lord Hoptoun, ane brave commander, governour of this gryte citie, to the contentment of the young Prince and Marquess of Hairtfurde, who, for thair places of warr, wes contending for inputting ane governour in the said roume. Thairefter the King returnis bak to Oxfurde.

Sindrie schipis ar takin.

The Lord Hoptoun is maid governour be the King.

His Majestie returns to Oxfurde.

In this moneth of August, the Marques' sister, Jeane Gordone, lady and relict of vmquhill Lord Strathbrane, cam heir to the north, and took wp hir hous in Lesmoir.[a]

The Lady Strathbrane takis wp houss in Lesmoir.

Newis.

In this moneth, many newis cumis to Abirdene: Exceter was straitlie beseigit, and the Erll of Warwick, seiking to releive it, was routit and defeat. That 500 Kent men left the Parliament and cam in to the King, and at Chattam disarmed suche as wes aganes his Majestie, and took sum ordinans and sum of the Kingis schippis.

Newis

That Schir Johne Hotham accusit Mr. Pyme befoir the English Parliament for gathering togidder 100,000 li. sterling to his awin vse aganes the publict weill, quhairof the tryell wes fashious to the Parliament. Sie heirefter, quhair that archtraittour Pyme deit befoir he

Newis.

wes hangit, folio . That Ganisburie is takin be the King. Lincoline yeildit to his Majestie, quhair his excellence the Erll of Newcastle had gottin stoir of victuallis, 800 mvscatis, and 8 peice of ordinans, and that he hes advancit his cannonis over Trent. Sir Johne Hendersone maid lord generall of the horssis, and Collonel Biron maid governour of Newwark. Nottinghame is also yeildit. That

Newis.

the Erllis of Northumberland, Bedforde, Lincoline, and diuerss vther nobill men, had left the Parliament and cum in to the King, and left few of the nobles in the over hous, and the lower houss daylie also diminishing. That the Lord Willowbie fled and wes routit to Boystoun, his haill baggage lost, and not 300 men in his company, and

Newis.

that the toun wes wnder treattie. That Glocester is beseigit, and mony men loist on bothe sydes. This wes the newis that cam at this tym to Abirdene.

[a] Notices of this Lady, while living at Lesmoir, will be found in "The Presbytery Book of Strathbogie," pp. 43, 47, 52.

Setterday, the 2nd of September, the proclamatioun anent all maner of man betuixt 60 and 16 to be in reddines wes maid at the cross of Abirdene, efter tovk of drum. Sie this proclamatioun befoir, folio 519. Like as the samen proclamatioun wes tuyss red and proclamit thairefter at the said cross; bot litle obedience wes givin in thir pairtis thairto. Proclamatioun bot litle obedienss.

Sonday, the 3rd of September, the commvnioun givin heir in Old Abirdene as it wes last. Sie folio . Sermon endit, this proclamatioun red also at the outgoing of the people at the kirk dur be Alexander Wilguiss, reidar. This commvnioun wes thocht to be vntymouslie givin heir, as it wes at all vther paroche churches, being in the hight of harvest. Commvnioun the second tyme givin heir vpone the tenth of September being Sonday. Commvnioun givin, and the said Proclamatioun red at the Kirk dur.

Now it wes concludit be oure counsall and Estaitis to raiss ane army to go into Ingland in defens of the good causs, the trew reformed protestant religioun, richtis of Parliament, and liberteis of the kingdomes of England and Scotland, and to defend the King aganes all papistis, prelatis, and malignant persones. This is strange to sie, how oure army sall ryss in defenss of the King without his owne consent, and wnder cullour of religioun to aid and assist the kingles Parliament of England now standing in armes aganist the King rebelliouslie. And it may be marvellit what ressone justlie we could haue to do so, getting all oure willis according to the vtmost desire of oure hairtis at his Majesteis handis, or what entress we had to interpone oureselffis betuixt the King and his subiectis of England, since ressone wold say we had gottin oure willis, and thairfoir we micht leive in rest and peace. No, no, it must go vtheruayes. England hes gottin oure turne done, and we must help to sie thame get thair turne done also in all thingis both in kirk and pollicie lyke vnto oure government, quhairin if England hapnit not to prevaill, then oure groundis so surelie establishit wes to be feirit, and the King micht cum back vpone ws and revoik all what he had done. Vpone this ground we will raiss ane army (as wes thocht) and makis Generall Leslie to tak the charge of this seruice vpone him, who cheirfullie acceptit of the samen, and began now to wirk vpone the ordering of this warr, as ye sall heirefter Ane army is to be raisit to go into England. The ressonis thairof. Strange to sie ane army raisit in defenss of the King without his owne consent. What just ressone had we to do so the Lord knowis. Oure feiris. Sie folio 617. Generall Lesly takis this warr in hand.

Proclamatiouns and drumis.

heir, and nothing hard bot tovking of drvmis and proclamatioun fra cross to cross. Sie heirefter, folio 526.

Ane meiting of 14 nobles (of quhom Hammiltoun is one) at Abirdour.

It wes said that sum of the nobles had ane meiting at Abirdour, with whome the Marquess of Hammiltoun hapnit to be (as one who pretendit to favour the King), and laid compt to stay any raising of armes aganist his Majestie; bot all for nocht, it turnit to small effect. Thair meiting wes in September, about 14 noblemen.

Vpone the fourth of September, James Andersone, ane honest burges of Abirdene, causit bring to the kirk ane barne, quhilk his wyf had new borne, to be baptisit, becaus it wes waik, about tua efternone, and convenit his gossopis and cummeris, as the custom is.

The ministers refuisis to bapteiss whill efter lecture.

Then the father gois to the ministeris to cum and baptise his barne, being waik, bot ilkane ansuerit efter vther thay wold not baptise whill efter the lecture wes done. The barne growis waiker, and the father gois agane; bot ilk one refuisit. At last, the father causis ring the bell, the soner to mak thame cum to thair lecture, bot thay

The barne deis, but baptisme.

sat still whill the houre cam; bot, befoir the lecture wes done, the sillie infant deceissis in the cumeris armes at the pulpeit foot, without benefit of baptisme. The people fell all in mvrmvring and amazement at the doing of thir ministeris, and the father and freindis convenit waxt wonderfull sorrowfull; bot Mr. Johne Oswall, who

The ministeris mone.

said the lecture, perceaving the barne to be deid, said, since the barne is deid in the kirk, causs burie it in the kirk, quhilk wes in-

Sindrie ar displeissit.

stantlie done; whairat sindrie godlie persones wes not weill content with this churche government. In like maner, Mr. Thomas Blakhall, ane burges of the toune, causit bring his lauchfull barne to the kirk to be baptisit vpone the tent of Aprile abefoir, and held wp

Ane vther noveltie in baptisme.

the barne in his owne hand, as the custom is; bot Mr. Androw Cant wold not give the barne baptisme in the fatheris hand, whill ane gossop gat the barne in his hand, alledging he wes ane papist, syne baptisit the barne. Sie heirefter moir, folio 541.

Money stollin out of Mr. John Rayis kist.

About this samen 4th of September, tryell wes gottin of sum 5 or 600 merkis stollin out of Mr. Johne Ray, ane of the New toun regentis kist. It wes found that Mr. Androw Cant, the holie ministeris

It is tryit.

sone, drew the naillis of the kist, and fastned the samen with new naillis, haueing ane vther holie brotheris sone in his company, callit

Strathauchin, and student with him self, sone to Mr. Williame Strathauchin, persone of Daveot. Thair prodigall spending, drinking, and debosching maid it to be tryit, efter this regent had tane ane boy of his callit Mathowsone, who keipit his chalmer, and tormentit him most pitifullie for the samen, being innocent. Bot the tuo ritche fatheris payit for thair tuo sones' thift, ane gryte scandall to scolleris, thay being both studentis, and so the mater was silencit. Bot if any vther student had done the lyk, Cant wold haue cryit out aganist the samen maliciouslie in the pulpit, and sein thame put to the colledge yettis, quhairin thay, but pvnitioun, war crediblie keipit.

The innocent was pvnishit.
The geir is payit, and the theivis dillit doun.

Vpone Mononday, the 11th of September, proclamatioun maid at the cross of Abirdene for ingathering of the taxatioun and leviemoney, be way of loan, extending to 1,200,000 merkis Scottis money, and 100,000 merkis to the collectouris for ingathering of the samen, and sexscoir thousand pundis for leviating of men and horss, to be vpliftit be way of loan, conforme to ane act of the conventioun of Estaites. Sie befoir, folio 516.

Proclamatioun for ingathering of the taxatioun &c.

Ye hard befoir, folio 518, of the intaking of Bervik. It wes, as is reportit, efter this maner. Whilst the heidless Parliamentaris war negotiating with oure Scottis, as ye hard befoir, about the begining of September, thair cam fyve of the Kingis awin schippis (now at this Parliamentis seruice) to Bervick, and landit 300 soldiouris, whome the maior raceavit like ane traittour; and we, being desirit to send forces to defend this toune aganes the King if occasioun offerit, send schortlie supplie of men to keep and defend the same vpone all adventuris; quhairat the King wes offendit, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 525.

The forme how Bervick is takin in.

The King is offendit.

Ye hard befoir, folio 521, the Erll of Nithisdaill, the Lord Oboyne went to the King; the Erll of Montroiss and Lord Ogiluy lykuayes fled the land and past to the King.

Montroiss, Ogiluy, gois to the King.

Vpone the 11th of September, thair cam to Abirdene ane bally and ane deacon of Edinbrugh, commissioneris fra the toun to Abirdene, desiring that Mr. Johne Osuall, ane of thair ministeris, sould be transportit to thair brughe of Edinbrugh, for serving the cure there; quhilk wes grantit, and he removit out of Abirdene to Edinbrugh vpone the 23rd of October thairefter, leaving oure toune to be

Mr. Johne Osuall transplantit to Edinbrugh.

servit with Mr. Androw Cant and Mr. John Rew, whill his rowme wes fillit.

The King is offendit. and wreitis to the Scottis counsall.

Ye hard befoir, folio 510, of oure generall assemblie, and of the supplicatioun givin in befoir thame be the Parliamentaris, divynes, and commissioneris, and of the league and covenant that then wes maid, folio 513. How sone the King hard of this, he wes heichlie commoved, and schortlie wreittis to the counsall of Scotland, quhilk coppeit is thus :—

The contentis.

C. R.,—Richt trustie and weilbelouit, whereas we haue bein informed, that the lait generall assembly of oure kirk of Scotland haue thocht fit oure subiectis thair suld enter into a mvtuall league and covenant with those oure tuo Houssis of Parliament in England, who ar (and in long tyme haue bein) in actuall rebellioun aganist ws, a motioun we could never haue expected wold proceid from so grave and pious persons as that meiting did consist of; thairfoir we do requyre yow publictlie by proclamatioun to intimat oure plesour, that no suche oathe or covenant be pressed vpone oure Scottis subiectis, or by them entred into with any personis in name of oure Houssis of Parliament, or any vther of oure subiectis of England, vntill we be first acquanted thairwith, and approve thairof. And this oure letter we desire yow put in record, whiche salbe a sufficient warrand to all oure good subiectis not to give obedience to any command, wnder any pretense, from what pretendit pouer seeuer, to the contrary heirof. We bid yow hartlie farweill. Givin at oure court of Eveschame, the 14th day of September, and 19th yeir of oure raigne, 1643.

No obedienss nor proclamatioun

Bot the King getis no obedience, nor did the counsall set out ony sic proclamatioun as is heir requirit. Aluayes his Majestie wreitis ane vther letter to the chancelair, quhilk coppeit is thus :—

Ane letter send by the King to the chancelair.

C. R.,—Richt trustie and weilbeloved, where as we haue laitlie receaved ane letter from yow, whairin yow signefie vnto ws the arrivall of certane persones wnder the title of commissioneris from oure tuo Houssis of Parliament of England, we haue thocht fit heirby to let yow know, that we do by no meinis allow of any pouer of oure tuo Houses of Parliament in England (evin when thay war in the more full and frie conditioun that is imaginabill) to send any commissioneris, wnder that or any vther titill, to negotiat any thing in ane vther kingdome, without oure consent and approbatioun first had and obtenit; and we do heirby declair, that, as we haue givin no consent to the sending of these persones, nor ony approbatioun of them, so we expect that oure good subiectis of oure kingdome of Scotland, and particularlie oure privie counsall of that oure kingdome, sould not admit, receave, or treat with them, vpone any effaires whatsoeuer, wnder that notioun and capacitie. And so, requyring yow to mak this declaratioun knowne, we bid yow fairweill.

This letter hes no dait, bot it appeires to haue bene writtin first and befoir the vther; bot what is the mater, no obedience. No obedience.

Follouis ane vther letter sent by his Majestie to the counsall :—

C. R.,—Richt trustie and weilbelouit cusingis and counsallouris, and trustie and weilbelouit counsallouris, we greit yow weill. Whereas we ar graciouslie pleissit to condiscend, that this present meiting in oure kingdome of Scotland of the nobilitie, and the commissioneris thair for schires and burrowis, sould resolue and conclude on suche particular effaires as we allowed and specifeit to them, for the securitie and good of that oure kingdome, in oure lait letteris to them, daitit the 22nd of Junij last; and for as muche as we haue (to oure grite amazement) newlie sein a paper, in forme of a proclamatioun, precept, or warrand, in oure royall name, being a paper most impudentlie set furth without oure privitie, or any auchtoritie from ws, and tending to cast oure beloved people of that oure kingdome into the lyk or more bloodie combustionis and rebellions, violatioun of thair religioun, allegiance to ws, and lawis of that hitherto peacefull native kingdome, as hath bein heir practised by the mallitious enemeis of peace and government: We haue therefoir, vpone good deliberatioun, and out of oure princelie and gratious cair of oure good people, and of the tranquilitie of that oure natiue kingdome (as it wes so laitlie and so weill satled by oure self,) thocht fit to declair, and we do heirby declair vnto yow, that we vtterlie dislyke and disallow of it, and all otheris published in oure name, whiche sall not be immediatelie warrandit be ws. And we do heirby will and command yow furthwith, oppenlie to publish these oure letteris, to let all oure people wnderstand oure pleasur heirin. And lastlie, oure pleasour and command is, that ye cause these oure letteris to be furthwith recordit in the buikis of our privie counsall of that oure native kingdome. For all whiche, these presentis salbe your warrand. The Kingis letter to the counsall

Finis.

This letter hes no dait, nather is obedience givin thairvnto, nor proclamatioun nor publicatioun maid according to the Kingis command. No obedience, no proclamatioun, nor publicatioun.

Follouis ane fourt letter sent by his Majestie to the conservatouris of the treattie, whiche coppeit is thus :—

C. R.,—Richt trustie and weilbeloved, no industrie could hitherto so far haue prevaillit with ws as to gain ane beleif that oure Scottis subiectis wold countenans, muche less assist, the bloodie rebellioun in England; yit we know not how to wnderstand the levying of forces, both horse and foot, within oure native kingdome, and thair entring oure toune of Bervick in ane hostill maner. Yow ar particularlie trustit by ws and oure Parliament, (and solempnlie suorne to be faithfull of your trust), of seing the articles of the lait treatty observit, whiche heir is most groslie violated; thairfore The King wrettis ane fourt letter to the conservatouris.

we requyre yow, as ye wilbe ansuerabill to God, to ws, and oure Parliament, to tak speidy and present ordour for recalling those forces.

Oure malitious enemyis must beir ws witness how religiousalie we haue obserued these articles on oure pairt, whereof, if we had not bein moir tender then the advyseris of this breach haue bene of the publict faith, it is obvious to any how eselie we could haue securit that toun from all rebellis.

We haue likuaies thocht fit to tak notice of the present preparationis in that oure kingdome of raising ane army, by a new auchtoritie, to cum into oure kingdome of England, vnder pretenss of securing themselves from the invasioun of a popishe and prelaticall army, falslie alledgit to be vpone the borderis; such forces as we haue thair being onlie for protecting oure distressit subiectis from incursioun of the rebellis from thair shippis at Bervick and Holie Iland, and for no other end. Suche then as schelter themselffis vnder that pretext will fynd from thence but a slender warrand befoir God, who knowis the integritie of our hairt, and how inviolablie we intend to preserve all that we haue grantit to that kingdome, so long as thay suffer thameselfis to be capabill of oure protectioun and those favouris. Thairfore we do require yow not onlie to oppose and suppress all suche vnwarrantable levyis, but, by your publict declaratioun, to disabuse those rebellis in England who endevour to ingage yow in there rebellioun, and expect assistance from yow.

In all whiche we luke for your reddie obediens, and expect a present accompt thereof. We bid yow hairtlie fairwell.

Givin at oure court at Oxfurde, 26th September, the 19 yeir of oure raigne, 1643.

No obedienss givin to the Kingis letter.

Bot no obedience, nor publicatioun of the Kingis plesour to the Kingis leiges, bot forduard gois the generall assemblie, the conventioun of Estaitis, and conseruatouris of the treattie, all hand in hand, for levying of ane army, lifting of taxationis and loan-money, whidder the King wold or not, in maner befoir set doun, and as ye may sie heirefter, folio .

No coillis to be transportit except to London.

The conventioun of Estaites haueing cloisit and concludit all; amonges the rest they maid ane act, as wes reportit, that no coallis sould be transportit till ony brughe in Scotland, or to ony foraigne countrie; bot all to be wyn and send to London to furneish them fyre, who now wes in gryte distress throw want of coallis. Be this act the covenanteris keiping of faith to the King may be cleirlie sein, and thair kyndnes to thair owne countrie; for the coallis sold in Edinbrugh, and in Fyf and Lavthean, wes raisit to double moir price nor thay payit abefoir, to the gryte greif of the Kinges leiges.

The Estaitis ryais wp.

And so thir Estaitis raiss wp and disseluit vpone the day

of September, who had sittin sen the 22nd of Junij. Sie befoir, folio 507. Bot oure smithis of Abirdein wes forsit to wirk thair wark with peites, for no coillis cam to Abirdein be reasone of this act.

No coillis cumis to Abirdein

Vpone Sonday, 17th of September, the commvnioun wes givin in New Abirdene for the first, and vpone Sonday, the 24th of September, for the last, not efter the old fashion, kneilling, bot sitting; nor the people sufferit to pray when Mr. Androw Cant prayit, as thair custom wes befoir, bot all to be silent and dum; nor thair commvnioun breid baikin nor distribute, as wes wont, bot efter ane new fashioun of breid, for it wes baikin in ane round loaf lyk ane trynscheour, syne cuttit out in long scheives hanging be ane tak; and, first, the minister takis ane scheive, efter the blissing, and brakis ane peice and gives to him who is narrest, and he gives the scheive to his nightbour, who takis ane peice and syne gives it to his nichtbour, whill it be spent; and syne ane elder gives in ane vther scheive whair the first scheive left, and so furth. The lyk breid and seruice wes neuer sein in Abirdene befoir the cuming of Mr. Androw Cant to be thair minister.

Comvnioun givin in, and forme thairof.

Now grite preparatioun for raising of men and armes. Generall Leslie sendis to Holland, France, and Sweden, for commanderis and officiaris, who cam to him daylie, and resolues to go into England with ane army of 10,000 men, foot and horss. The ordour for lifting of thir men, collonellis, and commanderis, set doun throw all the schires of Scotland be ane committee of Estaites, and amonges the rest for the schirrefdomes of Abirdene, Banf, and throw all Scotland, as ye sall sie heirefter, folio 539, and daitit the 26th of November. Leslie marchis forduard, folio 545. Sie his ressones, folio 617.

Preparatioun for the warris.

Commanderis send for.

10,000 men, foot and horss, being 15 regimentis of foot and horss, and 5 regiments haistellie follouit. Sie the ressons of this army folio 617.

Vpone Sonday, the 17th of September, efter sermon, thair wes red out the intimatioun of the act of the conventioun of Estaitis, at the kirk dur of Old Abirdene, anent the vplifting of the taxatioun and loan-money, daitit the 15th of August, to the gryte greif of the auditoris.

Taxatioun and loan money.

The Act thairof intimat.

Thuirsday, 21st September, ane committee holdin in Abirdene be the Erll Marschall, the tutour of Petsligo, the Lairdis of Drum, Phillorth, Straloche, Kermvk, and diuerss vtheris barronis, anent

Ane committee holdin in Abirdein.

Ordouris set out.

the levying of soldiouris. Ordour wes givin, that the drum sould go throw Aberdene, commanding all prenteissis seruandis fiellis not to change thair maisteris whill Martymess nixt; with certificatioun, thay sould be takin fra sic maisteris as thay feit with, and the maister not to be freir in furneshing of ane man. Thair wes diuerss vther actis maid, Mr. Thomas Merser thair clerk; and so this committee dissoluit, and wes contynewit to the 3rd of October.

It dissolues.

Prouest and balleis chosin in Abirdein.

Wednisday, 27th September, befoir Michaelmes, Patrik Leslie chosin prouest of Abirdene; Mr. Thomas Gray, Mr. Mathow Lumsden, Mr. Williame Moir, and Robert Cruikschank, chosin balleis.

Schirrefs of Abirdein and Innerniss.

Sir Alexander Irving of Drum continewit schirref principall of Abirdene, Mr. Williame Dauidsone, schirref deput; and Thomas Fraser of Strechin, schirref of Innerniss.

Ane committe in Abirdein.

Vpone Tuysday, the 3rd of October, the committee sat doun in the tolbuith of Abirdene, quhair the Laird Drum and Phillorth, conveinaris, war. The tutour of Petsligo, the Laird of Tolquhone, and

Sum questioun anent the diuisioun.

diuerss vtheris barronis war convenit. Thay fell vpone the diuisioun of the schirrefdome betuixt the Erll Marschall and the Lord Gordoun, both being absent; and no place wes left to the Lord Forbes, to be crouner with the vther tua, for caussis moveing the committee of Estaites at Edinbrugh; bot thay fand the Lord Gordoun had gottin more boundis nor the Erll Marschall, as in the imprinted paper of the 26th of November, heirefter set doun, testefeis, folio .

Quhairat it wes thocht Marschall wes not weill content; nor yit the Lord Forbes, wha wes, be ordour of the committee at Edinbrugh, put vpone list with the Lord Viscount of Crichtoun or Convay, whiche sould be chosin thrid crowner with the Erll Marschall and the Lord Gordoun. It fell be voice, the Lord Forbes to be the thrid crouner; yit both war disapointit, as ye haue in the printed paper foirsaid. The Lord Forbes himself was not present, bot still in Edinbrugh.

Newis.

Newis cumis to Abirdene, about the 5th of October, of ane grite battell fought betuixt the King and the Erll of Essex, vpone Salisburie plane, quhair thair wes muche blood sched; bot the King still victoriouss, praisit be God. And likuaies he had ane gryte victorie over that rebellis at Reddin, the Londoneris routit that cam to the

reskew thairof. Thair wes killit to the King ane Marques of France and thrie vther lordis.

Now, the haill ministeris of oure landward sessionis beginis to tak wp the number of the haill fensibill men within thair seuerall parochins, betuixt 60 and 16, so that both hird and hyreman wes preceislie nottit, to the effect the 4th man micht be lifted. And, vpone Sonday the 8th of October, efter afternone's sermon, oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, with the sessiounares, took the roll of the commvnicantis within Macher paroche and Old Abirdene, and maid wp ane number out thairof of the fensibill persones, as said is, whiche was not wyslie done, if this ordour had not bein mitigat. Notice wes also takin of the rentis of the said parochin, conforme to the act of the conventioun of Estaites, daitit 15th of August, folio , befoir, for vptaking of taxatioun and loan; and ilk minister ordanit to give wp to the committee at Abirdene the number of the fensibill men and rent within thair parochin in wreit, and ilk minister him self to furneish out ane man vpone his owne charges. Besides this, the haill heretouris, &c. wes warnit to give wp thair rentallis, as ye haue, folio .

Ministeris takis wp the names of the fensibill personis within thair parochins.

The rentis of ilk parochin givin wp.

Ilk heretour to give wp his rentall.

Ilk minister to furnish ane man.

Vpone the samen Sonday, and 8th of October, Mr. Thomas Blakhall[a] and his wyf both excomvnicat as papistis. And likuaies Meingzeis, spous to Thomas Colleisoune, excomvnicat as ane papist. Strange to sie, the wyf to be excomvnicat, and the husband not to keip societie with hir! Mr. Androw Cant, minister to thir excomvnicationis. About this tyme, word cam that the King causit tak the Erll of Lavthean and waird him in cloiss waird within the castle of , for going to France be directioun of

Mr. Thomas Blakhall and his wyf and —— Meingzeis excommunicat.

The Erll of Lavthean wardit.

[a] It seems likely that Thomas Blakhall was a near relative of Mr. Gilbert Blakhall, author of "A Breiffe Narration," &c. already printed for the Club, as well as Mr. William Blakhall, Regent in Marischal College, already noticed by Spalding. The following birth brieve deduces the descent of several of the name from the House of Blakhall of that ilk, in the Garioch.

16th April, 1647. It was proved by Alexr. Blak, younger, and William Blakhall, burgesses of Aberdeen, that Mr. William Blakhall, now in the University of Bromberrie, within the Dukedome of Spruce, is lawful son to the late Robert Blakhall, burgess of Aberdeen, and Elspet Schand, his spous; and is lineally descended on the father's side of the Lairds of Blakhall, of that ilk, and of the Lairds of Ury, Hay; and on the mother's side is lawfullie descended of the Laird of Petfoddells, Reid, and Menzeis of Durne, within the fourth degree on both sides. —(Records of the Burgh of Aberdeen.)

the committee of Estaites, and doing sum materis with the Quene Regent of France, and monsieur capitane of the militia, quhairat the King wes offendit, as is nottit heirefter, folio 541.

Ane Frensch ambassadour, and ane commissioner.

Thair cam, at that same tyme, when Lavthean wes takin, ane Frenshe ambassadour to his Majestie, wha send lykuaies ane Frenshe man commissioner to oure Estaites. This embassadour

Thair commissioun.

wes honorablie receavit first be the Parliament. His commissioun wes to trauell betuixt the King and the Parliament for peace; bot

Pollicie.

thay delt pollitiquelie with this embassadour, held him still besyde thame selfis abyding ane ansuer, and, as wes said, wold not suffer him to go sie the King, as he wes directit. Howsoeuer it wes, he

The ambassadour returnis.

gat no contentit ansuer, as wes thocht, and returnit home agane.

The commissioner cums to Scotland.

Now this embassadour haueing directit ane commissioner to Scotland, the committee of Estaites desirit him to produce his commissioun, whiche he refuisit, saying, he had warrand to produce it befoir the counsall, whairvpone followit ane gryte counsall day. His

His commissoun.

commissioun wes, to renew the league, vpone condition that we sould not raiss armes in help of the English Parliament; to let oure Scottis papistis lift thair rentis peciablie, and sum vther articles; bot

He gat no good ansuer.

he had no good ansuer grantit vnto him, except he gat Father

Father Robertsone getis libertie.

Robertsone, of whome ye hard befoir, folio , put to libertie, and had him with him self to France.

Warning to all heritouris and friehalderis to convein.

Vpone Sonday, the 15th of October, warning givin out of pulpit, be Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister, to all heritouris, lifrentares, friehalderis, &c., within this parochin, to convein befoir the committee in New Abirdene, vpone the 19th of October nixt, for vpgiveing of thair rentis to proportioun the taxatioun and loan imposit vpone the countrie, as ye haue hard befoir, folio ; and alss

Ane fast appointit.

apointit ane fast to be keipit this day 8 dayes, for conducting of oure army to be raisit aganes the English papistis (alias the King him self), as we that wes oblegit be treattie or covenant to help and assist thame.

Doctor Forbes resoluis to leave the land.

Doctor Forbes of Corss prepaires him self to leave the land, provides ane schip lying in the harberie with his necessares; and, vpone the 16th of October, takis his leive, with Mr. Johne Lillie, his seruitour, fra Auld Abirdene, and to Torry goes he, abyding the tyde to

He is disuadit thairfra.

schip. Bot certane of his freindis and of the ministrie dissuadit him

fra his voage, quhilk he wes loth to do; aluaies, vpone conditioun that the presbitrie of Abirdene wold vse no process of excomvnicatioun aganist him, at thair desire, he wold turne home; quhilk wes grantit, and so he cam bak to his owne houss vpone the 19th of October. Bot he wes forsit to go when all wes done, as ye haue heirefter, folio 558.

He returnis home.

Men gathering fast throw Fyf, Lauthean, Merss, and all be south, to mak wp ane army to go to England. Edinbrugh and Leith straitlier watchit nor befoir.

Men fast gathering.

Edinbrugh watchit.

Vpone the thrid Tuysday, and 17th of October, the provinciall assemblie sat doun in the gray freir kirk of Abirdene, quhair it sat never befoir. Ilk minister with his laick elder cam in, and brocht in a roll of the fensibill men of his paroche, and not of the heritouris' rentis, &c. Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvy, is chosin moderatour to the nixt provinciall assemblie. Mr. Androw Logie, minister at Rayn, who wes deprivit, as ye hard befoir, folio , cam in, and requestit the bretheren to wreit to the committee of the generall assemblie at Edinbrugh, to contynew his place onprovidit to another, quhill he war first hard and discussit befoir thame him self; bot thair was no heiring. And, in the mein tyme, gryte contestatioun about his kirk betuixt Mr. Johne Middiltoun, minister at Lesly, and Mr. Williame Robertsone, minister at Futty, becaus it had ane fyne stipend; aluaies Middiltoun careit it. Mr. Androw Logie beheld all patientlie, and baid constantlie be his doctrein, offering to prove the same orthodox, frie of error and heresie; bot it availlit not, nor no heiring at all. When this kirk is thus providit over the honest manis heid, the assemblie fillis wp the professoris place, and electit Mr. Williame Douglas, minister at Forge, as a man most worthie to be professor in Doctor Forbes' place. Quhilk being done, as he had gottin his place, so he sould get his houss according to his awin mortificatioun, whairin Doctor Forbes vnwyslie had not reservit his awin lifrent, thinking him self sure professour dureing his tyme, as ye may heirefter sie, folio . And efter vther consultationis, this provinciall assemblie dissoluit, vpone Frydday efternone. Bot remember, this Mr. Williame Douglass is ane grite covenanter. Sie folio 543.

The Provinciall Assembly sittis doun.

Mr. Dauid Lyndsay is moderatour.

Ilk minister brings in ane roll of the rentis.

Mr. Andro Logeis resonable petitioun not hard.

Contestatioun about his kirk.

Mr. Johne Middiltoun is preferrit.

Mr. Williame Douglass is maid professour in Doctor Forbes place.

He getis also his houss.

This Assembly dissolues.

Ye hard befoir, of the league and covenant, folio 513, and how it

Our commissioneris

stayis still in England, and bot sendis the covenant.

was send to England; the Lord Maitland, Mr. George Gillespick, Mr. Alexander Hendersone, commissioneris, careit the samen, as ye haue, folio 517. This league and covenant was gratiouslie receavit in England, suorne and subscrivit, and send bak to the commissioneris of the generall assemblie fra thair bretheren befoir named. Quhairvpone followit ane imprinted act, daitit at Edinbrugh, the 11th October, 1643, quhilk coppeit is thus:—

Ordinance for the solempne receaveing, sueiring, and subscriving of the League and Covenant.

Our covenant approvin in Ingland, suorne and subscrivit.

The commissioneris of the generall assembly, haueing receaved from there bretheren sent vnto the kingdome of England the solempne league and covenant, as it was approvin by the honorabill houssis of the Parliament of England and the assembly of divyns in that kingdome, and solempnlie suorne and subscrivit there, after dew examinatioun thereof, did, all in ane voice, most hartillie imbrace and receave the same, as agreeing with the draught, vnanimouslie and cheirfullie approvin and imbraced by the lait generall assemblie and conventioun of Estaitis, as the most pouerfull mean, by the blissing of God, for satling and preserving the trew protestant religioun with perfect peace in his Maiesteis dominiouns, and propagating the same to other nationis, and for establishing his Maiesteis throne to all aiges and generatiouns. And, therefore, according to the pouer givin to them by the said assembly, ordane this solempne league and covenant to be, with publict humiliatioun, and all religious solempniteis, receaved, suorne, and subscribed by all ministeris and professouris within this kirk. And, that this may be vniuersallie performed, it is also ordaned that this league and covenant be furthwith printit, and that the printed coppeis, bound with sum clein scheites of paper, be sent vnto the ministerie; and that everie minister, vpone the first Lordis day, efter the same sall cum to his handis, reid and explane it, and by exhortatioun prepair the people to the sueiring and subscribeing thereof solempnlie, the Lordis day nixt immediatlie following, And it is farder ordaned, that presbitreis tak accompt of the performans heirof in thair seueral boundis, and that thay proceid with the censuris of the kirk aganist all suche as refuse, or schift, to sueir and subscrive this league and covenant, as enemeis to the preservatioun and propagatioun of religioun; and that thay notifie thair names, and mak particular report of there owne diligence heirintill to this commissioun, or there moderatour, or clerk, to be deliuerit to them. And the commissioneris think it veray convenient, for good example, and the better encouragement of otheris, that this covenant be solempnlie suorne and subscrivit by themselves now present, befoir the congregatioun, in the eist kirk, vpone Frydday nixt, the 13th of this instant, efter sermon and exhortatioun to be maid by Mr. Robert Douglass, moderator; and that the commissioneris of the conventioun of Estaitis now in toune, and the commissioneris from the Parliament of England,

Ane act set out heirvpone be the commissioneris of the Generall Assembly.

Ministeris to subscrive this covenant.

The same to be printit.

Ordour that the people suld subscrive and sueir the samen.

Ordour aganis non-subscribants.

How and quhom be it is first subscrivit.

and the divynes of that kingdome heir present, be ernestlie desirit to joyne with them in this solempne and religious actioun. Finis.

A. Ker.

Follouis ane vther act grantit be the commissioneris of Estaites, coppeit fra the prynt:—

At Edinburgh, the 12th of October, 1643.

The commissioneris of the conventioun of Estaitis, haueing receaved from the commissioneris of the generall assemblie the solempne league and covenant approvin and solempnlie suorne, and subscrivit in the kingdome of England, and haueing takin the samen to thair serious consideratioun, do vnanimouslie and cheirfullie receave and imbrace it as agreeing with that draught approvin by the lait convention of Estaitis and generall assemblie; and thairfoir ordanes the same to be, with all religious solempniteis, suorne and subscribit by all his Maiesteis subiectis of this kingdome, and that, wnder the pain, to suche as sall postpone or refuse, to be estemit and pvnished as enemeis to religioun, his Maiesteis honor, and peace of thir kingdomes, and to haue thair goodis and rentis confiscat for the vse of the publict, and that thay sall not bruik nor enjoy any benefit, place, nor office, within this kingdome. And alss ordanes all schirreffis, stewartis, and vtheris his Maiesteis maiestratis to brughe and land, and committees in the seuerall schires, to be assisting to ministeris and presbitreis in procureing reall obediens heirvnto; and that with all diligens thay mak report to the committee of Estaitis of the names of all suche persones as sall postpone or refuse, to the effect courss may be takin with them as afoirsaid, and that thay may be cited to answer to the nixt Parliament as enemeis to religioun, King, and kingdomes, and to receave what furder pvnishment his Maiestie and Parliament sall inflict vpone them. And farder, ordanes thir presentis to be printit with the formor act of the Estaitis, and published at the marcat crossis of the heid burrowis of this kingdome, whairthrow none pretend ignorance of the samen.

The commissioneris of Estaitis, thair ordour for subscriving this covenant.

Finis.

Sic subscribitur, Arch. Prymroiss, cler. com.

No doubt bot bothe thir actis with the league and covenant wes haistellie imprintit, disperst, and spred with all diligens to the haill ministeris and paroche churches within the kingdome, in maner and to the effect foirsaid.

Gryt diligenss.

Like as thair wes ane vther paper imprintit, callit *The good Newis of Englandis approveing the Covenant sent from Scotland, and sum Ressonis for assisting the Parliament of England aganist the Papistis and Prelaticall army*. This paper beires the maner of the subscriving of this covenant—4th September. The covenant whiche wes

Another paper imprintit.

sent wp from the generall assemblie and conventioun of Estaitis wes approvin vnanimouslie by the assemblie of divynes, on Frydday the first; by the Houss of Commonis, on Setterday the second; and by the Houss of Peiris, on Moonday, the 4th of September, *nemine contradicente*, as both the printed diurnallis and writtin letteris report; with a great and happie change of the countenans of people and face of effaires thairvpone. Blissed be the name of God tharefoir. Finis.

Approbatioun of oure covenant.

This paper beires nather dait nor authour, nor is the ressones alledgit of any force, since what is alledgit may be eselie ansuerit in a word, subiectis may not raiss armes without auchtoretie of ane King aganes foraigneris, mekill less aganist him self. And becauss of the waiknes of thir friuolous pretendit ressones, I haue omitted thame of set purpoiss as vnworthie to be wreittin; yit thay ar imprinted besyde me, wanting dait or authour.

This paper left out. The pouer of subiectis.

Vpone Sonday, the 22nd of October, ane solempne fast keipit heir in Old Abirdene, and in New Abirdene also, for conducting of oure army aganist the papistis, and for blissing oure interprise at oure furth going, with diuerss vtheris ressones. Efter sermon, oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, red out the haill fornamed actis with the new covenant, ernestlie persuading the people to prepair them selves to sueir and subscribe the samen; quhilk wes also done in New Abirdene, and likuaies done or to be done throw all the paroche kirkis of Scotland, and to be suorne and subscrivit both be men and wemen; and sic as culd not subscrive of the men, to be subscribit be the reidar at ilk paroche churche for them, quhilk sould be als sufficient as if it had bein subscrivit be ane notar, thair being at the end of ilk covenant clein paper bound to that effect; and the wemen to hold wp their handis in ilk kirk efter sermon, signefeing thair othe, bot thair subscriptionis wes not craveit. Sie more heirefter, 534.

Fast and prayer for oure army.

The actis and covenant red out. The people persuadit.

How this covenant suld be subscribit.

About this tyme, word cam that there wes ane cessatioun of warr concludit, by the Kingis command, betuixt the Irishis and English in Ireland, to indure for ane yeir; and that his Majestie had maid the Marquess of Ormont deputie of Ireland.

Cessatioun of warr in Ireland.

The Marquess of Ormont maid deputie.

Vpone the 26th of October, the tolbuith of Abirdene brokin on the night by ane miller callit Coipland, quhairby him self escaipit,

The Tolbuith of Abirdein brokin.

Williame Gordoun in Malyngsyde, and Alexander Leslie, sone to Mr. George Leslie at Birsakis Milne, who wes, wnder trust, trecherouslie takin out of the houss of Bogheidis, be virtue of letteris raisit aganis him and his father for trubling of Mr. James Clerk, as ye haue befoir, folio . The gentilman wyning to libertie, addrest him self vnwyslie to his fatheris houss at Birsakis Milne, who wes maid welcum. Tolquhone, (who now had tane the protectioun of this Mr. James Clerk), heiring how he had brokin waird, wes heichlie offendit thairat, and haistellie convenis the Lairdis of Echt, Skeyne, and diuerss freindis and gentlemen, with whome the said Mr. James Clerk him self wes also, and about the number of threttie personis, and, vpone the 28th of October, about the braking of the sky in the morning, cam to the said Mr George Lesleis duelling hous at Birsakis Milne, whair him self and sone wes without ony freind or goodfellow besyde thame, and cruellie vmbeset the houss round about, haueing warrand to raiss fyre and suord aganes thame, whill thay war tane or slayne. The poor singill gentlemen, haueing sum schottis, defendit thame selffis courageouslie, and wold on na wyss be tane; quhairvpone Tolquhone settis fyre to the houss, and forsit thame to cum out with his wyf and barnes. Thay schot tua horss till him, worth 400 merkis, and brynt to pulder his haill insicht plenishing, goodis and geir of good worth. And in end, efter sum debait, thay hurt the said Mr. George Leslie with ane schot athort the ribbis, and hurt in the heid; his wyf also gat ane sore straik in the heid. Thay defendit thame selfis, being bot onlie tua persones, fra about the sky braking till thrie efternone aganes about the number of 30 persones. At last, when thair pulder and lead wes spent, thay could do no more, bot wes takin both togidder perforce, for vpone no conditioun thay wold yeild, nor cum in will; and thus thay war both had to Tolquhone, whair thay remanit whill vpone Thuirsday, the 23rd of November, that Mr. George wes cuirit of his woundis. Quhilk day, Tolquhone causit about 14 of his freindis and seruitouris transport them both south to Edinbrugh, quhair thay war scharplie accuisit befoir the justice vpone sindrie articles concerning the abusing of Mr. James Clerk foirsaid, and taking of his goodis, and wes in no less danger nor thair lyf. Aluayes be the old Ladie Merschallis advyss, who wes the said

Alexander Lesly escaipis.

He gois to his fatheris houss.

Tolquhone is offendit.

Conveinis his freindis.

Perseuis Mr. George Leslyis houss.

He defendis.

Fire is set to the houss.

Thay cum out.

His bigging is brynt.

Tua horss is slayne.

He is hurt and his wyf bothe.

He and his sone ar takin and had to the place of Tolquhone.

Thay ar send to Edinbrugh, perseuit befoir the justice.

He getis ane remissioun.

Mr. George landislady, the Laird of Panmvre had purchessit ane remissioun, and past throw the Scottis seallis, for all Tolquhone's freindschip and moyan in Edinbrugh, haveing his brother, Mr. Williame Forbes, aduocat in Edinbrugh, ane violent agent in the said causs. Yit he wan this poynt, that thay suld bothe remane in waird in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh, whill thay set sufficient cautioun and law-borrowis to Tolquhone and his complices, and to the said Mr. James Clerk, that thay suld be harmles and skaithles, wnder gryte panes. Quhilk caution thay war vnhabill to set, and so remanit still in waird to thair vtter overthrow, for his wyf keist wp all labouring, he haveing fyve pleuchis wnder labouring. And, schortlie thairefter, his wyf deceissis; bot he and his sone both wes set to libertie, and saiflie cam home, as ye haue, folio .

Thay ar wardit whill cautioun war set.

Oure covenant red and exponit at Old Abirdein,

Vpone Sonday, the 29th of October, oure covenant agane red out of oure pulpit in Old Abirdene be Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister. He exponit the same, not to be aganes the King, bot aganist the malignant prelatis and papistis in England. He first himself sueir and subscrivit the same to bo lauchfull and just with God, his reidar richt sua; syne Doctor Goold, principall; Mr. Alexander Middiltoun, subprincipall; Mr. Alexander Gairdin, Mr. Patrik Gordoun, and Mr. George Middiltoun, regentis, cam doun fra the loft whair thay war sitting, to ane tabill set befoir the pulpit of purpoiss, and sueir and subscrivit this covenant. Johne Forbes, Mr. Williame Rait, and Mr. Johne Lundie, Old toun balleis, cam nixt, with the elderis and deacones, as thay war callit vpone, cam in, for the most pairt sueir and subscrivit, except Williame Gordoun of Gordonismill and Mr. Thomas Gordone at Kethokismilne, who tuke to be advysit. At last thay, on another day, cam in, sueir and subscrivit. Vtheris craftis and commouns sueir and subscrivit that day. And, in a word, sic wes oure ministeris cair and diligens, that he maid the haill parochin to sueir and subscrive, and the wemen to vphald thair handis, veray few exceptit. This wes oure ordour for the parochin of Sanct Macher; and sic as could not subscrive of the men, Alexander Wilguiss, reidar, subscrivit for thame. Bot all wes done efter sermon.

How it is subscrivit.

A feirfull covenant, directly aganist the King.

The haill parochin subscrives.

And, in like maner, Mr. Andro Cant and Mr. Johne Rew, efter

sermon, in New Abirdene, first red, sueir, and subscrivit the covenant, and nixt thair reidaris; causit the wemen hold wp thair handis, and ordanit the men to cum in quarterlie, as the toun is divydit in four quarteris, vpone Mononday, Tuysday, Wednisday, Thuirsday, to sueir and subscrive the said covenant within the sessioun houss, quhilk wes obeyit. And, as is said, vpone the foirsaid Sonday and thairefter, the covenant wes subscrivit and suorne in forme foirsaid. Forme how it was subscrivit in New Abirdein.

It is said, the Laird of Haddoche, at his paroche kirk of Meithlik, protestit aganis the minister and subscrivantes, and declairit it wes aganis the Kingis will, and red his Majesteis letter, as ye haue befoir, folio ; quhilk bred sic feir in the parochineris that thay knew not whome to obey. Sie befoir, folio 532, quhair this covenant wes first red. Likuyss, sie heirefter, in Marche, 1644, of ane remonstrance set out aganist this covenant and Estaitis, &c. Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche, his protestatioun aganis the covenant. The people is wnder feir.

Vpone the last of October, the Erll Marschall cam from Innervgie to Abirdein, about 50 horss, and lodgit in Skiper Andersonis houss. The Lord Gordoun, vpone the morne, cam from Edinbrugh. He wreit for sum freindis to meit him at the brig of Die. He cam in to the toune, about 100 horss, and lodgit in Mr. Alexander Reidis houss. Thay meit in the lavche counsall-hous, gois to ane committee, whair the Lord Forbes is borne by his collonellis place. Then it fallis in questioun, anent the divisioun of the schires of Mernis, Abirdein, and Banff, betuixt the Erll Marschall and the Lord Gordoun, (becaus by Marschallis moyan, as wes thocht, the Lord Forbes wes put fra his regiment,) who could not agrie thairvpone. Thay meit agane vpone the morne, haueing diuerss barronis with them at thair committee, whair thay culd not agrie vpone there diuisioun. It wes thocht fit to acquent the committee of Estaites heirwith, and so all wes contynewit to ane vther committee to be holdin at Abirdene the 22nd of November. In the mein tyme, sum ministeris cam in with a roll of thair fensibill men in thair parochis, and sic as cam not in, to cum in the foirsaid 22nd day of November, with a perfect roll of thair men. Thus, this meiting dissoluit. Marschall rode bak to Innervgie, and the Lord Gordoun stayit in the toune. The Erll Marschall cumis to Abirdein. The Lord Gordoun cumis also. Thay go to ane committee. Sum debait betuixt them for the divisioun. The Lord Forbes is set asyde. No agriesance. Sum ministeris cums with thair rollis. This committee is contynewit.

It is said, the Lord Forbes and his freindis wes heichlie offendit at the committee of Estaites for not giving him ane regiment with The Lord Forbes is miscontent.

It breidis sum busines of no worth.

the vther tua, quhilk bred, as wes said, ane band of combinatioun betuixt the Marques of Huntly and him and sum of his freindis, as

The Marques is feirit.

ye may sie heirefter, folio . It is trew, the Marquess wes informit that the committee of Estaites wes vsing all meinis possibill to tak him and bring him in perforce to the toun of Edinbrugh, sic as the Erll Marschall and schireffis of Abirdene and Banf. He sent

He accusis Marschall.

to Marschall, demanding him if he wes vpone sic courss, who absolutlie refuisit. Neuertheles he began to luik about him, and to mak

He beginis to look about him.

alss mony freindis as he could get. Aluayes the Lord Gordoun cam

The Lord Gordonis careage touardis his father.

over to the Oldtoun vpone Sonday, hard deuotioun, stayit in George Middiltoun's houss all nicht. He rode to Straloche vpone the morne, returnit bak vpone Wednisday to the same hous. He desirit the Laird Drum, the Laird of Straloche, the Laird of Wdny, and the Laird of Kemnay, to go speik the Marquess, and sie if he wold re-

His fatheris cariage touardis him.

ceave his sone, and mak him welcum; whiche he refuisit *simpliciter*, except he wold send a not wnder his hand quyting and disclameing the covenant and suche service he had wndertakin, whiche the young lord could not crediblie do, becaus he had alreddie suorne and subscrivit the covenant in Edinbrugh, befoir he cam heir. Aluaies the maist the Marquess culd be movit to do wes, to give him his

He gives him his houss in Old Abirdein.

hous in Old Abirdene to duell in, and burne the peites led standing in the cloiss, and let himself provyde for plenishing, and his owne mantenans for his sustentatioun, as pleissit him best to do. And, albeit the said young lord thoght hard of this ordour, yit he is forsit and compellit to accept of his fatheris offer, and duelt in his fatheris houss, as ye sall heir, folio . It wes this last covenant the Marques wes offendit at, quhilk his sone had subscrivit.

The sessioun sitis doun.

Vpone the first of November, oure soueraigne lordis sessioun sat doun for administratioun of justice, as all vther inferior judicatoreis did; bot the sessioun, be sound of trvmpet, wes ordanit to ryss vpone the 23rd of December, to the effect men micht be moir eselie

It is agane raisit.

raisit and lifted, and to sit doun agane the 16th of Januar, 1644, bot no process aganist suche as hapnit to be with the army, quhilk

It sitis doun thairefter.

day it sat doun agane, and wes prorogat to the 2nd of Februar, as ye haue, folio 544.

Schir Williame Abircrummy of Birkenbog

Vpone Setterday, 11th November, James Con in Knokkiemill wes brocht in to Abirdene be the schirref of Banf, callit the Laird of

Birkinbog. He had bein takin and wardit in the tolbuith of Banf nyne weikis abefoir for his religioun onlie, being ane excomvnicat papist, and that day wes convoyit in to Abirdene, quhair he wes wardit in the tolbuith and deliuerit to Mr. Williame Dauidsone, schirref deput. He remanit thair whill the 17th of November, and then wes transportit be the schirref deput to the schirref of the Mernis, and so furth from schire to schire, whill he wes brocht to Edinbrugh, quhair he wes receavit and wardit.

brocht in James Con to Abirdein.

He is had to Edinbrugh for his papistrie.

Vpone the 16th of Nouember, thair cam to Abirdene ane ballie of Edinbrugh, with ane deacon, who causit publish ane edict at the kirk dur of Old Abirdene vpone Sonday, the 19th of November, summounding oure elderis and parochineris to compeir befoir the committee of the assemblie at Edinbrugh, the sext day of December nixt, to heir and sie Mr. Williame Strathauchin, oure minister, transplantit fra this kirk to Edinbrugh, to serve in the ministrie thair; and him self wes also summoundit to that day, to whome thay gave also ane letter direct to him from the generall assembleis committee. Thir commissioneris hard him preiche the foirsaid Sonday, and but moir ado with sessioun or presbitrie, rode south agane. Quhairvpone Mr. Thomas Gordoun at Kethokismilne, ane elder, and Mr. James Sandylandis, commoun procuratour for the Kingis college (becaus oure minister wes ane stipendarie minister, put in be the said college to serve at oure kirk, out of the deanrie of Abirdene annext to the same vniuersitie), wes send south to the committee of the said assemblie at Edinbrugh, with ane ampill commissioun subscrivit be the parochin and memberis of the college, and labourit so as oure minister gat libertie to byde at home, to the contentment of himself and of his flock; for he had wrettin ane plane refusall to go to Edinbrugh, and send ane ampill commissioun to appeall fra the committee of the kirk to the generall assemblie ensewing, if thay did not prevaill, as happelie thay did.

Comissioneris for transplanting Mr. Williame Strathauchin to Edinbrugh.

He getis libertie to byde at home.

Ye hard befoir, folio , how the Erll of Antrim wes trecherouslie takin be Monro in Ireland. He wes straitlie wardit and keipit, be tour, or nicht and day about, be his capitanes. Now it fell Capitane Wallass, ane gryte puritane, to keip him, who wes alss gryte ane papist. He had one Gordoun to be his liveten-nand, who wes sone to Schir Alexander Gordoun, and vncle to the

The Erll of Antrim escaipis, and maner how.

now Erll of Sutherland. This Capitane Wallass, with his livetennand, had also ane strong guard about the Erll of Antrim, in ane strong castell. Bot this Livetennand Gordoun craftellie convoyit wp vnespyit in his breikis certane towis, be the quhilk the erll escaipit and wan frielie away, to Wallass' gryte greif; and the livetennand followit and fled also. His escaip wes wrocht in October, quhairat Maior Monro leuche not a word.

Newis.

About the 18th of November, diuerss newis cam to Abirdene, sic as, vpone the 15th of September, the Kingis admirall, Schir Johne Peningtoun, had takin 6 ritche prises of the Parliamentis schippis cuming from the Indianes. That thair cam out of France to the King 6,000 armes, with store of gold pistollis. That the King of Denmark had send to the King 60,000 lib. stirling. That the lordis and vtheris callit the banderis had subscrivit this last covenant with sum limitation, that is, to mantane the religioun and the Kingis royall auchtoretie.

The covenant is subscrived by the banderis with limitatioun.

Ane meiting at Peblis.

Follouit amonges thame ane meiting at Peblis, about 40 nobles, knightis, barronis; amonges whome wes the Marques of Hammiltoun. It wes thair ressonit, that since the countrie wes vpone raising of ane army, whidder or not thay sould go to armes to imped thair rysing or going to England aganis the King. Hammiltoun ressonit aganist thair rysing at all. It gois to voiceing, and, be pluralitie of voices, found, no man sould be raisit aganes the countrie. The Erll of Traquhair, being thair with the rest, askit Hammiltoun whidder or not he had givin assureans to the King that Scotland sould not raiss armes. He ansuerit, he had givin assureans to his Majestie, bot for the last symmer. Aluaies this meiting dissoluit without moir ado, and the Erll of Traquhair with ane vther lord rode thairfra post to the King.

The causs why.

Ressoning betuixt Hammiltoun and Traquhair.

This meiting dissoluis.

Traquhair gois to the King.

About this tyme, this Marquess, be the Kingis patent, wes creat Duke of Hammiltoun, and set him self to follow the Erll of Traquhair to court, as ye may heirefter sie, folio 539, who had biddin fra the King in Scotland whilst he wes in gryte distress in England sen , as ye may sie befoir, folio .

Hammiltoun is creat Duke.
He gois wp to court.

Doctor Pont cums to Abirdein.

In this moneth of November, thair cam to Abirdene ane Doctor Pont, who had sum stage playis, quhilk drew the people to behold the sport; syne vpone the stage sold certan balmes, oyllis, and

vther phisicall oyntmentis, quhairof he maid gryte gane. Thairefter he went north to vther burrowis and did the like.

Vpone the 22nd of November, the Lord Gordoun cam out of Drum (quhair he had bein lodgit the nicht befoir) to the Croves, whair certane freindis met him whome he had wrettin for, and he wes about 100 horss. He cam ryding throw the Oldtoun to New Abirdein to hold the Committee according to the last act. Sie folio . He went in at the Justice Port, and rode up throw the streit quhill he lichtit at Mr. Alexander Reidis houss in the Gallowget. The Erll Marschall cam not to this committee, as wes expectit. Aluayes the Lord Gordoun, efter his lichting, went down to the lower counsal-houss, and had sum conferrens with the Lairdis of Drum, Fedderet, Kermvk, Kemnay, and sum vtheris of the committee. The provest was thair also. In the meintyme, Mr. Androw Cant, minister, cam wp to the counsal-houss, and presentit to the Lord Gordoun the covenant to be subscrivit, and to all the rest, quhilk willinglie thay did, except the Lairdis of Drum and Fedderet, who said, it wes sufficient to subscrive at thair owne paroche churchis, and not in Abirdene at thair committee. Mr. Androw went to the dur with this ansuer. Aluaies the Lord Gordoun and sum barronis of the committee stayit holding thair meitingis, Thuirsday, Frydday, Setterday. Sonday he hard deuotioun, Mononday, Tuysday, held thair committees, and all contynewit whill ane new committee to be holdin the 20th of December. And vpone Wednisday, the 29th of November, the Lord Gordoun rode wp to Lesmoir, whair his father sister, the Lady Strabrane, wes for the tyme remaning, to salute and viseit hir, his father sister, as said is. Sie moir heirefter, folio 540.

The Lord Gordoun cums to Abirdein.

He holdis a committee.

The Lord Gordoun and sum otheris subscrivis the covenant.

Drum and Fedderet refuissis Mr. Andro Cant to subscrive.

The committee sittis still.

It is continewit.

The Lord Gordone rydis to Lesmoir

Vpone the 26th of November, the committee of Estaites setis out ane imprinted act anent the raising of men and armes, whiche coppeit is thus :—

Ane act set out for raising men and armes.

Act of the Committee of Estaitis for contriving the scuerall troupis appointed to cum out of the schires into regimentis.

26th November, 1643.

The committee of Estaitis, considdering that, for the present seruice of the country, there ar diuerss troups appointed to be levied and brocht furth of the seuerall

The tennour of the act.

schires of this kingdome, whiche ar as yit not formed as regimentis, nor designed for ony collonellis to haue chairge over them. Thairfoir, and for the better ordering and making of the saidis troupes serviceable, the committee of Estaitis hath ordaned thame to be dividit in sevin regimentis, eche regiment consisting of eight troupis, and eche troupe of sixtie trovperis besydes the officiaris.

And of the saidis regimentis, one to be commandit by the lord generall his excellency. For making wp whairof, tuo trovpes to be brocht out of Ireland, viz., the trovpis of Maior Bannatyne and Schir Robert Adair; tuo troupis to be levied, and levie money to be grantit for that end; as also the tuelfscoir horss appointed to cum out of the schirrefdome of Roxbrughe, Selkirk, and Peblis, whiche will mak wp four troupis.

One to be commandit by Generall Maior Lesly, to consist of the thrie troupis alreddie leavied, the Laird of Palmais troup appointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Stirling, and four troupes to be levied, and levy money to be granted.

One to be commandit by the Erll of Eglintoun, and to consist of the tuelf scoir horss appointed to cum out of the schirrefdome of Air and Ranfrew, whiche will mak wp four trovpes; the 200 appointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Lanerk, whiche will mak up thrie troupis, and 20 horss; and 40 horss to be levied.

One to be commandit by the Erll of Dalhousie, and to consist of the sexscoir apointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Bervick, whiche will mak tua troupes; the sexscoir apointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Haddingtoun to mak wp vther tuo; the sexscoir appointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Edinbrugh to mak wp vther tuo; one of the troupes apointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Stirling, viz., that quhairof Sir Williame Bruce is rootmaister; and the troupe appointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Lithgow.

One to be commandit by the Lord Gordoun, and to consist of the tuelf scoir horss appointit to cum out of Abirdene and Banf, whiche will mak wp four troupes; the sexscoir appointit to cum out of Elgin, Narne, and Innernis, on this syde of the Ness, whiche will mak wp tuo; and, (in regaird there ar sevin scoir appointit to cum out of the schirrefdome of Forffar) of sixscoir thereof, whiche will mak wp tuo troupes.

One to be commanded by the Lord Kirkcubright, and to consist of the sixscoir appointit to cum out of Wigtoun and Kirkcubright, the sixscoir appointit to cum out of Dumfreis, and the tuelf scoir appointed to cum out of Perthe, all whiche will mak eight troupes.

One to be commanded by the Lord of Balcarrass, and to consist of the tuelf scoir appointit to cum out of Fyf, of tuo trovpes to be levied, the tuo hundreth horss apointit to cum out of Kincardyn and the Erll Marschallis pairt of Abirdein, and the tuentie horss out of Forffar befoir reserved from the Lord Gordoun.

Sic subscribitur, Arch. Prymrose, cler. com.

Ane vncouth act.

This vncouth act, scarss wnderstandabill, bred gryte feir and perturbatioun amonges the Kingis loyall subiectis; bot howsoeuer thir

trouperis wes levyed in vther schires, thay gat small obedience heir, as eftir do appeir, pairtlie by the Erll Marschallis miscontentment anent the divisioun, alledgeing the Lord Gordoun to have gottin moir nor he gat, and pairtlie becauss he keipit not the committees with the Lord Gordoun and the rest, and pairtlie by the Marques of Huntlyis rysing, as ye sall heirefter sie, folio . Sie also at the first of Februar, 1644, anent ane act for raising of men and armes.

Litle obedience is givin heir.

The ressons why.

Now ye hard befoir, of the Marques, or rather Duke Hammiltoun, folio 537, how he wes to follow the Erll of Traquhair to court. Thair wes ane prettie slicht devysit to mak him to be the moir welcum to the King; whiche wes, the Estaites resolued to haue this covenant suorne and subscrivit throw all Scotland. Amonges the rest, thay desire this Duke and his brother, the Erll of Lanerk, secretar in Scotland, and of the Scottis counsall at England, to sueir and subscrive this covenant, quhilk thay both simvlatlie refuisit. Quhairvpone the committee of Estaitis alss deceitfullie gave ordour to thair awin good-brother, the Erll of Lyndesay, presentlie to mell with the Duke's estait, landis, and leivinges, for his disobedience, and to mell with the dewis and commoditeis of the signet pertening to his brother, as secretar foirsaid, and that but process horning, forfaltrie, or vther summondis as wes vsit aganes vther non subscribantes; to the effect thay might schaw the King how thay war handlit for refuseing to subscrive the covenant, as his Majestie had expreslie forbiddin his good subiectis to do, thairby to insinuat them moir and moir in his Hines favour. Bot this wes a schort cloik in the eies of the beholderis, for thair mother wes drawing wp and dreilling soldiouris in the Duke's absence vpone his estait and rentis alss bussie as if scho had bein ane man, notwithstanding the samen wes appointit to be ingatherit be the foirsaid Erll of Lyndesay. Aluayes the Duke and his brotheris doinges ar moir and moir discoverit; in the meintyme, thay getting this cloak of excuse, to schow the King how the committee of Estaites had bereft them of there rentis, as is formerlie said. And thus the Duke, with his brother, weill convoyit, haueing stoir of moneyis, takis journey about the last of November, and to England go thay, of whome ye sall heir moir heirefter, folio 543.

Duke Hammiltoun and Erll of Lanerk simulatlie refuissis to subscrive the covenant.

Ordour to mell with the Duke's estait, and with the signet pollitiquelie.

Argumentis to schow the King thair abuse.

A schort cloak.

The Duke's mother dreilling vp soldiouris.

The Duke and his brotheris doingis daylie discoverit.

Thay tak journey touardis the King.

Letteris of intercommoning aganis Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche.

About the 27th of November, letteris of intercomoning publishit at the marcat cross of Abirdene, at the instans of Mr. Alexander Joffray, Alexander and John Joffrayis his sones, aganes the Laird of Haddoche; and publishit thairefter at the kirkis of Meithlik, Fyvie, Tarvess, and Belly, the Marques of Huntleis awin paroche kirk of the Bog. Likeas, he the said Marques wes chargit be ane messer, be virtue of the saidis letteris, not to intercommoun with Haddoche, help nor supplie him; quhairat the Marques wes discontent, and thir charges did no good, as efter ye sall heir, folio .

The Marquess is likwaies chargit.

No peace for Haddoche.

The Laird of Haddoche culd get no peace except he payit the foirsaid fyne of 20,000 merkis; 15,000 merkis to the publict, and 5,000 merkis to the Joffreyis. He, seing this rigorouss dealling, and that he hard the Estaites war to send forces to vplift the same perforce, went about legallie to defend him self, and maid ane assignatioun of his haill goodis, geir, debtis, soumes of money and vtheris pertening till him to his cusing Gilbert Gordoun of Knaven. Sie moir heirefter, folio 542.

He makis assignatioun of his goodis.

The Lord Gordon lodgis in Tullisoull, and returnis to Abirdein.

The Marquess gois to the Bog.

Preparatioun for young Drumis mareage, and furneshing of Auchindoun.

Ye hard befoir, folio 538, how the Lord Gordoun rode to Lessmoir to viseit his father-sister. He past thairfra to Strathbogie; bot the Marquess wes flittit to the Bog, making preparatioun for the mareage of his dochter, Ladie Mary, with Alexander Irving, the young Laird Drum, and in the meintyme wes furneshing the place of Achindoun with all necessares. The Lord Gordoun lodgit in Tullisoull, and stayit no longer thair, onlie exhorting the Strathbogie men to be in reddiness vpone thair owne perrell, and so rode his way, being in mal-grace with his father; aluaies he returnit to Abirdene, folio 542.

The mariage solemnizat.

Vpone Thuirsday, 7th December, the young Laird Drum foirsaid wes mareit to the foirsaid Lady Marie Gordoun, with gryte solempnitie, and mirth and myrriness aneuche in the Bog at thair brydell; but the Lord Gordoun wes not at his sisteris brydell, throw miscontentment betuixt his father and him.

The Lord Gordoun was not at his sisteris brydell.

Vpone Wednisday, the 6th of December, Gilbert Brek, ane of the touns officiaris, causit bring ane barne borne to him of his wyf called Siluer to the lectur lesson, quhair Mr. Johne Rew minister had taught, to be bapteisit; bot becauss the barne wes not brocht to him when he wes bapteising sum vther barnes, he wold

Baptisme refuisit.

not gif baptisme to this young infant; quhairvpone the simple man wes forsit to bring bak his barne vnbaptised fra the kirk to his awin houss. The wyf lying in childbed, heiring hir barne wes not baptisit, wes so angrie, that scho turned hir face to the wall, and throw plane displesour deceissit immediatlie, and the barne bothe or the morne. Like as the mother and the barne in hir oxster wes both bureit togidder. Lamentable to sie how the people is thus abusit!

The barne had home, and both it and the mother deis.

Gryte abuse.

Thir lectour lessones wes brocht in be Mr. Androw Cant, vpone Wednisday and Frydday weiklie, in place of the evning prayeris, whiche many people thocht no war nor thir lessonis. Thir lecturis had no prayer, bot ane psalme sung at the begining, and ane prayer at the ending. This forme wes brocht in for to mak thair stipend better. Like as ilk minister had 500 merkis yeirlie of augmentatioun. Ye may sie befoir, folio 522, of the like abuse, quhair ane barne deit but baptisme.

Lector lessonis, thair begining and maner.

Ministeris stipendis ar augmentit.

Thus is this noveltie brocht in, vpone the toune's expenssis, quhair the evning prayeres wes vsit befoir, and better seruice done be the ministeris then nor now.

The toun wes better servit befoir.

The Estaites ar bussie to caus everie nobillman sueir and subscrive this covenant; and suche as refuissit wer summoundit to compeir befoir the nixt Parleament, or befoir the committee of the Estaites of Parliament, wnder the pane of foirfaltrie. Strange to sie forfaltrie without auchtoritie of ane King!

Noblemen refuising to subscrive the covenant ar foirfalt.

About the first of December, word cam to Abirdein that the Erll of Lavthean wes takin in England at the Kingis command, for going to France, and negotiating with the protestantis thair for help and support of oure covenanteris and vther vnlauchfull caussis, as wes reportit; for the quhilk he wes committit to strait prissoun, as ye haue befoir, folio 529, and thairefter put to libertie. Sie folio 599.

The Erll of Lauthean is takin and wardit.

Vpone Sonday, 10th December, the wemen of oure parochin of Sanct Maucher, efter sermon, causit hald wp thare handis and sueir to the mantenance of the religioun presentlie professit in Scotland, and to abyd be the covenant.

Wemen ar suorne to the covenant.

Like as, at the same kirk dur, letteris of intercomoning wes publishit aganes the Laird of Haddoche, at the Joffreyis instans, to mak him odious; quhilk did litle good, as heirefter do appeir.

Letteris of intercommoning aganis Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoch.

Generall Lesly, his army.

Now, the Lord Generall Leslie is fast growing to ane heid, and hes convenit about 20,000 men, quhairof thair is 3000 horss, bag and baggage, weill armit with feild peices, swaden fedderis, and all ingynis of warr necessar; and, about the day of December,

He beginis to marche touardis England.

began his marche touardis Newcastell; and, in the meintyme, soldiouris ar daylie raisit and send efter the army, for the better strenthning thairof, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 560. He had the Marques of Argyll president of the army, the Erll of Lyndsay, the

Nobles past with him.

Lord Balmyrrinoche, with diuerss vtheris nobles, capitanes and commanderis in his army. Yit, the treuth is, he had bot 15 regimentis of horss and foot into England, and 5 regimentis schortlie followit him, amounting to about 10,000 men, by sic as wes raisit thairefter. Sie folio .

The Erll Marshall, the Lord Gordon holdis ane committee.

Ye hard befoir, folio 540, of the Lord Gordoun; he cumis to Abirdein, and, vpone Tuysday, 19th of December, thair wes a committee of warr holdin in the lauche counsal-hous of the tolbuith be the Erll Marschall, the said Lord Gordoun, the Laird Drum, schirref, the Lairdis of Kermvk, Glenkindie, and diuerss vther barronis, with the prouest and balleis of Abirdene. Dauid Gordoun of Knaven

Schir Johne Gordone of Haddochis assignatioun producit. Intimation maid.

compeirit befoir this committee, and producit ane assignatioun maid to him be the Laird of Haddoche of his haill moveable goodis, geir debtis, soumes of money, and maid intimatioun thairof to them, and tuke instrumentis thairvpone in tua notaris handis. In the meintyme, the foirsaid Laird Drum, schirref, (as he had gottin ordour fra

The Schirref of Abirdein causis charge these of the committee to assist him to tak the said Schir Johne, or then his estait.

the Estaites), causit ane messinger charge the foirsaid Erll Marschall, Lord Gordoun, and haill persones of the committee personallie convenit, to ryss, concur, and assist him, as schirref of Abirdene, to serche, seik, tak, and aprehend the said Laird of Haddoch; and falyeing thairof, to mell and intromett with his landis, rentis, goodis, and geir, conforme to the letteris raisit thairanent. At this charge,

The committee gois to consultatioun.

the committee gois to ane consultatioun, and resolues to send over

Thay send to the Committee of Estaitis.

to the committee of Estaites the coppie of the foirsaid assignatioun, with the intimatioun following thairvpone, and to tak thair advyss what wes best to be done thairanent. Thus this committee sat

Rollis of fensibill men givin in, and not ordorlie.

Tuysday and Wednisday. Thay considderit the rollis of the parochins of fensibill men givin wp be sic ministeris as cam, and war found not givin wp orderlie; quhairfoir thay war commandit to give

wp ane perfyt roll of all maner of man within thair parochins, betuixt 60 and 16, and contynewit thair committee of warr to the 2nd of Januar nixt, 1644, and ordanit the haill ministeris to be chargit, wnder the pane of 100 lib., to keip this committee, and to bring perfect rollis within this diocie or province, in forme foirsaid. Sie folio 546. It wes also orderit be the committee of Estaites, that ilk minister sould furneish out ane man to this seruice, quhilk wald draw to ane thousand men, becauss there is 1000 ministeris; quhilk sum heir did furneishe, vtheris wes oversein; and so dissoluit.

The ministeris ar ordanit to give vp ane moir perfect roll, and this committee contynewit.

Ilk minister to furneish ane man.

The Estaites, seing the Laird of Haddoche's assignatioun, took it to be plane scorne and delusioun, and thairfoir raisit new charges aganes the Laird Drum, schirref and vtheris, to go vpone Haddoche, as ye sall sie heirefter, folio .

The Estaitis fand Schir John Gordouns assignatioun to be of no worth, quhairvpone new charges ar raisit.

Now as this committee of warr dissoluit, thair sittis doun ane vther committee of valuatioun, for vptaking the rentis of the landis for levying of the soldiouris within this schirrefdome. Thus, day and nicht is the poor countrie opprest and vext but auchtoritie of ane King.

Ane committee of valuatioun.

Vpone the 18th of December, ane proclamatioun maid at the cross of Abirdene, chargeing the commissioneris of the lait Parliament within the schire of Abirdene to be at Edinbrugh the thrid day of Januar nixt, 1644, alsweill nobles, barronis, as burrowis, to sit and cognoss vpone sic materis as belongit to ane Parliament in the interim betuixt Parliamentis, conforme to the act of Parliament.

Commissioneris chargit to Edinbrugh.

Ye hard of befoir, folio 539, how Duke Hammiltoun, with his brother, took journey touardis court with stoir of moneyis, about 12 horss lead, as wes reportit. Now be the way, it is said, his brother, the Erll of Lanerk, went to Newcastell, quhair he had sum dealling with Schir Johne Morall, governour of Newcastle, to betray the toun to oure Generall Leslie. This tressoun is discoverit, he is removit and wardit, and ane new governour put in his place. Vpone this dealling, and vther ressones, it is said the Duke and his brother wes convoyit to Oxfurde pollitiquelie. At his lichting, he intendit to sie the King; bot he wes stayit be Schir Jacob Ashly, appointit to tak him and his brother bothe. And vpone the morne, he (without sicht of the King) wes had to ane strong hold, and committit to cloiss prissoun in the castell of Wodstok, and thairfra

Duke Hammilton, with his brother, gois to court with stoir of moneyis.

His brother trauellis to get Newcastell randerit.

It is discoverit.

A new governour put in.

The Duke and his brother are convoyit to Oxfurde.

Thay ar bothe takin and wardit.

transportit to Cornewall. It is said, his brother wes also wardit, bot wan away be ane slicht, and to the Parliament of England (wanting ane King) gois he for his refuge; a signe suirlie of a guiltie consciens. Thus wes oure royall King servit be Hammilton, and his brother who wes his secretar. From England he cumis thairefter to Scotland, is maid welcum, and he gois on in seruice with the rest of the covenanteris (hard for the King, he being his secretar, as said is,) with all his micht, bot Duke Hammiltoun is transportit to Bristow.

His brother escapis, cums to Scotland and servis aganis the King.

Oure King evill vsit.

Hammiltoun wardit in Bristow.

Vpone the 19th and 20th dayis of December, Doctour Goold, principall of oure college, gois on most maliciouslie, and causis cast doun the staitlie wall standing within the bischopis cloiss curiouslie booldit with hewin stane, and took the stanes doun to the colledge for sic vane vses as he thocht expedient, sic wes the iniquitie of this tyme; and brak doun the astler wark about the turretis; raisit the pauement of the hall, and causit lead thame doun to lay in the flure of the commoun scooll.

The stanes of the bischopis springing wall dvng doun be Doctor Goold, and asler wark about the turretis.

About this tyme, Schir Gilbert Meingzeis of Petfoddellis leaves the countrie and gois to France, feiring the trubles to cum. He purchest letteris patent fra the committee of Estaites at Edinbrugh to go, vpone conditioun his men, tennentis, and seruandis sould ryss with the publict, and his ground and rentis be lyabill to loane and taxationis, and vther levie moneyis. His ladie followis him, folio .

Petfoddellis happellie leavis the country.

Vpone Thuirsday, 21st December, Mr. Williame Douglass, minister at Forge, who wes chosin professour at the last provinciall assemblie, gave in thesis in the college kirk of Old Abirdene. He defendit the samen aganes all oppositioun of the bretheren-thair convenit, sic as Mr. Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvie, moderatour to the nixt provinciall assemblic; Doctor Goold, Mr. Johne Rew, Mr. Johne Logie, Mr. Robert Cheyne, and sum vtheris; for the aucht presbitreis of Abirdene wes warnit to send in tuo or thrie commissioneris out of ilk presbitry to haue keipit this day, quhairof sum cam, vtheris cam not. In respect quhairof, the said Mr. Williame Douglass is ordanit to cum agane vpone the 24th of Januar, 1644, to abyde his last tryellis, and the commissioneris of ilk presbitrie ordanit to be present; quhik wes done, and he admittit

Mr. Williame Douglass givis in thesis.

He is ordanit to cum agane to abyd his last tryellis.

professour in ane mote worthie manis place vniustlie put thairfra be the tirrany of this kirk, quhairat he neuer offendit, bot glaidlie began to repair his duelling hous, quhilk he had mortifeit to the professour, and removit thairfra, as ye sall heir, folio 558, to the gryte grudge and greif of the toun of Old Abirdene, amongis the poor quhairof he wes most charitabill.

He is admittit professor in Doctor Forbes place. He grudgis not, bot removes from his place.

Mononday, the 25th of December, and good Yooll day, no wark wrocht in Old Abirdene, nor yit vpone Sanct Johne's day, nor Sanct Stephanis day, for all the thundring the minister could do aganist it; and vpone 27th December, the Old toun colliginaris gat aucht dayis play, whidder the maisteris wold or not.

Yooll day no wark wrocht.

The colliginaris getis the play.

Vpone Sonday, 24th of December, the commvnioun givin heir in Old Abirdene to the colliginaris who war absent fra the commvnioun abefoir, and to sic persones as war seik and vnhabill to cum. Thay war about ane burde full of sic people.

Communioun givin heir to sum peopill.

Ye hard, folio 536, of the doun sitting of oure soueraigne lordis sessioun. Vpone Setterday, 23rd December, it wes raisit be sound of trvmpet at the cross of Edinbrugh, and ordanit to sit doun the 16th of Januar nixt, to the effect men micht be haisteillie liftit and had to the Boull rod; bot inferior judicatoreis wes not raisit, bot sat still administring justice. Like as, vpone the sextein day of Januar it sat doun agane, and prorogat to the 2nd of Februar, to sit doun that day.

The sessioun agane raisit.

Vpone Sonday, 31st December, it wes declairit out of pulpit, that the committee of the kirk at Edinbrugh had ordanit ane fast to be keipit vpone Sonday the 7th of Januar, 1644, and wpone Wednisday thairefter, throw out all the paroche churches of Scotland, for a happie success to oure army; 2, The danger of religioun; 3, The synis of the land; 4, For a blissing vpone oure commissioneris trauellis lying at England. Quhilk fast wes solempnlie keipit the foirsaidis dayis, and the covenant red out upone the Sonday. Sie folio 546.

Fast, and reasonis why.

Vpone Tuydsay, the 26th of December, Mr. James Guthrie, minister at Vrquhart, Mr. Alexander Spenss, persone of Birny, and Mr. Alexander Symmer, persone of Duffus, cam to the Bog (be directioun of the presbitrie of Elgin); and, in name of the committe of the generall assemblie at Edinbrugh, desyrit the Marques of

Sum ministeris desyris the Marquess to subscrive the lait covenant.

His ansuer.

Huntly to sueir and subscrive the lait covenant. He ansuerit, he wold not subscrive any sic covenant without the Kinges command; for he had ones subscrivit ane covenant at his Majesteis command abefoir, and he wold subscrive no more but his auchtoretie. Quhairvpone the thrie ministeris took thair leive, and wreit bak his ansuer to the foirsaid committee. Thus, this noble man is daylie poyntit at, and can not get rest, quhilk bred muche trubbill, as efter ye sall heir.

Thay returne.

He can not get rest.

Mr. Pyme deceassis.

About this tyme word cam to Abirdein, that Mr. Pyme, that arch traittour in the Lower Houss, wes departit this life in London, whiche wes to be lamentit that he had deit befoir he had bein hangit to the death.

The King wynteris at Oxfurd.

He indictis ane Parliament.

Proclamatiounis maid.

Many newis wes daylie cuming to Abirdene of the Kingis victoreis over his English enemeis, him self lying at Oxfurde, wyntering the cold sessoun, quhair all wynter he baid still: that he had indictit ane Parliament to be holden at Oxfurde in Januar, 1644; and to that effect send out proclamationis to the nobles and peeris of Parliament to cum to there owne places, to whome he grantit full and frie remissioun for all byganes, except sum arch traittouris speciallie denominat, whome his Majestie wold onnawayes remit. Vpone this gratious proclamatioun many nobles and peeris cam in to the King, and wes weill receaved. Sie folio 548.

Many nobles and peeris cumis in.

Men to follow the army wnder conduct of the Erll of Kalander. Sie folio .

Gryte diligens and expeditioun maid throw all the schires of Scotland, for raising of men to send efter oure army, who is now lying at Morpet, haueing sindrie nobill men, sic as the Marques of Argyle, president of the army, the Erll of Lyndsay, the Lord of Balmyrrinoche, the Erll of Eglintoun, the Viscount of Dudop, and diuerss vtheris collonellis and captanis. Sie heirefter, folio .

Edinbrugh, Dundie, Brechin, Montroiss, Abirdeine, thair men.

Thair wes liftit out of the toun of Edinbrugh 1200 men, out of Dundie nyne scoir men, out of Brechin and Montross ane hundreth and ten men, and out of Abirdene thair wes apointit to be raisit sex scoir men, with thair capitane and officiares.

Ane paper for calling ane assemblie to satle religioun.

Thair cam out ane printed peice, daitit the 12th of Junij, 1643, beiring ane ordinans of the lordis and commouns in Parliament for the calling of ane assembly of lerned and godlie divynes to be consultit with by the Parliament, for the satling of the government and liturgie of the churche of England, &c.; declairing also that the pre-

sent churche government by archbischopis, bischopis, thair chancelouris, commissareis, deanes, deanis and chepdouris, archdeaconis, and other ecclesiastik officiaris depending vpone hierarchy, is euill, and justlie offensiue and burthensome to the kingdome, &c.; and that, therefore, thay ar resolued that the samen salbe takin away, and that suche a government salbe satled in the churche, as salbe mòst agrieabill with Godis holy word, and most apt to procure and preserve the peace of the churche at home, and neirer agriement with the churche of Scotland, &c.

ANNO 1644.

Ye hard, folio 543, of the committee of warr holdin at Abirdene. The Erll Marschall rode to Dunnotter, and from that returnit to Innervgie. The Lord Gordoun rode out of Abirdene likuaies, and returnit back, vpone the first of Januar, to his lodging at Mr. Alexander Reidis houss, quhair he stayit whill the 11th of Januar. Vpone the thrid of Januar he held ane committee of warr with sum barronis; bot the Erll Marshall cam not to this committee. It sat still whill the 11th of Januar. The ministrie cam in, and produceit, wnder thair handis, and be vertue of there othis, the rollis of the fensibill men betuixt 60 and 16 in thair parochins. Thair wes befoir this committee sindrie vther materis agitat, and so dissoluit vpone the foirsaid ellevint of Januar. It wes said the Erll Marschall miskenit thir committees, becaus he had no contentment in the divisioun.

Erll Marschall rydis to Dunnotar.

The Lord Gordoun stayis in Abirdein.

He hes ane committe, bot Marschall was absent.

The rollis of the fensibill personis givin wp.

This committe dissolues.

Vpone the ellevint of Januar, being Thuirsday, the Lord Gordoun took wp houss in the Oldtoun in his fatheris place. He gat sum peites befoir him, bot he behovit to plenish and mak provisioun vpone his awin pvrss for all vther necessares.

The Lord Gordon takis wp houss in Old Abirdein.

Vpone the fourt of Januar, ane committee holdin vpone the valuationis of the schire of Abirdene for lifting of men, as ye may heirefter sie, at the first of Februar. The schirrefdome of Abirdene wes

Ane committe vpone the valuationis.

The schire of Abirdein valued to 100,000 merkis.

valued to ane hundreth thousand merkis, quhairof Abirdein sould pay auchtene thousand and four hundreth merkis.

Abirden valued to 18 thousand 4 hundreth merkis.

Fast and prayer.

The forme thairof.

Vpone Sonday, 7th Januar, ane fast preceislie keipit, as ye haue, folio 544, and vpone Wednisday thairefter. The minister went not out of pulpit whill the people reconvenit to the efternone's sermon vpone the sound of the henmest bell allanerlie; and no blissing wes said efter the foirnone's sermon vpone Sonday, whill first the eftèrnone's preiching wes done, and so one blissing servit for both sermonis.

The covenant red out and exponit.

The covenant wes red out vpone Sonday, declairing and exponing the samen nowayes to be aganist the King, bot aganist the papistis about him. Thus, the minister seimit to persuade the people to beleive this expositioun; bot thay wold neuer in thair hairtes be persuadit thairof.

Sum merchandis subscrives vpon thair kneis.

In New Abirdene, sic merchandis as wes at sea and now cum hame, subscrivit the said covenant, vpone the said Sonday, vpone thair kneis, with vpliftit hand.

Schir Alexander Irving of Drum, schirref, is chargit with vtheris to tak Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoch.

The Laird Drum, schirref principall of Abirdene, is chargit with letteris direct out in the Kingis name, (bot God kenis if thay war with his Majesteis will), to charge the barronis of the schire to convein, and the toun of Abirdene to raiss fourscoir four horss men, for the most pairt, and tua commanderis, to go serche, seik, tak, and aprehend the Laird of Haddoche, or to tak his houss and mell with his rentis. Conforme to the quhilk charges, the Laird Drum causis charge the toune of Abirdene to raiss thair men, and wreit to sindrie barronis to meit him.

He marchis out of Aberdein with ane company, gois to Christis grein.

And so, vpone the 17th day of Januar, the Laird Drum merches out of Abirdene, haueing in his company the saidis company of men and commanderis, with Mr. Alexander Joffrey, Johne and Alexander Joffrayes, his sones, weill armit altogidder with suordis, pistollis, carrabins, and muscatis, being for the most pairt all horss men. And at the Grein of Wdny, thair meites the schirref, the Lairdis of Pittodrie, Monymvsk, Echt, Fedderet, Wdny, Skeyne, and diuerss vtheris barronis, with whome wes Mr. Williame Dauidsone, schirref deput.

Sindrie barronis meitis him.

Thay go to consultatioun.

Thay send Mr. Williame Dauidsone, schirref deput, ane herauld, ane messinger, to the place of Kelly.

Thay go to consultatioun, and sendis befoir thame the said schirref deput, with Johne Spenss, Rothesay herauld, Dauid Kempt, messinger, and tua notaris, with commissioun to charge sic as wes within to rander the houss in the Kingis name; and the schirref followit with his company. Con-

forme to the quhilk commissioun thay went forduard, and chargit them within, being about 40 men, to rander the houss, being bot lauche bigging quhairin Haddoche duelt. It wes ansuerit, this hous pertenit not to Haddoche, bot to his sone, to whome he had disponit the samen, and sua could not with ressone rander the sones houss for his fatheris fault; and, for his rentis, goodis, and geir, thay war assignit to Dauid Gordoun, and lauchfullie intimat. Then thay chargit thame to mak oppin yetis, quhairby thay micht serche, seik, tak, and aprehend that rebell, the Laird of Haddoche. Thay ansuerit, he wes not within; and, for thair better assureans, thay keist wp the yettis and durris, and sufferit none to enter bot the foirsaid schirref deput, Rothsay herauld, Dauid Kempt, messinger, with tua notaris. Thay maid a bussines in serching the houssis; bot missing him, thay took instrumentis in the notaris handis vpone thair diligenss. Thairefter thay drank kyndlie, and pairtit in peace, and cam to the schirref and his complices standing hard besyde, and told what thay had done. In the meintyme, thair wes schot fra the place of Kelly, hard at thair heillis, ten or tuelf hagbutis of found, quhilk fleyit all thir people, and scatterit thame so, that ilk man took the get returning home, but more ado.

Thair commissioun

It is ansuerit.

The yetis ar opnit.

Thay serche and seik for Haddoch, bot fand him not.

Thay tak instrumentis.

Thay drank and pairtit freindlie.

Schottis schot fra Kelly.

The people scatteris and getis away.

It wes said, Haddoch himself, with about 40 horss, wes lying nar hand, at the bak of ane know, beholding the sport; bot kythit not that day.

Schir Johne was not far of.

The Joffreyis payit for meit and drink, cuming and going to Abirdene, for the tounes men onlie, and gat littill seruice.

The Jofreyis payit all expenssis for the toun's men.

The schirref, seing thir men brak rankis at the schot of thir hagbutis of found, resoluit to go no forder on, bot to wreit to the Estaitis and schaw his diligens, as indeid he did; and so this mater ceassit. It wes said, the Marques of Huntlie send Williame Gordoun of Arradoull, Johne Gordoun of Colpnayscheillis, and Patrik Leslie, ane notar, to thir Joffreyis and people of Abirdene, desyring thame not to cum out aganis Haddoch efter sic ane violent maner; bot he gat no contentit ansuer. Strange, in this countrie, to sie the Marques of Huntlyis desire so vilipendit with suche people! Bot sorrow haistellie followit vpone this pryde, as ye haue, folio , bred throw the ambition of thir burges people.

The schirref wreitis to the Estaitis.

The Marquess sendis to the Joffreyis.

His desire.

He getis no good ansuer.

Vpone Wednisday, the foirsaid 17th day of Januar, Dauid Kempt,

The schirref is chargit to tak the Marqueas of Huntly.

messinger, chargit the said Laird of Drum, schirref principall of Abirdene, to convocat the Kingis leiges, and go serche, seik, tak and aprehend the Marques of Huntlie for his disobedience to the Estaitis.

The schirref of Banf, Abircrummy of Birkinbog is likuyss chargit.

Like as the schirref of Banf wes chargit to tak him also, if he war duelling within that schirrefdome; of whome ye may sie heirefter, folio 560. Bot the schirref of Abirdene had ane good excuse, becauss the Marquess duelt in the Bog, outwith the schirrefdome of Abirdene; and so maid no serche nor seiking for this noble and most loyall subiect in Scotland, as ye may perceave by his owne

The Marqueas hardly put at.

declarations heirefter, folio . Bot he is so abusit by the tirranny of thir new cum Estaitis, as he could nather get peace nor rest, bot charges daylie thretning him to cum in thair willis and follow thair counsallis, contrair to the King and his owne consciens, or vtheruayis to loiss his libertie, his landis, his rentis, and all that he had; for thir charges bure no less nor to mell with his estait, if thay mist him self, becauss the Estaites thocht he wes not able to stand out aganes thair pouer, and that he wold be forsit to flie and leave the

His vnhappie disperat resolutioun.

same. Quhilk considderit be the Marquess, contrair to thair expectatioun, he vsit a mein for his awin preservatioun, as efter ye sall heir, folio 568, and wold not suffer the Lord Gordoun to lift ane man within his dominioun.

The Lord Gordoun holdis committeis.

Vpone Fridday, 19th Januar, ane committee holdin in Abirdene be the Lord Gordoun and sum barronis, bot Marschall wes not thair, for lifting of moneyis to raiss soldiouris.

Thair wes ane ordinance maid that none of the committee sould remove out of Abirdene whill materis war satled, and so thay sat still whill the first of Marche.

Tuo parliamentis in one kingdome.

Ye hard, folio 545, how his Majestie lay all winter at Oxfurd. It is said, vpone the 20th day of Januar, he indicted ane Parliament, as is thairin contenit. Strange to sie the King to haue ane Parliament, and the countrie to haue another Parliament, both sitting in England!

Oure army now being in England, ane missive wes writtin fra Generall Lesly, the Marques of Argyll, the Erll of Lyndsay, and remanent of the committee of oure Scottish army encampit at Morpet,

Ane letter.

12 myllis distant from Newcastell, daitit about the 25th of Januar, 1644, and direct to Sir Thomas Glenhame, now governour of New-

castle, in the place of the deposit traittour, Schir Johne Morall, with ane vther letter writtin from thame to the gentrie. The whiche letteris nor copies thairof, I did not sie; bot the coppie of the ansuer maid thairto, comprehending the substans of the saidis letteris wrettin fra oure camp, may fullie informe the groundis of thair vnlauchfull desires and vnressonabill demandis. The coppie of the governour of Newcastle's letter, and gentrie wnder subscriveand, and now coppeit, is thus:—

The governour of Newcastles letter.

My lord,—I haue this day receaved youris, togidder with one to the gentilmen of the countrie, and haveing commvnicated with them, wee returne yow this ansuer: that, without the sicht of that letter, wee culd not haue bein induced by any fleing rumoris to beleive that the Scottish natioun, or the prevalent pairty for the present in that natioun, wold have attempted ane invasioun of England, so contrair to the law of God, of nationis, of bothe kingdomes, and, especiallie, to the lait act of pacificatioun; so opposit to your allegiance and gratitude to his Maiestie, to that nichtbourlie love whiche yow pretend, to that discreit cair whiche yow suld haue of youre owne saiftie. Wee culd not haue imagined that thay, whiche, by his Maiesteis goodness, inioy a sattilment of thair churche and state according to there owne desires, suld neidleslie and ingratefullie imbroyll themselvis in a bussines that concernis them not, foirfault there richtis, disobleige his auchtoretie, and haserd the loiss of there present happiness.

No ordour of any comittee or committees whatsumever of men or angellis can give them pouer to marche into the bowellis of another kingdome to mak offensiue warr aganist there naturall soveraigne vpone the emptie pretenss of evill counsallouris, that culd never yit be named. And for the English agentis, wee can neuer beleive thame to be any commissioneris lauchfullie authoreisd, ather by the Parliament, or the tuo houssis, or yit by the Houss of Commouns, whence so mony of the memberis ar expelled by partial voatis, so mony banished by seditious tumvltis, so mony voluntarlie absent, or absent themselffis, out of conscience; when disperatioun, or want of opertunitie to depairt, or feir of certane plundering, ar the cheifest bandis whiche holdis the litle remanent togidder from dissevering; whair the venerabill name of Parliament is made a state to countenans pernicious counsallis, and alss of a cloiss committe. Nota.

For subiectis to mak foraigne confederaceis without their soveraign's consent, to invaid the territoreis of there vndoubted King, to go about by forss to change the religioun and lawis established, is gross tressoun, without all contradictioun; and, in this cace, it argues stronglie who haue bein the fomentaris and contryveris of all oure troubles. No covenant whatsumeuer, or with whomesoeuer, can justefie suche proceidinges, or obleige a subiect to run suche disloyall coursis. If any man, out of ignorans, or feir, or incredulitie, haue enterit into suche a covenant, it bindis him not, except it be to repentanss. Neither is there any necessitie, as is pretendit, Nota. Nota.

of your present posture; your selffis cannot alledge that ye ar any wayis provockit by ws; neither ar we conscious to oureselffis of the leist intentioun to molest yow.

These endis, whiche yow propose ar plausibill indeid to those who do not wnderstand them; the blakest designes did never want the same pretenssis. If, by the protestan religioun, yow intend oure articles, whiche ar the publict confessioun of oure churche, and oure Buke of Commoun Prayer, establishit by act of Parliament, yow neid not trouble your selffis, wee ar reddy to defend them with oure blood; if it be vtheruayes, it is plane to all the worlde that it is not the preservatioun, bot the innovatioun, of religioun whiche yow seik, howsoeuer styllit by yow reformatioun. And what calling haue yow to reforme ws with the suord? We do not remember that euer the lyk indignetie wes offerit by ane natioun to another, the les to the gryter; that those men who hitherto haue pleadit so vehementlie for libertie of consciens aganes all othes and subscriptiouns, sould now assume ane pouer to themselffis, by armes, to impone a law vpone the consciences of there fellow subiectis. A vanquishit natioun wold scarss indure suche armes [terms] from thair conqueroris. Bot this we ar sure of, that this is the way to mak the protestant religioun odious to all monarchis, christeans and paganis.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Your vther tuo endis, that is, the honor and happiness of the King, and the publict peace and libertie of his dominionis, ar so manifestlie contrair to your practeiss, that there needis no vther motive to withdraw yow from suche a courss, as tendis so directlie to mak his Maiestie contemptibill at home and abroad, and to fill all his dominionis with rapine, blood, and mvrther.

Nota.

In any army all haue not the same intentionis. Wee haue sein the articles agreit vpone, and these waist soumes and conditions contenit in them, as if oure countrymen thocht that England indeid wes a well that culd neuer be drawin dry; and, therefoir, yow wyslie declyne all disputatioun about it. It is ane esie thing to pretend the causs of God, as the Jewis did the temple of the Lord; bot this is far from the evident demonstrationis ye often offer, bot neuer mak.

Nota.

Considder that thair must be ane accompt givin to the Lord of all the blood that salbe sched in this querrell. The way to prevein it is not by suche innovations; bot to returne befoir the suord be vnscheathed, and the breache be maid too wyde. Yow cannot think that we are growne so febill creaturis to desert oure religioun, oure lawis, oure estaitis, vpone the command of foraigneris; and to suffer oure selfis and oure posteritie to be maid beggaris and slaves without oppositioun. If any of ws sould joyne with yow in this actioun, we cannot luke vpone them vtheruayis bot as traittouris to there King, viperis to there countrie, and suche as hes bene plotteris or promoteris of this designe from the beginning. Bot if informatioun or feir haue drawin any of youris ignorantlie or vnwillinglie into this courss, wee desyre them to withdraw themselffis at last, and not mak themselffis accessorie to that deluge of mischeif whiche that secund voage is lyke to bring vpone bothe kingdomes.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota

Sic subscribitur,

Your servandis,

Jacob Munday, Robert Clavering, Thomas Glenhame,

Robert Boswall,	Ritchard Tempest,	Eduard Gray,
Eduard Polen,	Charlis Bradling,	George Muschans,
Frances Ker,	Frances Carnegie,	Thomas Tindaill,
Ralp Millot,	Frances Andersone,	Alexr. Wnddermill.

Thair wes also, at the end of this letter, ane postscript, saying, "My lordis, we haue sent yow heir incloissit his Majesteis declaratioun." Bot the coppie had no dait. Aluaies I refer the consideratioun of this ansuer to the godlie and loyall subiectis, whidder oure army had found ressone to go on in suche a deplorabill courss, vpone the pretendit ressones whiche ar cheiflie pointit at in this letter, first, For the religioun; 2, For the honor and happiness of the King; 3, For the publict peace and libertie of his dominiouns; whiche thrie ressones ar punctuallie and pithellie ansuerit vnto, as their letter beires, and subscrivit be the handis of Schir Thomas Glenhame, governour of Newcastell, with 14 vtheris of the gentrie, as yow sie befoir. But oh, for pitie! oure army wold not heir this wyss counsall, but go forduard in thair rebellioun. Sie heirefter, folio 551, on the vther syd heirof, and at folio 560.

Our army wold neidis go forduard.

Vpone Tuysday, 30th Januar, the maiestratis of Abirdene pressit and violentlie took vpone the nicht about 28 persones of the craftis, prenteissis, and servandis, to help to mak wp thair number of sexscoir souldiouris with ane capitane and ten officiares. Sie heirefter, folio 561.

Soldiouris prest in Abirdein.

About this samen tyme, thair cam to Abirdene ane coppie of ane letter from certane English peeris wrettin to oure Scottish army, quhilk coppeit is thus:—

Ane letter to our Scottis army.

Oure veray good lordis,—If for no other ressone, yit that posteritie may know wee haue done oure dewteis, and not sit still whill oure bretheren of Scotland were transported with a dangerous and fatall wnderstanding, that the resolutioun now takin amongst yow for ane expeditioun into England is agrieabill to your obligatioun by the lait treatty, and to the wissis and desires of this kingdome expressed by the tuo houssis of Parliament, wee haue thocht it necessarie to let your lordschipis know, that, if we had dissentit from that act, it could neuer haue bein maid a law. And when yow haue considderit and examinat the names of ws who haue subscribed this letter, who, as we hope, ar too weill knowne to your lordschipis and to bothe kingdomes to be suspectit to want affectioun to religioun or to the lawis and liberteis of the cuntry, for the defense and mantenans whereof we sall hold aluaies our lives in cheap sacrifice; and

when yow ar informed that the Erllis of Arundell and Thamet, and the Lordis Stafforde, Stannop, Coventrie, Goring, and Craven ar in the pairtis beyond the seais, and the Erllis of Chesterfeild, Westmureland, and the Lord Montague of Boughtoun, wnder restraint at London, for their loyalteis and dewteis to there soueraigne and the kingdome; your lordschipis will eselie conclude how veray few now mak wp the peeris at Wastminster, there being in treuth not above tuentie fyve lordis present or privie to those counsallouris, or, being absent, consenting or concurring with them, whereas the Houss of Peeris consisteth aboue ane hundreth, besydis minoris and recusant lordis, neither of whiche keip ws company in this addressed to your lordschipis.

How wee and the major pairt of the Houss of Commouns cam to be absent from thenss, it is so notoriouss to all the worlde, that wee beleive your lordschipis cannot be strangeris to it; how seuerall tymes, during oure sitting thair, multitudes of the meinest sort of peopill, with wapinis not agreing with thair condition or custome, in a maner veray contrary and distructiue to the priuilege of Parliament, filled wp the way betuixt bothe houssis, offering iniurie both by wordis and actionis, laying violent handis vpone seuerall memberis, and crying out many houris togidder in a most tumvltuous and manassing way; how no remedie wold be submitted to for preventing those tumvltis. Efter whiche, and vther vnlauchfull and vnparliamentarie actionis, many thingis, receaved and sattled (vpone solempne debait of the Houss of Peiris) war agane, efter many threattis and minasses, refused and determinat contrary to the law of Parliament. And so, many of ws withdrew oure selffis from thens, where we could not sit, speik, and vote with honor, friedome, and saiftie, and ar now put from thens for oure dewtie and loyaltie to his Maiestie; and must, therefore, protest aganist any invitatioun whiche hath bein maid to oure bretheren of Scotland to enter in this kingdome with ane army, the samen being alss muche aganist the desires as aganist the dewteis of the lordis and commouns in England.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

And we do coniure your lordschipis, by oure commoun allegiance and subiectioun wnder oure gratious soueran, by the ametie and affectioun betuixt the tuo nations, by the treattie of pacificatioun (whiche by any such act is absolutlie dissolued), and by all obligationis, both divyne and humane, whiche can preserve peace vpone erthe, to vse your vtmost endevour to prevent the effusioun of so muche christean blood, and the confusioun and desolatioun whiche must follow the vnjust invasioun of this kingdome, whiche we ar confident all trew English men may interpreit as a designe of conquest, and to impose new lawis vpone ws so; and, therefoir, your lordschipis may be assured we sall not forget oure old interrest, and the honour of oure natioun, as not to expose oure lives and fortounis in the just and necessarie defenss of the kingdome. But if your lordschipis, in treuth, haue ony doubtis or apprehensionis that there is now, or heirefter may be, a purpoiss to infringe your lawis or liberteis by any attempt of this kingdome, wee do ingage our honoris to your lordschipis to be oure selffis most religious observeris of the act of pacificatioun; and if the breach and violatioun do not first begin within that kingdome, wee are confident yow sall neuer haue causs to complane of ws. And haueing thus far expressed our selffis vnto your lordschipis, wee

hope to receave suche ane ansuer from yow as may be a mein to preserve a rich twnderstanding betwuixt the tuo nationis, and lay ane obligatioun on ws to contynew

Your lordschipis affectionat humill servantis,

Et sic subscribitur,

Lord Keipar,	Erll Newport,	Lord Cogneiris,
Lord Thesaurer,	Erll Mowbray,	Lord Herbert,
Duke of Ritchmont,	Erll Marleburrow,	Lord Wentworth,
Marquess Hartfurde,	Viscount Falconbrig,	Lord Paullet,
Erll Lyndsay,	Lord Maltraveris,	Lord Paget,
Erll Southamptoun,	Lord Howard,	Lord Capell,
Erll Huntingtoun,	Lord Seymore,	Lord Persie,
Erll Northamptoun,	Lord Digby,	Lord Carberry,
Erll Dorset,	Lord Cromvell,	Lord Hoptoun,
Erll Worchester,	Lord Moohne,	Lord Widdringtoun,
Erll Bath,	Lord Ritche,	Lord Leighe,
Erll Barkschire,	Lord Cobhame,	Lord Hattoun,
Erll Bristoll,	Lord Riveris,	Lord Lovelace,
Erll Kingstoun,	Lord Savill,	Lord Wilmot,
Erll Cleveland,	Lord Dunsmore,	Lord Byron,
Erll Piterburrow,	Lord Dernet,	Lord Laughburrow,
Erll Portland,	Lord Darly,	

Finis.

This letter had no dait, bot it appeires it hes bein sent by thir noble men to oure army and committee thairof befoir the schedding of blood. What ansuer wes send I do not know; bot it appeires, by the remaining of oure army in England thairefter, we wes not to follow the good and godlie counsall of this wittie letter, bot follow oure owne designes, notwithstanding of the Kingis royall pouer, bakkit with thir his pouerfull subiectis, as with many vtheris, and at Newcastell also. Sie folio 549.

Our army will go fordward.

Thair wes ane act and ordinance of the conventioun of Estaitis of the kingdome of Scotland for the speiddie raising of moneyis by way of excise, for supplying the forcis raisit in this kingdome for defenss of religioun, croun, and kingdomes, and payment of the debtis, whiche the publict faith salbe ingaged to that end, daitit at Edinbrugh, the last of Januar, 1644.

Ane act for vplifting of ane excise, quhairof the tennour followis.

On everie poynt of aill and small beir to be sold, to be payit by the brewer or maker

thairof, and to be allowit to him in the price, or whiche any housekeipar breweth for his owne spending, to be payit by everie such housekeiper, iiij d.

Beir or aill exported for provisioun of schipis is to pay no excise.

On foraigne importit beir, everie pynt, i s.

On everie pynt of strong beir, to be payit siclike by the brewer or housekeipar, vj d.

On everie pynt of Frenshe wyne alreddy importit, or to be imported, to be payit by the first byer thairof (the byer being ane vintner) efter the sale of the same, providing it fell befoir Lambes nixt, or by the byer for privat vse, i s. iiij d.

On everie pynt of Spanish wyne in lyke maner, ii s. 8 d.

On everie pynt of acquavitie or strong wateris sold within the countrie, ij s. 8 d.

On everie pound of tobacco, vj s.

On everie slauchterit oxin, bull, or kyne, of sextein pund price or above, to be payit by the byer or slayer, xx s. And of everie one of them wnder that price, xiij s. iiij d.

On all oxin, bullis, or kyne transported, to be payit by the transporter for the peice, iiij s.

On all scheip slauchterit or transportit at or above xl shillings price, to be payit by the transporter or slayer, iiij s. And wnder that price, ij s.

On all slauchterit stirkis of aucht pund price or above, vi s. viij d. Siclike on everie suche stirk beneth that price, iiij s.

On all calfis or gates of xl s. price the peice or above, sold, or for privat vse, iiij s. On eche of them wnder that price, ij s.

On all swyne, vi s.

On all lambis and kidis, ij s.

On the marchandeice of ilk elne of silk stuf, from fyve markis value to ten, to be payit by the byer, vi s. viii d. And everie elne thairof above ten merkis, x s.

On everie elne of plusche or pan veluot, xx s.

On everie elne of sattyne, xiii s. iiij d.

On euerie vnce of silk or golden lace, xiij s. iiij d.

On everie elne of gold or siluer cloth, iij l.

On everie baver hat, xx s.

On everie half baver hat, xij s.

On everie pair of silk stokinges, xiij s. iiij d.

On everie elne of broad clothe not exceiding sevin pundis retaillit, vi s. On everie elne of cloth exceiding that price, xii s.

On ilk elne of narrow clothe, sarges, and vther worset or hair stuffis importit at or above fourtie shillings the elne, ii s.

On the elne of base or freises at or above xxx shillings the elne, i s.

On all cambrik, lavne, or Holland cloth, for the value of everie 20 shillings, i s.

On everie elne of importit perlling of threid or of silk betuixt thrie and sex pundis, xij s. On the elne betuixt sex and tuelf pund and so furth proportionablie, i s. iiij d.

On coall transported in Scottis or English bottomes of the value of tuelf pundis, vi s.
On all coall of the same value exported in foraigne bottomes, xii s.
On everie tuelf pund value of all kynd of maid wark brocht home, xiij s. iiij d.
All maner of maid wark within the kingdome to be frie of excise.

Finis.

Thair wes sum oppositioun maid be sum toune's people of Edinbrugh aganes this vngodlie, vnlauchfull, and vnusuall act of excise; bot all for nocht, the Estaites careit it. It wes also inactit that this excise sould begin vpone the tent day of Februar nixtocum, and to indure onlie so long as the necessitie of the army sall require, and at the farrest bot for ane yeir; and if the Parliament, at thair nixt meiting, sall, in place heirof, fynd out and appoynt a better and more expedit way to provide money for supplying of the armyes and paying the provisioun maid to them in the interim, then this way of excise is to ceass.

Proclamatioun at the cross of Abirdein that this excise sould begin the first of August, 1644, to be vpliftit and no soner, not withstanding of this ordinance.

And it is heirby declairit that the remainder of the brotherlie assistans, the arrearis dew to the army in Ireland, and what salbe dew for mantenans of this army, and all vther soumes addebtit to this kingdome by the kingdome of England being payit, and thairwith all publict debtis and burdinges of this kingdome with what salbe dew to the armyes being defrayed, the remainder thairof over and above this defrayment salbe imployit for repayment of the excise, in maner following, viz.: whatever salbe the proportioun of the excise gottin within the toun of Edinbrugh and liberties thairof, the equall half of the samen salbe payit to the maiestratis and toune counsall for behoof of the toune; and everie vther brughe sall haue repetitioun of the tua pairt of the proportioun of excise furneshit by them; and the remainder not allowit to the brughis in maner foirsaid salbe givin proportionablie for the publict vse of the seuerall schires, according to the quantitie of the excise payit by them.

Thir actis with the excise I coppeit treulie from the prynt that wes send heir to Abirdene. The godlie devyss thairof laid out for ane eiss to the people both of brughe and land I refer to the judicious reidar, seiming rather to delude and scorne the countrie nor to do them any good. Thus is this miserabill countrie overburdenit with vncouth taxationis, following the footstepis of Holland in thair

The country swallowit wp.

excises, quhilk this land wes vnhabill to beir. Nor durst the countrie people complane, nather knew thay to whome thay suld complane for redress, becauss thair King wes in no better cace nor rebellit oppinlie aganist, whose auchtoretie sould haue wyslie reullit all. And surelie the people michtellie mvrmvrit aganes thir ordouris. Sie, folio 562, of the proclamatioun of this excise. Sie also folio 556.

Gryt mvrmvring.

Ane other grevouss act for raising of men.

Vpone the bak of this excise followit ane vther act of the conventioun of Estaitis, maid at Edinbrugh, the first day of Februar, 1644, for putting the kingdome into a postur of defenss, for strenthning the army, and provyding of armes and ammvnitioun to the kingdome, coppeit fra the prynt :—

That collonellis and committees of warr [be] appointed in eche schire, to mvster all the fensibill persones within the schire vpone ane day.

That ane list be taken wp of the fensibill persones, armed and vnarmed, and how many or what sort of armes ar wanting and to be provided for everie schire. The musteris of these be south Die to be betuixt and the last of Februar nixt, and the report thairof to the committee of Estaites betuixt and the 15th of March thairefter; and the musteris be north Die to be betuixt and the 10th of Marche, and the report to the committee betuixt and the last of the said moneth.

That burrowis mak thair musteris, and mak thair report accordinglie.

That thair salbe alss many armes furneished as is sent furth with the army. That the collonellis and committees send sum persones to the committee of Estaitis with money or suirtie for providing alss many armes, muscattis, pikis, suordis, and pistollis as is sent furth in this present expeditioun, togidder with thrie pund wecht of pulder, thrie pund wecht of ball, and six pund wecht of matche for everie muscat; or elss give assureans at the said day of report that thay sall provide the samen them selfis betuixt and ane competent day to be assigned be the committee of Estaites.

That thair be ane sufficient number of trayned men who can exercise there armes in eche schire or brughe for the endis foirsaidis.

The collonellis, and committees, and maiestratis off burrowis ar ordanit to reduce their haill fensibill men within there boundis into regimentis, foot companeis, and horss trovpes, for putting the kingdome in a postur of defenss; and that sic as ar appointed to cum out in the present expeditioun be dreillit wp in handling of there armes, ilk regiment ones in the moneth, ilk trovp and company ones in the weik, at the places to be apointit be the saidis collonellis, and committees, and maiestratis of brughis; and that everie schire and brughe sall intertane ane abill and expert soldiour, who sall haue the cair and inspectioun of exercising the regimentis and companeis of that schire or brughe, and that thay tak course for inferiour officiares to exerceiss the men.

Ilk capitane to be provided with cullouris, drumis; ritmaisteris with trvmpettis and coronetis; who ar to be in reddiness, vpone ordouris from the committee of Estaites, to bring furth suche number and proportioun of there regimentis, with sufficient furnitour, armes, and provisioun, as thay salbe requirit.

And whereas the army is now marchit into England, it is ordanit that these in the northerne pairtis who haue not gone furth in this present expeditioun salbe presentlie put furth on horss and foot, providit with armes, ammvnitioun, and baggage horssis, and all sort of furnitour, as followis, viz.: Out of Banfshire and that pairt of the schirrefdome of Abirdein (whiche is not wnder the Erll Marschallis command), ane thousand sex hundreth foot, and tua hundreth fourtie horss, quhairof the Lord Gordoun is collonell; togidder also with ane hundreth and tuentie horss out of the schirrefdomes of Elgin, Narne, and that pairt of Innerniss on this syde of Niss, and ane hundreth and tuentie horss out of the Erll of Seafortis diuisioun of Innerniss, and ane hundreth and tuentie horss out of the Erll of Sutherlandis pairt of Innerniss and Caithness, whiche ar also wnder the command of the said Lord Gordoun. And out of that pairt of the schirrefdome of Abirdene in the Erll Marschallis divisioun, the proportioun of men laid vpone the samen to cum out wnder the said Erll, thair collonell. And out of the saidis schirrefdomes of Elgin, Narne, and pairt of Innerniss, on this syde of the Ness, ane thousand fyve hundreth foot, wnder the command of the Erll of Morray, thair collonell. Out of the Erll of Seaforth and Lord Lovatis divisioun of Innerniss, ane thousand foot, wnder the command of Thomas M'Kenzie of Pluscardyne, thair collonell. Out of the Erll of Sutherlandis pairt of Innerniss and Caithness, one thousand six hundreth foot, wnder the command of the Erll of Sutherland, thair collonell. And out of the schirrefdome of Orknay, ane thousand foot, wnder the command of

The committees of war and collonellis with all speid to bring furth the numberis of men, horss, and foot, armed, and furnished with bag and baggage and all provisioun necessar, and to haue thair randevouss at Berwik vpone the tent of Marche nixt, quhair thay sall haue forder directionis from the lord generall, &c.

It is ordanit that the half of the number formerly apointed to cum out of the brughis, schires, and divisionis thairof, in this present expeditioun, sall now be brocht out of the samen sufficientlie providit, horss and foot, with baggage horssis, ammvnitioun horsis, and all vther furnitour; and to be in reddiness to march vpone four dayis warning; and to be levied and transported vpone the taxt and loan within eche schire, if the samen be not exhavsted vpone the former leveis; and quhair there is none of the said loan; that thay be levied and transportit as the committee of Estaites sall direct; to be ane auxiliary supplie to the army.

Item, orderis anent the chusing of collonellis and officiaris; and committees to haue power to chuse subcommittees in seuerall presbitreis, and to pvnish all transgressouris of thair orderis, and to fyne those who haue not or sall not heirefter put out thair footmen in ane hundreth pundis, and thair horssmen, baggage horss, and ammvnitioun horssis in four hundreth merkis, and to direct thair preceptis to messingeris of armes to poind and distreingzie for the samen.

Thir articles, with diuerss vtheris orderis, wes contenit in this act; bot I omittit sindrie, and set doun sic as is abou wrettin, as most fitting to be coppeit. This printed peice wes also subscrivit be Archibald Prymroiss, thair clerk.

A thrid grevous act.

Followis ane thrid act of the conventioun of Estaitis of Scotland, for raising of moneyis for a present supplie to the armyis send into Ingland and Ireland, maid at Edinbrugh, the second of Februar, 1644, coppeit fra the print, wnder the subscriptioun of the said Archibald Prymroiss, thair clerk.

Moneyis to be raisit.

It is ordanit, that all persones haueand money within this kingdome, or by thair credet and suirtie can best and sonest raiss money, to len the same to the Estaitis or thair committees, for the releif of the army send into England, and of the Scottis army in Ireland, who sall haue assureans of repayment from the publict out of the moneyis dew to them by the kingdome of England to the armyis, according to the proportioun to be advanced to either of thame respectiue, or that salbe raisit vpone this excise, whiche the collectour and his deputis salbe bound to pay to them, out of the first of his intromissioun thairof, or by any vther maner of suirtie, privat or publict, thay sall desire. And incace any sall desire priuat suirtie, it is heirby ordanit, that the persones whome the lenneris sall desyre to be bound to thame sall ather obleige thame selffis to the lenneris, or furneis the moneyis them selffis, and, in either cace, sall haue publict suirtie foirsaid for thair releiff; and the pairteis thus oblegit to the lenneris in a privat suirtie, sall haue suche otheris of any estait that ar in the toune or schire, quhair the money is to be borrouit, joynit with them, as thay sall desyre. And for the better prosecuting heirof, the Estaitis gives pouer to thair committee, in suche exigencie, and vpon warrandice of repayment foirsaid, to call befoir them all suche persones as are knowne to be able by them selffis, or thair credet, to len or raiss money, and to require and ordane them to len or give suche suirtie as will presentlie raiss the soumes of money the committee sall requyre fra thame, vpone the assureances abouewrittin. And if any sall refuse, with pouer to the committee to tak suche course with them as in a tyme of so pressant necessitie thay sall think fitting, to mak them advance moneyis as said is. Bot if any wilbe pleisit, vpone this securitie, willinglie to offer moneyis, it salbe esteimit and imbraceit as a reall testimony of their affectioun to religioun and the causs in hand.

And, furder, the Estaitis gives heirby pouer and command to the committee of warr, in the schires, to tak suche course within there seuerall boundis for procureing of moneyis, in maner foirsaid, as is abouewrittin, or from tyme to tyme salbe direct to them from the committee of Estaitis, and to report.

Sic subscribitur, Archibald Prymroiss.

This wes the substans of thir thrie seuerall actis, one for excise, another for men and armes, and the thrid for lening of moneyis. The substans of thir thrie actis.

Follouit efter this ane band, devysit be the Estaitis, commounlie callit the blind band, whiche everie honest welthie man within Edinbrugh, or cuming to Edinbrugh, wes vrgit to subscrive, and ordanit be the Estaitis to be subscrivit throw all Scotland, whairby ilk man wes compellit to subscrive the samen, oblegeng him to contribute to the publict good causs sic ane certane soume of money equivalent to his estait, and to the contentment of these persones, presentaris of this blynd band, and no vtheruayes, at sic dayes and places as wes thairin contenit. The blynd band.

Thus is this poor countrie daylie moir and [moir] opprest with tirranicall orderis set doun be the Estaitis without warrand of the King. Sie the nature of this band, folio 615.

Ye hard befoir, folio 543, how Mr. Williame Douglass, minister at Forge, wes chosin professour in that lernit, reverend manis roume, Doctor Forbes of Corss. And becaus he had mortifeit his hous in the Chaplanes to his successour without reservatioun of his awin lifrent, he causis remove his plenishing and bookis, quhairof he sauld pairt; deliuerit the keyis, and cam wp vpone the first of Februar to Johne Forbes, his cusinges hous, quhair he remanit, syne went over to Torrie, quhair he stayit whill ane schip suld be clair; and, about the 4th of Aprile, to the sea gois he for Holland, thair to remane in thir dolorous dayis. Surelie this wes ane excellent religious man, who feirit God, charitable to the poor, and ane singular scoller; yit wes put fra his calling, his countrey, his freindis, and all, for not subscriving oure covenant, to the grudge and greif of the best.[a] Doctor Forbes removis out of his house, causis deliuer the keyis to Mr. Williame Douglass. He schipis for Holland and leavis the countrie. Bemonit by many.

The Erll Marschall, for his awin ressonis, rydis south to the Estaites or committee of Estaites, and miskenit all oure committees of warr and valuatioun holden heir in Abirdene be the Lord Gordoun and vtheris barrons, whair he stayit whill the second of Marche that he cam to Abirdene. Sie heirefter folio , and rode south vpone the 4th of Februar abefoir, leaving oure committees sitting daylie in Abirdene to the first of March. Marschall miskenis our committees in Abirdein. He gois south.

[a] Doctor Forbes in Exile. See Appendix.

Thomas Nicolsone sendis ane rate of myskiteiris to poynd Schir Alexander Gordoun of Clunyis tennentis.

Vpone Frydday, the 3rd of Februar, Thomas Nicolsone, burges of Abirdene, haueing letteris of captioun aganes sum of the Laird of Clunyis tennentis for his awin debt, send out Dauid Kempt, messinger, with ane rate of muskiteiris, 18 of number, with Williame Scot thair capiten, then lying in Abirdene, to be send to the army of the toun's men. The messinger went forduard, accompaneit, as said is, and took ane tennent callit Johne Broun. He is reskewit be sum of the lairdis seruandis; bot, vnhappellie, is schot be thir muskiteires throw the thie, in his reskew, of the quhilk schot he instantlie deit. The laird being then in Cluny, heiring of this slauchter, cums in vpone the morne, being Setterday, to Abirdene, and takis thrie of thir soldiouris who wes at the deid doing, and bringes thame over to his owne hous in the Oldtoun, and keipit thame whill Wednisday, syne rode, deliuerit thir thrie men to Mr. Robert Reid, schirref deput of Abirdene. The Lord Gordoun went first to the toun; Cluny rode in the back of the toun with about 24 horss, cam in at the justice port, met the Lord Gordoun at the tolbuith stair, went wp to the tolbuith, deliuerit the men, and took instrumentis thairvpone. And at his incuming and outgoing the Newtoun soldiouris wes standing be south the cross with thair capitan, Johne Strathauchin, with cokkit luntis in good ordour; and if the Lord Gordoun had not bein thair, it micht haue sortit war for Cluny, becaus the toun took his doinges in evill pairt, and causit deprive Johne Forbes, and his sone, James Innes, Mr. Thomas Gordoun of thair burgesschip, becaus thay convoyit the Laird of Cluny for that erand, being prouest of Old Abirdene, whiche the gentilmen countit litle for thair burgesschip or friedome, being all present in presens of the counsall when thay war deprivit without gryte ressone.

Ane man is slayne.

Thrie soldiouris ar takin.

Thay ar wardit.

The soldiouris ar at the cross.

Certane burgesis deposit of Old Abirdein.

Thomas Nicolsone, seing thir men wairdit, rydis haistellie to Edinbrugh, and returnis bak to Abirdene vpone 23rd of Februar, with warrand to put the men to libertie, and so wes done, for thay followit the rest to the army, as ye sall sie, folio 561, without satisfactioun or pvnishing of the deid and slauchter committit. Aluaies Thomas Nicolsone had causit summound the Laird of Cluny to compeir befoir the conventioun of Estaites for taking of thir thrie men in the Kingis seruice; and, vpone Frydday, 16th of

The soldiouris ar put to liberty without ony tryell.

The Laird of Cluny is summondit to Edinbrugh, compeiris and is wardit.

Februar, he rode south, bot howsone he cam to Edinbrugh he wes arraignit be ane ballie, and chargit to waird at the instans of Schir Thomas Nicolsone, aduocat, for payment of 2000 merkis. Cluny produces ane protectioun with ane suspensioun. The baillie lettis him go. Schir Thomas meinis him self to the chancelair, and declairit he wes ane incendiarie, and mane informer of the Marques of Huntlie to stand out. Quhairvpone he is wairdit at Schir Thomas Nicolsone's instans, done be instigatioun of Thomas Nicolsone foirsaid, quhairat sindrie of Clunyis freindis took offens, and remanit in waird for all he could do, whill he wes releivit by his excellence the Lord Marquess of Montroiss. Sie heirefter, folio .

The maner how.

Ye hard befoir, folio 541, of the ingoing of oure army to England. Thay marchit fairlie on touardis Morpet, wnder Generall Leslie, his excellence, with ane weill orderit army, horss and foot, of the best foot he could get throw all the kingdome. The Marques of Argile wes president of this army. The Erll of Lyndsay, the Lord Balmyrrinoche, with diverss vtheris brave capitanes and commanderis, went also with him. He had many feild peices, pulder, ball, and armes in aboundance, with baggage and vther provisioun necessar, haveing ane army of horss and foot of 20,000 men dragoneiris, bag and baggage, sum saying less, some saying moir; and went in to Morpet, within 12 myllis to Newcastell, quhair thair wes ane letter wreittin and ansuerit of the 25th of Januar, as ye haue befoir, folios 549 and 551.

Oure army, men, and munitioun, with brave commanderis.

Thay marche to Morpet.

The toun of Newcastell brynt wp the suburbis thairof, lest the enemy sould tak advantage thairof; and, as wes reportit, oure army had gottin the worst anes or tuyss, and so mony hurt, that chirurgeanis wes send out of Edinbrugh to cure them, by and attour the chirurgeanis of the camp. Sie heirefter, folio .

Our army hes the worst.

Ye hard befoir, folio 548, how the schirreffis of Abirdein and Banf had gottin charges from the Estaitis to go serche, seik, tak, and aprehend the Marques of Huntlie, be vertue of letteris of captioun direct out in the Kingis name (sore aganist his will, and without his Hines knouledge, sic wes the pollicie of this tyme of iniquitie,) vpone letteris of horning vsit and execute aganist him, as ane traittour to his countrie for not subscriving this last covenant and adheiring to the Estaitis, whiche the Marques thocht wes bothe aganist his

consciens and his maister the King. Be virtue of this forgit captioun, the foirsaidis schirrefis war chargit to tak him, as I haue said. Whairvpone the schirref of Banf, callit Abircrummy of Birkinbog, vpone the sext day of Februar, lap on sum few horss, cam to the Bog, send in his deput, Robert Wilsoun, to the Marques, to schow his commissioun; bot the Marques vilipendit the samen, and commandit him and the schirref bothe to be gone, for he wes nocht to be tane. The schirref rode bak but moir ado, and wreit his diligens over to the Estaites. Thus yow may sie how this nobill Marquess is vext daylie with his fellow subiectis but auchtoretie of ane King, and quhilk compellit him to draw to ane heid for defens of him self and his kin, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 568; and, in the mein tyme, straitlie commandit none of his ground freindis nor follouers, men, tennentis, and seruandis, that they sould ansuer or obey men or armes, taxationis, or loane siluer, excises, and vtheris impositionis quhatsumeuer.

The Schirref of Banf gois to tak the Marquess. His ordour.

The Marquess ansuer.

The schirref writis south.

The Marquess sore vext.

He commandis his men not to give obedience.

Vpone Frydday, 16th of Februar, Capitane Strathauchin marchit out of Abirdene with sexscoir ten soldieris, capitanis, and commanderis, furneshit out be the said brughe vpone thair owne charges and expenssis. Ilk soldiour wes furneshit with tua sarkis, cot, breikis, hoiss, and bonet, bandis, and schone; ane suord, ane mvscat, pulder and ball, for so mony; and vtheris sum ane suord, and ane pik, according to the ordour; and ilk soldiour to haue sex schillinges ilk day, during the space of 40 dayes, of loan siluer. Ilk tuelf of thame had ane baggage horss worth fyftie pundis, ane stovp, ane pan, ane pot, for thair meit and drink, togidder also with thair hyre or levie or loan money, ilk soldiour estimat to ten dolleris, and in furneshing and all to 100 merkis; quhilk stood to Abirdein for thair expenssis, by and attour thair capitanes and commanderis charges and furnitour aboue ten thousand pundis Scottis; quhilk with 18,000 and four hundreth merkis of taxatioun wes no small burdein to the brughe of Abirdene, as ye may sie heirefter, folio . The thrie wardit soldiouris follouit this capitane. The poor toun of Old Abirdene wes forsit to furneish out tuelf soldiouris efter the same maner, wnder the Lord Gordoun's divisioun, and send wnder Capitane Knab, with ane company of about 60 men to the army, as Capitane Strathauchin also went for the toun of Abirdene. Sore

Abirdenis soldiouris merchis out.

The Lord Gordoun sendis out ane company, quhairof poor Old Abirdein furneshis 12.

wes the pure people of the Oldtoun pluckit and poyndit to mak wp thir 12 soldiouris charges, quhairas sum of thame had not to by a loaf. Sie this same syd.

And as New Abirdein and Old Abirdein wes prest and wrackit in fynding first the men, and nixt thair mantenance, so the landward wes not frie of the lyke persecution, for ilk heritour wes compellit to furneish out ane man, tua, or thrie, according to his rent. He cam vpone the tennentis of the ground, who wes forsit for his releif to go him self or contribute with his maister for furneshing out ane man, becauss the heritour or maister alledgit, the tennent, out of his meines, sould contribute with him, in respect the maister wes lyabill for the fyft part of his estait to the taxatioun by and attour furneshing of men. Thus, is this land, ritche and pure, pitifullie plagued without auchtoretie of ane King. Sie befoir, folio 551, how Abirdenis men is pressit.

Brughe and land sore oppresst.

The manor how.

The soldiouris of both Abirdenis had tuo pairt mvscatis, and thrid pairt pikis. Old Abirdein wes stentit in 800 merkis for rigging out of 12 soldiouris, so that nather hird nor hyreman wes left ontaxt. And, vpone the 23rd of Februar, Capitane Knab merchit forduard to the army with his company, and our Oldtoun men, wnder the Lord Gordoun's divisioun, as said is. Then followit the rigging out of horss men; ilk horssmanis horss, furnitour, and expenssis, estimat to nynescoir pundis; and thair wes tua hundreth and fourtie horss laid vpone the schires of Abirdene and Banf. Sie folio 556.

Thair armes and furnitour.

Vpone Wednisday, 21st Februar, drum went throw Abirdene chargeing all heritouris and lifrentaris, &c., in the name of Williame, Erll Marschall, and George, Lord Gordoun, and of the committee at Abirdene, to present thair soldiouris, wnder ilkane of thair diuisiouns, in the lynkis, thair to be receaved be there capitanes. Sindrie cam in, quhairof Capitane Knabis company, with the 12 Oldtoun soldiouris, being 60 footmen, wes maid wp wnder the Lord Gordoun's diuisioun, as said is.

Heritouris and lifrentaris chargit to present thair soldiouris.

Capitan Knab.

Vpone the 23rd of Februar, Livetennand James Forbes (second sone to Forbes of Camphell), wnder the Erll Marschallis divisioun, had orderis fra the committee of Abirdene (Marschall being absent himself), to go with about 40 mvskiteires vpone the

Ane pairty of muscateiris

send out to plunder [Williame] Innes of Tibbertie, Doctor Dun, and sum vtheris.

Laird Tibberteis landis, Mr. Williame Seytoun of Raneistoun's landis, as tuo outstanderis, and not subscrivers of the covenant; and vpone the goodwyf of Artrocheis landis, as scho that is ane excomvnicat papist, and to plunder the samen. Bot the young Laird of Geicht, the Laird of Haddoche, the Laird of Shethin, the Laird Tibbertie him self, Ardlogie and Nathaniell Gordoun, with about 80 horss, cam to the boundis of Taartie, pertening to Doctor Dwn in Abirdene, whiche thay war also plundering: bot thay war schamefullie dvng bak, thair armes tane fra thame, and routit pitifullie, except the capitane, who wes also thair, callit Forbes also, and his brother the livetennand, whose armes thay tuke not. And so thir soldiouris returnit in tuais, in threis, in fouris, and not in ane bodie, schamefully bak agane to Abirdene, with thair capitane, and livetennand, and officiares, who wes also spairit and not disarmed. Quhairat our committee of Abirdene, and the Erll Marschall, quhen they hard of it, wes heichlie offendit, and bred sum feir to the brughe of Abirdein, as ye haue heirefter, vpone this page.

Thay ar dvng bak and disarmit.

Thay returne.

The committe offendit.

The excise proclamit at Abirdein.

Ye sie befoir, folio 553, anent the excise. The samen wes proclamit at the cross of Abirdene, vpone the 24th of Februar, to the gryt greif of both brughe and land. Sie folio 563.

Abirdein beginis to watch, and cloiss thair portis.

The toun of Abirdein begins to think that this perturbatioun maid at Taartie wes vpone sum ground, and that the Gordonis wold grow to ane heid; and thairfoir, vpone Thuirsday, the last of Februar, began to watche thair toun, cloiss thair portis, and to mak wp thair catbandis vpone all adventuris for thair owne securitie; bot this did littill good, as ye may sie, folio . Aluaies thay dreill daylie in the lynkis, about sexscoir men; and the covenanteris begins to hyd thair goodis.

Thay dreill thair men.

Marschall returnis from Edinbrugh, conferris with the Lord Gordoun, rydis to Innervgie.

Vpone the first of Marche, the Erll Marschall returnis from Edinbrugh bak to Abirdene, and vpone the morne being Setterday he cumis over to the Oldtoun, conferris with the lord Gordoun, who convoyit the erll to the brig of Done being going to Innervgie. Bot befoir he cam out of Abirdene, thair cam about tua hundreth and fyftie soldiouris, that samen nicht he cam to Abirdene, on foot and horss, without ony armes, becaus thay war informit that the Gordouns wes set to plunder thame be the way. Aluayes the Erll directis thame to marche to Dunnotter the samen Setterday, and

Soldiouris cums out of Buchane without armes.

Thay ar direct to Dunnottar.

thair armes wes brocht about fra Buchane to thame be sea. Thir soldiouris cam out of Buchan out of the Erllis awin ground to Abirdene.

Vpone the foirsaid first of Marche, Prouest Leslie returnit bak fra the conventioun of Estaitis to Abirdein, the conventioun being dissoluit. It is said, he had gottin ane commissioun for lifting of this excise for his owne profeit, and for payment of ane certane soume of money thairfoir. Sie folio 565.

Patrik Leslie returnis home from the Estaitis.

He getis ane warrand to lift the excise.

The Lord Fraser also, being wnder feir, causit cast in his aites vpone onlabourit ground, thairefter to teill the samen, rather then to haue thame in barnes or stakis, for feir of plundering. He causis translait his victuall, of the barony of Stanywod, out of the girnellis of Wattertoun be nicht to Muchallis. He sendis and bringis his children fra the scoolis in Abirdene, and doun to Cairnbulge gois he out of the get, leaving sum men to keip the place of Mvchallis, with all furneshing necessar.

The Lord Fraser is wnder feir.
He sawis his cornis, transportis his victuall, removis his children, changis his duelling.

Howsone the Erll Marschall cumis to Innervgie, he takis his haill insicht plenishing, goodis, and geir, furth thairof, and sendis thame about be sea to Dunnotter; and he sendis his children with sum servandis befoir him to Abirdene, vpone the 15th of Marche, to go to the samen place; and him self, with his ladie, follouit with about 24 horss, and cam to Abirdene vpone Wednisday, the 20th of Merche, from Innervgie. He stayit all nicht with his lady in Skipper Andersonis hous, hard deuotioun vpone the morne, and so to Dunnottar, leaving ony moir taking wp of soldiouris in this countrie, or holding of committees in Abirdein at this tyme. The Lord Gordoun spak with him in the toune befoir he went, and he returnit home to the Oldtoun bak again.

Marschall removis his plenishing out of Innervgie.

Himself, his Lady, and children gois to Dunnotter to duell.

The Lord Gordoun meitis with him.
No moir committees.

Vpone the 7th of Marche, the Erll of Morray rode throw the Oldtoun home to Morray who had cum from the south. He stayit schort while, bot returnit bak agane, and left directioun and orderis with the Laird of Grant, his own goodbrother, to raiss the haill men wnder his divisioun, as ye haue heirtofoir, folio 556, who convenit, as wes said, at Elgin, about 1000 horss and foot. Sum alledgit that this countrie and toun of Elgyn wes feiring also the rysing of the Gordonis.

The Erll of Morray rydis home, leavis ordouris with the Laird of Grant, returnis to Edinbrugh.

A gryte gathering in Morray.

Ye heir, folios 553, 554, 555, 556, &c., of the excise, and ane act

set out for men and armes, and another act for lening of moneyis.

The thrie actis reid at Macher kirk.

Thir thrie actis, vpone Sonday, the 10th of Marche, efter sermon, war red be Alexander Wilgviss, reidar, at Maucher kirk dur. Like as, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister, declairit that thair wes ane fast to be keipit thair, and at all other paroche churches, on Wednisday thairefter, 13th Marche, quhilk was solempnlie keipit in both Abirdenes, foir and efternone, and no blissing givin whill efter the afternone's sermon for both preichinges. The causs of this fast wes for craveing pardon for oure synes, and a happie success to oure army gone into England. And albeit no meins wes left onessayit, both Sonday and wark day, for lifting and raising of men and moneyis; yit betuixt the Erll Marschall, Lord Gordoun, and brughe of Abirdein, thair went bot fyve companies for the schire thairof, and schire of Banff at this tyme. Sie befoir, folio 562, anent the proclamatioun of this assise at the marcat cross of Aberdene, quhairof Capitane Johne Forbes, with 60 men, wes one, as ye haue, folio 567.

Ane fast solempnlie keipit.

The causs thairof.

5 companeis onlie out of Abirdein and Banf.

Thair wes ane committee holdin at Aberdein, the 14th of Marche, quhair order wes givin out to raiss the aucht man to send to the army; bot thair wes no more committees holdin heir thairefter vpone the incuming of the Gordonis, as ye haue heirefter, folio 568.

Ane committee for the aucht man.

No moir committees.

The toun of Abirdein is wnder gryte feir, strait watch day and night, and the portis cloissit at ten houris at evin, and opnit at sex houris in the morning. The Prouest Leslie causis maisterfullie tak from Johne Andersone, skipper, his schip, four iron peice of ordinans, and set thame vpone the calsey for defens of thair tonne; bot thay war not long keipit thair, for he gat bak his ordinans agane about the 25th of Marche, and thairefter plunderit be the Gordouns, as ye haue, folio 569.

Abirdein straitly watchit.

Four iron peices takin from Johne Andersonis schip.

Vpone Tuysday, the 19th of Marche, the young Laird Drum, Robert Irving, his brother, the Laird of Haddoche, the Laird of Geicht, the Laird Tibbertie, the Laird Schethin, the goodman of Ardlogie, Major Nathaniell Gordoun, his brother, the goodman of Iden, with sum vtheris, about thrie scoir horss, about sevin houris in the morning, cam gallopping throw the Oldtoun to New Aberdein, and suddantlie took Prouest Leslie, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander Joffray, lait ballies, and Johne Joffrey, deane of gild, his

Alexander Irving of Drum, Robert Irving his brother, Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoch, Schir George Gordon of Geicht, Williame Inness of Tibberty, [Johne] Gordoun of Ardlogie, [Thomas] Meldrum of Iden, thay tak Prouest Lesly, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander and Johne Jofrey.

brother, out of thair houssis, had thame to Skipper Andersonis houss. It is said thair wes plunderit out of Alexander Joffreyis houss sum gold ringes and chanes, bot gat litle money. Thay mist Mr. Alexander Joffrey, for he wes not in the toun. Thay plunderit the Laird of Pittodreis sadill horss, ane vther fra Ritmaister Morray, seruitour to the Lord Gordoun, and four vther horssis wes plunderit fra ritmaisteris. Thairefter thay go to horss schortlie, and cumis bak throw the Oldtoun, about 10 houris in the morning, with thair four captives; and, but bo to thair blanket, thay rode doun throw the Gallowget, and cam bak wp throw the Gallowget, none daring to say it wes evill done. Suirlie it is to be markit the like seldome hes bein sein, that so few men so pertlie and publictlie sould haue disgraceit sic a brave brughe, by taking away thair prouest and the rest men of not, without ony kynd of contradictioun or obstacull. Aluaies thay ar brocht throw the Oldtoun, quhair the Laird of Haddoche takis his young barnis at the scooll hame behind sum of his seruandis, and send thame bak vpone the morne, except his eldest sone. Thay ryde throw the Loch wynd, drinkis in Kintor, and lodgis all night at Leggitsden; and vpone the morne, being Wednisday, wes had to Strathbogie. Sie moir, folio 568.[a]

Horss plunderit.

Thair ordour.

Ane vncouth thing.

Haddoche takis his barnis out fra the scollis.

Thay ryde to Strathbogie.

[a] 19th March, 1644. The said day the counsell electit and chuisit Mr. Wm. Moir, ane of the present baillies, to be commissioner for this burghe, to goe to Edinburgh with diligence, and their to represent to the committee of estaites the disaster and injurie done and committit this morneing by Syr John Gordon of Haddo, Alexr. Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving his brother, Wm. Seatoun of Schithin, Wm. Innes of Tippertie, and their associats, in surpryseing of this toun, he comeing in thairto about fyve hours in the morneing, shortlie efter dissolveing of the watch, accompanied with ane hundreth horsemen and above, by footemen armed with suords, pistolls, hagbuts, and vthers weapons invasivi, vnbeseeting the houssis of Patrik Leslie, provest, Mr. Alexr. Jaffray, lait provost, John Jaffray, deane of gild, and Mr. Robert Farquhar of Mowny, burgessis of the said burgh, and violentlie taking furth of the saids houssis the said Patrik Leslie, provost, Alexander Jaffray, lait baillie, the said Mr. Robert Farquhar, and John Jaffray, carieing of thame away and deteining thame as captives and prisoners within the houssis of Strathbogy and Auchindoun.—(Burgh Records.)

In the year 1644, the 19th day of March or thereabout, it pleased God to remove my wife by death, which was hastened, much to my grief, by the Laird of Haddo taking me prisoner out of my own house, the occasion of which was as follows: some time before that, I committed a servant of his to prison for a riot done in Aberdeen. Thereafter he pursued me near to Kintore, [about twelve miles from Aberdeen] for my life; after some strokes had passed between us, he left me wounded in the

Mr. Williame Moir is send to Edinbrugh to complane.

In the mein tyme, Mr. Williame Moir, one of the present balleis, wes send away to the committee of Estaites at Edinbrugh, to complane vpone this abuse, and to crave redress, who went, and returnit bak to Dunnotter, for he durst not cum to Abirdene. Mr. Thomas Merser, Walter Cochrum, Alexander Burnet, Mr. Alexander Joffrey, Thomas Mortimer, Thomas Mowat, Williame Blakburne and his eldest sone, Leonard Leslie, Alexander Leslie, sone to Prouest Leslie, James Collisoun, and diuerss vtheris covenanteris, about 48 persones covenanteris, first and last, fled fra the toun and hid thair goodis the best way thay culd. Sum went to Dunnotter, sum to Stanehyve, sum to Montross, sum to Dundie, heir and thair throw Mernis and Angouss. It is said, this prouest, Patrik Lesly, being ane commissioner for ane of the principall burrowis of Scotland, wes ane evill statesman for the commoun weill; for he consentit (amongis vther euillis) to the excise foirsaid, for the quhilk he gat the collectioun thairof for payment of ane certane soume to the Estaitis, grytlie tending to his awin particular profeit. Bot that he sould not be sein heirin, he causis draw wp a list of burgessis within the toune, out of the quhilk one man suld tak wp this excise, quhair Alexander Ramsay, Walter Cochrum, and Adam Gordoun, wes found meitest, thrie of his owne wylling and choiss, and out of this thrie ane to be nominat for collecting this excise, whiche the prouest most politiquelie wold not tak vpone him self

Covenanteris fleis.

Thay hyde thair goodis.

Patrik Lesly ane evill statesman.

He getis the vplifting of the excise.

His pollicie.

head, and my brother John in the arm, for no other cause than is mentioned above. After this, I having pursued [prosecuted] him, obtained the laws of the country, the riot being proved; and he not compearing, was declared fugitive, and fined in twenty thousand merks, whereof fifteen thousand to the state, and five thousand to my brother and me. The country being then in a loose and broken condition, he, joining with his chief, the Marquis of Huntly, declared themselves enemies to the state, and took up arms for their defence. The first act of his appearing was at Aberdeen with the Laird Drum the younger [son of Sir Alexander Irvine] where he took captives myself, my brother John, Mr. Robert Farquhar, and Patrick Leslie, and carried us to Strathboggie, where we were kept. Ten or twelve days after, we were sent to Auchindown castle, and kept there five weeks close prisoners, until, by the Marquis of Argyle's coming north, the Marquis of Huntly and his friends quitted the field, himself came to Auchindown, where any little treasure he had was; and fearing that the keeping of us prisoners might have drawn some siege to that house, he dismissed us. We were, by him and his order, very cruelly used all the time of our imprisonment. The quarrel he alleged against us was, that we were covenanters, and had given bad information against him and his friends.—(Diary of Provost Alexander Jaffray, pp. 21, 22. Lond. 1834.)

(as seiming to haue no entress thairintill), bot send over to the Estaites the thrie menis names that thay micht chuse out ane and give him orderis thairanent. But he was weill aneuche sein, and wes also interruptit by ane vnlookit for strattagem, as ye haue befoir, folio 564. Now at the taking of oure toune's men, the Lord Gordoun wes in Old Abirdene, causit draw his horss out of the stables into the transs, and beheld all. Sie folio 571, of Williame Moir.

The Lord Gordoun behaldis all.

Thair cam word to Abirdene of ane bloodie fight betuixt the Kingis men at Newcastell, and oure army lying thair, vpone the 14th of Marche, quhair our men had the worst.

Ane fight at Newcastell.

It is said, the Erll of Craufurd, the Erll of Montross, the Erll of Niddisdaill, the Erll of Traquhair, the Erll of Kynnoull, the Viscount of Oboyne, the Lord Ogiluy, and sum vtheris, gave in ane remonstrance to both houssis of the Kingis Parliament, whair him self wes, sitting at Oxfurd, quhairof the coppie followis :—

Ane remonstrance.

Ane remonstrance givin in by the Erlis of Craufurd, Montross, Niddisdaill, Traquair, Kynnoull, Viscount of Oboyne and Lord Ogiluy, to the King and Parliament.

As it cannot be, bot that all good men and loyall subiectis ar muche afflicted with the present lamentabill and distracted estait of all his Maiesteis dominionis, so wee that ar his Maiesteis subiectis of the kingdome of Scotland haue gryt ressone, aboue all vtheris, to be greivit thairat. For besydis the comoun resentment that euerie one borne vnder his Maiestie ought to haue of his vndeserved sufferinges, and the evillis quhairwith his kingdomes ar so long aflicted, we must be more particularly touchit for the honor and reputatioun of that oure native country, that is so deiplie woundit by the perfidious trecherie of hir vnnaturall brood, whose bass and disloyall proceidinges reflect vpone the whole, as if all war the lyk guilty of the same. And no mervall that sum be mistaken in this point, when thay considder that all there most tressonable actionis ar countenanced with publict auchtoretie, and so may beseim to cary along with them approbatioun of all. To tak of this preiudice, whiche, in the opinioun of sum (whiche ar strangeris to oure effaires) may lay vpone the generall body of oure kingdome, so many of ws his Maiesteis faithfull servandis as ar heir present think oure selfis bound, for satisfeing the worlde, bot especiallie the honorabill memberis of both houssis convenit heir at this tyme (of whose justice and wisdome wee may expect that thay will distinguish factioun and natioun, and in all resultis so mak it appeir), to emit a declaratioun of oure judgementis concerning the proceidinges in that pretendit conventioun of Estaites in Scotland. And since, that it may be sein how much wee loth and abhor the samen, and ar resolved never to averr any thing that haue issued from them as ane act of ony lauchfull or warrantabill judicatorie: wee doe thairfoir for oure selffis, (and in name of all his Maiesteis faithfull subiectis in Scotland, that haue ane hatred and detestatioun of the saidis traittouris conventioun, with all that haue followit thairvpone), vtterlie renunce and

disclame the said pretendit meiting, as presumptuous and illegall, and called for no other end bot seditioun and rebellioun in that kingdome, with all committees generall and particular flowing from the samen, and all actis, ordinances, and decrees maid and givin thairin; and especiallie that act concerning the traitterous and damnable covenant drawin wp and takin betuixt thame and the rebellis heir, whiche we most hartelie detest, and sall neuer enter thairin by force, persuasioun, or ony vther respect whatsumeuer; as also all actis and orderis authorising the leavieing of armes, vnder cullour quhairof the present rebellious army that is gatherit togidder, whiche we esteim ane act of heighe tressoun, and hold oure selfis oblegit, be virtue of oure allegiance and act of pacificatioun, to oppose and withstand. Like as, we faithfullie promeiss, vpone oure honor, everie one of ws to leave no meinis vnattempted to suppress the saidis rebellis now in armes aganist his Maiestie and his croun of England; from all the faithfull subiectis quhairof (bot especially the honorabill memberis of the tuo houssis heir conveinit) wee will expect suche countenans, incouragement, and assistans, as wee may be the better inabled thereby to prevaill aganist thair and oure commoun enemeis, and thairby it may be sein, that thay will not suffer these rebellis on both sydes to go befoir them in this present, and leave nothing vndone in so bad a causs to strenthen one another. And becaus we will tak all suche of oure owne countrie men as will not joyne hartlie with ws in this oure declaratioun, and in the course to be taken for the prosecutioun thairof, for enemeis bothe to his Maiestie and ws; for suche of them as ar heir, it war expedient how to esteim of them: the honorable memberis of both the housis may be pleissit to tak it in thair consideratioun. Oure desire is, that the honorable memberis of both housis heir convenit sould joyne with ws in a request to his Maiestie, that what Scottis man so euer sall refuse to set his hand to this declaratioun subscrivit by ws, may not be permitted to leive vnder his Maiesteis protectioun; bot be cheassed from amongis his Maiesteis lauchfull subiectis as partaker, in affectioun at the leist, with the odious rebellioun of both the kingdomes. Finis.

Ane remonstrance.

It is weill receavit.

This paper wes gratiouslie receaved by both houssis, and by the King him self; quhairvpone follouit raising of armes to cum with this distressit nobill men, (who durst not keip thair owne countrie, bot fled vnto his Majestie in England for aid and support) aganist the covenanteris in Scotland, who had there owne freindis and followeris thair reddy also to assist them. And vpone hope of this the Kingis assistans, suirlie signefeit vnto the Marques of Huntlie, maid him and his freindis to ryss heir in the northe, as ye hard befoir, folio 564, and sall heirefter heir.

Hoip of aid and help.

The Marquess of Huntly is deceavit.

Vpone Wednisday, 20th Marche, albeit Prouest Leslie and the rest wes takin and had to Strathbogie, as ye haue hard; yit the toun of Abirdene keipit ane straitt watche day and night, and dreillit

Abirdein straitlie watchit.

thair men in the lynkis. Thair portis wes cloissit and keipit, and thair cannonis removit af of the calsie to the tolbuith. Thus, this toune is straitlie watchit, to litle effect, as schortlie ye sall heir.

Drilling in the lynkis.

Thair canponis removit.

It is said, the Marques of Huntlie had send to the Erll of Findlater for 500 stand of armes, whiche he resauit of the Kinges armes vpone ane convenit price; bot the Erll send not the armes, bot moneyis to the Marquess for thame, as wes said.

The Erll of Fyndlater payis for his armes.

Setterday, 23rd Marche, Capitane Johne Forbes, of the famelie of Blaktoun, went out of Abirdene south to the army with about 60 soldiouris, wnder the Lord Gordoun's divisioun.

Soldiouris send south.

It is said, the Lord Gordoun, heiring the Marquess his father wes gathering to ane heid, and cuming to Abirdein, he send to him the Laird of Straloche, the Laird of Fedderet, and the Laird of Culter, with sum commissioun, bot appeires gat no good ansuer; and thairfoir, vpone Mononday, 25th Marche, efter dynner in the Oldtoun, he lap on, about fyve or sex horss, rode to Knokhall, and from that to Morray, leaving his maister houshold George Abircrummy with sum servandis heir behind him in Old Abirdene. And be the way he compellit Williame Gordoun of Murraick, one of the four collectoris of the taxatioun and loane siluer for the schire of Banf, to give him 2000 merkis; he took also from George Geddess, ane vther of the saidis collectoris, ane thousand merkis, or thairby, of taxatioun and loane money; quhairvnto he alledgit he had good richt for lifting of men wnder his diuisioun within the schire of Banf. Indeid he wes put to leive vpone his purchess, becauss he wold not follow his fatheris courss. Thus he trauellit to Banf, to Morray, heir and thair, whill as his father lay heir in Abirdene.

The Lord Gordon sendis to his father, getis no good ansuer.

He rydis to Knokhall and to Morray, leavis sum servandis in his houss.

He takis money fra Williame Gordoun of Muirrack, and George Geddes, of taxatioun and loan siluer.

He is hard bested.

About this tyme word cam to Abirdein, that oure army wes lying at Sunderland, pairtlie over Tyne and pairtlie in this syde of the river; that thay war beliggerit; gryte famein and hunger amongis thame; and that thay war deing daylie.

Oure army in distress.

About this same tyme, and 23rd of Marche, the Marques of Argyll cam from the army into Scotland, and sitting daylie in Edinbrugh with the committee of Estaitis, who cam to Dunnotter as ye sall heir, folio 581, to the gryte sorrow and oppressioun of thir north pairtis.

The Marquess of Argile cumis fra the army home to Edinbrugh.

Vpone Tuysday, the 26th of Marche, the Marques cam fra Strath-

The Marquess of Huntlie cumis to Abirdein.

bogie to Kintoir, quhair his freindis and follouaris met him; from that he cam in that same nicht to Aberdein with sound of trvmpet, about twa hundreth and fourtie horss pairtlie cam in with him, and pairtlie rode the over get about 40 horss. Aluaies himself cumis in, about aucht scoir horss, throw the Oldtoun. Thair wes also about tua hundreth and fyftie foot men in his company; the young Laird Drum, laitlie mareit to the Marquess dochter, and Robert Irving, his brother, wes with him, (bot the old Laird Drum baid still at home and miskenit all); the Laird of Geicht, elder and younger; the Laird of Haddoche; the Laird of Foverane, elder and younger; the Laird of Abirzeldie; the Laird of Newtoun, elder, and the young laird, with his second sone; the Laird of Balveny; the Laird of Schethin; the Laird of Innermarkie; the Laird of Tibberty; the Laird of Feterneir, younger; and diuerss vtheris landit gentilmen, sic as the goodman of Carnburrow, Letterfurie, Arradoull, Arlogie, and Nathaniell Gordoun his brother, Iden, Harthill, Mr. Thomas Gordoun of Pettindreiche, and sum of the Erll of Marschallis men, cam out of Kintor, cam in with him also to Abirdein, quhair he had entress peciablie, the portis maid oppin, and the catbandis cassin lovss. He enterit in at the Justice port, rode wp throw the streittes to the Gallowget, and lichtit at Mr. Alexander Reidis houss. It is trew, the toun of Abirdein was not abill to hald him out; albeit he had sum freindis, yit he had mony foes. And it wes markit that, first and last, thair fled out of the toun about 48 covenanteris, sic as Mr. Alexander Jofrey, lait prouest; Mr. Williame Moir, present ballie; Alexander Burnet, elder; Walter Cochrum; Alexander Leslie, sone to Prouest Leslie; Leonard Leslie, sone to Gilbert Leslie.

His company. Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving, Schir George Gordon of Geicht, elder and younger, Schir Johne Gordon of Haddoch, Schir Johne Turing of Foverane, elder and younger, Gordoun of Abirzeldie, Gordoun of Newtoun, elder and younger, [Johne] Gordoun of Innermarkie, William Innes of Tibbertie, William Seytoun of Schethin, Schir Walter Innes of Balveny, Gordon of Carnburrow, James Gordoun of Letterfurie, William Gordoun of Arradoull, [Johne] Gordoun of Ardlogie, and his brother, [Thomas] Meldrum of Iden, [Johne] Leith of Harthill.

He getis peceabill entress.

The covenanteris fleis the toun.

He left the four captives at Strathbogie.

Thay war had to Auchindoun.

The Marques left the four captives at Strathbogie, and wes transportit thairfra to Auchindoun vpone the second day of Aprile, viz.: Prouest Leslie, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander and Johne Joffreyis. The old goodman of Birkinburne wes capitane, who, with sextein soldieris, keipit the houss and captives bothe, vpone thair expenssis; so that thay not onlie sustenit thame selfis, bot also this capitane, sextene soldiouris, porteris, cookis, and vther inferiour officiares, vpone thair owne charges and expenssis, richt efter the same ordour as the Marquess himself was vsit in the castell of Edin-

Thay sustein thame selfis and thair keiparis.

brugh, as ye haue, folio ; and so he could not be blameit justlie, to do as him self wes done to. The Marques gave strait ordour that no wrong suld be done within the Newtoun nor Oldtoun, bot leive wpone thair awin expenssis and wages. Ordour that no wrong suld be done

Wednisday, 27th Marche, he gois to ane counsall of warr in the lower counsall-houss of the toune; quhair it wes concludit that he sould go throw the north with ane fleing army of horss and foot, and mak the countrie people to ryss and follow him, or vtheruaies to plunder thair goodis and leive vpone thair estaites. He also took notice of the barronis and gentrie, how mony men thay wold furneish, and vpone thair owne expensis sustein, so long as he remainit within Abirdein.[a] Ane counsall of warr. Ane fleing army. How soldiouris suld be sustenit.

He send the Laird of Foverane commissioner to Dunnotter to the Erll Marschall, to sie what wold be his pairt, as wes thocht; who ansuerit he myndit not to stur, except he war compellit thairto. He sendis to Dunnottar.

Vpone Thuirsday, 28th Merche, he gois to counsall agane, sendis for the tounesmen, and desyris thame to bring thair armes, quhilk (suppose sum wes weill willit) thay refuisit to do for plane feir of the covenanteris. Quhairvpone the Marques directit to serche and seik thair houssis, and plunder all sic armes as thay could get; quhilk thay did, and gat sindrie good armes, mvscattis, hagbuttis, carrabins, suordis, pistollis, pikis, speires jakis, corslettis, pulder, ball, and the lyke. Then he permitted the toune's people to go home to thair houssis. He directit also the Laird of Haddoche and James Gordon of Letterfurie to go to Torry with a rate of mvskiteires, and bring bak Johne Andersonis four peice of ordinans af of Ane counsall agane. Armes plunderit out of Abirdein. Johne Andersonis cairt peices takin agane.

[a] 27th March, 1644. The said day, the Marques of Huntlie haveing convenit befour him Mr. Thomas Gray and Mr. Mathew Lumisdane, tua of the present baillies, yisterday desyring that he micht have muskatis, poulder, ball, and match sold to him and his followers, and affirmeing that of necessitie they behoved to have armes and ammunition upon whatsumeuer termes, quhairwith the saids baillies promist to acquaint the counsell this day; quha, haueing convenit and considerit the foirsaid proposition maid be the said Marques of Huntlie, resoluit, all on ane voice, but any opposition, to declair vnto his lordschip that thair wer few or na armes in the toun, and suche as wer they would neither sell, len, nor give to his lordship, nor nane of his followers, nor to any others wha ar opposit to the church and estaits of this kingdome.—(Burgh Records.)

his schip lying in the water, with sic vther armes that they could get.

The Marquess rydis to Kintor. Sie folio 571.

Thairefter the Marquess gois to horss, about 12 horss, with some few horss men, leaving behind him the young Lairdis Drum, Geicht, Haddoche, and divers vtheris, to keip the toune; quhair for a tyme I will continew his progress, whill I mak manifest the Marquess of Huntley, his ressonis of his thus rysing and procedur, as is contenit in his owne declarationis set out to that effect, quhilk coppeit is thus:—

16th Marche, 1644.

The Marquess havie declaratioun.

I, George, Marquess of Huntlie; where as the committee of Estaites haue (without his Maiesteis approbatioun) directit a commissioun to the schirrefis of Abirdein and Banf, for seasing vpone my persone, houssis, rentis, and goodis, contrary not onlie to the established ordour of law, whiche requyreth all men to be legallie accusit ere thay be condempnit, and to be criminallie condempned ere any suche commissioun be direct aganist them: bot also reflecting vpone all his Maiesteis good subiectis thair lauchfull privileges of this kingdome, no less then the lait publishit act for collecting of ane vnvsuall excise, and for enforsing a generall loan of moneyis throw out the countrie; and finding sum stop in the hoped for executioun of the said commissioun by these to whome it wes entrusted, haue now prepared sum forces from the south, whairby to press thair designes aganist me, for no other true causs bot that I refuse to concur with them in the levie of men and moneyis for assisting the present invasioun of England, contrair to my consciens, incompatibill with my humill loyaltie to oure gratious soueraigne, and so distructive to the lait pacificatioun solempnlie ratefeit be his Maiestie and the Parliamentis of bothe kingdomes, as no honest christeane (being of this my opinioun) can willinglie condiscend to be contenit in it. Thairfore I the said George, Marquess of Huntlie, doe heirby declair and protest, that if (in the just defenss of my self and freindis from these vnlauchfull violences, or in the repairing of them according to oure waik abiliteis,) any actis of hostilitie salbe committed by ws aganist oure invaderis, and thair confederatis and abetteris, thay may not be imputted vnto ws, otheruayes then as paymentis of the debtis we owe to nature, loyaltie, and honour, and to whiche no lower interrest could enforce ws. Whiche being, as I hope, a sufficient evidence to all the worlde, of my fair intentionis for rendering the sinceir and humill dewteis I owe to religioun, to his Maiesteis honor and saiftie, and to the lawis and liberteis of the kingdome, I humelie intreat and expect approbatioun from all good men in this so equitable and so necessitate a cace; with all imploiring (vpone my bended kneis) suche hevinlie assistans from God Almichtie, and suche erthlie protectioun from the King his Maiestie, aganis all enemyis to peace and loyaltie, as in thair mercy and justice may seim fit.

The Marquess declaratioun.

Finis.

Followis ane vther declaratioun :—

20th Marche, 1644.

I, George, Marquess of Huntlie; wheras since my lait declaratioun of the 16th of this moneth, the seasing vpone the persones of Patrik Lealie, prouest of Abirdene; Mr. Robert Farquhar, collectour for the north pairtis of this kingdome of the present taxatioun imposit vpone his Maiesteis subiectis by the committee of Estaites; Alexander Joffray, ballie, and Johne Joffray, deane of gild of Abirdein, hath fallin out; and that the intentionis of me, the said Marques of Huntlie, and of my freindis who haue bein actoris thairin, may perhapis be misconceaved be sum who know them not, or misinterpreted be otheris who ar disaffected to them; find my self oblegit, in my owne name and theiris, who haue bein actoris, as said is, heirby to declair, that it hath bene done, so far from any privat end, as that neither particular splene aganist the pairteis, nor any vanetie in oure selfis, hath moved ws to it; bot onlie in regaird that the foirsaidis persones are too weill knowne to haue bein scandalous fomentaris of a dangerous distractioun amongst ws, by countenanceing and assisting sum men (vnhappellie diverted) in thair neglect of the deuties thay owe both to consciens, loyaltie, and nature; and by menassing otheris wnder thair jurisdictioun from rendering those lauchfull civiliteis whiche ought to be expected from them; and all for making ws obnoxious to the rigouris of other men to whose endis thay concur, whiche, if thay sould be effectuated, could not bot rwin ws, and leave perhapis no great saiftie to them selffis. For preventing of whiche, wee haue bein necessitat to indeavour the removeall of suche obstractis as ly in oure proposed way, for mantening oure conscienssis touardis God, oure loyalteis touardis oure gratious soveraigne, and oure owne particular lyfes and fortounis from distructioun. And for verefeing that oure intentionis ar onlie for peace, I the said George, Marquess of Huntlie, and my freindis above specifeit, do further declair, that, vpone assureans givin of no violens to be vsit aganist ws or oure adherentis, in oure persones nor fortounis, for not rendering obediens vnto any new act vntill suche tyme as it salbe ratefeit in Parliament, not onlie sall the foirsaidis persones seasit vpone be restorit to their liberteis, bot wee sall lykuaies be willing and reddie to give suche securitie for our legall and peceable cariages as the lawis of the kingdome do requyre. Finis.

Another declaratioun concerning Patrik Lesly, prouest, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander and Johne Joffreys.

Heir may be sein the ressones of his rysing and taking of oure tounesmen. Besydis, he wes confident of the assistans of sindrie noblemen, sic as the Erll of Airlie, the Erll of Southesk, the Erll of Atholl, the Erll of Seafort, and diuerss vtheris south and northe, fra he cam to ane heid; and lykuaies had assureans of the incuming out of England of the Erllis of Montroiss, Craufurd, Niddisdaill, Kynnoull, the Viscount of Oboyne, the Lord Ogiluy, and sum vt heris with forces; and thay to haue raisit thair awin freindschip

The Marquess ressonis of his rysing.

to haue gone on vpone the south and wast pairtis of Scotland; and he, being wp, wes able to subdew the north by his owne pouer and freindis, and to stand out, luiking surelie that from the south no pouer suld cum aganist him, becaus thay sould haue thair handis full at hame, as I haue said.

Ane band is maid.

Now, vpone thir groundis, and assureans (befoir all) of the Kinges favour, and letteris patentis for raising of fyre and suord, and daylie luiking for them, this noble Marquess drawis to ane heid, as I haue said, makis ane band disclameing the last covenant, oblegeing ilk man be his suorne aith to serve the King in this expeditioun to the haserd of lyf, landis, and goodis, aganist all opposeris of the samen, and to follow his Majesteis deputis and liuetennentis whome he sould appoint to haue charge. This band, himself and his freindis, sueir and subscrivit first, and sic as cam in to him daylie did the lyk, the success quhairof may heirefter appeir, quhair I will ceass for a tyme, and begin whair I left, at folio 569, and at the taking af the ordinans af of Johne Andersonis schip, and armes out of Torrie, and how the Marquess rode out of Abirdene.

The contentis thairof.

The Marquess and his freindis subscryvis and sueiris.

The Marquess lichtis at Kintor, rydis to Strathbogy.

Vpone Thuirsday, 28th off Marche, he lichtit be the get at Kintoir and took ane drink, syne went to horss; bot vnhappellie ane brave gentilman, callit Patrik Dilgardnoche, bydding behind him in Kintor, ryding the watter, hapnit to perish, to the greif of the Marques and to all his company. Aluayes the Marques rydis forduard touardis Strathbogie, of whome ye sall heir sum what moir, folio 572.

Patrik Dalgardnocht perishis, byding behind the Marquess, all night in Kintor.

Committees keipit in Mernis and Angouss, contrar the Marquess expectatioun.

Mr. Williame Moir is thair.

The Erll Marschall, contrair to the Marques expectation, vpone Frydday, 29th Marche, had ane meiting with the committees of Angouss and Mernis, quhair Mr. Williame Moir wes also, efter he had returnit fra the committee of Estaites at Edinbrugh, as ye haue, folio 564, fra whome he receavit orderis, efter he had givin in complaint how the Gordouns had takin thair prouest and vtheris tounesmen, and that him self, with mony vtheris, wes forsit to flie the toune, as ye haue hard. And surelie the committee of Estaitis began quiklie to draw wp ane army for repressing thir vproares, who cam to Abirdein, as ye sall heir. Aluayes Mr. Williame Moir cums bak from Edinbrugh to Dunnotter, and wes at this meiting in the Merniss, bot durst not cum bak to Abirdene.

The Estaitis drawis wp ane army.

About this tyme, the countrie of Morray began to be feirit at the ryseing of the Gordouns, and thairfoir held thay committees daylie at Elgin, and began to draw wp forces. Committees in Morray

Likuaies about this tyme, Luess Gordoun, the Marquess thrid sone hapnit to cum to Edinbrughe, quhair he met with his sister, the Ladie Hadingtoun; bot he wes aprehendit and forsit to set cautioun not to go out of the toun whill the Marques of Argyll cam to the toun of Edinbrugh. But when the Marques of Huntlie hard this, he took littill thocht of him, for he had not sein him sens he went away with his jewellis. Aluaies he remanit in frie waird within Edinbrugh a quhyll, and when Argyll cam he wes put to libertie, of whome ye haue sindrie passages heirefter nottit. Luess Gordoun apprehendit in Edinbrugh, confynit and releivit.

Now whill as the Marquess rode from Abirdene, the drum went throw both Abirdenis, desireing all gentilmen and soldiouris that wes willing to serue in defens of oure religioun, and of oure oath of allegiance to the King and liberteis of oure countrie, that thay suld cum to the Laird Drum, younger, and receave good pay, quhairvpone diuerss daylie took on. Soldiouris takis on.

The Laird of Haddoche, the Laird of Schethin, the Laird of Tibbertie, rode from Abirdene with about 20 horss and 80 mvskiteires. Thay plunderit sum armes out of Straloch, out of Turref, Tollie Barclay, and took the Laird of Meldrum and his horss and manyis horss also. Plundering of armes and horss.

Young Drum rode out and plunderit his owne cusing, Johne Irving of Kincouseis armes out of Auchquhorteis, and James Burnet of Cragmyllis armes out of Blackhillis. Thair wes lykuaies plunderit from sum honest men about the toune's wark naiges to be baggage horss; and sindrie vther gentilmens horss and armes takin in the countrie. Mr. Thomas Mitchell, persone of Turreff, his horss wes plunderit. Thay took the Laird of Meldrum vpone Sonday at the kirk of Bathelny, and brocht him in to the Marquess; quhair vpone conditionis he gat libertie home, for he wes a preceiss puritane and wold not follow the Marquess. Baggage horss plunderit. Plundering.

Vpone Mononday, the first of Aprile, thair wes a singular combat betuixt the Laird of Haddoche and Laird of Elsik, both cusinges german, vpone the hill of Tulligrig. Thay faught for the first blood, quhilk Haddoche gat, and Elsik wes victor, and so pairtit. A singular combat.

The Marquess returnis to Abirdein.

Ye hard, folio 571, how the Marques rode out of Abirdene. He returnit vpone Wednisday, the 3rd of Aprile, to the toune, and lichtit at Mr. Alexander Reidis hous, his owne lodging; and at his lichting thair cam four commissioneris to him, tua from the committee of Angouss, viz., Williame Durhame of Grange of Monyfoothe, and Frances Ogiluy of New Grange; and tua fra the committee of Mernis, to wit, the Lord Halkertoun, and James Burnet of Cragmyll. The occasioun of the cuming of thir commissioneris proceidit thus: The Marques of Huntlie heiring thair wes gathering both in Mernis and Angouss, he thocht it meit to send to thair committees Johne Gordoun of Innermarkie, to signefie vnto thame the causs of his rysing wes for defens of his persone, and of his freindis, thair gudis and geir, from invasioun of the committee of Estaitis, who wes to raiss armes aganist him, as thay had givin befoir commissioun to the schirrefis of Abirdein and Banf to tak him vniustlie and illegallie, and abuse his freindis; that he had no intentioun to iniure or offend any man, bot onlie seiking peace and securitie; so that Mernis nor Angouss needit nocht to be offendit nor effrayit, since if he war necessitat to ryde throw thair countreis he sould do none wrong, except he war vrgit thairto.

Four commissioneris cumis to him.

The causs of thair cuming.

Thay desyre the Marquess to disband.

Now the committees of Angouss and Mernis, (quhair the Erll Marschall sat daylie) heiring this commissioun, thay send bak with the said Johne Gordone of Innermarkie the four commissioneris aboue wrettin to deliuer thair ansuer to the said Marquess, quhilk wes desyreing him to disband his forces, and to mak no moir gatheringes, and thay sould do the lyke, that the countreis micht rest in peace. To whome the Marques ansuerit, he wes compellit for his owne defenss to draw to ane heid, and had no ressone at thair desyre to leave of to his owne seing preiudice and perrell: bot it wes moir fitting for thame who wes in no danger to dissolue thair gatheringes, and let the countrie be at quyet, becauss he had no mynd to molest any within thair countreis; and said, he sould send Schir Walter Innes of Balveny, knight, and Williame Gordoun of Arradoull with thame to the saidis committees, to declair his mynd foirsaid. Thus the four commissioneris took thair leive, lodgit in Old Abirdene, and, vpone Frydday, the 5th of Aprile, rode with the vther tuo altogidder to Cowie, quhair the committeis of Angouss

His ansuer.

The four commissioneris returnis, with whome the Marquess send tuo other commissioneris to the committees.

and Mernis both held at this tyme, with about the number of 800 men of bothe schires, quhair the Erll Marschall, the Erll of Kingorne, the Lord Arbuthnet, the Lord Lovr, with many vther barronis wes thair convenit also. The commissioneris declairit the Marquess mynd, whiche contentit not thair myndis, nor did good to the Marquess, for the Erll Marschall did nothing bot be advyss of the committee of Estaites, who directit him and committees both of Angous and Mernis, to hold the Marques wnder trysting whill thay sould raiss wp forces to go vpone him; quhilk cam surelie to pass, and so his vnhappie trysting with them stayit him on gone vpone Angouss and Mernis, and to haue driven thame from drawing to any heid, quhill he had luikit better about him, and suirlie wes sore aganist the will and lyking of his haill freindis, who lovit not sic fruitles delayis, and feirit the thing that cam to pas. Bot the Marquess wold heir no good counsall of his trew freindis, bot follouit his awin opinioun, quhilk did him no good.

800 men at Cowy, with sindrie nobles.

The commissioneris declairis the Marquess mynd, bot did no good. It breidis delay.

He is craftelly holdin wnder trysting, quhill ane army is raisit to his vtter disgrace.

It wes ressonit be diuerss, that the Marquess vnhappellie and vnwyslie brak lovss without forder freindschip within the countrie, for Forbessis and Fraseris, with many barronis in Buchane, Mar, and Gareoche wes aganist him, at the leist wold not ryss with him; and that he wantit moneyis, armes, ammvnitioun, pulder and ball, without the whiche in aboundans he could not long subsist aganes the pouer of his contrair party. Vtheris said, as for moneyis, the Marquess had ane hundreth thousand pundis to sustein sic soldiouris as wantit; and as for the barronis, ilk barron sould sustein his owne men, and ilk gentilman sould sustein him self; and as for armes, pulder and ball, thair wes aneuche to be gottin in brughe and land; and if any want war, thair wes victuell girnellet in store to help to find the soldiouris be way of plundering: and, forder, the Marquess micht weill defend him self, seing thair wes ane army cuming out of England with the Erllis of Montroiss, Craufurd, Niddisdaill, &c., quhilk wold give the Southland men aneuche ado, and stop thair cuming heir. Besydis all this, the Marquess had assureans of diuerss erllis, lordis, and barronis, to ryss and assist him. Bot all thir argumentis misgave this noble Marquess, for the erllis cam in and wes dvng bak agane, and sic as he trustit in deceavit

Diuerss opinionis anent the Marquess rysing.

him and fled the causs and left him in the myre, as ye sall heir. Vtheris sayes thay war not dvng, bot recallit.

Sie folio 583, anent thair incuming and returning. Ye hard on the other leaf of the Marquess cuming to Abirdein. He then cam fra Oboyne.

Ye hard how the Marques lichtit at Mr. Alexander Reidis hous. He cam from Oboyne, quhair he had mony Hieland men and foot-men thair, and in the countreis about, attending his service, and cam in to Abirdene, about 200 horss and about 800 foot men, whiche was raknit in the lynkis when thay war dreillit; bot thay cam not all in with him self at this tyme. He had few commanderis, except him self, Crouner King, Major Nathaniell Gordone; James Grant wes also ane, and Major Hay. He causit quarter his soldiouris vpone thair own charges, and began to exerceiss thame in dreilling in the lynkis daylie. He went out and causit ding doun sum houssis be south the brig of Die, and maid saifgardis bothe vpone the one end and the other.

His numberis dreillit in the lynkis.

Thay ar quarterit.

He makis saifgardis at the brig of Dee.

Ten soldiouris set intill Durris.

Vpone Setterday, 6th Aprile, Robert Irving causit tak the place of Durris, pertening to the Lord Fraser, set in ten soldiouris to keip the girnellis vntransportit. Thay leivit upone his nolt and scheip and vther commodeteis; bot the girnellis wes not brokin vpone, quhairof thair wes auchtein scoir bollis in girnellis; and at last thay schamefullie left the samen at the incuming of the army. Sie folio .

The Marquess heiris deuotioun in Old Abirdein.

Sonday, 7th Aprile, the Marquess cam over to the Oldtoun and hard Mr. Williame Strathauchin, oure minister, teiche; dynit in George Middiltoun's houss, syne efter afternon's sermon returnit to his owne lodging in Abirdein.

Plundering.

Now, nothing bot plundering of horss and armes of sic as stood out, to the gryte greif of the country, following the footstepis and oppressioun of Maior Monro, as ye haue befoir.

The Lord Forbes and vtheris flies to Kildrymmie.

Schir Williame Forbes, Forbes of Echt, Skeyne of that ilk.

Forbes of Tolquhon, [Thomas] Forbes of Wattertoun, John Kennedy of Kermvkis, [Alexander] Forbes, tutour of Pitsligo,

Fraser of Phillorth,

The Lord Forbes fleis with Glenkindie and vther freindis to Kildrymmy. The Lord Fraser gois to Carnbulge. The Laird of Cragiwar takis Cragiwar, and transportis his haill victuallis of Fintray to Cragiwar, thair to be keipit from plundering. The Laird of Echt and Skeyne takis in Skeyne. The Laird of Tolquhone takis in Tolquhone. The Laird of Wattertoun takis in Wattertoun. The Laird of Kermvkis keipis his houss of Kermvkis. The Tutour of Petsligo keipis Petsligo. The Laird of Phillorth

keipis Phillorthe. The Laird of Monymvsk keipis Monymvsk. Bot how soone the army cam in thay took the feildis and left thair houssis. Sie folio 581. Thus, the name of Forbess cloissis wp them selffis in strenthis, to saif thair personis and thair houssis from plundering be the Gordouns, for they wold onnawayis ryss with them. Sie heirefter, folio .

Sir Williame Forbes of Monymvsk, takis in thair houssis.

Vpone Fridday, 5th Aprile, the Marques send over to the Laird of Clunyis houss and took 50 pikis out thairof to this service. Lykuaies the Laird Drum, younger, send over for Doctor Gooldis sadill horss, quhilk he durst not refuse.

Armes takin out of Schir Alex. Gordoun of Clunyis houss.
Doctor Gooldis horss.

This samen Frydday, Nathaniell Gordoun went to the Road of Abirdene with about 20 mvskiteires, and took ane bark ladnit with hering, pertening to the kingdome of Denmark. This bark wes takin be ane English pirat, with ane vther bark also of that same natioun, be virtue of ane Letter of Mark givin out to sum of thair schipis to tak sic schipis as pertenit to Denmark and to Ireland also. Now this bark ladnit with hering being thus taken, the Englishman (hes the one following hir) causis tak of men of hir, and puttis in thair schip alss mony of thair men (as siefairing fashioun is), that scho suld not go from hir. This bark I say cumis throw change of wynd to the Road of Abirdein, whome the said Nathaniell or Major Nathaniell Gordoun took and bringis into the harberie of Abirdene; and, efter tryell, takis the Englishmen and wairdis them in the tolbuith of Abirdein. The pirat who had takin this pryss, missing hir, cam to the Road of Abirdein, and set a-schoir the pilot and skipper to try if scho cam to the harberie; bot, vpone the sext of Aprile, thay war takin and wairdit with the rest. Bot rather moir treulie it wes not the men of the pirat, bot tua men of ane vther warriour English Parliamentary schip whiche cam on land, as said is, haueing nothing ado with the hering pryss. This schip seing thair pilot and skipper not to cum aboord, thay aprehend that thay war takin. Whairvpone thay hoyss saill and gois about the Nuke; bot, vpone Mononday, the 8th of Aprile, scho returnis to the road, took thrie of oure fisher boatis with 24 men, cheassit vther tua in at Done mouth with hir cokboit, and ane vther north. Scho landit also at Balhelvie, and took tua bollis of malt from the countrie men careing in to the toun, and had the samen aboord to thair schip.

Ane bark takin out of the Road of Abirdein be Nathaniell Gordoun, first takin be ane English pirat.

The maner how.

Sum men ar wardit in the tolbuith.
The pirat setis a schoir tuo men who ar also wardit.
Sie moir treuly thir men pertenit to ane Parliamentary schip who is offendit.

Thay leave the raid.
Cumis bak and takis thrie fisher boatis
Chassit vther tua.
Scho takis tua bollis of malt.

The Marquess is offendit. The Marques wes veray angrie, becaus he had commandit the fisheris that thay sould not go to the sea, lest thay sould be takin, and he sould sustein thame lying on land; bot foolishlie thay went on, quhairby the Marques expectatioun wes disapointit, thinking for setting thir tua men to libertie to haue gottin sum cart peices out of thair schip; aluaies scho lyis still at anchor and schot all day diuerss

Schotis bot did no skaith. gryte schottis on land, bot did no skaith. The fisher wyvis, wanting thair men, ran crying vpone the Marquess, who, in end, send James Broun, skipper in Abirdene, aboord with ane letter fra thair skipper

They ar set aschoir, and maner how. and pilot, desyring thame to set a schoir the fishermen and the malt, and to keip this Skipper Broun whill thay cam to thair schip, whiche wes done, and ilk one got thair awin. So scho wp saillis,

Scho gois to sey. and to the sea gois scho bot moir trubbill.

The English pirat takis skipper Walkeris bark, setis himself on schoir. In the mein tyme, the English pirat, who had takin the hering bark, heiring that scho wes takin and had in to Abirdein, scho vnhappellie lichtis vpone Skipper Walker, his bark, one of oure toun's sailleris, anent Peterheid, vpone the 11th of Aprile, cuming from Caithnes to Abirdene, ladnit with salt beif, talloun, skin, hyde, and suche commoditeis pertening to Caithnes merchandis. Thay tirrit Skipper Walker out of his clothis and cled him in raggis, and set him on schoir, who in pitifull maner cam to Abirdene and told

He told the Marquess. the Marquess, schowing he wold not get his schip nor goodis agane whill the pryss of hering war restoirit as his lauchfull pryze takin from the Danes, be virtue of ane Letter of Mark, as said is; quhairat the Marques wes heichlie offendit for the honest manis loiss, bot culd not help him.

This pirat cumis to oure road, setis tuo men on schoir. Vpone the bak of this, cumis to the Road, vpone the 16th of Aprile, this samen pirat, and cheassis oure haill fisher boitis, and

Thair declaratioun. settis on schoir tua of thair owne men, declairing, since thair pryze of hering wes takin, thay wold content with Skipper Walkeris schip (whiche wes valourit worth 20,000 merkis, and far above the worth of the hering prize), and keip hir, and let Abirdein keip the hering bark, and go thair way without moir offens, providing thay wold send thair men quhilk thay had wardit in Abirdene aboord, and re-

Ilk schip getis hir own men. ceave thair hering men whiche thay had takin fra thair schip,

Scho gois to sie, and keipis Walkeris bark. whiche wes agreit vpone; ilk schip receavit hir owne men, and to the sea gois scho, haueing still Skipper Walkeris schip fast, to the

gryte greif and overthrow of the honest man. The Danes gettis bak ther owne bark with sic hering as Maior Nathaniell Gordoun had left onsauld; and the Marquess reprovit the said Nathaniell veray bitterly for taking of the said hering without his command, breiding also sic gryte feir and skaith to oure coast syde; quhairat this Nathaniell Gordoun wes so angrie that he haistellie took his leive, and left the Marques' service, as ye haue, folio 587.

The Danes getis bak thair own bark.

Nathaniell Gordon is reprovit.

He quytis the Marquess seruice.

Sonday, 7th Aprile, the Marquess hard devotioun befoir and efternone in Old Abirdein. Mr. Williame Strathauchin preichit, syne dynit in George Middiltouns houss, and returnit bak to his owne lodging in New Abirdein.

The Marquess heiris deuotioun in Old Abirdein.

Mononday, 8th Aprile, oure Oldtoun people wes commandit to muster in the lynkis. The Marques viewit thame, and saw them a sillie waik people, wanting armes, albeit he resoluit to tak 35 personis and arme thame him self, bot yit he tuke not one man out of the Oldtoun. Thairefter he went out to the brig of Die, and causit big wp saif gairdis at ilk one of the endis of the said brig to no purpoiss.

Old toun people musteris.

The Marquess gois to the brig of Die.

Vpone Tuysday, 9th Aprile, James Grant with his Hiland men, and diuerss companeis of Lowland men, war send out to plunder and spolzie the place of Kemnay, pertening sum tyme to vmquhill Schir Thomas Crombie, a faithfull servand to the houss of Huntlie, and to his name; quhair thay brak wp yettis and durris, gat 6000 merkis of money, spolzeit and distroyit the haill plenisching, plunderit his girnellis and ground rigorouslie. Thay did the lyk to Pittodrie, plunderit scheip af of Bannochie and his ground, and landis of Mwny pertening to Mr. Robert Farquhar; and throw the countrie thay went plundering lykuyss armes and horss quhair euer thay culd be gottin, to the wrak and hairschip of the land, following the covenanteris footstepis that began this plundering in Scotland.

Plundering of Kemnay.

Pittodrie, Mwny plunderit.

About this tyme, thair wes found swyming vpone the loche of Abirdein, pulder rollit in ballis, quhilk had bene cassin thair, lest the Marques sould haue gottin the same. Gryte tryell wes maid, bot none found.

Pulder cassin in the loche.

Word also of ane bloodie battell fought vpone the 14th of Marche betuixt the Kingis men and oure Scottis army, quhair we had the

Ane battell.

Argile cumis to Edinbrugh.

worst; and that the Marques of Argyll had left the army and cum be sea to Edinbrugh.

Banf plunderit.

Auchnagat plunderit.

Thair wes pairteis send doun to Banf and to Buchane, quhair Auchnagat, perteining to the Laird of Glenkindie, his girnellis, his goodis, and ground, wes pitifullie plunderit; his brother, Patrik Strathauchin of Kynnadie plunderit, and spolzeit his bigging, victuall and all, syne took him self prissoner and had him to Kellie, quhair he remanit vpone his awin expenssis. Thair went doun to Banf the Lairdis of Geicht, Newtoun, Ardlogie, with ane pairtie of fourtie horss and muskiteiris, brave gentilmen. Thay took in the toune but contradictoun, mellit with the keyis of the tolbuith, took frie quarteris, and plunderit all the armes thay could get, buffill cotis, pikis, pistollis, suordis, carrabinis, yea and money also. Thay took from Alexander Winchester, ane of the balleis thairof, 700 merkis, quhilk he [had] as ane of the four collectouris of the taxationis and loane siluer of Banf; and sicklik took fra him 400 merkis of his awin geir; and fra Schand in Doun thay plunderit sum moneis. Thay causit the balleis (for Doctor Douglass thair prouest had fled) and tounesmen subscrive and sueir the band denying the last covenant, and oblegit to follow the King and his deputis in his seruice, as ye have befoir, folio 571. Thay took also from George Geddess, ane vther of the saidis four collectouris, 500 merkis of taxatioun and loan siluer. Geicht keipit all the moneyis, about tua thousand and five hundred merkis. Thairefter thay rode to Muresk, perseuit the place, and being randerit, thay took the Laird with thame; syne returnit to Innervrie, quhair thay met with the Marques, as ye haue heirefter. Thay plunderit nothing out of the Erll of Marschallis ground of Buchane.

Patrik Strathauchin plunderit, and himself takin.

Who went to Banf.

Thay plunder all armes and moneyis.

Muresk randerit, and himself takin.

Nothing plunderit out of Marshallis ground.

The Marquess craves the roll of the taxatioun.

Vpone the 10th of Aprile, the Marques craves the roll of the taxatioun of auchtene thousand and four hundreth merkis, impoisit be the Estaites vpone the toune of Abirdene, from Mr. Patrik Chalmer, thair toune's clerk, who wes loth to give the samen but command of the counsall. Aluaies the Marques alledgit, he had als good richt to lift the samen as the Estaites, and took ordour thairwith, as ye sall heir.

Vpone the 11th of Aprile, he lap on, with about 80 horss, and

rode from Abirdein to Strathbogie. Vpone Setterday he returnit to Innervrie, quhair mony of his freindis met him, foot men and hieland men. The Laird of Geicht, Newtoun, and thair companeis, cam thair, as ye haue on the vther syde, and wes estimat about tua thousand and fyve hundreth men, quhairof thair wes four hundreth horss. He mist sum of Strathbogie men oncum thair, quhairvpone he directit M'Ronald to go plunder and bring thame in. At this meiting the Tutour of Struan cam out of Atholl with about 60 foot men to the Marques. He stayit at Innervrie Setterday and Sonday, and lodgit in vmquhill Williame Ferguss, his hous, and his men quarterit about him within the toune.

He rydis to Strathbogy. He cumis bak to Innervrie.

His army.

He gives ordour aganis sum Strathbogy men.

The tutor of Struan cums in. He lodgit in Innervrie.

Vpone Mononday, 15th Aprile, he returnit about sex houris at evin, to Abirdene. He causit mak sum ensignes, quhair on ilk syde wes drawin ane red rampand Lion, haueing ane croun of gold above his heid, and C. R. for CAROLUS REX, haveing this motto, FOR GOD, THE KING, AND AGANIST ALL TRAITTOURIS, and beneth, GOD SAVE THE KING. Thair wes diuerss vtheris pinsellis maid for the barronis. The Marquess and his folloueris weir ane blak taffetie about thair crag, quhilk wes ane signe to fight to the death, bot it provit vtheruayes.

He returnis to Abirdein.

He causis mak sum culloris.

The forme and motto thairof.

Ane blak taffeta.

Vpone Sonday, 14th Aprile, (by ordinance of the committee of the kirk or generall assemblie at Edinbrugh) being Sonday, the Marques of Huntlie, the Laird Drum younger, Robert Irving his brother, the Laird of Haddoche, the Laird of Schethin, the Laird of Tibbertie, Thomas Hay seruitour, to Haddoch, Mr James Kennedy, secretar to the Marquess, whois names ar Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving his brother, Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche, Williame Seytoun of Schethin, Williame Innes of Tibbertie, war all excomvnicat at Sanct Geillis kirk, and ordanit the nixt ensewing Sonday to be excomvnicat (altho Pashe day) throw all the rest of the kirkis of Edinbrugh.

The Marquess excomvnicat, and sum otheris in Edinbrugh.

This is to be notted, that this committee of the kirk, without citatioun, probatioun, process or sentence, according to thair owne disciplyn of the kirk, went on most maliciouslie to excomvnicat this noble man and sum of his freindis without lauchfull process or ony ressone, bot for his loyaltie to his maister the King, doing all thay could to mak him odious in the sicht of the people. Bot the

This excomvnicatioun most summar, yet foundit vpone ane assemblie act in extraordinar causis.

The Marquess behaldis all.

Marques wyslie beheld all. Sie the veray act of the commissioneris of the generall assemblie maid heiranent, folio 591.

Tua cart peicis had to Strathbogy.

Ane counsall in Abirdein, anent the taxatioun.

Vpone Tuysday, 16th Aprile, [the Marques] causit carie to Strathbogie tua of Johne Andersonis schip cart peices to stok, as wes said, and that samen day convenit the counsall of Abirdein and haill inhabitantis, commanding thame aganes Setterday nixt to provyde thair taxatioun of auchtein thousand and four hundreth merkis.

The balleis ansuer.

The balleis ansuerit, the people wold onnawayes pay the samen, except thay thame selvis gave thair band to warrand the toune's people from payment of the samen over agane, whiche thay said thay could not do, as a mater tending to thair wrack, if the toune war put at agane by the Estaitis.

The Marquess agreis for quartering of soldiouris.

The Marquess ansuerit, if the toun wold receave tua hundreth and fyftie soldiouris, and farder as necessitie requyrit, vpone frie quarteris, and thay to be payit out of the commoun good for thair intertynnement, he will behald thame; quhairvnto the toun condiscendit, thinking it the best way rather then to pay out the taxatioun altogidder. Aluaies thay gat, vpone the 18th of Aprile, tuelf scoir soldiouris on frie quarteris; and

Thair number quarterit.

thairefter, vpone the 24th of Aprile, thay resauit fourtein scoir moir of soldiouris, making in the haill fyve hundreth and tuentie soldiouris, quhilk the thesaurer of Abirdene gat compt of to sustein vpone frie quarteris.[a] The thesaurer of Abirdene wes commandit to

[a] 16th April, 1644.—The quhilk day, the toun being convenit, at leist pairt thairof, be tuk of drum, at command of the magistrats, it wes signified to thame that the Marques of Huntlie desyrit on of thrie propositions to be grantit to him, vis.: aither the rolls of the taxation and loane payable be the burghe to be deliuerit to him, and the taxt and loane to be pleasantlie payit to his lordship, or that the inhabitants sould contribut a reasoneable soume of money for sustening of his sojoris and company, or that his armie present, and to be brocht theirto out of Innerury and vther pairts, suld haue free quarters, and desyrit the nichtbores to give their opiniones and advise what answer the baillies sould returne to his lordship. And the nichtbors, all in ane voce, answerit that it wes not his lordships promise to vse thame so, but that the haill inhabitants suld be free of any harme in their persons, consciences, and goods; and that they wer not able to performe any of these conditions and overtours proponit; and if his lordship wald vse them so, it wes moir nor they expectit, and they behovit to suffer till it pleas God to send relief. (Burgh Records.)

23rd April, 1644.—The quhilk day, the toun being convenit, for the maist pairt, be tuk of drum, and it being exponit to thame be the baillies that the Marques of Huntlie, efter the saids baillies hade exponit to his lordship the touns last answer, that they wer not able to obey any of the thrie propositiones proponit be his lordship, the said Marques, vpon the sewentein day of this instant,

pay the charges of thir soldiouris to the toune's people who intertynneit thame. Besydis, the Marquess intertynneit vpone his awin expenssis his owne men of Strathbogie, Strathavan, Engzie; and the barronis sustenit thair awin men, whome thay brocht in; and ilk gentilman friehalder did the lyk, so long as thair moneyis lestit, and when thay wantit thay ar forsit to tak frie quarteris with the rest in Abirdene. The Marquess himself wes aboue 500 merkis debursit daylie vpone his owne soldiouris, quhilk drew to muche money, quhairof it is said he had about 100,000 pundis when he began lying besyd him in reddy money, and schortlie wes consumeit.

The Marquess sustenit his owne men.

The barronis sustenit thair men so long as thay micht, syne tuke frie quarteris.

The Marquessis gryt charges.

The toune of Abirdein began to repent thair bargane, thinking it better to haue payit thair taxatioun nor to sustein soldiouris daylie, as thay came in, vpone frie quarteris, if it contynewit long.

Abirdein repentis thair taking of soldiouris for the taxatioun.

Aluaies the Marques wes forsit to tak Abirdein as the fittest pairt for his randevouss; and for thair better eiss send daylie out pairteis to plunder girnellis, who wold not cum in to him; amonges whome the Laird of Lesleis girnellis in Banchorie, and the Laird of Wdnyis girnellis of ; sic as wes left oncareit to Vrie wes plunderit out of Banchorie; and this wes done vpone the 16th of Aprile.

The Marquess necessitie.

The Laird of Lesly and Laird of Wdnyis girnellis plunderit.

Thair wes found yirdit in Mr. Robert Farquharis cloiss tua fyne brassin peices pertening to the Lord Sinckler, quhilk the Marques mellit with about this tyme in Abirdein, and wes glaid in getting thairof.

The Marquess fyndis tuo brassin peices.

causit quarter tuo hundreth and fourtie sojors freelie vpon the toun, with their capitans and officers, and now, laitlie, vpon the nyntein day of this month, hes enforced the free quartering of three hundrethe sojors, with their capitans and officeris. Thairfoir the saids baillies desyrit the toune to give thair advise therein, what course sould be takin for the mair easie and equall bearing of the said burden, that everie on, according to his habilitie and power, may bear a proportionall pairt of the said burden. The haill inhabitants, all in ane voice (except Thomas Boyes, skipper), consented, and thocht that the saids haill sojors and officers be quartered in hostish houssis and vther pairts, quhair they may be best furnisht and eased; and that the haill nichtboris and inhabitants sould be taxt according to their trade, worth, and estait, for payment of sic moneyis as sal be dew to be peyit of the toun for the saids quarters, and desyrit that the thesaurer of the toun for the time vplift moneyis and pay for the saids quarters, and that the said thesaurar may be repayit be ane taxation to be set on the haill inhabitants be taxtars to be chosin be the toun for that effect. But the said Thomas Boyes protestit to have his pairt of the said sojors, and to be free of the said taxation quhen the same sould occur. Tandem, the said Thomas past from his protestation, and is content to be taxt with the rest of the nichtbours of the toun. (Burgh Records.)

The provinciall assemblie prorogat.

Tuysday 16th Aprile wes the day of the Provinciall Assemblie at Abirdene; bot the ministeris durst not in thir troublesome tymes keip the same for feir of plundering thair horss. Aluaies sic of the bretheren as convenit continewit this Assemblie to Tuysday the 14th of May, quhilk wes keipit. Sie folio 592.

Gryte forces daylie raising.

Thair cam word to Abirdein, vpone Wednisday the 17th of Aprile, that the lord Elcho wes cum to Dundie with 800 Fyf men; that the erll of Kingorne, the erll of Southesk and vtheris had raisit 800 men; that the Marques of Argyll had raisit out of Perthschire 800 men; and that thair wes cuming out of Argyll about 1000 men, by and attour 800 men cuming out of Ireland of the erll of Lavthean and laird of Laeris regiment; and that the erll Marschall and Viscount of Arbuthnot had raisit out of the Mernis about 500 men; and drawing haistellie to ane heid aganes the Marques of Huntlie his freindis and followeris; and that thair wes committees daylie holding at Forffar for Angouss, and at Fordoun for the Mernis; quhilk over treulie cam to pas. Bot the Marques seimit to tak littill heid heirof, albeit his kin wes more forduartlie set; quhairvpone followit sorrow, schame, and skaith, as ye may heir, folio .

Committees at Forfar and Fordoun.

The Marquess seimit to misregaird the samen, to his sorrow and shame.

Now the Marquess being informit of this preparationis, causit warne be sound of trvmpet at the cross of Abirdene all suche as had gottin his protectioun to meit him at Innervrie, the 18th of Aprile, with certificatioun his protectioun sould be null. He appointit Maior Hay, with sum trovpes and foot, to keip Abirdene, and, vpone the foirsaid 17th of Aprile, rydis from Abirdein to Innervrie; his goodsone, Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, with about 40 horss, followit him in the efternone. He rode throw the Oldtoun, haueing tua cullouris, one haueing the Kinges armes, the vther haueing the Irvinges armes. The Marques, at his lichting, causit quarter his men thair convenit at Innervrie, Kintor, and Muchallis; him self stayit Wednisday and Thuirsday in vmquhill William Fergusone's hous in Innervrie. He directit out Donald Farquharsone, M'Ronald, the Tutour of Strvan with thair followeris, and sum lowland foot men, about tua hundreth and fourty persones, to attend sum horss trovpes going vpone ane expeditioun into Angouss, and so left Innervrie, cam bak to Abirdene vpone Frydday, the 19th of Aprile.

The Marquess gois to Innervrie, and vsis warning to that effect.

He leavis sum trovpis in Abirdein.

Young Drum followis him.

The Marquess causis quarter his men at Innervrie.

He directis out sum foot men to Angouss.

He returnis to Abirdein.

Vpone Setterday, he causit dreill wp in the lynkis sic men as he

He dreillis his men.

had within the toune, estimat about auchtscoir horss, and betuixt sevin and aucht hundreth foot; and about four efternone the Marquess returnit fra the lynkis to the toune. And immediatlie thairefter, Alexander Irving of Drum, younger, Robert Irving, his brother (who had ingagit thame selvis in this bussines aganes thair fatheris will, as wes said), [George] Gordoun of Geicht, younger, Johne Gordoun, his father brother, Johne Gordoun of Ardlogie, Major Nathaniell Gordone, Vrquhart of Craghous, William Innes of Tibbertie, Alexander Irving of Kincovsie, and sum otheris, rode that same nicht out of Abirdene wp Dee side, about thriescoir tuelf horss commanderis and all. They gave ordoris to the foot men forsaid, and vpone Mononday, the 22nd of Aprile, thay passit all over Die, intending onlie to go to Montroiss, and to tak the tua brassin cartowis lying thair, if thay war not impedit, quhilk wes most dangerous and desperat in respect of ane gathering at Fordoun and ane vther at Forfar, and vtheris before specifeit. Aluaies forduard thay went, being of all, foot and horss, about 300 men; and, vpone Wednisday, the 24th of Aprile, be tua houris in the morning, with sound of trvmpet thay cam to the toun, who had set on fyres vpon thair stepill to walkin the countrie, and wes in armes thame selffis, and rang the commoun bell, bot all for nocht. Thay boldlie enterit Montross, dang the toune's people fra the calsey to thair houssis, and out of the foirstaires thay schot desperatlie, bot thay war forssit to yeild by many feirfull schotes schot aganes thame; quhair vnhappellie Alexander Peirsone, ane of thair balleis, wes slayne, sum sayes by Nathaniell Gordoun, vtheris holdis by ane hieland man whome the said ballie also slew. Thairefter, it wes said, thay intendit to schip thir cartowis in ane schip lying in Montroiss water, pertening to Alexander Burnet, elder in Abirdene, be consent of Alexander Burnet his sone, who hapnit to be thair and had promesit no less, being ane antecovenanter. Bot, by this Burnetis knouledge, James Scot, now prouest of Montross, with certane of his neightbouris, had quietlie convoyit thame selffis with thair best goodis into the said schip. When scho began to fleit, scho drawis nar the schoir, quhair young Drum and his men war thinking to schip thair cartowis, according to Alexander Burnetis promeiss foirsaid, and to haue had thame about be sea to Abirdene. Bot, far by thair expectatioun, this schip schot fyve or six peice of

Thair number.

Young Drum and his complicess rydis out of Abirdein.

Thay ryde wp Dee syde.

Thair intention is for the cartowis.

A disperat course.

Thay cum to Montross.

Gryte skirmishing.

Montroiss takin in.

Alexander Peirsone, ballie, is slayne

Thay mynd to schip thir cartowis, bot is deceavit.

The maner how.

Ane disperat danger, with litle loiss.

ordinans disperatlie amongis thame, with about fourtie mvscattis, quhair by the gryte providens of God thair wes bot onlie tuo men killit, and sum hurt. Drum seing this, thay returnit thame selffis,

Thay brak the carriages of the cartowis.

brak the quheillis of the cartowis, for moir thay culd not do, nor brak them thay micht not, and threw thame over the schoir to mak them vnseruiceable; bot thay war brocht to Abirdene, as ye haue, folio 593.

Violent plundering and oppressioun.

Drum returnis to the toune, and beginis to brak wp merchand boothis, plunder, and cruellie spolzie ritche merchandice, clothis, silkis, veluotis, and vther costlie wair, siluer, gold, and siluer wark, armes and all vther thing, quhairat the hieland men wes not slow.

Thay drank hardly.

Thay brak wp a pype of Spanish wyne, and drank hartfullie. Thay

Patrik Lichtoun and Andro Gray takin prisoneris.

took Patrik Lichtoun, lait prouest, and Androw Gray, prissoneris.

Thay leave Montroiss, gois to Cortoquhy, getis no entress.

Thay left Montroiss in wofull cace, about tuo efternone; syn, that samen nicht, went to Cortoquhy to meit with the Erll of Airlie, who heiring of the Marques of Argyllis cuming wold not give thame entrie, contrair to thair expectatioun. Aluyss thay returnit thairfra

Thay return to Abirdein.

Sum of thair Hieland men takin.

touardis Abirdene; bot be the way thair wes takin 32 hieland men, sum sayis 52, who had vnwyslie biddin behind the rest, plundering the Montross goodis, and is takin, schaklit, and send to Edinbrugh,

Maior Gordoun bringis the prissoneris to Abirdein.

to pay for thair faultis. Maior Gordoun cam bak to Abirdene vpone Frydday, the 26th of Aprile, and young Drum went to the place thairof to sie his lady. Patrik Lichtoun and Androw Gray cam in, with Maior Gordone, who declairit the gryte forces that wes

His declaratioun of Argiles cuming to Dunnotter.

gathering, and that the Marques of Argyll wes cum to Dunnotter quyetlie, quhilk wes over trew.

Litle slauchter in Montross.

It is heir to be nottit, that notwithstanding of the many schotis schot within the toune and out of the schip, yit it pleissit God that few wes killit to Drumis syde, except tua or thrie persones, mervallous to sie! and als few to the other syde, except Alexander Peirsone, ballie, who wes schot be Nathaniell Gordoun. Thair intentioun wes to haue schippit thir cartowis within the foirsaid schip to haue brocht about when scho cam with hir ladning to Abirdene; bot thay gat ane cruell assault, as ye haue befoir, and wes michtellie disapoyntit.

The Tutour of Strvan did good service,

The Tutour of Strvan, with sum hieland men, did brave seruice with thair schort gvnis.

It is said that Drum causit raiss fyre tua seuerall tymes in Montross, yit Major Gordoun still quenshit and pat out the samen. Fyre raisit bot quenschit.

Efter this vngodlie and grevouss oppressioun, the young Laird Drum returnit, as I haue said, not with the bodie of ane weill governit army, as he went out, bot ilk ane efter vther, stragling; and, vpone Setterday, the 27th of Aprile, he cam to Abirdene, quhair the Marques wes lying still, to his gryte vnhap, schame, and disgrace, as heirefter ye may sie, folio . Drum disordourlie gois to Abirdein, quhair the Marquess was.

Ye hard of the Marques of Argyllis cuming to Dunnotter. He cam quyetlie, about 32 horss, vpone the 26th of Aprile, attending thair the cuming of the Perthschire men, and of the Erll of Lavthean and Laird of Laeris regiment cuming out of Ireland, of whome ye sall heir moir schortlie, folio 585. The Marquess of Argile's cuming to Dunnotter.

The Lord Forbes, and maister of Forbes his sone, Schir Williame Forbes of Cragiwar, Alexander Strathauchin of Glenkindie, [Arthur] Forbes of Echt, Skein of that ilk, [Johne] Forbes of Leslie, Calder of Asloun, and sindrie vtheris, sic as Androw Lord Fraser, [Walter] Forbes of Tolquhone, [Thomas] Forbes of Wattertoun, Johne Kennedy of Kermvk, [Alexander] Forbes, Tutour of Petsligo, [Alexander] Fraser of Phillorth, Schir Williame Forbes of Monymvsk, who had tane thame selffis to strenthis, cumis now to the feildis. Bot the Lord Forbes, the maister of Forbes, Cragiwar, Glenkindie, Echt, Skeyne, and sum vtheris, went to the committees of Angouss and Mernis abefoir the cuming of the Marques of Argyll, and the rest keipit thair houssis, as ye haue, folio 574. The Forbessis, Frasseris, and thair freindis now leavis thair holdis and stoutlie cumis to the feildis.

Vpone Sonday, 21st Aprile, the Marquess hard sermon in Old Abirdene, befoir and efternone, dynit in George Middeltoun's. Thair cam over ane guard out of the toune about 60 mvskiteiris and pikoneiris, with tua cullouris, ane drum, and ane bag pipe. Thay attendit the Marquess lodging, syne returnit bak, and the Marques following vpone horsbak to Abirdene. The Marquess of Huntlie heiris deuotioun in Old Abirdein.

Johne Kennedy of Kermvk, ane mane covenanter, wes in Aprile first plunderit be Robert Irving, the Laird Drumis sone, quhair his best horss and sum armis wes takin fra him; thairefter Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche plunderit sum wark horss fra his pure tennentis. He wold eit none of Kermvkis meit, bot baid with Mr. The Laird of Kermvk evill handlit. The Laird of Haddochis cariage.

Androw Leitche, minister, his table, and lay in the place of Kermvk all nicht. His soldiouris lay in Ellon, who gat meit fra the place, and kest in ane littill stak of his beir for thair horss meit. Thay stayit thair 24 houris, syne rode thair way.

Patrik Strathauchin takin and wan away.

Patrik Strathauchin of Kynnadie, at this samen tyme, wes plunderit and tane captive and had to Kelly, becauss he wold not pay the said Schir Johne Gordoun ane fyne. But fra Kelly he wes transportit to Tolly, and fairlie wan away. Sie folio 589.

The Marquess sends to Marschall, getis ansuer.

Vpone Wednisday, the 24th of Aprile, the Marquess sent Schir Johne Turing of Foverane quyetlie to Dunnotter, commissioner to the Erll Marschall. He, vpone the morne, returnit tymlie to the Marques with ane ansuer not to his contentment, quhilk bred ane suddant alteratioun.

Plundering of horsis.

Now nothing bot plundering of poor menis wark horss, and forsit to redeim thair awin beistis bak agane by payment of moneyis less or mair, and glaid to get thame so. Thair wes ane naig plunderit fra the persone of Balhelvie, and another fra the chalmerlane.

Brasmoir quytis the Marquess, gois to the Lord Gordoun.

Alexander Gordoun of Brasmoir leavis the Marques seruice, and gois to the Lord Gordoun, who had few abefoir of the name of Gordoun except James Gordoun of Rothimay, and Johne Gordoun of Park, and wes about 32 horss of all in company. This Alexander

His pollicie to get the prisoneris releivit. The Lord Gordounis careage to get Auchindoun.

Gordoun wes mareit to the prouest Patrik Leslyis dochter, who wrocht vpone the Lord Gordoun and sum vtheris to get the prissoneris out of Auchindoun. By whose persuasioun he rydis, charges Gordoun of Birkinburne, Capitane of Auchindoun, to rander him the houss becaus his father the Marquess wes fled and away. He ansuerit, he had no warrand fra him to rander his houss,

He is denyit.

and whill he saw him self he wold keip it; and schortlie schot out sum hagbuttis of found, brak ground befoir him, bot did no moir

He returnis.

skaith. Quhairvpone the Lord Gordoun returnit bak and left the houss, quhilk wes upon the day of Aprile.

Montroiss, Craufurd, Niddisdaill, Traquhair, Kynoull, Oboyne, Lord Ogiluy, cumis to Drumfreiss, rydis bak.

The Erllis of Montroiss, Craufurd, Niddisdaill, Traquhair, Kynnoull, Carnveth, the Viscount of Oboyne, and Lord Ogiluy, cam in with ane company of horss and fut to Drumfreis in this samen moneth of Aprile, bot did no vassalage, and vpone thair awin ressones

James Leslie and sum gentilmen takin and wardit in Edinbrugh.

haistellie returnit bak to Carleill. In the mein tyme, James Leslie, sone to Johne Leslie of Petcaple, Ruthven, and vther

thrie gentlemen, sitting cairlislie drinking behind the company in Drumfreiss, war suddantlie takin, had to Edinbrugh, and straitlie wardit in the tolbuith thairof, and thairefter releivit, as ye haue heirefter, folio .

Vpone Setterday efternone, the 27th of Aprile, thair wes 44 soldiouris pertening to Williame Seyton of Schethin, Mr. James Buchane of Auchmacoy, and James Seytoun of Petmedden, who lay in Old Abirdene whill Tuysday, vpone the poor peoples charges. Sum soldiouris quarterit in Old Abirdein.

Sonday, the 28th of Aprile, the Marquess hard devotioun in Old Abirdene, dynit in George Middeltoun's houss; wreit all the efternone's preiching, missive letteris. He had ane gaird with ane cullour attending vpone him, bot nather drum nor pype as befoir. He returnit bak to Abirdene to his lodging. The Marquess heiris devotioun, wreitis efternone. His gard.

Vpone Mononday, the 29th of Aprile, the Marquess freindis beginis to grvge and mvrmwr with his delayis, seing his enemeis grow to ane gryte number and his forces daylie decressing and growing fewer and fewar; and desyrit him haistellie to go to the Mernis and to Angouss, and brak thair forces, vtheruayis thay war all loist. He hard all, and went to ane counsall of warr, quhair the Marques alledgit, if he sould leave Abirdein and go to the Mernis, then he wes sure the Forbesses and Fraseris and vther covenanters sould cum and tak in the toune, and follow him hard at the heilles to the Mernis to his seing perrell and gryte danger, and declairit he had ressone to delay, in respect of his hoipis, quhilk wes now liklie to deceave him. For first, he wes informit most crediblie be his owne seruitour, Johne Gordoun (alias Johne of Bervick), that his Majestie sould haue ane commissioun at him for raising of armes, befoir he sould ryss. 2, That his Majestie sould haue in ane army in Scotland about the last of Marche for his forder assureans; quhilkis the said Johne Gordoun, be his gryte oth, told him, becaus he durst not carie letteris out of England to him, lest they had bein intercepted. 3, He had hopes of the Lord Forbes and his owne vassallis of that name, and diuerss vtheris lordis and erllis south and north, to haue rysin alss sone as he raiss, quhairvpone he lay still attending thair rysing. 4, The good opinioun he did conceive of the country people both in brughe and land, grevouslie groaning wnder the tyrrany and oppressioun of the Estaits, lifting men, horss, loan The Marquess freindis mvrmvris aganis him. Thair desyre. He gois till ane counsall of warr. His ressoning. He is deceavit of his hopes. The maner how.

money, levie money, armes, excises, and suche like cruelteis, to thair vnspeikabill sorrow. Vpone thir ressones, he said he had too rashlie ingageit him self and his freindis, quhilkis he perceavit now had cleirlie faillit him, and he knew weill, that he and his freindis wes not abill to give battell to the invinsibill army cuming aganist him; taking the gryt God to witness it wes sore aganist his will, and if he could sie the lest spark of liklihood or outget, he sould byd it to the last man.

He repentis his rysing. His opiniouu and sad protestatioun.

His freindis ar sorrowfull.

Thair advyss.

Ane fleing army thocht now best.

His freindis, heiring this discourss, (quhilk wes most trew) becam sorrowfull. Aluaies thay fell vpone the nixt best courss, quhilk wes, seing thay war vnhabill to give battell, that the Marquess suld hold his freindis togidder, and goe with ane fleing army, wait vpone the wynges of thair enemeis forces, leive vpone thair enemyis countrie goodis, and in tyme of neid to draw to Strathbogie, Auchindoun, or the Bog, to the wyreing of the enemy, and byde a better fortoun if ony help suld cum fra the King for thair releif. This counsall wes approvin, and, becaus the Southland army wes at hand, thay resolue to meit at Strathbogie with all the forces thay culd mak. Bot Major Nathaniell Gordoun, who wes rebuikit for the herynge pryss, as ye hard, folio 576, miscontent with this courss, quytis the Marques' service, and gois to the Lord Gordoun, who wold not heir of him; and so he leivit be him self, of whome ye may sie moir heirefter, folio .

Thay resolue to go for Strathbogy. Nathaniell Gordoun quytis the Marquess.

The Marquess liftis sum cart peicis, rydis to Banf for his son.

Vpone Tuysday, the 30th of Aprile, he wes informit that his sone the Lord Gordone wes in the toune of Banf growing to ane heid; heirfoir he liftis Johne Andersonis tuo cairt peices, and the tuo brassin peices found in Mr. Robert Farquharis cloiss, and send them to Strathbogie, and immediatlie gois to horss for Banf: bot his sone had no sic intentioun as to grow to ane heid aganist him.

Androw Gray sent bak to Montross. Patrik Lichtoun send to Auchindoun.

Geicht, Young Drum, his brother, rydis throw the Oldtoun.

Vpone the first of May, Androw Gray wes sent bak from Abirdene to Montross, haill and sound; bot Patrik Lichtoun wes send to Auchindoun, to byd with oure Abirdenis prissoneris. And thairwith Schir George Gordoun of Geicht, Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving, his brother, with about 60 horss, rode throw the Oldtoun with new quhyte lances in thair handis to Strathbogie.

The Marquess freindis wnder gryt feir. He gois to Strathbogy.

The Marquess left all his freindis in Abirdein, when he rode to Banf, wnder gryte feir, as thay had causs. From Banf he gois to

Strathbogie, quhair his freindis met him, and wes ane brave company about 300 horss and 1500 foot. Vpone the day of May, Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche, Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Schir George Gordoun of Geicht, and principallis of his freindis thair, deallis with the Marquess to give ordour for his fleing army He changes resolutioun, seing he wes not abill to give battell. It wes said thay ansuerit, "We haue schawin oure selfis foolishlie, and will leave the feildis schamefullie. We thocht never better of it." Young Drum stayit the Marquess weill roodlie on gone to his horss anes or tuyss, quhairat he wes offendit. Aluayes beir thir brave gentlemen pairtis with sore hairtis, and quhairvpone mekill sorrow fell schortlie thairefter.

His number.

His freindis deallis for a fleing army.

His answer.

His freindis sore greivit. Thir gentlemen pairtis company.

The Marquess rydis in anger vpone the morne to Artclach, quhair he wes all night; vpone the morne, rydes to Auchindoun, quhilk wes the sevint of May, and immediatlie setis Patrik Leslie, prouest, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander and John Joffrayis, and the said Patrik Lichtoun to libertie, who cam to Abirdene with gryter credet nor thay war takin out of it. He seikis about for his owne saiftie, and bydis quyetlie in Auchindoun, quhill ye may sie at folio 595. Sie also, folio 590, of the incuming of oure Abirdenis prissoneris.

The Marquess rydis to Artlache, syne to Auchindoun; setis the prisoneris to liberty.

He lookis to him self.

Ye heir how the Marquess of Huntlie had left the toune of Abirdein, contrair to the expectatioun of many, vpone the last of Aprile, leaving his haill freindis within the toune in gryte feir and melancholie of ane Southland army to cum schortlie, as it did; for vpone Thuirsday thairefter, the second day of May, thair cam to Abirdein the Lord Burly and the Lord Elcho with the men of Fyf, with Perthschire men, the Erll of Marschall and Viscount of Arbuthnot with the men of Mernis, the Erll of Kingorne, and Lord of Carnegie, with the Angouss men. Thair cam out of thir four schires about the number of 2000 fut and 400 horss, by baggage men and horss. Thay war weill furneshit with ammvnitioun, pulder, matche, ball, muscatis, carribinis, pikis, suordis, cullouris, careing this motto, FOR THE COVENANT, RELIGIOUN, THE CROUN, AND THE KINGDOME, pistollis, puterlinges, and vther armes. Ilk seuerall company had thair capitans, commanderis, and officiares, thair trvmpettouris and drumis. Thay cam all in goodly ordour of battell, terribill to thair enemeis, and joyfull to thair freindis. Thay

The Marquess leavis Abirdein, contrair the expectatioun of mony, and his freindis wnder feir.

Ane army cumis to Abirdein.

Thair number.

Thair prouisioun.

Thair cullouris and motto.

All is in gude ordour.

Thair randevouss.

took up thair randevous that nicht in the lynkis and beyond the water at Torry, and fed vpone there awin provisioun, whiche wes careit with them.[a]

Argile and Mershall rydis to Drum.

The Marquess of Ardgile, who had cum to Dunnotter, as ye hard befoir, folio 581, rydis thairfra to the place of Drum, about 400 horss, and cam not into Abirdein with the rest of the army. The Erll Marschall cam not in nather with the Mernis men, bot wes with Argile, who also followit him to Drum. Thair cam also to him the Erll of Lavthean and Laird of Laeris regiment out of Ireland, about 500 brave soldiouris, with wemen.

Lauthean and Laeris regimentis.

The Laird Drum is absent.
The ladeis ar present who maid welcum.

Sir Alexander Irving of Drum wes not at home when Argile and the rest came; bot his lady, and his gude dochter Ladie Marie Gordone, and sister dochter to Argile, wes present. He and his company war all maid welcum according to the tyme. Thair wes vther 500 soldiouris cuming out of Argile to him also, by and attour the haill north wes at his command. He causit shortlie put the ladeis to the yettis, thair haill men seruandis and wemen seruandis also. The ladeis cam out with tua gray plaidis, and gat tuo wark naiges whiche bure thame in to Abirdein. The rennegat Irish soldiouris thairefter fell to, and pitifullie plunderit and abusit this noble houss, as ye may sie, folio 586.

Argile hes the haill north.
The ladeis ar put to the yetis in pitifull forme.

This place soir abusit.

Now at the incuming of this army to Abirdene the covenanteris wes no less blythe nor the non covenanteris wes wo; for the ane factioun croppit the calsey couragiouslie, prydfullie, and disdanefullie; the vther factioun wes forsit to walk humelie, and to suffer

Covenanteris and antecovenanteris ar blyth and wo thair tyme about, and ilk one dois for him self as the gyss past.

[a] 2nd May, 1644.—The quhilk day, the inhabitants of this burghe, both free and vnfree, being warnit be the drum to convein in the tolbuith, and conveining for the maist pairt it wes exponit be Mr. Thomas Gray, baillie, to the nichtbors, that theEarle Marshrll had direct to the baillies of this toun ane letter, showing that the Marques of Argyll, the said Erle Marsell, and vther noblemen, with thair army, consisting of sex thousand men, or theirby fute and horse, wer comeing to Aberdein the morne be tuelff hours. Be the quhilk letter, the saids magistrats wer certified that these noblemen and their sojers ar to vse no violence aganes the toun nor nichtbours theirin, bot to proceid ordourlie in a legall way. Quhilk letter the said baillie declaired wes seconded with ane vther letter of the lyke tenour, sent to the magistrats of this burghe be Mr. Alexander Jaffray, lait provest, and Mr. Wm. Moir, baillie; and theirfoir desyrit the nichtbours, all feare being laid asyde, to prepair their houssis with provisioun necessar for intertanying of the said army; and desyrit also the stablers of this toun to provyd thame selffes weill with corne and stray for the horse of the said army, and to receaue and intertany thame cheirfullie.—(Burgh Records.)

the pryde of thair toun's nightbouris, who rejoisit at thair miserie. Sum fled the toune, vtheris convoyit thair geodis out of the way, and ilk non covenanter did for him self the best maner he could. How-soeuer, this army, foot and horss, Hieland and Lawland men, and Irish regiment, wes estimat, bag and baggage, to be about 6000 men, vnhappellie raisit by the vnfortunat Marques of Huntlie's rysing, to the gryte hurt and wrak of thir north pairtis, as efter ye sall heir, and yit nowayes the Marques' fault, as ye hard befoir.

The non covenanteris fleis with thair goodis.

This army estimat to 6000 men.

Ye hard of the Marques of Argiles cuming to Drum, folio 585, and of the Erll Marschallis cuming to him, and Irish regiment; whiche regiment leivit vpone the Laird Drumis victuall and goodis. The Marquess schortlie removit the tua ladeis and set thame out of yettis perforce (albeit the young ladie wes his awin sister dochter) with tuo gray plaidis about thair heidis. Thair haill seruandis wes also put to the yet; bot the ladeis cam in vpone tua wark naiges in pitifull maner to New Abirdein, and took wp thair lodging besyde the goodwyf of Auchluncart, then duelling in the toune. Then thir runagat Irish soldieris fell to, and plunderit the place of Drum, quhairin wes stoir of insicht plenishing and ritche furnitour, and all vther provisioun necessar. Thay left nothing which culd be careit, and brak doun the staitlie bedis, burdis, and tymber wark. Thay killit and distroyit the bestiall, nolt, scheip, ky, for thair meit. Thay brak wp girnellis, quhair thay had plentie of meill and malt. Thay fand yirdit in the yaird of Drum ane trvnk full of siluer plait, goldsmith wark, jewellis, chaynes, ringes, and vther ornamentis of gryte worth, and estimat above 20,000 pundis, quhairof pairt wes sein in Abirdene. Thus, thir ladeis being removit with thair seruandis, and all thingis plunderit by thir Irish rogues, then the Marques appointit ane capitane with 50 mvskiteires of thir people to keip this houss, and left tuo peice of ordinance also with them, quhair thay leivit vpone the lairdis girnellis and goodis whill thay war removit, and vtheris put in thair place, as ye sall heir, folio . Thair wes following this Irish regiment about 51 wemen with sum young children. Thir wemen wes quarterit in Old Abirdene. Thay gat nothing bot houss roume, for thay receavit weiklie ilk woman out of the girnellis of Drum tua pectis of meill, quhairon thay leivit, and wes punctuallie brocht to the Oldtoun and payit. Thay had

Argiles hard vsage aganis Drum.

He settis the ladyis to the yetis with thair servandis.

Thay cum in to Abirdein and duellis.

The place of Drum pitifully plunderit.

Bestial distroyit.

Girnellis brokin wp.

Goldsmith wark found.

Ane capitane, with 50 soldiouris, apointit to keip the place.

Tuo peice of ordinance left.

They leive vpon the ground.

51 wemen following this Irish regiment quarterit in Abirdein.

Thay leive vpon Drumis landis.

ane capitane over thame to sie thame weiklie payit, and that thay did no wrong. So thir wemen remanit in Old Abirdene alss long as the men stayit in Drum, and when thay removit thairfra, thay removit out of the Oldtoun without doing ony wrong. Thus is this auncient houss of Drum oppressit, spolzeit, and pitifullie plunderit, without ony fault committit be the old laird thairof; bot onlie for his tua sones following of the hous of Huntlie, and as wes thocht soir aganist his will also. Aluaies this is to be nottit for the Marques of Argile's first peice of seruice in this play, without love or respect to his sister dochter or innocencie of the old Laird Drum, whair for a whyll I will leave him doubtless in greif and distress. Sie folio .

Thair ordour.

Drum for his sones causs pitifullie oppreat.

Argiles first seruice to be nottit cruell and mercyless.

Vpone Setterday, 4th May, the Erll of Kingorne is establishit governour in Abirdene, haueing ane garrisoun to attend him; and about tua efternone the army begins to marche out of Abirdein, and both the tounes send out and furneshit baggage horssis to follow them. Thay had the Viscount of Arbuthnet, the Lord Elcho, the Lord Burlly, with vther capitanes and commanderis of good worth. Thair wes 25 cullouris, cairtpeices, trumpettaris and drumis, in good ordour. Thay marchit this nicht to Chrysts grein at Wdny, quhair thay lay.

Kingorne maid governour of Abirdein.

The army removis fra Abirdein.

Baggage horss furneshit to tham.

Arbuthnet, Elcho, Burlly, and vther capitans.

Thair cullouris, cart peices, and all in good ordour.

Thay merche to Wdny.

And that samen 4th of May, the Marques of Argile, (haueing drest the place of Drum as ye haue hard) with the Erll Marschall, and Irish regiment, marchis from the said houss touardis Kintor and Innervrie, quhair provisioun wes sent out of Abirdene vpone both the toune's horssis, and thair they encampit. The innocent old Laird Drum cam to thir lordis in humill maner, accompaneit onlie with Mr. Williame Dauidsone, schirref depute of Abirdene. He had sum speiches with thame, but fand littill comfort. At last he took his leive, and gat licens to go to Frendracht, quhair his dochter wes mareit to the Viscount of Conva or Frendracht.

Argile, and Mershall, and Irish regiment merchis fra Drum to Innervrie.

Prouisioun send out of Abirdein.

Old Drum cums to the Lordis, gois to Frendracht.

It is said, quhill as this army is lying at Innervrie, the Marquess of Argile send ane trumpettour with ane letter to the Marques of Huntlie, being in Strathbogie; bot what it wes or what ansuer it receavit I can not tell, for the Laird Drum and his brother, with sum few vtheris, wes with him in Strathbogie, with whome he appeirit veray joyfull all that day; and vpone the morne thairefter he

Argile wreitis to the Marquess, being in Strathbogie.

The Laird Drum and his brother is with him.

went quyetlie to Auchindoun, as ye haue befoir, folio 585, quhair I will leave the Marques, whill folio . The Marquess gois to Auchindoun.

Vpone Mononday, 6th May, the army marchit fra Wdny touardis the place of Kelly, whairon thair wes no roof bot the wallis stronglie built standing on volt; for the Laird duelt in lauche bigging beyde the houss, and had fortefeit the wallis with faill, quhairby men micht stand and defend the houss. The Laird had sum freindis, seruandis, and tennentis within the houss, weill furneshit with meit, drink, and all vther necessar provisioun; and store of ammvnitioun, sic as hagbuttis of found, mvscatis, carrabins, suordis, pikis, pistollis, pulder, ball, and suche like. He causit burne wp his awin stables, barnes, byres, and vther lauche bigging, lest the same sould be ane sconss or refuge to his enemeis, and at thair approche schot diuerss hagbuttis of found and muscattis to hold thame af; who wes also attending the cuming of the Marques of Argile and Erll Merschall who cam from Innervrie to Kelly, accompaneit with the Lord Gordoun, the Lord Fraser, the Maister of Forbes, and diuerss vther barronis, leaving his regiment of Irishis lying at Innervrie.

The army merchis to Kelly.

The Laird, with sum freindis, ar within, and the houss well furnishit.

He burnes wp the lauche bigging.

He schootis diuerss schottis.

Argile, Marshall, the Lord Gordon, cumis fra Innervrie to the army, with diuerss vtheris Illis Irishis lyis at Innervrie.

The Marques seing this houss could not be win bot with effusion of muche blood, sendis ane trvmpettour summonding the Laird of Haddoche to rander the houss, vtheruyss sic as wold cum willinglie out and yeild sould haue conditionis of thair lives and goodis, and thay who wold stand out sould haue no mercie. This charge seimit veray strange, and with all Walter Richerdsone, his canoneir, lap the wallis of Kelly and stall away to the camp, to all thair gryter greifis that wes within the houss. At last the Laird and the rest gois to counsall, quhair his men declairit thay wold byde be him, providing he wold schaw thame ane way to stand out, vtheruayis thay wold rather yeild now vpone conditionis, nor yeild perforce without ony conditionis. The Laird of Haddoche wes now put to grite extremetie, and could be no meinis draw thame fra thair opinioun, quhilk doubtles wes thair best, seing ane feirfull army befoir thame and no kynd of apeirans of releif to raiss thame. Nather wes it wisdome to tak the keiping of ane houss aganes ane army, except thay knew of releif by cuming of ane vther army; vtheruayis it is not possibill to no strenth long to stand out, bot at last must

Argiles consideratioun and policy.

He sumondis Haddoch to rander the houss.

The conditionis.

The cannoneir lovpis the wallis and gois to the camp.

Haddoche gois to counsall.

Thair resolutioun, quhilk wes best.

Hard to kelp a houss aganist ane army.

yeild. The Laird of Haddoche now out of tyme findis his awin folie, and haistellie hingis out ane signe of parlee, and callis for his young cheif the Lord Gordoun, to whome he offerris to rander his houss, vpone conditioun that him self, his men and souldiouris within the samen sould be saif in thair lives, landis, and goodis; whiche the Lord Gordoun culd not get grantit. Then he send for the Erll Marschall, craving thir conditionis, quhilkis war plainlie refusit, and the maist that wes grantit wes, that he sould rander his houss, cum out with him self and his men to the Marques of Argile and lordis and capitanes of the army, and humelie submit them selffis, lyf, landis, and goodis, in the will of the Estaitis, and ordour of the army. This wes the maist the Erll Marschall could wirk, albeit indeid the haill men wan away saif and sound, except sum few, as ye sall heir. The Laird Haddoche yeildis to the Erll Marschall, being his blood freind and laitlie cum of his houss, vpone thir conditionis; bot not to his young cheif, who offerit the same conditionis, quhairat he tuke sum exceptioun, as wes thocht. Now the yettis ar all cassin wp. The Laird of Haddoche cumis out, and all his soldiouris yeildis thame selffis, thair lives, thair landis, thair goodis, to the Marques of Argile and rest of the nobles and commanderis of the army. Thay keipit Haddoche in the camp, and immediatlie sendis in to the tolbuith of Abirdene Johne Logie, sone to Mr. Androw Logie, minister at Rayne; Johne and Alexander Gordonis, sones to Gordoun at the milne of Kellie; Chalmer, sone to Alexander Chalmer of Drymness; and Dilgarnoch, his soldiouris, and quyttit all the rest to go home in peace. Then thay set in about 36 soldiouris to keip the place of Kelly, whiche thay fand weill furneshit to thair handis with meit and drink, quhairon thay fed lustellie, with about nyne scoir chalderis of victuall in his girnellis, for he had keipit wp mekill of thrie yeiris rent to ane darth, and now gat nothing for it. Statelie wes the plenishing within this houss, and plesand yardis and planting about the samen.

Haddoch hangis out ane signe of parle, callis for the Lord Gordoun, makis offer to rander vpon conditionis, quhilk culd not be grantit.

Callis for Marshall, maid the lyk offer bot refusit, except he sould, with his men, cum to Argile and submit him self to the Estaitis.

Haddoche yeildis.

His men wes saif.

The Lord Gordoun offerit the like conditions, quhilk Haddoche refuisit.

Exceptioun takin.

Haddoch cumis out and his soldiouris, and submitis thame selfis.

He is keipit.

The rest sent home except Johne Logy, Johne and Alexander Gordons, Chalmer, . Dilgardnoch.

Soldiouris set to keip Kelly.

Thay war weill furnishit.

Stoir of victuall.

Now the soldiouris brakis lovss, and byrnis wp the haill tennentis bigging of Mekill Kellie for the most pairt, the bigging of Overhill, and sum bigging of Thornehill; and vther bigging thay tirrit, tuke doun the tymber and maid huttis thairof; and lykuaies brak doun

The tennentis biging brynt by thir soldiouris.

Huttis maid of hous tymber.

and cuttit the plesant planting to be huttis, and distroyit the grein growing hedges out at the ground. Thay enterit to the haill bestiall, nolt, scheip, ky, pertening to the laird on his maynes and to his tennentis quhaireuer thay could be found, eit and distroyit wp all. The Erll Marschall him self mellit with fyve or sex sadill horssis of good worth, pertening to the Laird of Haddoche. His haill armes within the hous, quhairof thair wes plentie, wes pluckit wp and plunderit. Thair wes not ane lok, key, band, dur nor wyndo left onbrokin doun daylie to the poor tennentis, cotteris, and girssmen, who for feir of thair lives had fled heir and thair throw the countrie fra thair duellingis, and convoyit sic geir as thay culd get out of the way. Thay brak doun beddis, burdes, almereis and vther tymber wark, and made fyre of the samen.

Planting distroyit.

Bestiall killit for meit.

Marshall takis Haddochis horss.

Armes plunderit.

The tennentis sore abusit.

Thay flie fra thair houssis.

Thair bedis, burdis, maid fyre of.

Thus is this countrie, both on the one syde and the other, grevouslie oppressit, and the people crying daylie to God for ane vengance vpone thir cruell covenanteris for thair vnrichteous warkis, but auchtoritie of the King.

The countrie is soir oppressit.

Thay cry out aganist the covenanteris.

This houss of Kelly wes randerit vpone Wednisday, the 8th of May, with litle seige, and less skaith, being about tua persones slayne to the assaillantis, quhair I will ceass, whill folio 596.

Kellie randerit with littill skaith.

The samen nicht that Kellie wes randerit, the camp rode to Geicht, both horss and foot; bot the same wes also randerit vpone the morne, the nynt of May, be the Laird of Geicht, elder. His sone, the young laird, escaipis with tuo or thrie, and being weill horsit, lap the park dykis and saiflie wan away in presens of the soldiouris lying about the place, who followit, bot cam no speid to thair gryt greif. The old laird is keipit besyde Haddoche, and his soldiouris set at libertie. Thair is ane capitan with about 24 soldiouris put within the place of Geicht, quhilk wes weill provydit with meit, and drink, and vther necessares; and quhairin thair wes store of ammvnitioun, pulder and ball, with victuall in girnellis aboundantlie. Thair wes tua soldiouris slayne to the camp but more blood. Sie heirefter, folio 592, of the Marques of Argyllis removing.

The army gois to Geicht.

The samen is randerit.

Young Geicht escaipis with sum vtheris.

Old Geicht is keipit with Haddouhe.

His soldiouris getis liberty.

Ane capitan, with soldiouris, put within Geicht.

It is weill provydit.

Ye hard befoir, folio , how Haddoche had plunderit and takin Patrik Strathauchin, ane discreit gentilman, wairdit him in Kelly fyftein dayis. He thairefter send him to the place of Tolly

Haddoch tuke Patrik Strathauchin,

Had to Towie, bot he wynis away.

Barclay, whiche wes takin in be the Marques of Huntlie, and Hew Gordoun maid capitane over 16 soldiouris appointit to be keiparis thairof. Bot this Patrik Strathauchin maid quyet freindschip amongis the soldiouris, took the capitane, and keipit the houss manfullie whill the army came; and syne came bravelie out, and gat his horss and armes agane, quhilk Haddoche had plunderit fra him.

He getis his horss and armes fra Haddoch.

Now as the Marques of Argile is at thir houssis, the Irish regiment lay still at Innervrie, of whome ye hard befoir.

The Irish regiment lyis at Innervrie.

Vpone thair bak, cam to Cromar, Brass, Oboyne, Strathauchin, and countreis about, 800 Argile Hieland men, quhair thay had in allowanss ilk day, to be takin of the countrie, 24 bollis meill, sex scoir wedderis, and mairtis, with thrie scoir dolleris of money.

Argile men cam to Cromar and countreis about. Thair number and allowance daylie.

Let the wyser sort now judge how this poor land is sore opprest by incuming of thir armyes aganist the Kingis auchtoritie. Bot I leave thame taking wp thair rentis and moneyis. And thay leivit vpone the Marques of Huntleis landis in Cromar, Glenmvk, and Glentanner, and vpone the Laird Drumis landis of Cromar, Strathauchin, and in the landis of Birss fra thair cuming thair, quhilk wes vpone the day of May quhill the thrid day of Junij, as ye sall sie heirefter, folio .[a]

Gryt oppressioun.

Daylie dyet and sustentatioun.

Ye hard of the Marques of Huntleis going to Auchindoun, folio 584. Howsone he cam, he set to libertie Patrik Leslie, prouest, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander and Johne Joffreyis, and Patrik Lichtoun in Montross, vpone Tuysday, the 7th of May, with gryter credet nor thay war takin. And thay, blyth of this good luck, cam all ryding to Abirdein throw the Oldtoun couragiouslie, and lichtit in the toun with gryte joy, vpone Thuirsday, the 9th of May, about 8 houris at evin. Sie folio 595.

Patrik Lesly, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander Jofray, Johne Joffray, Patrik Lichtoun, thay ar put to libertie.

Thay cum to Abirdein.

Vpone Setterday, 11th May, the Lord Gordoun cam in to Old Abirdene with his owne domestikis, and lodgit at George Middiltoun's houss; and, vpone the morne, efter efternone's sermon, he rode out of the toun agane.

The Lord Gordoun cumis to Old Abirdein.

Vpone Sonday, the 12th of May, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, efter sermon, red out of the pulpit of Old Abirdene the tuo actis following:—

Tuo actis red out of pulpit.

[a] See "List of goods plundered from tenants in Cromar, 1644–47."—(Miscellany of Spalding Club, vol. iii., p. 195.)

Whair be virtue of ane commissioun, daitit at Edinbrugh the 16th day of Aprile, 1644, the conventioun of Estaitis hes apointit ws Archibald, Marquess of Argile, &c., cheif commander of the haill forces, horss and foot, to be levyed for the present rebellioun in the northe; with pouer also to ws to command in cheif all vther forces in the north during this expeditioun; and to draw togidder, with advyss of the committee of Estaites that is cum alongis with this army, the haill fensibill men in the north, as wee sall think fitting for the present service. Wee, thairfoir, according to that commissioun and with advyss foirsaid, doe heirby require all the heritouris and frieholderis quhatsumeuer, (of what superiour so euer thay hold), within the schirrefdomes of Abirdein and Banf, to repair to the toune of Turref aganist the 16th day of this instant moneth of May, be ten a clok in the foirnone, with the best horssis and horssman armes, bringing also with them 48 houris prouisioun; that, by commoun advyss, the best way may be thocht vpone for the peace and securitie of this countrie. Certefeing by these presentis all and everie heritour and frieholder foirsaid, that sall not appeir at the day and place abouementionat, that thay salbe esteimd and vsed as enemeis to religioun, King, and country. And that none may pretend ignorans heirof, wee ordane thir presentis to be red at all the paroche churchis of these schires at Sonday nixt, the 12th of this instant; and that euerie minister send to the randevouss at the day and place aboue named, a roll of the haill heritouris and frieholderis names within thair seuerall parochis, with a testificat that thir presentis war red at thair churchis. Recommending also to the moderatour of everie presbitrie within the saidis schirrefdomes to direct to the seuerall ministeris within thair presbitries ane autentict double of this oure ordour with thair moderatoris testimoniall declairing the same to be suche, that this oure ordour may be the better red and publishit in thair seuerall churches. And this wee requyre to be diligentlie and cairfully performed by all haueing entress, as thay willbe ansuerable to the Parliament, conventioun of Estaites, there committees, or ws thair commissioner for this effect. Subscrivit with oure hand at Innervrie, the sext of May, 1644.

Heritouris and frieholderis to ge to Turref.

Sic subscribitur, Argyll.

Follouis the vther act red out of pulpit:—

Edinburgh, 12th Aprile, 1644.

Forsamekill as George, Marques of Huntlie, and his adherentis and followeris, viz., Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving, his brother, Schir Johne Gordone of Haddoche, Williame Seytoun of Schethin, Williame Innes of Tibbertie, Mr. James Kennedie, seruitour to the said Marques of Huntlie, and Thomas Hay, seruitour to the said Schir Johne Gordoun, haue not onlie refuised to joyne with this kirk and kingdome in the solempne league and covenant, for reformatioun and defens of religioun, the honor and happines of the King, the peace and saiftie of the thrie kingdomes of Scotland, Ingland, and Ireland: bot haue now also put them

The Marquess of Huntlie, Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving, his brother, Schir Johne Gordon of Haddoch, William Seytoun of Schethin, William Innes of Tibbertie, Mr. James Kennedy, thair excommunicatioun.

selves in a posture of warr, and, with sum forces collectit togidder, displayit ane oppin baner aganist the honorable Estaites of this kingdome joyned togidder by solempne oathis and subscriptionis in the said league and covenant; and, in this rebellioun, haue alreddy begvn to tak his Maiesteis good subiectis out of there owne houssis, detein them in firmance, rob and spoyll them of thair goodis and meinis of lyveliehood, be threatis, oppressionis, and vther violent wayes, to force them to joyne in this insurrectioun; invaid and posses them selffis in frie brughis; compell and induce schires to dishonorabill and disloyall capitulationis and conditionis; and, by falss pretenses of auchtoritie, and the eis of the subiectis emitted in publict declarationis, quhilk thay causs reid in kirkis and other publict places, delude and abuse the people; and reproche all the meinis vsed by this kirk and kingdome, in pursewance of the said happie covenant, and the endis expressed thairin. Thairfoir the commissioneris of the generall assemblie, taking the premissis to thair serious consideratioun, and fynding this rebellious conspiracie and insurrectioun aganist this kirk and kingdome to be ane haynouss offence aganist God, and ane heighe contempt of all ecclesiasticall and civill auchtoretie, and that the samen, in all the particular aggreyeing circumstances thairof, is publict and notor throwout this kirk, according to the example of former tymes in like caces ordanis the said George, Marques of Huntlie, and his adherentis in this rebellioun, particularlie aboue mentionat, to be excomvnicat summarlie vpone the next Sabboth, the fourteint day of this instant moneth of Apryll, by Mr. Johne Adamsone, in the Eist kirk of this brughe of Edinbrugh; and that publict intimatioun be maid of the said sentens vpone ane Saboth day befoir none efter sermon in all the kirkis of this kingdome, so soone as aduertisement sall cum to them.

Sic subscribitur, A. Ker.

Intimatioun also of the excomvnicatioun of the Erllis of Montroiss, Niddisdaill, Traquhair, Carnveth, the Viscount of Oboyn and Lord Ogiluy.

Thir tua actis wes red out of the kirkis of New Abirdein the samen day also, whair, by and attour, intimatioun wes thair maid of the excomvnicatioun of James Erll of Montross, Erll of Niddisdaill, Erll of Traquhair, Erll of Carnveth, Erll of Kynnoull, James Viscount of Oboyne, and Lord Ogiluy.

Thir persones had bein excomvnicat, efter the same ordour, and for the same causs that the Marques of Huntlie and his followeris war excomvnicat. Bot sum space befoir at Edinbrugh thir lordis wes excommvnicat; bot intimation wes not maid heir thairof at oure Oldtoun churche. Sie folio . Aluaies the Lord Gordoun cam not to the preiching befoir noon to heir his fatheris excomvnicatioun intimat; bot cam efternone, syne rode out of the Oldtoun, as is befoir said.

The Lord Gordoun wold not cum to the kirk befoir none.

Vpone Mononday, the 13th of May, the Marques of Argyll, the Erll Marschall, the Lord Gordoun, the Viscount of Arbuthnot, the Lord Burlly, with diuerss vtheris brave gentlemen, about 100 horss, cam fra the camp lying at Kellie, leaving the Lord Elcho behind thame, and cam to Abirdein throw the lynkis. And following in ane other company thair cam Schir George Gordoun, elder of Geicht, Johne Gordoun, his brother german, and Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche. Thay stayit in Abirdein, whill vpone Wednisday, the 15th of Maij, thay war send south to Edinbrugh with ane trovp of horss. Likuaies wes send with them, the goodman of the Milne of Kelleis tua sones callit Johne and Alexander Gordonis, Chalmer, sone to Alexander Chalmer of Drymmeiss, Johne Logie and Dilgardno. Sie folio 599.

The Marquess of Argile, the Erll Marschall, the Lord Gordoun, the Viscount of Arbuthnet, the Lord Burly, returnis from the camp to Abirdein.

The Lord Elcho keipis the camp.

Geicht and Haddoch folouis.

Thay ar send south with sum vtheris.

Vpone Tuysday, 14th May, the provinciall assemblie sitis doun in Abirdene, quhilk wes prorogat to this day, as ye haue befoir, folio 579. The persone of Balhelvie being last moderatour, as the custom is, preichit this day. The Marques of Argyll, the Erll of Kingorne, with the rest wes thair, quhilk maid wp a fair auditorie. Efter sermon, the bretheren convenit, and with them the said Marques of Argyle. Mr. Androw Cant is chosin moderatour to the nixt provinciall assemblie. The said Marques no doubt had his owne instructionis to give to this province befoir the cuming of the nixt generall assemblie; and with all he began to regrait the coldnes of sum of the ministrie, who wold not boldlie, ilk man out of his owne pulpit, declair the odiousnes of this rebellioun of the Gordouns, and what danger, schame and sorrow might follow thairvpone; quhilk, if ilk minister within his parochin had pouerfullie declairit, it micht haue bein a mein to haue stayit mony to haue rysin in sic a desperat bussines. Bot with all, he said, it wes to be feirit thair wes sum of thame selfis disaffected to this good causs, and not so sound as apertenit. For remeid quhairof he desyrit the moderatour to voice out tuelf of thair bretheren to sit with him and the rest of the noble men at thair committee, efternone, and thay to resaue sum ordour thairfra. Quhairof ane article wes, that Mr. Androw Cant, now moderatour, sould this same efternone tak the othes of the haill moderatouris and ministeris present within this diocie in ample

The provinciall assembly sittis doun in Abirdein.

Argile, Kingorne.

Mr. Androw Caut is modirator.

Argiles wayis and regrait aganist sum of the ministrie, thair fault.

He feiris thair dissaffectioun.

Ane sub committe of 12 ministeris.

Ordour to tak the ministeris othis.

forme, that thay war soundlie affected to the good causs, according to the tennour of the covenant. 2, That ilk moderatour sould tak the othes of such ministeris as wer absent within his presbitrie. 3, That ilk minister, vpone his suorne aith, in all haist sould condiscend and give wp in roll, wnder his subscriptioun, the malignant ministeris within this diocie or disaffected ministeris, according to his knouledge; and ilk minister, within his owne paroche, to declair sicklike be roll the malignant laick persones within his parochin. 4, To give wp in roll ilk minister the names of sic persones as raiss with the Gordouns. 5, That ilk minister sould give wp in roll the names of papistis, the heritouris and friehalderis within his parochin, with a testificat that the act maid thairanent befoir wrettin wes publictlie red at thair kirkis, according to the desyre thairof; and ilk minister, befoir thay dissolue, deliuer to the saidis tuelf ministeris, callit ane sub-committee, his awin roll subscrivit with his hand, to the effect that thay sould bring these rollis with them to Turref, the 16th day of May.

Ilk moderatour to tak the othis of the absent ministeris within his presbitrie.

Thay sould give wp ane roll of malignantis.

Thay suld give wp the names of suche as raise with the Gordouns

The names of papistis excomvnicat—of heritouris and friehalderis.

The 12 ministeris of the sub committee to get thir rollis from the bretheren, and to haue thame to Turref.

Thir ordouris bred both feir and fasherie to the bretheren of this assemblie, bot no remeid. Ilk man began presentlie to censur his parochineris vpone the poyntis foirsaidis, maid wp and subscrivit thair rollis and deliuerit thame to the sub-committee of tuelf ministeris foirsaidis, to the effect aboue specifeit, vpone Wednisday, the 15th of May, efternone, that thay micht keip Turref. And so this assemblie dissoluit this samen day. Bot remember thay gave wp the names of all excomvnicat papistis within thair parochins also in the saidis rollis. Sie heirefter, folio , what followit vpone thir rollis.

Thir rollis is quiklie maid wp be ilk minister.

This assembly dissolues.

Vpone Tuysday, 14th of May, the tua cartowis wes brocht about fra Montroiss to Abirdene be sea; bot thair wheilles wes hakit and hewin by the Gordouns, as ye haue hard. Thair cam also tuo vther iron cart peices to the schoir, quhair thay all war laid on, careit about be thrie boittis. And that samen day thair cam to Abirdene, out of ane of the Parliamentares schippis lying in the Road, six fischer boatis ladnit with mvscat, pulder, matche and ball; and ilk boit had nynescoir mvscatis within hir with thair materiallis. Thir waires wes send a schoir in oure owne fisher boites to the Mar-

The tua cartowis brocht from Montross to Abirdein, and 2 other peices.

Many mvscatis landit in Abirdein out of ane Parliament schip.

About 1000 mvscats send to Argyll.

ques of Argyll out of the said schip, who had ordour from the said Parliament of England so to do. Thir mvscatis wes receavit and put wp in houssis to be keipit.

This samen Tuysday, and 14th of May, the Laird Dwn directit ane rate of mvskiteris to Mr. Williame Lumsden's hous in Old Abirdene, him self and his wyf bothe war excomvnicat papistes. Thay fed vpone hir expenssis, becaus hir husband wes quyetlie at home and escaipit. Vpone the morne scho wes compellit to give 400 merkis (to be quyte of thair cvmmer) for ane protectioun to saif hir hous vnplunderit, and hir tennentis ondistressit, subscrivit by the Erll of Kingorne. Besydes, thay plunderit out of the houss sum gvnis, suordis, and vther thinges, and ane ryding naig out of the Loche, or ane wark naig.

Mr. Williame Lumsden fynit.

Vpone Wednisday, 15th May, the Marques of Argyll, the Erll Marschall, the Erll of Kingorne, the Viscount of Arbuthnet, the Lord Gordone, the Lord Burly, cam ryding throw the Oldtoun, about 12 houris, with sound of tua trvmpettouris, about 200 horss, and set thame selffis for Turreff, to keip thair meiting the 16th day of May. Bot the day befoir, thir nobles cam over and viseit oure Oldtoun college, about 6 houris at evin; syne returnit back to New Abirdene agane. So thay cam from Abirdene, as is befoir said; and, vpone Thuirsday, the 16th of May, the Marquess of Argile, the Erll Marschall, the Erll of Kingorne, the Viscount of Arbuthnet, the Lord Gordoun, the Lord Burllie, cam to Turref. The Lord Elcho cam from the ligger, lying at Geicht and Kelly, to this meiting. And siclike thair cam the Erll of Fyndlater, the Viscount of Frendraucht, the Lord Forbes, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Banf, with many barronis, heritouris, and friehalderis within the schires of Abirdein and Banf. Thair cam also out of the schire of Morray, the Laird of Innes, the Laird of Grant, the schirref of Morray, and diuerss vtheris gentilmen. Thay met altogidder vpone the Inche of Turref, and wes estimat about sevin hundreth horss and 1300 foot. Thay had ten cullouris, ten drumis, sex trvmpettouris, with brave capitanes and commanderis, and weill armit soldiouris. The names of all the friehalderis and heritouris of Abirdein and Banf ar callit be the schirref clerk, Mr. Patrik Chalmer in Abirdene af of the rollis. The burrowis send thair commissioneris whiche war

The Marquess of Argile, the Erllis Marshall, Kingorne, &c., rydis to Turreff.

Argile, Mershall, Kingorne, Arbuthnet, the Lord Gordon, Burly, cums to Turref.

Sindrie vtheris cums to this meiting.

Thair number.

Thair ordour.

Names callit.

Commissioneris for burrowis.

Absentis nottit.

Moderatouris and ministeris callit.

The sub committe producis the namis of excomvnicat papistis, disaffected ministeris, malignantis, and who raise with the Gordouns.

Gryt policie for tryell of thir personis.

Muster takin.

Thair number.

Thay ar chargit not to remove.

Muster again.

Argiles speich.

Warning to be at ane committe in Abirdein. The reasone why.

Ane vther generall muster, yit not keipit.

This meiting at Turref dissolues.

Argile sendis horss to Elgin to stop boitis on gone to the sey, feiring the Marquess flight.

He cumis to Cullen of Boyne.

within thir tuo schires. The names of absentis wes preceislie nottit. The moderatouris and ministeris of the diocie of Abirdene war callit; and thair compeirit the tuelf ministeris of the subcommittee, and in thair names producit the names of all excomvnicat papistis, disaffected ministeris, all malignant laick personis, the names of sic persones as raiss with the Gordonis, the names of all heretouris and friehalderis. Now ilk minister had givin wp wnder his hand the names of sic persones as is abouewrittin, and ilk presbitrie had givin wp wnder thair hand the names of the disaffected ministrie within thair presbitrie, and deliuerit the samen to the subcommittee foirsaid, to produce in thair names, quhilk held in thair travellis fra cuming to Turref to this meiting. Thir rollis being produceit, and all men callit, and the absentis nottit, then thay went to muster thair men vpon the foirsaid Insche, estimat about 2000 horss and foot, as said is, whiche cam out of the schires of Abirdein and Banf allanerlie. Efter muster, thay war all chargeit be sound of trvmpet not to depairt out of Turreff whill vpone the morne that thay receaved thair orderis; quhilk being cum, thay muster agane, and then the Marquess of Argile, in name of the publict, gave thame all thankis oppinlie for this thair obedient meiting and conventioun out of the thrie schires of Abirdein, Banf, and Morray; warning with all those of the tuo former schires to be at ane committee to be haldin in Abirdene vpone the 24th of May, for taking ordour with the horssmen, footmen, and armes to be leavied, loan money, levy money, and vther taxationis. He declairit likuaies that thair wes ane generall muster of the schires of Abirdene, Banf, and Mernis to be keipit the fourt of Junij nixt, within the lynkis of Abirdene, and chargeit thame all to be thair: bot few compeirit, or none at all, that day. So, vpone Frydday, the 17th of May efter none, this meiting dissoluit at Turreff, and the Marquess of Argile send sum troupis of horss to Elgin, chargeing thame to arreist the boitis on thair coastis, that no boites sould go to sea whill his forder plesour, feiring the Marquess sould flie be sea, as he did indeid. In the mein tyme, he cam fra Turreff to Cullen of Boyne, quhair he sovpit with the Erll of Findlater, his cusing german, vpone Setterday, the 18th of May, quhair I will leave him quhill .

The Marquess of Huntlie lying quyetlie all this tyme in Auchin-

doun, and haueing his owne intelligenss how all materis past at Turref, he takis occasioun, and schortlie leavis this strenth, and quyetlie convoyis him self to the Bog of Geicht, haueing in his company James Gordoun of Letterfury; Johne Gordone, sone to Johne Gordoun of Auchinvngzie; and Johne Gordoun, *alias* Johne of Bervick; and takis out of this place sum trvnkis of gold and siluer, quhairof he had plenty, and sum costlie ritche apparell; thairefter sendis the keyis to his sone, the Lord Gordoun, with his statelie sadill horssis; syne rydis the water of Spey, he being cled in cot and trewis, with ane blak bonet on his heid. He cums to Salterhill, quhair ane Alexander Gordoun duelt, takis ane sleip, directit the said James Gordoun and Johne of Bervik with his trvnkis to Covsie, and to provyde ane boit; quhair thay fand ane Caithness boit be chance, shippis the trvnkis, and takis the sea schortlie, and landis in Caithness, leaving the Marquess behind thame in Drany, to his owne haserd, with Johne Gordoun of Auchinvngzie, his sone, onlie with him. He leaves ane thousand dolleris with this Alexander Gordoun in his keiping, becaus he could not get thame careit, quhilk he thairefter reveillit and deliuerit to the Lord Gordoun; and, be moyan of James Gordoun in Kinneddour, his sumtyme seruitour, getis ane boit quiklie at Covsie, schippis and landis in Sutherland, him self, Johne Gordoun, and the said James Gordoun. The boit returnis with the said James, and he gois to his owne houss. The Marquess, with his man, speiris for ane ailhouss, callis for ane drink, and sendis for Gordon of Syddra, duelling hard besyde. He cums and lodgit him in his awin houss all nicht. Vpone the morne, he, with his man, rydis to Caithness, stayis with his cousing german, Frances Sinckler, that nicht; meitis with James Gordoun of Letterfurie, and gave him no thankis for leaving of him behind; takis ordour with his trunkis; dismissis him home; and him self, with his man, vpone the morne, horssis, and to Strathnaver gois he. Thir calameteis he did patiently suffer for his loyaltie to his maister the King. He boitis at Cathness, and gois be sea to Strathnaver, quhair he remanit, sore aganist his will, whill the 4th of October, 1645. Sie folio 725.

The Marquess lying at Auchindoun, his resolutioun.

He gois quyetlie to the Bog, liftis sum trvnkis.

He sendis the keyis, with his staitlie horse, to the Lord Gordoun.

He rydis Spey, cled in cot and trewis, cumis to Salterhill, directis his trvnkis to Covsie.

Thay schip and leavis the Marquess behind.

He leaves 1000 dolleris with Alexander Gordoun, quhilk is reveillit and givin to the Lord Gordoun thairefter.

The Marquess boitis landis in Sutherland.

The boit returnis.

The Marquess sendis for Sidera, stayis all nicht.

He ridis to Caithness, stayis with Frances Sinklar, meitis with Letterfurie, gave him no thankis, receavis his trunks and sendis him home, syne gois to Strathnaver, haueing ane man with him.

Ye hard, on the vther syde, how the Marques of Argyll cam to Cullen vpone Setterday. He wold not byde efter supper to take ane

Argile cums fra Cullen to Elgyn in gryt haste, hard deuotioun.

bed, bot rode all nicht, and cam to the Laird of Innes houss in Elgin, quhair he lodgit; hard deuotioun vpone the morne, being Sonday.

He attendis the provinciall assemblie.

The provinciall assemblie, at this veray tyme, hapnit to sit doun in Elgyn, whiche Argyle cairfullie attendit, and gave the bretheren sic instructionis to attend the ensewing generall assemblie as he did heir at oure provinciall assemblie in Abirdene. Bot heiring of the

He is heichlie offendit at the Marquess escaip. Accusis the boit men James Gordoun and Alexander Gordoun befoir the committee.

Marques of Huntlyis escaip in ane oppin fisher boat, he wes heichlie offendit, send schortlie for the boit men, James Gordoun in Kinedour, and the said Alexander Gordon in Salterhill; and, befoir the committee in Elgin, thay are seuerallie suorne and examinat anent the convoying away of the said Marques. Thay all confessit the

Thay confess the veritie.

veritie of his imbarking and landing, and who wes with him. Thay

Thay ar lettin go.

wer all callit evill countrie men, and so lettin go; bot the said Alexander Gordoun is ordanit to compeir befoir the committee at Abir-

Alexander Gordon ordanit to compeir befoir the committe at Abirdein and deliuer the dollouris, quhilk he did, and so set frie.

dene, the 24th of May, and bring the 1000 dolleris with him, quhilk he did, and had ordour to deliuer the dollouris to the Lord Gordoun, and so wes lettin go.

Argile directis the Irish regiment to tak in Auchindoun, whiche was weill provydit.

In the mein tyme, Argile bydis in Elgin thrie days; and schortlie directis the Irish regiment to tak in Auchindoun, thair to remane, quhair thay had store of provisioun, meit, and drink aneuche in

Argile returnis to Abirdein.

gryt plentie; syne leavis Elgin, and returnis bak to Abirdene, vpone the 24th of May, quhair the said Alexander Gordoun wes orderit, as ye hard.

Ane vncouth visioun and vnnaturall fyre. The bigging of Gellen brynt. Nolt and oxin brynt.

A litle befoir this tyme, thair wes sein in the toune of Gellen, pertening to the Erll Marschall, within the parochin of Strathauchin, ane feirfull vnnaturall fyre, quhilk kyndlit of itself, and brynt the bigging of this toune onlie. When the people saw this fyre, thay ran to quenshe and stramp it out; bot quhair it wes quenshit in ane pairt, it brak wp in another pairt. It brynt wp ane byre with nolt and oxin, none knowing quhairfra it cam. It seimit to be ane

Ane evill prognostik.

prognostick of far gryter fyre raisit on this Erllis landis, as ye haue, folio .

Ye hard befoir, folio , how the place of Kelly and place

Argile brynt sum of Haddochis tennentis bigging. The ressone why. His six children put to the yet.

of Geicht war bothe randerit. Thair wes sum bigging brynt to the tennentis about Kellie, becaus the laird, for his awin defenss, had brynt wp sum of his awin barnes and byres. He had six young children within the place, whiche, when it was randerit, war all put

to the yett saif and sound. Freindis took thrie of thame, and vther thrie wes send in to Old Abirdene, for lerning at the scoollis; bot had not ane penny of thair fatheris estait bestowit vpone thame. Bot thir saulless soldiouris leivit welthellie vpone thair fatheris meinis; and thair, and in the place of Geicht also, thay distroyit wp all, as ye haue, folio 588, and dureing their residens at thir tuo places thay sat not idill, bot plunderit them both. And, first, thay tuke out the staitlie insicht and plenishing, sic as bedding, naiprie, veschell caldrouns, chandleris, fyre veschell, quhairof thair wes plenty; kistis, cofferis, cabinetis, trvnkis, and all vther plenishing and armour (quhairof thair wes plentie in both thir houssis) quhilk thay could get careit on horss or foot, bot wes takin away south; togidder with the haill oxin, nolt, ky, horss, meiris, and scheip, quhilkis war vpone the saidis Maynes of Haddoche and Geicht, and not ane four footed best left that thay could get. When thir commodeteis wes plunderit and spolzeit, then thay began to wirk vpone the tymber wark quhilkis war fixt, and thair thay cruellie brak doun the wanescot burdes, bedis, capalmreis, tymber wallis, sylring, toome girnellis, and the lyk, and maid fyre of all. Thay took out the iron yettis, iron stancheouns of windois, brak doun the glassin windois, and left nather yett, dur, nor wyndo onbrokin doun; and, in effect, left thame desolat befoir thay removit.

Thay get none of thair fathers estait to leive vpone.

The rascall soldiouris distroyis wp all within Geicht and Kellie, and staitlie plenishing thairof.

Thay carie all south, with horss, oxin, nolt, scheip, goodis, geir.

Thay brak doun tymber wark, fixt bedis, burdis, &c., and maid fyre of.

Thay brak doun durris, yetis, windois.

Ye hard befoir, 594, of the meiting at Turref, and of the rollis givin wp be the subcommittee of the ministrie of all excomvnicat papistis, disaffected ministeris, and malignant laickis. Ordour wes givin at Turef to James Douglass, maisser in Edinbrugh, attending this service, to summound thir persones, and the Marquess of Huntlie, the Laird Drum, his brother, and remanent followeris, at the marcat cross of Abirdene, to compeir befoir the said committee, to be holdin thair, the 24th of May, to ansuer to sic pointis as wes contenit in his letteris daitit at Turref; quhilk the said James Douglass vsit at the said marcat cross, vpone the 22nd of May, whiche wes thocht over schort and summar ane charge. Sie more, folio 598.

Ordour is givin to summound the Marquess of Huntly, the Laird Drum younger, his brother and rest of his followeris, to compeir befoir the committe at Abirdein.

Now, Williame Seytoun of Schethin, and Williame Inness of Tibbertie, as followeris of the Marques of Huntlie, both thair houssis pitifullie plunderit, and thair ground spolzeit, nothing left thame;

Schethin, Tibbertis plunderit, and the milne brunt.

and Tibberteis milne brynt wp be fyre most cruellie be the soldiouris of the said army.

Ane overthrow. bot not trew.

Word cam heir of ane gryte overthrow givin to oure Scottis men lying at Morpet be the Kingis forces:—That the Erll of Kalander wes lying at Dunss with about 4000 men, attending the making of ane army of 16,000 foot and 2000 horss, quhilk wes lifting diligentlie throw all Scotland, to be ane recrew to Generall Lesleis army now lying in England at York; to whome cam the Erll of Fairfax, with 3000 horss and foot, quhilk betuixt thame maid wp ane strong army, with help of the Erll of Mancheter, aganis oure royall King; quhilk wes foughten, Prince Robert routit, and York takin in. Sie folio .

Ane recrue levying to Generall Lesly. Fairfax joynis with him.

York takin in. P. Robert routit.

Ane committe in Abirdein.

Vpone the 24th of May, thair wes ane committee holdin in the tolbuith of Abirdene be the Erll of Kingorne, the Lord Forbes, the Lord Burly, the Lord Elcho, the Lord Fraser, the Laird Drum elder, and sindrie vther barronis. Thay causit call in the foirnone the rollis of excomvnicat papistis; and sic of the Marques' freindis as wes at the plundering of the toune of Banf, as ye hard befoir, folio , and at Montross; 3, All sic persones as raiss and assistit the said Marques of Huntlie; 4, Sic personis as wes nonsubscribantis of the covenant, and disaffected to the good causs; 5, Sic as had subscrivit, and yit disaffected; 6, Sic as wes malignantis, or ressonit or spak any thing priuatlie or publictlie aganis this good causs. Thir six sortis of people wes givin wp with the disaffected ministeris throwout the presbitreis and parochins of Abirdein and Banf, be the ministeris thame selffis at Turref, as ye haue hard; and at Abirdene thir rollis wes callit. As this wes in doing, the Marquess of Argile lichtis and cumis to the tolbuith, quhair the absentis wes nottit, and sic as wes present ordanit to compeir the morne at 8 houris. The portis ar straitlie watchit nicht and day. All man had entrie, bot none wan out without ane pass.

Thay call in the excomvnicat papistis and the Marquess freindis who followit him, non subscribantis, and sic as had subscrivit, yit disaffected malignantis.

Thir names wes givin wp be the ministeris.

Thay ar callit. Argile lichtis and cums to the tolbuith. Absentis ar nottit. Sic as war present to compeir the morne. Strait watche.

Vpone Setterday, the 25th of May, ilk persone compeirand wes compellit to give band, wnder the pane of 5000 pundis, to compeir befoir the nixt Parliament, and thair to wnderly the law for thair transgressionis, and for sic as wes to be laid to thair charges, and, in the mein tyme, to keip the Kingis peace; and to this effect they set cautioun be band. Sic as micht get cautioun obeyit,

The compeirants compellit to give band to compeir befoir the Parliament and set cautioun or go to ward in the tolbuith.

and wan hame. Sic vtheris as culd not get cautioun wes wairdit in the tolbuith of Abirdene. Sonday thay hard deuotioun. Monon- Argile heiris deuotioun.
day, 27th of May, the Erll Marschall cam in from Dunnotter to Marshall cums to this committe.
this committee. Tuysday, thay ar maid burgessis of Abirdene, sic Thay and vtheris ar maid burgessis.
as the Marques of Argile, the Lord Burly, the Lord Elcho, and gat the wyne liberally.

Wednisday, 29th of May, the toune of Abirdene, in the prouest and The tounschip convenit.
balleis name, warnit be tovk of drum to convein in the gray freir kirk of Abirdene; whair, the samen day, the prouest, Patrik Leslie, Patrik Leslie maid ane speich.
in all thair presenssis, maid ane speiche, first pvrgeing him self, by The particularis thairof.
his gryte oathe, that he wes saif and frie of ony dilatioun of his nightbouris thair welth, or affectioun to the Marques of Argyll or ony vther; bot what wes done and dilated wes be the invy and malice of the nichtbouris amongis thame selffis. 2, He declairit the Marques of Argyll, his good opinioun he conceavit of the people of Abirdene, taking thame to be war exponit nor thay war indeid. 3, He told, the Marquess wes to vse no rigorouss dealling aganis Abirdein; bot that thay sould beir alyk burding with the rest of the bur- His oratioun tendis to ane burdein to the toun.
rowis, according to thair strenth, and no vtheruyss, and conforme to the judgement of the nixt ensewing Parliament, quhilk thay sould sie. And becaus the brughe of Dundie had advancit ane thousand pund stirling in this expeditioun, it wes gryt ressone the toun of Abirdein sould advance alssmekill, vpone band that, if the Estaitis careit this causs, thay sould be repayit with the annuellis; if vtheruayes, thay wold get no payment; yea, and besydis, thay wold be forsit to len 100,000 pundis stirling vpone the lyk sort of band. This speiche endit, the dean of gild, with the burgessis of gild, went to consultatioun privatlie amongis thame selffis, and present- After consultatioun he getis his desyre, and the toun sore taxt.
lie condiscendit to advance and len ane thousand pund stirling, for the quhilk ilk man, frie and vnfrie, wes soundlie taxt. Sie folio 600.

Now diuerss horss trovpes daylie cuming from the army lying at Now trovpers cuming in fra Geicht and Kelly.
Kelly and Geicht; that the Erll Marschall and Erll of Kingornes Marshall and Kingorne disbands.
regimentis disbandit; and that it wes apointit that the Marquess of Argile's regiment of Argile hieland men sould ly still in Birss, Cro- Argileis men to ly still in Cromar, &c.
mar, and boundis about; that the Lord Elchois regiment of Fyf Elchois regiment to ly in Abirdein.
sould be still in New Abirdene, about 700 foot, with ane troup of

The Irish regiment to disband.

Argile's horssmen; and that the Irish regiment sould also disband, as ye haue heirefter, folio .

The Erll of Lauthean cumis to Edinbrugh by exchange.

About this tyme, and moneth of May, the Erll of Lavthean cam to Edinbrugh from England, quhair he wes wairdit, as ye may sie befoir, folio 541. He gat libertie be exchange of ane vther lord of the Kingis, who wes takin be the Parliament of England prissoner likuaies.

Geicht, Haddoche, and sum vtheris cums to Abirdein.

Ye hard before, folio 592, how the Laird of Geicht and the Laird of Haddoche; Johne and Alexander Gordonis, sonis to Gordoun at the milne of Kelly; Chalmer, sone to Alexander Chalmer of Drymmeiss; Johne Logie; and Dilgardno, war brocht in to Abirdene. Now, it is said, the Laird of Haddoche and the Joffreyis drank togidder, be mediatioun of sum freindis, and thay past fra thair pairt of his fyne. Thairefter, vpone the 15th of May, thay war transportit fra Abirdein with ane gaird to Edinbrugh, and thair wairdit most schamefullie in their tolbuith, and straitlie keipit, to thair gryt greif and displesour; quhair I will leave thame amongis thair enemeis handis abyding tryellis whill folio . Bot thair wes no agrieans maid betuixt Haddoche and the Joffrayis, as is formerlie said.

Bot the truth is, thair wes no suche agrieans betuix Haddoch and the Joffreyis.

Geicht and Haddoch had to Edinbrugh.

No agrians.

The troupers cuming fra the camp.

The horss trovpes now daylie ar cuming fra the camp to both Abirdenis, leaving the foot army behind thame at Kelly and Geicht, wha also cam vpone Thuirsday, the 30th of May, from these boundis, and quarterit that nicht vpone the Laird of Balgovnyis boundis, callit Thomas Meingzeis, a papist, and out of the country for his religioun. Thair that nicht thay lay (whill the vther regiment of the Erll of Kingorne's wes removit out of Abirdene, that thay micht get thair roumes) plundering the ground, and distroying the grein growing cornes at thair plesour.

The foot army cums in.

Thair quartering.

Plundering.

Thay ar quarterit in bothe Abirdenis.

Vpone Frydday, the last of May, thay marchit in to Abirdene, and wes quarterit thair, and in Old Abirdene also. Thair wes slayne that samen day be sum of Kingorne's regiment ane callit Johne Martyne, ane laxfisher on Die, and seruitour to Mr. Mathow Lumsden, and ane vther hurt; for the quhilkis the malefactouris wes aprehendit, at the Erll of Kingorne's command, and wardit in the tolbuith of Abirdein, bot wan frie. And he and his regiment removit out of Abirdein vpone Setterday, the first of Junij, efter the

Ane man slayn.

Another hurt.

The malefactouris wardit.

Kingornes regiment removit.

toune gat good payment for thair quarteris. And in thair places cam in the Lord Elchois regiment, consisting of about 700 foot, and ane horss troupt of the Marques of Argile's, consisting of 60 men, war orderit to ly in Abirdein, vpone all haserdis, incace of rysing agane in this countrie; quhilk did littill good, bot wrakit the toune of Abirdene with thair quartering. Sic men as wes put in Drum pertenit to the Erll of Lauthean and Laird of Laeris regiment. Thay war removit, and alss mony of the Lord Elchois regiment war put in thair places at this tyme, to keip that houss; and leaves thir soldiouris whill folio 601.

Elchois regiment cumis to Abirdein in thair places.

Argiles troup to ly in Abirdein.

Thay did no good.

Sic as wes in Drum removit.

Vtheris put in thair places.

Ye hard how the committees wes daylie halding in Abirdene. Thay ar curious to try everie manis estait; and being fullie informit of thair meinis and welth, bothe in brughe and land, then thay ar summound to compeir befoir thair committee in Abirdene, quhair the Marques of Argile daylie sat in the tolbuith with the rest, and thair thay desyrit from ilk man of sic ane certan soume, as thay knew thay micht lift or advance to the Estaites, vpone band of repayment agane; quhilk if the people did obey, thay war inactit for the samen; and if thay disobeyit, no more bot sending out pairtyis to plunder thame, at the leist, to put thame to the horne. Thus, both ministeris and laickis wes not spairit that had ony moneyis. And sic as was not actit befoir the committee wes vrgit in Abirdene to subscrive ane band callit ane blynd band, quhair ilk man wes oblegit to len the Estaites sic ane soume blank, the terme of payment blank; or, vtheruayes, to becum cautioneris for the Estaitis to ony vther man who had money, if thay wantit money of thair awin to len, for sic ane soume blank, the terme of payment blank, and the Estaites to be oblegit to releive thame of thair cautionarie. Thus, sic as had moneyis wes forsit to len out the samen without hope euer to get repayment bak agane. And sic as had no moneyis vpone bank, yit responsall and powerfull besyde, is compellit to becum cautioneris for the Estaites to sic as had moneyis; and yit thay knew not how mekill thay war cautioneris for, nor whome too thay war oblegit, nor what wes the terme of payment. By whiche meinis the kingis subiectis ar brocht wnder sic conditioun that thay knew not what to do, nor how to leive, seing thair meinis tane daylie fra thame, quhilk they had maid sore trauell for, to the impoverishing

Committes in Abirdein tryis menis estaitis.

Thay ar summoundit, and desyrit of ilk man ane certan soume, vpone band of repayment.

If thay grantit thay war inactit, if refuisit, then persecute.

Ministeris and laickis ar not spairit.

Ane blynd band, and form thairof.

Horrabill oppressioun and deceit.

The Kingis subiectis overthroun.

Couenanter, non couenanter, nor minister is spairit.

of thame selffis, thair wyfis, and barnes; and nather covenanter nor noncovenanter, minister, nor country men, wes spairit. Quhilk doubtles wes the just judgement of God for begining sic a covenant with oppin rebellioun aganes so good and gratious a king; and surelie thair wes mony covenanteris that privatlie wishit it had not bene begvn, and grevouslie mvrmurit aganes thir proceidinges; bot thay durst not speik nor yit complane.

Murmvring.

Diuerss actis maid befoir Argile's departour. 18,000 merkis promesit to bring in Huntlie and vtheris personis.

Thair wes mony actis maid befoir Argile departit at this comittees; amongis whiche it wes inactit, that he sould haue 18,000 merkis for inbringing of the Marques of Huntlie to the Estaitis quik or deid, and alss mekill for inbringing of the young Laird Drum; and sic vther soumes for his brother, young Geicht, Nathaniell Gordoun, and diuerss vtheris persones who followit the said Marquess. Sie heirefter, folio 611 folio 615.

Argile leavis Abirdein.

Thir thinges done, the Marquess of Argile, vpone Frydday the last of May, took his leive of Aberdein, quhair all this time he wes lodgit in the prouest Patrick Lesleis houss most honorablie. And

He is honorably convoyit and heichlie exaltit.

when he went to horss, he wes convoyit with nobles, barronis, burgesses, bair heidit for the most pairt; so heichlie wes he in thir dayis exalted, litle inferiour to ane king; who promesit also to re-

He promesis to returne to Abirdein.

turne bak to Abirdein to the gryte committee apointit to be haldin

He rydis to Dunnoter.

the tuanty fourt day of July. And he went that nicht to Dunnot-

His ordouris for money, men, victuall.

ter, leaving ordouris behind him for holding of committees, for ingathering of men, and money, and horssis, and victuallis, to be send to oure army in England. So that sic victuall as wes left onplunderit, eitten, and distroyit, wes schippit heir and thair, throw all thir north pairtis; so that nather covenanter nor noncovenanter thair girnellis wes spairit: bot the covenanteris had conditioun of

Johne Denhame, commissioner, his pryces inferiour to the victual mongeris expectatioun. God onlie just.

payment from the generall commissare Johne Denhame of aucht merkis for the boll, quhairas thay keipit wp thair victuall, looking for ten pund the boll fra the countrie people. The just judgement of God vpone the covenanteris. Sie heirefter, folio 611.

The Maister of Banf hurtis ane serjaunt.

About this tyme the maister of Banf, the lord his father being in Edinbrugh, vnhappellie hurt ane serjaunt who wes wrongouslie

Sorrow followit.

plundering his fatheris boundis, quhairvpone followit that his hous of Raitty wes pitifullie plunderit and abusit, and his girnellis brokin wp, and victuall distroyit. The maister him self fled and durst not

be sein in the countrie. Quhilk wes no doubt greivous to his father now summoundit over to the Parliament and attending the samen, and seing his houss and ground so sore opprest; quhilk wes done be soldiouris of the Irish regiment.

Oure soueraigne lordis sessioun sat not doun in Edinbrugh the first of Junij; bot inrespect of thir troubles wes continewit to the first of November, quhairby the Kingis leiges wes frustrat of justice this sessioun. Yit inferiour courtis sat daylie after the old maner and began the first of Junij. The sessioun contynewit.

Ye hard befoir, folio 599, of the incuming of the foot army from Geicht and Kelly, leaving aluyss both thir houssis weill manit for keiping of the samen. Thay cam in with fleing cullouris, and trumpettouris, and drumis, in good ordour, with thair cannonis, ammvnitioun, and cairt peices, and vther armes. Bot thair wes no cannonis. Aluaies both brughe and land wes plaguit to furneish thame baggage horss from the foirsaidis boundis to Abirdene, and from that south. Geicht and Haddoch is weill manit. The foot army cumis in. Thair ordour. Baggage horss.

Now the Irish regiment pertening to the Erll of Lavthean and Laird of Laeris resoluis to cum to Abirdene to plunder the samen, except thay gat good payment of thair wages promittit to thame befoir thay cam out of Ireland, and that whidder the Fyf regiment lying in Abirdene wold or not. This regiment be directioun had bein at Turref, Banf, Auchindoun and vther pairtis in the countrie, and now wes cum to Drum. The toune of Abirdein, heiring of the resolutioun of this rascall mercelos regiment, went schortlie and condiscendit to lift amonges thame selfis 20,000 pundis, and to len the samen to the prouest, balleis, and thesaurer of Abirdene, who be thair band in name of the Estaitis becam oblegit to repay bak agane the said soume to the toune of Abirdene, to be divydit amongis thame, ilkane for his awin pairt. This band being maid, and the moneyis liftit, the samen wes deliuerit to Mr. Robert Farquhar to be distribute be him according to his ordour. And first he payit to the Irish regiment now lying at Drum, vpone the thrid day of Junij, being about 800 brave footmen by thair commanderis' 4000 merkis. Efter the recept quhairof, thay took the heiche get fra Drum south. By and attour the toune and countrie furneshit horss to carie thair baggage whiche cam by sea to Abirdein, and Irish regiment resoluis to cum to Abirdein. The Irish regiment. Thair progress to Abirdein. The toun liftis moneyis to give the Irishis to hald thame on cum to Abirdein. Sie folio 603. The Irishis gois south with thair wyves.

send thair wyfis out of Old Abirdein, whiche had lyin heir sen the day of May, to overtak thame at Fettercarne. And so Abirdein wes weill quyte of this Irish regiment with the rest, suppose vpone thair awin expenssis; and no regimentis wes left, bot the Lord Elchois regiment of Fyf men, in Abirdene, and ane regiment of the Marques of Argile's hieland men, callit the Clengeris, who lay in Birss, Cromar, Glentanner, Glenmvk, Aberzeldie, Oboyne, and vther places about; quhair indeid thay clengit all fra thair cuming thair, whiche wes vpone the day of to the first day of July thay depairtit, leaving onlie behind thame ane capitane with four scoir men. This regiment of Argile men wes comptit 800 footmen with thair commanderis. Thay spairit not covenanter nor noncovenanter, minister nor laick; the haill countrie people fled that could flie, and left thair houssis desolat. Thay plunderit and spolzeit the houss of Oboyne, and houss of Abirzeldie with the ground. Thay spolzeit and plunderit the haill Birss, Cromar, Glentanner, Glenmvk; and left naither horss, nolt, scheip, ky, nor fourfooted beist, in all these brave countreis, nor victuall, cornes, goodis or geir, that thay micht lay thair handis vpone. And seing thay could not leive longer in these herryit boundis, thay gat ordouris, and removit hame over agane vpone the foirsaid first of July, leaving onlie ane of thair capitanes with fourscoir men. Bot this vengans whiche fell in thir countreis vpone the covenanteris and ministeris wes doubtless the just judgementis of God for begining sic a play aganist thair royall King; for thay war compellit to furneish out trovperis and footmen vpone thair awin expenssis, alsweill as noncovenanteris. Thay behovit to pay thair levy money, loan money, taxationis, and to len money to the Estaites, or becum cautioner thairfoir, by and attour this grevous plundering of thair goodis and geir be merciles soldiouris; quhilk doubtless thir covenanteris from thair hartis lamentit, and sore repentit the begining of this covenant, never looking to haif sufferit the smairt thairof as they did whill thay war all drawin in ane hoiss net, fra the quhilk thay culd not flie, nor now durst speak aganis the samen, nor give ony disobedience, wnder the pane of plundering.

Abirdein is weill quyt of them.

No regiment is now left in Abirdein bot Elchois regiment.

Argile's clengeris depairtis, leaving a capitan and sum soldiouris.

The number of thir men. Thair cruelty.

Thay first tuke the goodis, and was redeimit ox, horss, and kow, by halfane dollour, the peice then vsit this plundering 3 or 4 tyms, and randerit thame bak agane for payment; and when thay had gottin all thair moneyis, then thay liftit all thair goodis, and left nothing on careit with thame.

The covenanteris justlie plagued.

Thay repent and murmvris.

Thay ar craftelly insnared, and culd not eschew thair owin wrack.

Abirdein raisis moneyis.

Ye heir of the lifting of 20,000 pundis out of Abirdene the last leaf, quhairof thair wes send to the Irish regiment lying at Drum

ane thousand dolleris at 4000 merkis. And siclyk thair wes payit out thairof to the toune's people the quartering of the Erll of Kingorne's soldiouris during thair residence in Abirdene, and what wes over to ly in Mr. Robert Farquharis handis. Thus Abirdein payit first auchtein thousand merkis, and now lent tuentie thousand pundis, (bot the Lord send thame good payment), and this by and attour the vexatioun, and quartering of the Marques of Huntleis freindis and followeris, as ye haue befoir.

It is debursit vpon soldiouris.

Abirdein sore vext.

Ye hard, folio , of orderis givin out at Turref for ane generall muster to be holdin in the lynkis of Abirdene vpone the fourt of Junij out of the schires of Abirdein, Banf, and Kincardin, or Mernis; bot this day wes slichtlie keipit and veray few convenit. The causs of this conventioun wes said to be for making wp the Erll Marschall and Lord Gordoun's regimentis compleit.

Ane generall muster ordanit, bot slichtit.

Gryte preparatioun south and northe for raising of ane recrew to Generall Lesleis army in England; and that the Erll of Kalander wes lying at Kelso with 4000 men intending thair to collect ane army of 16,000 foot and 2000 horss to marche into England, quhilk with Lesleis army will be about 40,000 men, for rigging out of the quhilk this poor countrie wes cruellie opprest. Vtheris reportis that his army wes devysit to tak in Newcastell, and not to be ane recrew. Sie heirefter when he took get, folio .

Forces raisit for ane recrue.

This country sore vext.

Vpone the of Junij the generall assemblie sat doun in Edinbrugh. Mr. James Bonar minister at Monyboll in Galloway is chosin moderatour. No commissioner cumis fra the King. Thay nochttheles gois on. The ministrie of the schires of Abirdene, Banf, Morray, Narne, Innerniss, haid ordouris to present befoir this assemblie in wreit the names of all sic persones as raiss and assistit the Marques of Huntlie, ilk minister within his owne parochyn; quhilk thay did. Quhairvpone ane act of the generall assemblie wes maid ordaining ilk minister within his owne parochin to caus thir personis mak publict repentans vpone the stool, for this thair rysing with the said Marques; or vtheruayis to excommvnicat them for thair disobediens, and this to be done both in brughe and land. Thair wes diuerss vtheris actis, and ane assemblie indictit to be haldin at Edinbrugh the last Thuirsday of May, 1645, and so dissoluit. Bot thir extreme actis gat no obedienss.

The generall assemblie sitis doun.

No commissioner cumis fra the King.

Strange ordouris aganis sic as assistit the Marquess of Huntly.

Litle obedienss.

Another assembly indictit.

The Parliament sitis doun without ane viceroy.

Vpone the first Tuysday of the moneth of Junij, being the fourt day of the said moneth, oure Parliament sat doun in Edinbrugh, wanting the King or his viceroy, as depending from the last Parliament in anno 1641.

The Erll of Lavderdaill is president.

The Erll of Lavderdaill is chosin president of this parliament.

Sindrie men of Abirdein is callit.

Sindry Abirdenis men wes callit, sic as Mr. Alexander Dauidsone, Mr. Alexander Reid, Mr. Patrik Chalmer, Mr. Johne Chalmer, Thomas Nicolsone, Ritchard Alschoner, George Gordoun, George Morisoun.

Thay ar referrit to the committe at Abirdein.

Aluaies thay war all ordanit be Parliament, with sic vther as had set cautioun to compeir befoir the Parliament, that thay sould answer befoir the committee at Abirdene the 11th of July nixt, thair to abyde tryell and censur.

It is adjornit be proclamatioun to the 25th of July.

Bot this committee wes adjornit to the 25th of July, for causais moveing the Parliament, be proclamatioun at the cross of Abirdein.

And that samen day Johne Denhame, generall commissare to the collectiouns, rode south to Edinbrugh in haist.

Sie the rysing of this parliament, folio 610.

Old Abirdein and otheris to furneish ane trovper.

Old Abirdene, with certaine heritouris lyand about the same, is ordred to furnish out ane horssman and armes, called ane trovper, to the Lord Gordoun; and the balleis ordanit to pay for the toune's pairt of the said trovper fyftie tua pundis or thairby; and to collect af of the heritouris of cornefeild landis lyand about the soume of makand wp in the haill nine scoir sex pundis xiij s. iiij d., and to pay the samen wnder the pane of plundering.

Thair part.
Ordour givin to the balleis.

The toun is quarterit.

And to that effect, vpone the 8th of Junij, quarterit vpone the poor toun ane trovp of horssmen, whill the moneyis wes payit.

The Old toun balleis taxt their owne toune, and advanced the rest out of thair awin pvrss whill thay collected in the samen, as is formerlie said; and so this trovp wes schortlie removit.

The trovperis removit.

Pairteis send out vpon the disobeyaris.

None spairit; and who refuisit thair orderis, nothing bot sending out pairteis vpone thame to leive vpon thair rentis and goodis, without auchtoretie or law fra the King.

Soldiouris send doun to Geicht and Kelly oppressing the countrie.

About this tyme, thair went out of the Lord Elchois regiment lying in Abirdene ane horss trovp, consisting of 60 horss and 60 foot muskiteiris, doun to Haddoch and Geicht, leiving thair, and vpone the countrie thairabout, idlie, but doing of any good seruice; and spairit not to tak thair meit alssweill from noncovenanter as covenanter, daylie oppressing the Kingis leiges, and feiding thair horssis in the plesant orcherdis and yairdis of the saidis houssis.

Vpone Sonday, the 9th of Junij, being Witsonday, ane imprintit act of committee, efter sermon, red out at oure kirk dur in Old Abirdene, chargeing all heritouris, fewaris, gentilmen, who had sadill horssis within aucht scoir pundis of price, to bring them to the lynkis of Abirdene, the 21st of Junij nixt, quhair thay sould be comprysit be indifferent men, and payit for, to serve the trovperis within this schire. It wes also publishit throw the rest of the parochins within the diocie. Sum compeirit, and litle done that day. Heritouris and vtheris chargit to bring in thair sadill horssis. Litle done that day.

Now, in this moneth of Junij, thair is diuerss foot companeis and horss trovpes sending south, making wp the Erll Marschall and Lord Gordoun's regimentis, and that with gryte diligens. The Erll Marschall and Lord Gordoun's regimentis making wp fast.

The covenanter, alsweill as noncovenanter, is compellit to furneish out foot and horss loan money, levie money, taxationis, lening of money, subscriving of the blind band, and so furth; quhairin, if thay falzeit, then pairteis to be send out and leive vpone thair estaites; quhilk seimit to be the just judgmentis of God aganes the covenanteris, begynneris of this bargane aganes thair royall King, quhairof, doubtless, thay had grite repentanss, if thay culd mend it. Gryte tirrany and oppression. The covenanteris justlie pvnishit.

Thair wes ane fight about Morpot, quhair diuerss of our Scottis foot soldiouris wes overcum by the banderis, strippit out of thair clothis and armes, and send hame naikit, about this tyme. And that, in another skirmish about York, Maior Bellenden, with about 15 soldiouris, wes killit to Generall Leslie. Ane fight at Morpot. Oure banderis ar victoris. Maior Bellenden slayne.

The toun of Edinbrugh, for causis moveing thame, causit transport aucht peice of cannon out of the castell, and plantit thame vpone the calsie, in the beginning of Junij, at the gaird houss betuixt the cross and the throne. Edinbrugh plantis sum cannon on the calsy.

Ye hard befoir, folio , how the Marquess of Argyll rode south. It wes said he wes the worss thocht of for missing the Marques of Huntlie ontakin prisoner. Argile thocht hardlie of, for missing Huntly.

Vpone the 15th of Junij, Alexander Irving, younger of Drum; Marie Gordone, his ladie; Robert Irving, his brother; Mr. Alexander Irving, sone to Johne Irving of Auchtamfard; and Robert Irving, toune's officiar, with tua gentilwemen attending the young ladie, schippit quyetlie about Fraserbrughe, and to the sea go thay; bot his ladie sore trublit with the sey seiknes, as the rest wes, thay Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, his lady, his brother, and sum vtheris, schippis to the sey.

Thay land in Caithness. vnhappellie landis in Caithness, within tuo myllis to Weik, quhair ane committee hapnit to be sitting. Thay ar tryit, and takin be

Thay ar takin be Frances Sinkler and wardit. Frances Sincklair, sone to the Erll of Caithness, and second and thridis of kin with this young Lady Drum, and all wairdit togidder in the castle of Keische. As, lykuaies, he send word to the generall committee of Estaites or Parliament now sitting at Edinbrugh that he had takin thir personis prissoneris; quhairat the Estaitis wes

The Parliament is blyth when Frances Sinklar aduertisis them. mervalouss blyth for getting suche a ritche pray, who gave ordour for thair transportatioun, as ye sall heirefter sie, folio . Bot

Frances Sinkler's vnnaturalitie. heir it is to be wonderit at how vnnaturall this Frances Sincklair wes, to go tak and aprehend his blood-friend and hir husband, with his few followeris, who, in a maner, had tane schelter and protectioun of him, in his countrie, in the tyme of thair pitifull distress; bot rather he micht haue aduertisit thame to go agane to the sea and do for thameselffis, whiche vnkyndlie he did not, albeit it stood

His greid of gane, yit the money was less. Sie folio 620, viz. 18,000 markis for Drum, and 5000 markis for his brother only. to the perrell of the gentlemenis lyves, becaus he hoipit to get payment of 18,000 merkis for taking of young Drum, 9000 merkis for his brother, 3000 merkis for Mr. Alexander Irving, and 1000 merkis for Robert Irving, as wes promitted be the committee of Estaites.

He forgetis his honor. Thus, this miserabill man, looking to this worldlie pelf, forget his honour and his blood, to the gryte discomfort and greif of thir honor-

The Lord Forbes receavit payment for Lenturk. able personis, as ye may sie, folio 620. It is trew, the Lord Forbes receavit good payment from the Estaites of 3000 merkis for taking of Irving of Lenturk, and warding him in the tolbuith of Abirdene, quhair Alexander Graden, seruitour to the Laird Drum, wes also wardit; all for ane causs. Sie folio .

Lues Gordoun cums home. Vpone the 11th of Junij, Lues Gordoun, thrid sone to the Marquess, cam fra his sister, the Ladie Haddingtoun, to Abirdene, and fell in company with the Lord Gordoun, his brother, whome he maid collonell to his foot company.

The Lord Gordoun makis him collonell. Diuerss companeis sending south. Now, diuerss companeis on horss and foot sending south, wnder the Erll Marschall and Lord Gordoun's regimentis, to compleit thair numberis.

Edinbrugh wnder feir. Edinbrugh is wnder gryte feir, and sum cannonis takin out of the castell and plantit anent the gaird houss, as wes said befoir.

Now pairtyis setting out to furneish horss and foot Now, pairteis setting out daylie vpone covenanteris, alsweill as noncovenanteris, to furneish out horss and foot, loan money, leavie

money, airmes, and all vther thinges, according to the ordour set doun be the committe at Abirdene; vtheruayis, thir pairteis to ly feiding vpone thair estait and goodis, both nicht and day.—The just judgementis of God vpone the covenanteris, who began thir vexationis; and, doubtless, thay sore repentit now, suppose thay durst not schaw it.

The just jugmentis of God.

Vpone Mononday, 17th Junij, the maisteris in Old Abirdene wer laureat, and the Newtoun maisteris long befoir, whiche vsit not to be laureat quhill Lambes, for feir of thir trubles.

Laureatioun of the colliginaris.

The Lord Gordoun strictlie chargit be the Estaites of Parliament not to receave in his regimentis any of suche as wes at Banf or Montross, or ony landit gentilman that raiss with the Marquess, his father, except sic commoun people as had no good to tyne.

The Lord Gordoun prohibit to receave in his service sic as wes at Banf, or Montroiss, &c.

Vpone Sonday, 23rd Junij, efter foirnones sermoun, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister at Old Abirdene, maid intimatioun out of pulpit of the excomvnicatioun of the Erll of Montroiss, the Erll of Craufurd, the Erll off Niddisdaill, the Viscount of Oboyne, the Lord Heress, and Lord Ogiluy, for braking out on oure borderis in serving the King; and that thay war all excomvnicat be ordour of the generall assemblie throw all the kirkis of Edinbrugh, and ordanit to be intimat throw all the churches of Scotland.

Intimatioun of the excomvnicatioun of Montroiss, Craufurd, Niddisdaill, Oboyne, Heress, Ogiluy.

About the last of Junij, the Erll of Kalander marchit forduard from Kelso with ane goodlie army, both on horss and foot, touardis England.

The Erll of Kalander marchit to England.

Vpone the first of July, the Argile soldiouris removit out of Glentanner, Cromar, Brass, and boundis about, whiche thay had altogidder spolzeit; and home go thay, except onlie ane capitane and 80 men, who also schortlie followit.

Argile soldiouris removit except ane capitan and 80 men.

Word cam of ane gryte battell foughten betuixt Prince Robert, the Erll of Manchester, Generall Lesly, and the Erll of Fairfax; quhair muche blood wes sched; the Viscount of Dudop sore bruisit, quhairof he deit, and his corpis brocht to Scotland. Sie folio 609. That York wes randerit to the English, and not to the Scottis, quhilk presaigit ane nationall querrell betuixt the tuo nationis. And the same day this battell wes foughten, being the second of July, thair wes hard throw all thir pairtis the noyss of ane cannon schot, terribill to

Ane battell fought.

York randerit.

The Viscount of Dudop

Ane feirfull crak like a

cannon hard far and neir in thir north partis, quhilk presaigit warrs. Sie folio .

heir; and quhilk wes thocht no schot, bot ane aduertesment fra God, as may be weill sein, folio .

Thair cam out ane prynted paper declairing the caussis of ane publict fast, quhilk coppeit is thus :—

Causis of ane publict fast

Causis of a solempne Fast and Humiliatioun to be keipit, by ordinans of the last Generall Assembly, vpone the first Sabbath of July nixt, in this instant yeir 1644; *and the Thuirsday nixt immediatlie following.*

A not ansuerabill walking to oure covenant with God; for, 1, Former zeall is wanting in the best, and mony who seimed forduard ar now becum either neutrall. or secreit wndermyneris, or avowit aduersareis and appostatis.

2, A great guiltiness lyeth on this land, that temporising enemeis, especiallie ministeris, ar receaved too suddantlie into the covenant, who mynd nothing bot there owne endis. Althogh it hath pleissed the Lord of his frie love to multiplie vpone this natioun vnparralelld favouris in the plenty of treuth and peace, notwithstanding of all the secreit conspiracies and oppin violences of enemyis bothe within and without, and that vpone so esie a rate (in comparisoun of oure deir bretheren about ws who ar swyming in blood, for purchessing and attayning vnto the like and the same pretious treuthe and peace); yit suche is oure monstruouss ingratitude, that the haill land is overflowed with ane speat of formalitie and profanitie, as appeireth by oure groes vnbeleif, manyfold othes, Sabbath brakinges, oppressiouns, vncleynness, drunkinness, and vther synis of all sortis, aganist the law of God and oure covenant; for the whiche gryt wrath is thretned and imminent, and we haue just ressone to feir a deiper draucht of that covp then oure bretheren and neighbouris haue taisted of.

3, We haue mater to supplicat the God of hevin to bliss and prosper all meinis vsit and intendit for the establishing of this work among oure selfis, and advanceing thairof in oure neighbour kingdomes, suche as Parliamentis, assembleis of divynes, and committees from them, and armyes alreddy in the feildis, and going to the feildis.

4, Becauss of the vnhappie and lamentable divisioun betueen oure King and his kingdomes, begvn and fomented by malignantis, delinquentis, jesuitis, papistis, and vnnaturall countrymen, wee haue gryte ressone to wrastle with God (who hath the hairtis of kingis in his owne hand), that he wold deliuer oure King from there company and counsall, and fill his hairt with love of reformatioun, and thoghtis of love and peace touardis his loyall subiectis.

5, That oure gratious Lord wilbe pleissit to turne the troubles and commotiouns not only of thir thrie kingdomes, bot also of all vther kirkis and kingdomes elss quhair, to the accomplishing and fulfilling of all the desires and wissis of God's sanctis concerning the advancement of the kingdome of the Sone of God, and the vtter rwine of that man of sinn and his kingdome.

Sic subscribitur, A. Ker.

Printed at Edinbrugh, by Evan Tyller, printer to the Kingis most excellent Maiestie, Anno Domini, 1644.

This fast wes appointit to be keipit the first Sabbath of July, and Thuirsday thairefter, as ye haue hard. So heir in Old Abirdene, vpone the sevint of July, we had ane fast, entering the churche be nyne houris, and contynewit praying and preiching whill tua houris. Efter sermon, the people sat still heiring reiding whill efternone's sermon began and endit, whiche contynewit till half hour to sex. Then the prayer bell rang to the evning prayeris, and contynewit whill 7. Thus wes the people wyreit with fasting and praying, wnder cullour of zeall, quhilk rather appeirit ane plane mokrie of God. So, Thuirsday thairefter, the like fast keipit heir. The King and his posteritie prayit for, the Quein prayit for; bot no prayer to confound the armyes raisit aganist him, bot rather prayit for thair good success. Strange to sie sic fastis and prayeris!

Oure fast in Old Abirdein, and maner thairof.

Vpone the bak of this humiliatioun, and about the 12th of July, thair cam word to Abirdene that Generall Leslie, with assistans of the Erll of Fairfax and the Erll of Manchester, growing to ane army of about 38,000 foot and horss, quhairof Lesly had pressit many out of Yorkschire, lying now at the seige thairof, sore aganist thair willis; aluyss Prince Robert heiring of this, cumis with ane brave army of horss and foot, nothing inferiour to his enemeis, to raiss this seige; and vpone Tuysday, the 2nd of July, that day battell wes foughten, as ye haue [folio 607.] The victorie, with gryte blood, inclynit to the Parliamentis syde, and Prince Robert feirfullie routit, as wes publictlie declairit out of oure pulpit be Mr. Williame Strathauchin, saying, the Lord preventit oure fasting by giving oure army the victorie befoir oure humiliatioun, and that the army, the same day of oure fast, wes giving thankis to God for thair victory. Howsoeuer it wes, it is reportit that Generall Lesly wes not occasioun of this victorie, becauss he fled the battell to Lewis, 18 myllis fra the army; and none of oure Scottis army baid except thrie regimentis, ane wnder the Erll of Lyndsay, another wnder Schir Dauid Leslie, and the 3rd wnder Collonell Lumisden, who faught it out stoutlie. York randerit to the Erll of Fairfax and the Erll of Manchester, vpone conditioun that no Scottis man sould enter within the same; and Sir Thomas Fairfax is maid governour. Thair wes store of moneyis send out of the toun to the Scottish army, quhairby thay sould haue sum content and depart. Leslie wes evill thocht be the

P. Robert fightis with Leslie and Manchester.

P. Robert routit.

3 Scottis regimentis bydis battell.

York is randerit vpone conditioons.

Fairfax maid governour.

Moneyis send to oure Scotis.

Leslie not well thought of.

English for this dayis seruice; and sum thocht thay war now begining to lichtlie oure Scottis, tending to ane nationall querrell.

Prisoneris on both sydis.

Thair wes blood on both sydis, and prissoneris takin, amongst

The Viscount of Dudop departit.

whome the Viscount of Dudop wes one, who deit, and his corpis brocht about be licenss to Scotland, to be bureit amongst his honorabill antecessouris.

The Erll of Newcastell and Generall King rebuikit.

It is said Prince Robert rebuikit the Erll of Newcastell, then governour of York, and Generall King both, in whome the King had too muche confidenss for thair slaw service at this fight, and that thay war moir givin for gathering of geir vnjustlie nor for the

Thay schip and fleis.

Kingis honour. Thay feirit them selffis, schipit at Skarrisbrughe quyetly with aboundance of moneyis, and to Hamburrie go thay.

P. Robert gois his own wayis.

Prince Robert depairtis his awn wayis, and Generall Leslie returnis

Leslie layis seige to Newcastell.

to Newcastell, quhair the Erll of Kalendar cam also, to beseige the samen be land; and ten of the Parliament schippis cam in to the ryver mouth to beseige it be sea, so that no men nor prouisioun suld cum that way. Sie heirefter, folio .

Ane committe of Parliament establishit.

Oure Parliament establishis ane constant committe of Estaitis to

It is prorogat but auchtoritie. It rysis.

sit in Edinbrugh for reulling of the country, prorogatis the Parliament to the 8th of Januar, 1645, but warrand or commissioner fra the King; and vpone the day of July dissolues, quhilk had sittin sen the 4th of Junij, as ye haue, folio 604.

The comitte at Abirdein prorogat.

The committe apointit to be haldin at Aberdeen, the 11th of July, is, by oppin proclamatioun at the marcat cross, prorogat to the 25th of July nixt. Sie folio .

Ye haue hard befoir how the Erll of Montrose wes hard with the Erll Argile anent sum speiches allegit spokin be Mr. Johne Steuart,

Argile sendis and interceptis Montrose letteris.

for the quhilk he wes execute, folios 328, 329, 338. Follouit, Argile interceptis sum letteris, whiche Montross had send to the King,

He, with Neper, Keir, Blakhall, ar wardit.

folio 330; quhairvpone him self, with the Lord Neper, the Laird of Keir, and Laird of Blakhall, ar wardit in Edinbrugh ibidem. The

His trunks brokin wp.

Lord Sinckler brakis wp Montross trunkis, and careis letteris to the

He is brocht befoir the committe.

Estaitis, folio 332. He is brocht befoir the committee at Edinbrugh, folio 334. He is more strictlie over watchit. He, with Neper,

He is countit ane incendiarie.

Keir, Blakhall, is summoundit to the Parliament as incindiareis and plotteris, folio 336. He is countit ane of the 5 incindiareis be act of

He wreitis to the King.

Parliament, folio 341. Montross wreitis fra the castell to the King,

being in Edinbrugh, ane missiue of muche importans, folios 357, 358, how he, Traquhair, Neper, Keir, Blakhall, is handlit befoir the Parliament, folio 359. Thay ar set to libertie, ibidem. Thay ar trublit as incindiareis befoir the Parliament, and continewit, folio 414. Montrose rydis to the King, bot had no presens, folio 417. He rydes agane to the King, folio 524. Intimatiounis of his excomvnicatioun, folios 591, 607.

He and the rest convenit befoir the Parliament and put to liberty.

He rydis to the King—getis no presence

Intimationis of his excomunicatioun.

Montrose, by thir deidis, and diuerss vtheris, wes grevouslie vext by Argile and Estaitis, quhairof he wes the ring leidar, and wes forsit to flie his native countrie to the Kingis Majestie for redress. And efter he had schawin his mynd amplie to his hines, he thocht wyslie vpon the samen, and fand thir Estaites had maid the Marques of Huntlie to flie the countrie likuaies, and his baill loyall subiectis in Scotland opprest pitifullie, wnder the pretext of religioun, quhilk his Majestie mantaned, viz., the trew protestant religioun, with his just and sacrad auchtoritie, the foundamentall lawis and privileges of Parliamentis, the peace and friedome of the opprest and thralled subiect, as ye may fynd in Montrose declaratioun, folio 704; and considderit, if the Marques of Huntlie had cum in to the Estaitis and joynit his pouer with thairis, he wes liklie to loiss his royall auchtoritie over this natioun.

He is grevously opprest.

He flels to the King.

The Kingis consideratioun.

He rememberis the Marquess of Huntly and vtheris oppressionis.

His religious dealling.

The Marquess of Huntlie bydis constant.

The King, haueing thocht vpone thir and diuerss vtheris groundis, makis the Erll of Montrose Marquess, and gives him his letteris patent to be Livetennand Generall of Scotland, who gladlie wes acceptit be Montross, and faithfullie prosecute, as ye haue heirefter, folios 625, 627, 652, 662, 663, 664, 687, 699, and many vtheris. The King furneshis him about 1500 Irishis, brocht wp in Wast Flanderis, expert soldiouris, with ane yeires pay. Amongst whome Allaster M^cDonald wes ane valiant capiten, borne in the isles, fled Argile's tirrany (who had wardit his father and his tuo bretheren, and takin thair landis and possessionis fra thame): a man resolvit to revenge thir iniureis aganes Argil if he micht, and glaidlie took this occasioun to haserd with the Marques of Montroiss in this service, who wes no less glad of his seruice and assistans.

The King makis Montrose Marquess.

He makis him Liuetennand. His incredibill seruice.

He gives him soldiouris and pay.

Allaster M'Donald wrongit be Argile.

His resolutioun.

Montrose glaid of his company and service.

This mightie Montrose haueing gottin the Kingis patent to go vpone the covenanting rebellis of Scotland with fyre and suord, and ather to bring thame wnder subiectioun and obedienss, or, vtheruayis,

Montrose letteris patent.

His ordour to M'Donald to schip and land his soldiouris.

to distroy thame all, thair lyfis, landis, and goodis; he, I say, gives ordour to this Allaster M°Donald, or Maister M°Donald, to schip his soldiouris, and land in Ardimvrchan, ane iland belonging to Argile, and distroy his countrie, and promeisit to meit him in Scotland; and likuayes gave ordouris to this capitane of his careage and trauellis whill thay met, being confident that the King had sum good subiectis in Scotland. M°Donald takis the sea, and, about the 8th of July, landis in the foirsaid iland of Ardimurchan, plunderis the haill goodis and geir, killis the inhabitantis, and burnis the haill countrie, takis in ane strong castell, and manis the samen with prouisioun necessar. Thairefter he takis in another iland, and castell thairof, burnes, killis, and plunderis all.

He landis in Ardimvrchan, burnis and slayis in Argile's lands.

Montrose trystis to meit him.

M'Donald takis in tuo castellis.

Argile, now being in Edinbrugh, and heiring of this bussines, haistellie provydis sum Parliament schipis, and sum of oure own Scottis schippis to keip the seyis, that he sould not escaip; and him self cam in be land with ane army, that he sould not win away that get. Bot this wyss and valiaunt M°Donald, heiring of this preparatioun, gives ordour to keip thir tuo strong castellis to his vse; syne suddantlie schippis, and landis in the Iyll of Sky, saiflie merchis thairfra into Kintaill, Abirtarf; wreit to the committee of Morray, then sitting at Old Erne, ane charge, with ane fyrie cross of tymber, quhairof everie point of the cross wes scamit and brynt with fyre, commanding all maner of man within that countrie to ryss and follow the Kingis livetennand, the Lord Marques of Montrose, wnder the pane of fyre and suord. The brughe of Innerniss wes wnder gryt feir. Aluayis he past by, did no wrong, bot took thair meit, and merchit into Badzenocht. The committee of Morray haistellie wreitis to the committee of Abirdene, and sendis the same fyrie cross to thame, quhilk thay keipit; syne wreittis to the committee of Edinbrugh, who send ordour that Morray, Ross, Sutherland, Caithness, sould be in armes; and that proclamationis suld be maid at the paroche kirkis and marcat crossis within the schires of Abirdein and Banf, that all maner of man betuixt 60 and 16, horss and foot, suld be in thair best armes, at thair randevouss in Abirdene, vpone the 11th day of August; and that the schires of Kincardin, Elgyne, and Forress sould haue thair randevouss likuaies heir the 14th of August. Thir proclamationis wes printit and publishit diligentlie.

Argile providis schippis.

Him self cumis be land.

M'Donald schipis, landis in the Ile of Sky, merchis throw Kintaill, Abirtarf, sendis ane charge with ane fyrie cross to the committe of Morray.

Innerniss wnder feir.

He marchit to Badzenocht.

The committe of Morray wreitis to the committe of Abirdein, and sendis the fyrie cross.

Thay wreit to Edinbrugh.

Ordouris and proclamationis till ryss in armis.

Thair randevouss at Abirdein.

Heir ye may sie the inbringing of thir committees wes to hold out the King, for nather he, nor none in his Majesteis name, could licht in ony pairt of this countrie bot aduertesmentis past to raiss wp all maner of man in armes to mantayne thair covenant aganist thame that socht thair overthrow; quhair I will ceass whill folio 624.

Thir committeis devysit aganist the King.

In this moneth of July, Quein Mary schippit and past to France, quhair scho wes royallie intertynneit, and stayit whill folio .

Quein Mary past to France.

Vpone the 24th of July, the Lord Elcho and Lord Burly returnit to Abirdein, to whome cam the Erll Marschall, the Erll of Fyndlater, the Viscount of Arbuthnet, the Viscount of Frendracht, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Carnegy, with sindrie barronis and gentilmen, who held thair committees in Abirdein thair tyme about; bot the Lord Burly constantlie sat as president. Argile, as he promesit and wes expectit, cam not to this committees. Mr. James Baird, directit by the Estaitis, attendit, who gave no good counsall for the countrie, as wes thocht.

Burly and Elcho returnis to Abirdein. Marschall, Fyndlater, Arbuthnet, Fraser, and dinerss vtheris cumis.

Thay hold committees. Burlie president. Argile cam not.

Mr. James Bairdis careage.

This samen 24th day of July, thair cam in to thir committees, out of the schires of Abirdein, Banf, and Kincardyn, certane gentilmen who had set cautioun, wnder gryt soumes, to compeir for sic caussis as wes to be laid to thair charge. Bot sic as wes within the schire of Banf wes referrit to the committe holdin at Elgin; and sic as wes within the schire of Kincardyn to the committe of the Mernis; and sic as wes within the schire of Abirdene to the committe thairof, who sat vpone thame onlie; and the rest returnit home to the committees forsaidis, and ceasis quhill folio .

Certan gentilmen referrit to thair owne committees.

Ye hard befoir, folio , how the Lairdis of Geicht and Haddoch, with sum vtheris, war had to Edinbrugh. The Parliament begins first at Haddoche and Johne Logy, his man, accusing Haddoche for helping to tak Patrik Leslie, prouest, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Alexander and Johne Joffreyis, out of Abirdene, as ye hard befoir, folio . Ansuerit, he wes thair indeid; bot did no wrong in taking thir men, thay being avowit incindiareis aganis the King, factious and seditious both in brughe and land. 2, He wes accusit for rysing with the Marquess of Huntlie in armes aganist the country. Ansuerit, not so, bot aganis the Kingis enemyis. 3, He wes accusit for the slauchter of Mr. James Stalker at Turref, as ye hard, folio

Schir Johne Gordon of Haddochis accusatioun and ansueris.

This he denyit *simpliciter*. 4, He wes accusit for killing of tuo men at his houss of Kelly, when the samen wes beseigit at command of the Estaitis. Ansuerit, what he did wes done in his awin defenss aganes his enemyis cuming without the Kingis auchtoretie to oppress him. He wes accuisit vpone sindrie vther pointes. Sic as wes trew he boldlie confessit; and sic as wes falss, he stoutlie denyit.

Johne Logy is accusit.

Thay ar referrit to the justice and assessours.

Haddochis convictioun.

Johne Logie is convict.

The Parliament approvis all.

Marschallis travellis nocht weill hard.

Haddochis freindis desyre denyit.

Six freindis appointit to attend him.

He is convoyit to the scaffold.

Haddochis preparatioun befoir he went to the scaffold.

Then Johne Logy wes accuisit vpone sum pointis. And efter muche tryell and inquisitioun, the Parliament referrit thame baith to wnderly the law befoir the justice and his assessoris, viz., four nobles, four barronis, four burgessis, who wes adjoynit vnto them; whair, efter muche plead of law, thay ar referrit to the tryell of ane assise, and Haddoche is convict, for being at the taking of the prouest of Abirdene and the rest; 2, For raising of armes with the Marques of Huntly aganis the country; 3, For killing of tua soldiouris at his houss of Kelly, and for sum vther pointis, as wes said. In lyk maner Johne Logie is convict, and both condempnit to be heidit at the cross of Edinbrugh; quhilk convictioun the Parliament immediatlie thairefter approvit to be good and lauchfull, and thairwith ordanit him to be foirfaltit as ane traittour. It is said, the Erll Marschall labourit mekill for his lyf; bot cam no speid, throw the malice of the kirk, the burrowis, and sum nobill men, whiche maid Marschall the moir cold in the good caus, as ye may heirefter heir. Haddochis freindis within the toun desyrit licens to convoy him to his death and buriall, quhilk the Parliament refuisit, except thay grantit licens to give wp a list of sic freindis as thay wold haue, and the Parliament to chuse out sex onlie of the number, vpon conditioun that thair sould be no speiche betuixt Haddoche and them cuming fra the tolbuith to the scaffold, nor yit vpone the scaffold; quhilk wes condiscendit and keipit. Aluayes the Estaitis directis the prouest and balleis of Edinbrugh to convoy him and Johne Logy, with ane strong gard, to the scaffold, and to attend the executioun. Haddoche prepairit him self noblie for death, and causit mak ane syd Holland cloth sark, luknit at the heid for his winding scheit. He had on his heid ane white perllit mvtche. He had no cot, bot ane pair of blak breikis, white sokis, and ane pair of mules on his feit. Thus is he and Johne Logy brocht to the scaffold, with his sax

freindis, fra the tolbuith, gairdit as said is, vpone Frydday, the nynteint of July. Sum of the toun's ministeris cam, desyring him to confess his synis befoir God, and to trust in his mercie. He ansuerit, he did humelie confess he wes ane grevous synner befoir God, and cravit him mercy, and wes assuirit to be saiffit throw Jesus Christ. Then ane of the ministeris cryit out to the people, saying, Haddoche confessit him self guiltie in raising armes aganis the country. Bot he ansuerit, "Not so, I confessit my self a gryt synner befoir God; bot neuer transgressit aganis the country, bot aganis sic as was disloyall subiectis to the King; and what I did I thocht good seruice."

Ministeris conferis with him.

He is misinterpreit.

He cleiris his speichis.

Then the haill ministeris raillit pitifullie out aganist him, quhilk he patientlie beheld, and desyrit to be relaxit from excomvnicatioun, efter confessioun of his sinis, now going to death. The ministeris, with sum litle gruge, grantit the samen, and lovsit him vpone the scaffold from this sentenss. Then, vpone his kneis, he prayit to God, and one of the ministeris prayit for him. And, in the mein tyme, as he is dealling ferventlie in his prayer with God, thay, in his face, causit strik af Johne Logeis heid maist cruellie and dispytfullie. Bot Haddoche wes no quhit terrifeit at this sicht, bot constantlie contynewit in his prayer.

The ministeris raillis aganist him.

He is lousit fra excomunicatioun.

He gois to prayer.

John Logy is execute to terrifie him.

Efter Johne Logyis death, immediatlie thair cumis wp to the scaffold tua herauldis in thair cot-armes, ane of thame haueing a paper in his hand conteining sum articles; and, likuayes, ane vther paper, quhairin his armes war paintit and drawin. Then this herauld, with ane loud voice, cryit out (befoir the people, quhairof thair wes gryt mvltitudes standing about the scaffold), and red these articles:—"The Parliament hes found the, Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche, worthie of death, and thy heid to be struckin fra thy schulderis. 2, The Parliament declairis the, Johne Gordon of Haddoche, to be a villane, and a traittour to the King, and to the countrie; and, thairfoir, I heir ryve thy armes in thy awin face;" quhilk he did indeid ryve and rent, as ye sall heir. The haill people standing besyde wes astoneishit at this vncouth declaratioun out of ane herauldis mouth, cled in his cot-armes, vpone the scaffold. None durst say aganis the Parliamentis declaratioun. Bot maist pairt of the auditoris thocht it wes well done, and Haddoche deservit all.

Tua herauldis cums wp the scaffold with his armes and a paper.

The herauld reidis out the Parliamentis declaratour.

He is found worthie of death.

He is a traittour.

The people ar astoneishit.

His armes not to be worne.

Then the herald said, 3, "These armes, whiche thy forbearis, throw there virtue, hes conquest and win for thair honor, I declair, for thy tressoun, neuer to be worne heirefter by thy posteritie." And

Thay ar revin.

with these wordis, this herald, in Haddochis awin face, he rave his

He beholdis patiently.

armes, and keist thame over the scaffold; quhilk he patientlie beheld, sitting on his kneis all the tyme. The herauld haueing endit, then

He prayis to God.

he beginis a litle schort prayer, and endis, saying, "I recommend my saull to God, and my six children to his Majesteis cair, for whose saik I die this day." Then he turnes to the place of executioun. The executioner cravit him pardon to do his office. He gives him out of his

His last wordis.

povche ane double angell, saying, "Do thy office, man." And schortlie,

He is heidit.

His freindis convoys his corps and John Logeis both to thair buriall.

with ane maiden, he wes heidit. The six gentlemen keppit his heid with wofull hairtis, and with the corpis wes schortlie put in ane kist, as Johne Logeis heid wes first keppit and kistit; and both togidder wes convoyit to the Gray Freir kirk yaird and bureit.

Gryt pitie of this worthie valiaunt man.

Borne doun with enemyis for following the King.

Thus endit this worschipfull gentleman, borne doun be the burrowis of Scotland, ministrie of Edinbrugh, and Parliament of this land, especiallie by the Marques of Argile, the Lord Balmyrrinoche, and the kirk, becauss he wold neuer subscrive the covenant, but stoutlie followit the King in thir troublesom tyms, and leivit and deit

The ground of his death began with the Joffrayis.

ane good protestant. It is trew, the Joffreyis in Abirdein, whome ye hard abefoir, folio 508, he fell in odis with, did him no good; bot was the ground of his death, as, by the progress of that discourss heirin set doun, do appeir, folio .

And, albeit the begining of that bussiness wes of small value, yit it grew to ane gryt heicht, and incensit the burrowis michtellie aganist Haddoche at his death, and bred sum fasherie to the countrie besydis abefoir. Aluayes this valeant worschipfull knight is done to death efter this maner, to the gryt greif of his kin and freindis, and

Haddoch hes 6 children.

of his six children, now both fatherles and motherles, and bot young barnes also.

The Joffreyis still wnder feir.

The Joffreyis, threw his death, fand not them self the more secure; but leivit wnder continuall feir of his freindis, as thay had just ressone.

His nobill pairtis.

And albeit Haddoche wes ane auncient barron of good estait, and still ane loyall subiect to the King; hardie, stout, bold, in all

haserdis; freind to his freind, and terribill to his enemy; of a good lyf and conversatioun, moderat, temperat, and religious; loth and vnwilling still to give offence, and alss loth to tak offence; and, withall, ane good nichtbour, loving and kynd to his tennentis, kinsfolkis, and freindis; yit thus he endit.

Neuertheles, bot auchtoritie or warrand of ane King, his life is takin; and his estait foirfaultit, being about fourscoir chalderis of yeirlie rent; his houss of Kelly abusit, and his costlie plenishing plunderit; his girnillis, quhairin thair wes nyne scoir chalderis victuall to the foir for thrie yeirs rentis, by soldiouris takin; his cornes, his cattell, his horss, nolt, scheip, gudes, and geir, quhairof he had gryte aboundance, altogidder plukkit and reft fra him be mercyles rascallis and rennegat soldiouris, set doun be the Estaites of oure Parliament vpone his ground, without the Kingis auchtoritie; and no pairt of his estait apointit be thame to sustein his six fatherles children, bot sustenit (not according to thair birth) with freindis in the countrie.

His life is takin but the Kingis warand.

His rent forfaltit.

His houss abusit and plunderit.

His victuall distroyit.

His barnis getis no part of his rentis.

Thay ar sustenit be freindis.

It is trew, his death wes pitifullie bemonit and lamentit, and sum thocht it wold not go onrevengit, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 618. Johne and Alexander Gordoun, sones to Gordoun of Milne of Kellie, who wes had over with him, wes set to libertie thairefter.

His death bemonit.

Johne and Alexander Gordonis set to libertie.

Schortlie efter this death, the prouest of Dumfreis, callit Schir James Maxvell, wes heidit likuaies at the cross of Edinbrugh for receaving of sum of the banderis within the toune, a trew Kingis man, and haiter of his enemyis, for the quhilk he sufferit likuaies death, as wes said.

The Prouest of Dumfreis execute.

Now the Parliament gois on aganes Schir George Gordon of Geicht, and Johne Gordone, his brother, who wes had also over with him to Edinbrugh. He is accusit vpone diuerss materis; bot he denyis all. He is accusit for the plundering of Banf. He denyit, except sum moneyis he receavit in borrowing, vpone promeiss of restitutioun. It is referrit to his aith. He deponis conforme. He subscrives his depositioun. Thay craftellie summoundis over witnesses out of Banf to prove him periurit, and thairby guiltie of death. At last his proces is contynewit to the 8th of Januar, 1645, that the Parliament sould sit doun, throw quhilk delay he escaipit prissoun, as ye haue, folio .

The Parliament gois on aganis Geicht.

He is accusit.

He denyis all except sum moneyis he borrouit.

He is suorne.

Thay mynd to prove him perjurit.

He is contynewit.

Nathaniell Gordoun, cusing german to this Laird of Geicht, seing him so straitlie handlit, and Haddoche done to death, luikit for no better him self, if he hapnit to cum in handis, for rysing with the Marques of Huntlie, and being at the abuseing of Montroiss, as ye haue hard. He thairfoir resolvis to stand out, and defend him self als long as he could; and waites vpone Sanct James' marcat, yeirlie holdin at Elgin of Morray, the 24th of July, and haueing his cousing, Leith, younger of Harthill, and sum few vtheris of his factioun, in his company, and avaitit vpone the cuming of the merchandis of Dundie and Abirdein cuming to this fair, and reft and spoilzeit the harmles merchandis of about 14,000 merkis money, to thair gryt hurt and skaith. Aluaies the spolzeit burgessis of Abirdene cam in to the toune, quhair the committe wes sitting for the tyme, and maid ane havie complaint vpone this oppressioun. Quhairvpone thay send out the Lord Gordoun with vther pairteis to tak the said Nathaniell Gordoun and his complices; bot thay returnit wanting thair pray, and the honest men gat no amendis.

Nathaniell Gordouns resolutioun.

He spolzeis merchandis of Dundie and Abirdein.

Thay complain to the committe.

Thay send out the Lord Gordoun to tak him, bot did no good.

About this tyme, Capitan Alexander Keyth, brother to the Erll Marschall, raisit ane horss troup, and Schir Williame Forbes of Craigiwar ane vther horss trovp, to attend this committee. Bot sore wes Old Abirdein oppressit with the first troupt, who cam vpone the last of July, had frie quarteris tuo dayis, and cuttit doun the grein growing beir to thair horssis, pitifull to behold.

Capitan Alexander Keith and Schir Williame Forbes takis wp tua horss trovpis.

Gryte skaith.

Ye hard befoir, folio 612, of the doun sitting of the committe at Abirdein. Thay go on grevouslie, fyning the Marques of Huntleis freindis within this schirrefdome, sic as cam in. And, vpone the last of July, thay set out ane proclamatioun at the cross of Abirdene, chargeing all sic as had not yit cum within this schire to compeir yit vpone the 8th of August nixt (quhilk tym thay had most gratiouslie grantit vnto them), vtheruayis thay sould be declairit fugitives. Lyk ordour wes givin to the schire of Banf, to compeir befoir thair committee holdin at Elgyn. In the mein tyme, thay ar curious in trying of ilk manis estait in Abirdein, and within the schire. Thay brocht with them blank letteris of horning raisit in the Kingis name, aganist his knoulege, contrair his loyall subiectis. Thay fill wp thir letteris with sic responsall menis

The Marqueis of Huntlyis freindis oppressit.

Proclamation is maid that sic as had not cum in to cum in, vtheruayis to be declairit fugitive.

Thay ar bussy trying menis estaitis.

Thay bring letteris of horning.

Thair ordour.

names as thay tryit out, directis out messingeris, and charges thame to compeir sic ane certane day befoir thair committee, wnder the pane of horning. Bothe brughe and land who wes responsall wes chargit, and thair names weill givin wp in roll to the officiares, besydes the letteris. Sic as compeirit wes demandit befoir the committee what thay wold willinglie len to the publict. If thay offerit sic soumes as wes agrieable to thair estait and found ressonable, then at the recept of thir moneyis thair wes ane band drawin wp in sic debitoris names, lord, barroun, or burges, as the creditour thocht most responsall coniunctlie and seuerallie, obleging thame to pay to the creditour sic ane soume (blank, bot not fillit wp, quhilk thay had borrouit fra the creditour), quhilk thay had receavit in name of the publict, and oblegit thame to pay the same soume blank to the creditour at what tyme the publict receaved moneyis fra the Parliament of England or from the malignant papistis of Scotland, or from the excise. Now all thir bandis ar maid befoir hand blank, and when the money is deliuerit, then the debitoris names, the creditouris name, and the soume with the annuelrent, is fillit wp; bot no terme of payment nor dait is contenit in this band. This is the securitie that honest men gat for thair moneyis, and thay durst not say aganist nor yit refuse the samen. So is his Majesteis loyall subiectis goodis and geir stollin and takin fra thame vpone feinzeit and fraudulent caussis. 2, If thay compeirit and maid not ane gratious offer to thair contentment, then the committe, be the mouth of the Lord Burly thair president, ordanit thame to pay sic soumes as thay thocht good, and causit charge thame wnder the pane of horning to mak payment. Syne follouit captioun. 3, If thay compeirit wha war responsall men and had no moneyis besyd them to len out, then the committee presentlie furneshit them moneyis vpone thair band of repayment with the annuellis at Martimes nixt wnder falzeis, syne gat the siluer to thame self and good causs. 4, If thay compeirit not at all, then thay war denuncit to the horne be virtue of letteris writtin in Edinbrugh and brocht blank to Abirdein, fillit wp and subscrivit be Archibald, Marques of Argile, the Lord Burly, the Lord Elcho; and by these letteris thay ar denuncit to the horne for not lening sic soumes to the publict as ar insert within the letteris wnder the hand of the said Lord Burly;

Thay causs vse charges.

Thair procedure befoir the committe.

Gryt pollicy and deceipt.

Ane deceitfull band.

Strange policie.

The people deceavit durst not say or refuse the samen.

Thair goodis stollin fra thame.

Wonderfull cacels devysit for thair wrak.

A strange devyss.

Letteris of horning yit not fillit vp as is nottit, bot subscrivit be Burlly.

Captioun. and vpon this horning, captioun with all rigour followit, by and attour warding of thair persones in the tolbuith of Abirdene whill payment wes maid. It wes reportit that this wes not extendit to

Restranit to 6000 merkis of estait. these who had ane sufficient calling, and wes worth 6000 merkis in stok allanerlie.

Thir blank bands wes only subscrivit by thir personis as cautioners and not the horning. Thair wes brocht also out of Edinbrugh a number off blank bandis subscrivit be Argile, Burly, Elcho, Patrik Leslie, prouest of Abirdene, and vther thrie personis bound all coniunctlie and seuerallie to pay the creditour lener of moneyis to the good causs sic soumes as suld be fillit wp in the samen be the presidentis devyss.

Divlish devysis. Hell hatchit neuer sic peices for wrak of the countrie, and that none sould escaip.

A thankisgiving for the Kingis overthrow. Vpone Sonday, 4th August, ane thankisgiving in Old Abirdene appointit be the committee of the kirk to be through all Scotland, for Generall Leslyis victorie over Prince Robert, as ye haue, folio 609.

Mr. Williame Straquhanis declaratioun out of pulpit. Oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, declairit out of pulpit that this victorie wes miraculous, wrocht by the fynger of God. None of the people durst pray, bot follow the minister in there hairtis; nather did the minister sit doun on his kneis when he cam

Novatiouns. to the pulpit, bot directlie stood wp to his prayer. New incum cus-

His prayer for the King. tomes! He prayit for the King, wissing God to give him hairt to tak his good subiectis be the hand, who wes the workeris of this gryt wark of reformatioun; and declairit opinlie the goodness of the covenant betuixt ws and Ingland, and that we wes oblegit to

We ar obligit to help our bretheren. help oure bretheren, lest thay being overcum, we micht be overthrowne also.

Our ministeris railleris and prydfull, austeir in disciplyne. Oure ministrie ar becum prydfull, and gryt railleris out of pulpit, without respect of personis; and so rigorouss thair disciplyne, that the people micht not beir thair prydfull behaveour, and none durst find fault with thair disorderis. Sie folio 618. Thay praiss God for the Kingis overthrow.

Vpone the nynt of August, proclamatioun maid at the cross of Abirdene be sound of trvmpet, declairing the castellis and

Abirzeldie, Aboyne, Drum, Whitehouss. houssis of Abirzeldie, Aboyne, Drum, Whitehouss of Cromar, Auchterfoull, Shethin, Tibbertie, and diuerss vtheris houssis (exceptand Geicht and Kelly, whiche the Estaitis thocht to be their

awin alreddy), thir houssis by the Parliament wes ordanit to be cassin doun to the ground. Neuertheles it wes the gratious good will of the generall Estaitis of Edinbrugh, that if ony of thair responsall freindis (who wissit the saidis houssis to be ondemolishit) wold set cautioun befoir the committee at Abirdene, wnder grite soumes, within sex dayes efter this proclamatioun, that none of the countrie enemeis sould be recept within thame in all tyme cuming, that then thay sould not be cassin doun. Bot no freind cam in to this effect, thinking verylie it was ane snair devysit to draw gentlemen wnder falzeis, and so beheld this proclamatioun and the Estaitis doinges bothe, cum what micht cum. Yit it pleissit God the houssis wes not cassin doun, bot yit standis still. Albeit, it wold appeir veray strange how subiectis, but auchtoretie of ane king, sould set down lawis vpone thair fellow subiectis for distroying the policie of the countrie.

Thir housis ordanit to be cassin doun.
A favorabill overture maid by the Estaitis.

It is not weill hard.

The houssis standis still.

Strange lawis.

Vpone Sonday the 11th of August, oure elderis wes chosin in the kirk of Sanct Maucher befoir the pulpit. Bot Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister, be himself and by thair knouledge, had drawin wp certane articles in wreit quhilk he causit everie elder to stand wp and sweir with his hand haldin wp. And first, he took thair aith that thay sould haue morning and evning prayeris in thair houssis, in example of the parochin to do the lyk; 2, To rebuke sin in generall, and in particuler profaneris of the Saboth day, sueiring, drinking, hureing, and suche like, as occasioun offerit; 3, To keip thame selfis frie of suche vices, and go befoir the people in holines of lyf; 4, To attend the sessioun weiklie without a gryte ressone, and sum vther articles;—whiche the elderis and deaconis wondred at, neuer seing the like befoir. Yit thay war, man be man, suorne to the samen, suppose aganist thair willis, and that the minister and thay both knew thay war vnhabill to keip the forsaid aith. Yit suche wes the pryd of oure minister to thrall menis consciences efter his fantasie. Sie folio 617,

A strange electioun of elderis and deconis.

Thay ar all man suorne.

Pryd of oure minister.

Vpone the 14th of August, [Alexander] Forbes, tutour of Petsligo, brocht Johne and Alexander Gordouns, sones to Gordoun of Milne of Kelly, from Edinbrugh to Abirdein, who wes had thair with vmquhill Schir Johne Gordoun of Haddoche, as ye haue, folio 615.

Johne and Alexander Gordouns cumis home.

Schir Williame Forbes takis in Harthill, puts the goodwyf to the yet.

Vpone the 15th of August, Sir Williame Forbes of Craigiwar, ritmaister, went to the place of Harthill, and thair cruellie took the gudwyf, hir barnes and seruandis, and most inhumanelie schot thame to the yettis, at command of oure committee of Abirdene, as wes thocht, hir husband lying wardit in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh without just ressoun thir diuerss yeires bygane. Sum thocht this wes done becauss hir sone wes with Nathaniell Gordoun at the taking of the merchandis moneyis, as ye haue befoir, folio ; yit scho wan to hir awin houss agane thairefter.

The causs thairof.

Scho cumis in agane to hir houss peceablie.

Lord Crichtoun rydis by the Lord Gordoun but salutatioun.

Vpone the 17th of August, the Lord Gordoun cuming to Abirdene saw the Lord Crichtoun ryding the same way, who went by and gave not ane salutation, whiche wes evill maneris, and rode to Abirdene. The Lord Gordoun tuke sum offence, followis in to the toun; bot the committe takis presentlie ordour thairwith, and causis ilkane set cautioun for keiping of the peace, quhilk the Estaitis thame selffis wes daylie braking.

It is satlit.

Thomas Boyis schip is takin by ane frigot.

About this tyme, Thomas Boyis schip ritchelie ladnit with Abirdeins goodis going for Holland, and worth 200,000 merkis, wes takin be ane Irish frigot, to the gryt hurt of Abirdein.

Vpone Setterday, 17th August, about 11 houris at evin, Alexander Irving of Kincousie cuming quyetlie to Abirdein, (becaus he durst not ryd vpone day licht for being at the rode of Montroiss, as ye haue, folio ,) Williame Forbes, sone naturall to Johne Forbes of Leslie, hapnit to be cuming out of Abirdene going to Banchorie, quhair his father wes duelling, and met with him about the Crabstane, who wold haue takin him and had him perforss to Abirdene, luiking to get for him 5000 merkis conforme to ane ordinans of the Estaitis, that who suld tak him and bring him in sould get the same soume. Kincovsie being ane fyne gentilman stormit to be tane with the lyk of him, and wnder speiking this Williame Forbes schootis the gentilman with ane pistoll deid, and thairwith cruellie strikis him tuo straikis in the heid. Thus is this brave gentilman mischantlie mvrdreist, wnder scilens of nicht, (never wining to his armes to defend him self), for greid of this gane set out be the Estaitis, without ground of godliness. Many wes sorrowfull at his death, being mervalouslie weill belovit both in brughe and land. He left behind him his dolorous wyf and fyve fatherles children.

Alexander Irving of Kincovsie slayne pitifully be William Forbes.

The ressou of this slaughter.
The Estaitis ordour.

Vpone the morne he is takin wp and bureit within the Laird Drumis Iyll in Sanct Nicholas' kirk of New Abirdene with gryt mvrning and lamentatioun. He is bureit.

This innocent blood is noways pvnishit according to the law of God and man, bot is esteimit and publictlie approvin as good and loyall seruice, in manifest contempt of oure dreidfull God and the Kingis lawis. For vpone the 21st of the said moneth of August, four dayis immediatlie efter this bloodie mvrther, the said Williame Forbes is avowitlie brocht in befoir the committe of Abirdein, and found to be ane volunteir in Schir Williame Forbes of Cragiwaris company of trovperis, and declairit him to haue done good seruice to the publict for mvrthering of this gentilman, for no vther ressone bot becauss he wes at Montrose with his young cheif the Laird Drum, drawin thair also aganist his will, as sum said; for this fault the taking of his lyf is approvin good seruice, and absoluit thairfra. Likeas the said committe sent ane trumpettour to the cross of Abirdene, and be oppin proclamatioun absoluit him fra this mvrther frielie, and ordanit 5000 merkis to be liftit af of his estait, being about 12 chalderis victuall, quhairof 2000 merkis sould be givin to the malefactour, and 3000 merkis to Cragiwar, ritmaister, conforme to ane ordinans set out be the generall committe of Estaitis. Likeas thairefter he wes of new agane declairit to haue done good seruice, and to get his rewaird, strictlie charging and commanding, that no maner of man sould speik or say aganis the samen bot lavdablie, as ye haue, folio 622. Bot the Lord luikit to thir presumptuous sinis and bloodsched, for in August, 1645, the said Williame Forbes, being keiping his fatheris hous of Likliheid, schuiting ane mvscat, schot his richt hand fra him self; a token that the Lord thocht not this innocent blood good seruice. Sie folio . And that same hand who schot this gentilman wes schot fra him be him self; but it wes his left hand quhilk fyrit, and wes cuttit at the elbo.

This slauchter found good service be the committee.

The committe, quhairof Burly is president, thair vpricht judgment.

Williame Forbes is absoluit with sound of trumpet.

5000 merkis to be payit for this slauchter.

He is agane found to do good seruice.

None to speik aganis the samen.

His richt hand is schot fra him.

The Lord is just.

Vpone the 17th of August, the Lord Elcho and his Livetennand, Arnot, left his regiment in Abirdene, and the Lord Burly daylie halding committees, and haistellie rode south. He returnit not, bot Arnot came agane, folio .

The Lord Elcho and Arnot gois south.

Vpone the 19th of August, Alexander Irving, younger of Drum; [Mary] Gordoun, his lady and hir tuo gentillwemen; Robert Irving,

Young Drum, his lady, his brother, and sum vtheris, cumis to Abirdein.

his brother; Mr. Alexander Irving, sone to Johne Irving of Auchtamfard; and Robert Irving, messinger, cam to Abirdene. Thay war convoyit out of Caithness fra schire to schyre, with ane strong guard to Abirdein, with whome cam also Frances Sinckler all the way with 16 gentilmen of tryne. Thay lodgit that nicht in Skipper Andersonis houss with ane strong guard, and micht not go sie the Ladie Drum duelling in the toun. Thay desyrit to sie hir, and stay another nicht in Abirdein to get clein lyninges; quhilk wes refuisit *simpliciter*.

Frances Sinklar cumis with him.

Thay ar had south.

Vpone the morne they ar all convoyit south, (except Robert Irving, who gat libertie to byd at hame, becaus it wes found that he follouit thame aganist his will, sie folio 665), and wes all wardit in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh. Bot the said Frances Sinkler baid still in Abirdein with his owne seruandis, to get payment of 18,000 merkis for taking of young Drum, and 5000 merkis for taking of his brother, dishonorablie acquirit, and als evill payit, albeit ordanit be the generall committee of Estaitis at Edinbrugh to haue bein payit. Sie folio .

Thay ar wardit.

Frances Sinkler bydis in Abirdein.

Doctour Guild fullie set to distroy the bischopis hous, vpone the 30th of August began to raiss the pavement of the hall and chalmer, and to brak doun the gryt geistis and staitlie tymber wark, bewin duris, and wyndois, with the haill sklaites, and causit carie them doun to the college. With the pavement he laid the floor of the common scooll. He took doun the rigging stanes, cvngzie stanes, with the rest. Sindrie thocht he wes not wyss in doing so.

Doctor Guild brakis doun the bischopis houss.

Ye hard, folio 610, of the incuming of the Irishis. Proclamationis maid at kirkis and crossis lyke thunder, as vpone the 26th of August all maner of man betuixt 60 and 16 wes chargit to be in reddiness with thair best armes; and whoso wantit armour to be servit in Abirdene, quhair thair wes lying 1000 mvskatis, pulder and ball, brocht in befoir be sea, as ye haue, folio , vpone thair band for restitution, or to pay 18 pund for the peice.

Proclamations aganis the Irishis.

Vpone the said 26th of August, the tounschip of Abirdein wes convenit within the Gray Freir kirk, whair the Lord Burly maid ane speiche, desyring the prouest, balleis, counsall and comvnity, to stand constantlie to the covenant and wark of reformatioun, and to defend oure lives, oure wyves, children, and goodis, aganist thir

Burlyis speiche befoir the tounschip of Abirdein.

Irish rebellis and vagabound people, who wes cum to distroy oure countrie. The people hard his speiche, quhairof sum had small plesour, thinking in thair myndis that this covenant and wark of reformatioun had bred thame gryt sorrow, trauellis, and expenssis, for furneshing out men, money, horss, armes, quartering, and taxatiouns, quhilk thay micht weill bein frie of, if we had wantit this covenant and wark of reformatioun, and leivit as oure predicessouris had done; and lykuaies had now bein frie of the feir of thir Irishes, hanging over thair heidis. Vtheris zealous of the good causs schew thame selfis hardy and stout, albeit thay had thair owne knelling consciences, and did litle good. Aluaies, Burlie haueing endit, thay pairt all in peace.

Sum hard it with plesour, sum with sorow.

Thay pairt in peace.

Now the Committé of Abirdein maid the Lord Gordoun livetennant generall of the North, begining at the brughe of Abirdene, haueing wnder his divisioun betuixt Dee and Done, and haill schire of Abirdene, the schirrefdome of Banf, and sum pairt of Morray. Whairvpone the Lord Gordoun rydis to Strathbogie, raissis his freindis and followeris, and apointis his randevouss to be at Kildrymmy the second of September, who convenit thair about the number of 3000 men, horss, and foot; and thair wes send to him out of Abirdein about 300 mvscattis to arme his naikit soldiouris, with pulder, matche, and ball. Bot the Lord Forbes, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Crichtoun, thair freindis and folloueris, wold on nawayis condiscend to follow the Lord Gordoun as livetennand in this bussiness, and cam not to this meiting at Kildrymy, as he luikit for. Aluayess, thay planelie declairit befoir the committee thay wold follow no man bot the Lord Forbes.

The Lord Gordoun is maid Liveteunant.

His randevouss.

His number.
He getis armis.

The Lordis Forbes, Fraser, Crichtoun, wold not follow him.

Exceptioun takin be the Lord Forbes and vtheris aganis the liveten-nandrie.

The Lord Gordoun haueing convenit about 3000 men as livetennant at Kildrymmy, and seing thir lordis absent, grvdgit thairwith. And his freindis and followeris, not lyking weill the causs, went ilkone a sindrie get, and left him lying at Killdrymme with about 400 men that durst not go from him at this tyme.

The Lord Gordon's men slydis away.

The committe, loth to want the freindschip and following of the Forbesis, Fraseris, and Crichtounes, choosis the Lord Forbes to be crouner, and thay to follow him. Quhairwith thay war content; bot the Lord Gordoun wes offendit, seing it touchit him deiplie in his honour, quhilk maid him also grow cold in this seruice, as efter

The Lord Forbes chosin crovner.

The Lord Gordoun is offendit and growis cold in the seruice.

do appeir, and at last left it *simpliciter*, and joynit with Montrose, as ye haue, folio 667.

The widowis of Abirdein ar put at be the committe for thair money.

The committe beginns now to discuss the welthie widowis in Abirdene, and to borrow moneyis fra thame vpone band alsweill as fra the men.

As thir materis ar in hand, excises, doun dinging of castellis, borrowing of moneyis, taxationis, and vther daylie vexationis, the committee gat sum vther labour ado schortlie; albeit thay war still bussie, for vpone the second day of September thay causit denunce to the horne 23 honest responsall burgessis of Abirdein at the cross of Abirdein, for not lening of sic moneyis as thay thame selfis set doun, quhilk the honest men thocht havy to obey; and vpone this horning captioun wes to be raisit, and thair personis takin and wardit quhill payment wes maid, but law of God or auchtoritie of the King. Bot this committee giver out of thir lawis gat vther labour ado schortlie, and the honest men sum releif of this oppressioun, as heirefter do appeir, folio 625.

The committe getis sum labour ado.

Thay causit denunce to the horn diuerss burgessis.

Thair lawless intentionis.

Vpone the fourt of September, thair wes direct be the committe ane proclamatioun to be maid at the cross of Abirdene be sound of trvmpettis, declairing Frances Sincklair to haue done good and faithfull service to the publict, in taking of Alexander Irving, younger of Drum, Robert Irving, his brother, Mr. Alexander Irving, and Robert Irving, messinger; and thairfoir ordanit him to receave fra the publict 18,000 merkis for the said Alexander Irving, younger, and 5000 merkis for the said Robert Irving, his brother, as a remembrans of his service, conforme to ane act givin out be the generall committee at Edinbrugh ordaning sic soumes to be payit to the takeris of the saidis persones. And as ye hard befoir, folio 619, Williame Forbes wes of new agane declairit at this tyme to be good and loyall for mvrthering of Alexander Irving of Kincovsie, and to get his rewaird formerlie said; strictlie chargeing and commanding, that no maner of man suld speik or say aganis thir persones, bot lavdablie to praiss and approve the samen in all places and conferrences, as occasioun do offer, wnder gryte panes. Yit the godlie had there owne thoghtis. Frances Sinkler gat no moir at this tyme bot 5000 merkis for his vnnaturall service, quhilk wes little aneuch to mak his expenssis home with 16 gentlemen of tryne. Sie folio

Frances Sinklair declairit to haif done good service, and to get his revard.

Williame Forbes lykuyss declairit to haif done good seruice.

Strick charges to approve this seruice.

Sinckler getis 5000 merkis.

620. Bot behold the Lord! This Williame Forbes, in August, 1645, with schooting of ane mvscat, schot his richt hand fra him, for all his good seruice, folio .

Williame Forbes schootis his own hand fra him self.

About this tyme, Johne Lord Lovdoun, chancelair of Scotland, past to London be sea.

The chancelor gois to England.

Mr. Androw Cant gat ane letter fra Nathaniell Gordoun quhilk fleyit him to the hairt, and causit him remove out of the toun, and byd whill the Marques of Argyllis cuming heir. Sie folio .

Mr. Androw Cant fleis.

Mr Williame Rait, ane of oure Oldtoun balleis brocht in ane dreill maister to lerne oure poor bodeis to handle thair armes, who had moir neid to hald the pleuche and wyn thair leivingis. The toune wes evill vext. It wes divydit in thrie quarteris, and ilk quarter went out with thair ballie thair tyme about, and began the thrid of September This govkit gyss wes begvn be oure bally to schow his love to the good causs being a mane covenanter. The toun wes forst to pay there dreill maister daylie 24s. of fie, quhairwith thay grytlie grudgit; bot it leasted not long. The balleis brocht out of Abirdein 30 mvscattis, vpone band to restoir or pay thame, cheiflie be this Mr. Williame Rait.

Mr. Williame Rait bringis in ane dreil maister.

He oppressis the Oldtoun.

Notwithstanding of thir feiris and bussines, oure committe sitis constantlie in Abirdene, Burlly being president, and following the wickit counsall of Prouest Lesly, Mr. Alexander Joffrey, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Mr. Williame Moir, and vtheris pryme covenanteris, and mortall enemyis to the Kingis loyall subiectis in Abirdene.

Our committe sitis still.

Burly president, evill counsallit.

Ye haue befoir, folio 621, of imprintit proclamationis set out. Now, oure committee of Abirdene, vpone the sext of September, gives out ordour to the schirrefdomes of Abirdein, Kincardyn, and Banf, to haue thair randeuouss at Abirdene, horss and foot, in thair best armes, vpone the nynt and tent dayis of September nixt; and the schire of Morray to be in like maner heir, the 12th and 13th dayis of September. Bot none cam out of Kincardyn nor out of Morray, and few out of Banf. Aluayes, some principall men out of the schires of Abirdein and Banf cam, as followis, viz., the Erll of Errollis men in Buchane, wnder the leiding of James Hay of Muriefauld, him self being bot ane barne, the Erll Marschallis men in Buchan (bot him self keipit Dunnotter) wnder the leiding of

Proclamationis to the shirris of Abirdein, Kincardin, Banf, to be in Abirdein.

Thairefter Morray to be thair, who cam not, and few out of Banf.

The names of sic as cam out of the schirris of Abirdein and Banf.

[John] Keith of Clakreach, the Erll of Kingornes men of Balhelvie, wnder the leading of Johne Wdny , the lord Forbes, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Crichtoun, the tutor of Petsligo, Alexander Keith, brother to the Erll Marschall, with ane horss troup, Lues Gordoun, sone to the Marques of Huntly, with ane horss trovp his brother the Lord Gordoun being absent, Schir Williame Forbes of Cragiwar, with ane horss trovp, Schir [Walter] Forbes of Tolquhone, Thomas Forbes of Wattertoun, Johne Kennedy of Kermvk, [Walter] Ogiluy of Boyne, Johne Wdny of that ilk, Schir Williame Forbes of Monymvsk, Johne Forbes of Leslie, [James] Skeyne of that ilk, [Arthur] Forbes of Echt, [John] Forbes of Corsinday, [John] Forbes of Lairgy, Alexander Strathauchin of Glenkindie, Patrik Strathauchin of Kynnadie, Thomas Erskyne of Balhaggartie, [George] Baird of Auchmedden, with thair freindis and followeris. And diuerss vtheris also out of the brughe of Banf, and countreis heirabout, cam to this randeuouss, with Birkinbog. Sicklike, the Lord Burly and Livetennand Arnot wes in the toun and about 400 of the Fyf regiment. Bot the Erll Marschall with his Mernis men baid at hame. And the Lord Gordoun with his freindis cam not to this randevouss, alledging he had gottin wrong be the committee at Abirdene throw chuseing the Lord Forbes to be collonell over sic persones as wes wnder his division, as ye haue befoir, folio 622.

Burly, Arnot, and the Fyf regiment. Marschall and Lord Gordoun is absent.

Ye hard befoir, folio 610, of Maister M^{c}Donald his taking of seruice with Montroiss, his landing and progres with the Irishis, and quhat order the Estaitis took in setting furth proclamationis. As M^{c}Donald merchit throw Badzenoch, M^{c}Ronald of Keppache with his forces cam willinglie into him, with diuerss vtheris. The tutour of Struan with his freindis and followeris, at his cuming to Atholl, cam into him. And heir lykuaies James Marquess of Montrose trystit with this M^{c}Donald and the Irishis. He cam secreitlie from Ingland accompaneit onlie with Crouner Hay and Crouner Sibbald, as wes said, and cled in cot and trewis vpone his foot. He cam to Atholl, quhair diuerss gentilmen of that countrie met him, especiallie the Steuartis of Atholl, and offerit thair service vnto him. The Lord Kilpont cam thair with sum freindis.

The Irishis progress throw the country in the north.

M^{c}Donald and the Tutor of Struan cumis in.

The Marquess of Montrose cumis to Atholl, cled in cot and trewis. Diuerss meitis him.

This michtie Marquess of Montrose cled now with the Kingis commissioun and auchtoretie, calling to mynd the manifold iniureis,

Montrose resolutioun.

oppressionis, and wrongis, done to him be the Estaitis, especiallie be Argyll, since the begining of this covenant; and resolving to revenge the Kingis querrell and his owne, both aganis the Kingis rebellis and his mortall enemyis to the vttermost of his pouer, whiche indeid he did efter a miraculous maner in diuerss battellis, as ye sall heir, folio 625, to the gryt feir and terrour of all Scotland, aluaies, he marchis fra Atholl aboue Sanct Johnstoun. The generall committe of Estaitis at Edinbrugh, heiring of the Irish progress, haistellie raisis out of the schires of Fyf, Perth, and Angouss, ane army about 6000 foot and 800 horss with expert officiares and commanderis, ammvnitioun, pulder, ball, and four feild peices, to go vpone thir Irishis. Thay war weill in ordour both horss and foot. Thay marche forduard, and, vpone Sonday the first day of September, both pairteis meitis vpone ane mvir four myllis be wast Sanct Johnstoun callit Tibber mure. Bot with gryte slauchter, Montroiss Livetennand foirsaid, routit and defeatit thir haill forces, killit 1300, sum sayis 1500, of thair men, and took 800 prissoneris, whome thay maid to serve in thair warris. Thay gat plentie of armes, pulder, ball, thair cannon, and sum horss, with bag and baggage; bot with littill loiss to himself. Livetennand Montroiss atcheivit this victorie with few men, not exceiding 3000 foot, with few or no horssmen at all, and with loiss of sum bot not mony men, except the Lord of Kilpont, wes by one of his awin men suddantlie and vnhappellie slayne, to this livetennandis gryte greif. Aluaies, efter this conflict, he, vpone the morne, being Mononday, and 2nd of September, takis in the brughe of Sanct Johnstoun, with litill debait and small blood. Thay plunder the toune for goodis, moneyis, armes, amunitioun, and suche like; and raisis so mony of thair men as thay thocht meit to serve in the warris, with all the horss thay culd get, quhairof this livetennand wes scarce, as I haue said.

Sie folio 610, quhair his wrongis ar quottit leaf be leaf, intollerable to suffer.

He marchis fra Atholl aboue Sanct Johnstoun.

The Estaitis raisis ane army aganist him haistellie.

800 horss.

Thay fight it.

Montroiss is victor with littill loiss.

He killis mony, and takis prissoneris with cannon, armes, bag and baggage.

The Lord of Kilpont slayne.

He takis in Perth, and planderis the samen.

Efter this bussines, diverss gentilmen who had follouit the Marques of Huntlie, and haid bein at Montross, and durst not be sein for feir of thair lives, cam in to this livetennand, glaid to haserd thair lives and fortouns in his seruice, rather then to leive in sic miserie; quhairof Nathaniell Gordoun wes one, accompaneyit with about 30

Diuerss cumis in to Montross.

Nathaniell Gordoun cumis in.

weill horsit gentilmen, who wes weill receavit, according to thair worthis. Sie how he stall away, folio .

The Erll of Airly and diueras vtheris cums in.

Thair cam in to him also James, Erll of Airly; Alexander, Lord Spynny; , Lord Duppill; Schir Johne Drummond, brother to the Lord Drummond; the Laird of Fentray, Grahame; the Laird of Innerquharitie; the Laird of Ogill, Ramsay; the Laird of Drumkilbo; tuo of the Erll of Airleis sones, Schir Thomas and Schir Dauid Ogiluyis; and diuerss vtheris. And, as thay cam in, the livetennant causit thame to sueir and subscrive the Kingis prerogatiue othe of allegiance. Crouner Hay and Crouner Sibbald cam with Montrois from England.

Thay ar suorne.

The committe convenis the Fyf regiment and vther soldiouris, sends for Livetennant Arnot.

The committee of Abirdein, heiring of thir troubles, convenit the Fyf regiment lying in the countrie and in Abirdene, and sendis for Livetennand Arnot, who cam. Thay send for the soldiouris lying in Auchindoun, Geicht, Kelly, and Drum, and makis wp about 500 men, and sendis the committee money and best geir to Dunnotter.

Abirdein is feirit, sendis thair geir to Dunnotter.

Warning at our kirk for men and armes, bot litle obedienss.

Vpone Sonday, 8th September, warning maid at oure Old toune kirk efter foirnone's sermon, that all maner of man betuixt 60 and 16 within this parochin (exceptand sic as is wnder the Lord Gordouns divisioun) to be in reddiness the morne with armes and 15 dayis loan, wnder the pane of death, conforme to ane ordinans of the committee; and this ordour to be observit throw all the paroche churchis within the schirrefdomes of Kincardin, Banf, and Abirdein, bot littill obedience wes givin to thir vntymelie warningis.

Montroiss cumis throw Angouss, incampis neir Dundie.

In the mein tyme, the livetennand cumis in throw Angouss from Sanct Johnstoun, and, vpone the sext of September, encampis neir to Dundy, quhair mony of the countrie people fled befoir his cuming, and sum regimentis cam also, quhairby the toune wes strong aneuche. Nottheles, the livetennand summoundis it to rander; bot thay stood out stoutlie. Quhairvpone he liftis his camp, being now about 3000 men, foot and horss, and bot aucht scoir horss of all, by baggage horss. He marchis fra Dundie throw the Mernis. He writtis ane letter to the Erll Marschall now being in Dunnotter, and incloisis within the samen ane letter writtin fra the King to him. He declairit his intentioun wes nowayis to truble the peace of his Majesteis loyall subiectis, bot to be aganes the traittouris of

The toun is maid strong. Stoutlie standis out.

He liftis his camp.

His number about 3000 men.

He marchis throw the Mernis

He wreittis to Merschall his intentioun, and sendis the Kingis letter.

the land, enemyis to his royall prerogatiue; and desyrit him to ryss, concur, and assist with him his Majesteis livetennand, as he wold be ansuerabill vpone his awin perrell. Marschall wreit bak no ansuer, bot send his mynd be word; and syne sendis in the livetennantis letter to the committee at Abirdene, schowing his fidelitie to the countrie. Bot he lay still in Dunnotter when most wes ado.

Marshall wreitis bak no ansuer bot be word. He sendis in his letter to the committee, and lay in Dunnotter.

Ye haue befoir, folio , of the incuming of the schires of Banf and Abirdein. Thay war reknit about 1500 foot and 300 trovperis, and about 400 Fyf men and vther disperst soldiouris, and both the tounes of Abirdein estimat to 500 foot. Thay begin to watche the brig of Die, and mak sum saif guardis and fortificatiouns to litle effect. The toun of Abirdene choosis four capitans for the four quarteris thairof, viz. Patrik Leslie, younger, sone to the provest, Alexander Lumsden, Alexander Burnet, and Thomas Melving, with vther officiaris, and Maior Arthour Forbes to be thair cheif leidar.

A number of oure men cum to Abirdein.

Thay watche the brig of Die, and makis fortificationis.

Abirdein choosis capitanis and commanderis.

And thus wes oure people betuixt 60 and 16 in both tounes to dreilling in the Lynkis and careing of armes, and send thair welth and committee moneyis to Dunnotter to be keipit. The livetennand in the mein tyme miskenis the brig of Die, and, vpone Wednisday the 11th of September, he crost the water at the milnes of Drum, and campit about Crathass; bot the livetennand him self with his gaird sovpit with the Laird of Leyis efter he had summound him to rander his houss. He did no harme, bot took sum armes and horss and promeiss of sum men. Leyis offerit him 5000 merkis of money, quhilk he noblie refuisit.

Dreilling in the lynkis.

Money and goodis send to Dunnotter.

Montroiss crossis Die, miskenis the brig.

He soupis in Crathass.

His nobilitie.

As he is thus lying at Crathass oure army lyis at watche all nicht in armes, and many countrie people and toune's people stall away for feir. Quhairvpone proclamationis givin out forbidding any to stur fra the camp without ordour wnder the pane of death, and whoso hapnit to aprehend or kill thame in thair flicht sould have 500 merkis for his panes, whiche bred gryte feir; yit mony did haserd and stall away fra the camp, albeit the wayis and brigis of Done and Die both war straitlie watchit day and night.

Oure army watches.

Mony steillis away.

Proclamationis maid aganist thir people.

Vpone Wednisday the 11th of September, oure army merchit out of the toun to the tuo myll cross; bot vpone Thuirsday thay returnit bak to the toune at nicht.

Oure army marchis and returnis bak.

The enemy cumis fordvard.

The enemy marchis doun Dee-syde, and cumis the same nicht to that same place of tuo myll cross, quhair thay set doun thair camp.

Oure army marchis out of the toun.

Vpone Frydday the 13th of September, about ellevin houris, oure army beginis to marche out of the toun.

Montroiss wreitis ane letter to Abirdein.

Livetennand Montroiss wreittis ane letter to the prouest and balleis of Abirdein, sendis ane drummer to tovk ane parle, and ane commissioner to deliuer the letter, quhilk boor ane command and charge to rander the toune to him livetennant to his Majestie and in the Kingis name, quhairby he micht receave peciabill entress to vse his Majesteis proclamationis and sic orderis as he thocht fitting, promesing assureans that no moir harme nor preiudice sould be done to the toun, bot to tak thair intertynnement for that nicht; vtheruayis if thay wold disobey, that then he desyrit them to remove old aigit men, wemen and children out of the get, and to stand to thair awin perrell.

The contentis.

The prouest consultis.

This letter was deliuerit to the prouest. He convenis his counsall at the Bowbrig in Alexander Fyndlateris houss, quhair the Lord Burlly, Livetennand Arnot, Mr. James Baird, and sum otheris wes. Thay causit the commissioner and drummer drink hardlie, sendis ane ansuer; and be the way the drummer wes vnhappellie slayne. Montroiss fand thair ansuer wes to stand out, and defend thame selffis to the vttermost. And, fynding his drummer, aganes the law of nationis, most inhumanelie slayne, he grew mad, and becam furious and impatient, oure army being vpone thair merche (when he wes slayne) about ellevin houris, touardis the boundis of Justice Millis. At the recept of the quhilk ansuer the livetennand cumis quiklie merchand fra the tua myll cross to meit ws, chargeing his men to kill and pardon none.[a]

The drumer is slayne.

Abirdein wold stand out.

Montroiss heighlie offendit.

His marche and command.

The armyis yokis.

Oure cannon begins the play. Oure trovperis persewis hardlie. The enemy schootis thair cannon also, and defendis stoutlie with muskiteires. The fight contynewis hotlie dureing the space of tuo houris. At last we tak the flight. Oure trovperis vpone horsbak wan saiflie away, except Schir Williame Forbes of Craigiwar and Johne Forbes of Lairgy war takin prissoneris. Thair wes littill slauchter in the fight, bot horribill wes the slauchter in the flight

We flie.

Craigiwar and Lairgy takin prisoneris.

Gryt slauchter in the flicht.

[a] These letters are given in fac-simile. That of the Magistrates is sufficiently indicative of the circumstances under which it was written.

Loueng frendes 406

being heir for the maintenan
ing of religion and liberty
and his Mas[illegible] authority
and seruitie thes ar In his
Mas[illegible] name to requyre yoi
that Inme diatly upon the
sight heir of yoir warder
and giue up yre towne In
the behalf of his Mas[illegible]
otherwayes that all old, pertins
women and children doe
come out and receiue ther
selfs, and that those who
stayes Expect no quarter
I rest as yoi deserue

M Mc Clo

(Indorse)

for the preist
Gallaghs, cuinge
and seruant of
ex Oberserue
myeuory
Loueng frendes

B

Right noble Lord

Wee have receaved yor Lres in behalfe of Denis de gilby gent. & Lo: signifieng to us yt yor Lo: are for mantenance of Religion & Iustice & the maiesty of our Soveraigne Lord & yt we shd stande our frends, referring the quarrell to his owne person & servants and telling us yt we shall be by him obliged to maintein the same quarrell as farre as we are able & yor Lo: shall be ready to spend yor last drope of yor blood for us, & the preservacion of the Kings & Queenes Ma[ie]s[tie] & their children & posterity, & to stand by us to the last extremitie. Wee have receaved yor Lres & will not fayle to doe our indevor to confirme & doe as much as in us lyeth for

fleing bak to the toune, whiche wes our toune's menis distruction; whairas if thay had fled and not cum neir the toune thay micht haue bein in better securitie: bot being commandit be Patrik Leslie prouest to tak the toune thay war vndone, yit himself and the pryme covenanteris being on horsbak wan saiflie them selffis away. The livetennand followis the chaiss in to Abirdein, his men hewing and cutting doun all maner of man thay could overtak within the toune, vpone the streites, or in thair houssis, and round about the toune, as oure men wes fleing with brode suordis but mercy or remeid. Thir cruell Irishis, seing a man weill cled, wold first tyr him and saif the clothis onspoyllit, syne kill the man. We lost thrie peice of cannon with muche goode armour, besydis the plundering of oure toune houssis, merchand buithis, and all, whiche wes pitifull to sie. The Lord Burly, Mr. Alexander Joffray and his sones, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Walter Cochrum, Mr. James Baird, aduocat in Edinbrugh, and diuerss vtheris covenanteris, wan vpone horss saif away. Aluayes Montroiss followis the cheass in to Abirdene, leaving the bodie of his army standing cloiss vnbrokin whill his returne, except such Irishis as faucht the feild. He had promesit to them the plundering of the toun for thair good seruice. Aluaies the livetennand stayit not, bot returnit bak fra Abirdene to the camp this samen Frydday at nicht, leaving the Irishis killing, robbing, and plundering of this toune at thair plesour. And nothing hard bot pitifull hovlling, crying, weiping, mvrning, throw all the streittis.

Thay ar evill advysit.

The leidaris wan away.

Montross cumis to Abirdein.

Gryt cruelty.

Barbarous Irishis.

We loist oure cannon and armes.

Oure toune is plunderit.

Burly and otheris wan away.

Montroiss returnis fra the toun to the camp.

Plundering promesit.

Gryt lamentatioun.

Thus, thir Irishis contynewit Frydday, Setterday, Sonday, Mononday. Sum wemen thay preissit to defloir, and vther sum thay took perforce to serve thame in the camp. It is lamentabill to heir how thir Irishis who had gottin the spoyll of the toune did abuse the samen. The men that thay killit thay wold not suffer to be bureit, bot tirrit thame of thair clothis, syne left thair naikit bodeis lying aboue the ground. The wyf durst not cry nor weip at her husbandis slauchter befoir hir eyes, nor the mother for the sone, nor dochter for the father; whiche, if thay war hard, then thay war presentlie slayne also.[a]

Gryt tirrany.

Wemen abusit.

Thay wold not suffer to bury the deid.

Mercilless crueltie.

[a] 4th September, 1644.—It is to be remembrit, bot never without regrait, the great and heavie prejudice and losse quhilk this burghe did sustaine by the

The army marchis fra Abirdein.

As thir savage Irishis ar at this wark, the livetennand gave ordoris to the bodie of the army, vpone Setterday, the 14th of September, to marche (except sic Irishis as wes plundering the toun and killing oure men, whiche went not with thame) forduardis to Kintor, Innervrie, and Gareoche. Vpone whiche Setterday, the

Montroiss cumis in to the toun with sum freindis.

Marques of Montroiss cumis in to the toun accompaneit with James, Erll of Airly; the Lord Spynny; , Lord Duppillin; Schir Johne Drummond, sone to the Erll of Perth; Sir Thomas Ogiluy, sone to the said Erll of Airly; the Laird of Fentray, Grahame; the Laird of Innerquharitie, the Laird of Ogill, Ramsay; Schir Thomas Tyrie of Drumkilbo; and diuerss vtheris. He lodgit in Skipper Andersonis houss (the army being removit, except sic as baid behind plundering the toune, as said

He putis the prissoneris to libertie.

is); And, first, he causit put to libertie the haill wardouris out of the tolbuith; sum put wp for following the Marques of Huntlie; quhairof Johne Gordoun of Innermarkie, ane brave gentilman, wes ane; Alexander Irving of Lenturk; Alexander Graden; Robert

cruell and bloodie feicht and conflict quhiche was fochtin betwixt the Crabstane and the Justice Mylnes, vpoun the threttein day of September instant, betwixt ellevin houres befoir noone and ane eftir noone, occasioned be the approaching of James Marquis of Montroise, with thrie regimentis of Irishes, and of Atholl men, Stratherne men, and some others, thair adherentis. The said James Marquis of Montroise haueing requyrit the toune to be delyuerit vp to him, and, haveing sent ane commissioner with ane drummer for that effect, the magistrattes and counsell haueing consulted and advysed with Robert Lord Burghlie, James Viscount of Frendraucht, Andro Lord Fraser, diverse barrones of this schyre, and with the commanders of the Fiff regiment quhilk wes then in armes, with the inhabitantes of this toune and with the forsaid noblemen, and dyverse ready to oppose and resist the enemies incomeing, did refuise to rander the toune, and dismissed the commissioner and drummer with answer to the said demand. Bot, as thay wer passing by the Fyffe regiment, the drummer was vnhappily killed by some on or vther of the horsemen of our pairtie as wes thoucht; quhairvpoun the feicht presentlie begane, and, eftir tuo houres hote service or thairby, the said Fyff regiment, with oure haill tounes men and otheres of the schyre, being thair for the present, overpowered by the number of the enemies wer forced to tak the retrait, quhairin many of the Fyff regiment wer killed; and of our tounes men wer slaine that day—Maister Mathew Lumsden, baillie; Thomas Buck, maister of Kirkwork; Robert Leslie, maister of hospitallis; Maisteris Alexander and Robert Reidis, advocattis; Andro and Thomas Burnettis, merchands, with many mae, to the number neir of aucht scoir. For the enemie entring the toune immediatlie did kill all old and young whome they fand on streittis, amongst whome wer tuo of our toun's officiaris, called Gilbert Breck and Patrick Ker. They brak vp the prisone hous doore, set all warderis and prisoneris to libertie, enterit in verie many houssis and plunderit thame, killing sic men as thay fand within.—(Burgh Records.)

Irving, messinger. Vtheris for debt, sic as Williame Chalmer of Blair, and diuerss vtheris, of about 30 persones altogidder. Quhairat doubtless thir gentilmen wes most glaid. And the said Johne Gordoun of Innermarkie and sum vtheris went to him to serve in his warris. Thay ar glaid.

This being done, he causis proclame his Majesteis letteris patent at the marcat cross, being ane ample livetennandrie maid and grantit to Prince Robert, generall of his forces within the kingdome of Scotland, and to James Marquess of Montroiss his livetennand generall, and to Sir Alexander M^cDonald M^cColl M^cKittiche wnder him, capitane over the Irish forces in that seruice, for taking ordour with the insurrectioun of that kingdome, and bringing of the Kingis subiectis to thair wontit obedience be fair meinis or by fyre and suord, the penitent to be pardonit, the malignant outstanderis to be pvnishit with all rigour, and so furth. Bot thir letteris patent wes not past oure Scottis seallis. This wes publishit and ane imprintit coppie affixt vpone the cross. Thairefter ane vther proclamatioun wes immediatlie maid in the said livetennand his awin name, commanding and chargeing his Majesteis leiges to cum in, sueir and subscrive the othe of allegeance, wnder the pane of fyre and suord, quhairof ane vther imprintit copie wes affixt vpone the said cross. Lyk as he intendit to causs publish the samen throw all the parochins at the paroche churches; bot he wes interruptit by the cuming of Argyll hard at his heillis, as may be sein heirefter. He causis proclame his patent at the cross. The contentis. Ane vther proclamatioun. His intentioun.

Mony who lovit the King wes glaid of thir newis, vtheris of the covenant wes no less sorie. Sum ar glaid, sum ar sory.

Thir thingis done, the livetennand stayis Setterday all nicht in skipper Andersonis houssis, the cruell Irishis still killing and robbing all this whill that he is at this bussines. Sonday all day he stayis; bot nather preiching nor prayeris wes in ony of the Abirdenis, becauss the ministeris throw guiltines of thair consciences had fled. This livetennand wes cled in cot and trewis as the Irishes wes cled. Ilk one had in his cap or bonet ane rip of oatis quhilk wes his sing. Oure toune's people began to weir the lyk in thair bonnetis, and to knyt to till the knokis of oure yettis the like rip of oatis; bot it was littill saifgaird to ws, albeit we vsit the samen for a protectioun. Cruell Irishis. No preiching. The ministeris fled. The Livetennands clothing. A signe ilk man to know his nichtbour in the fight and elss quhair. Oure people weir the lyk for a protectioun.

The soldiouris chargit to follow the camp.

Vpone Mononday the 16th of September, thir souldiouris who had biddin behind rifling and spoyling both Aberdenis war now chargit be tovk of drum to remove and follow the camp wnder the pane of death.

Montroiss begins to marche.

And thairefter him selff began to marche that same day touardis the camp lying about Kintor, Innervrie, Leslie, Liklieheid, and vther pairtis about, waisting and distroying the countrie.

His tua prissoneris had with him.

He had his tua prissoneris, Schir Williame Forbes of Craigiwar and Johne Forbes of Lairgie, with him, of whome ye sall heir moir, folio .

The Lord Spynny is takin.

And albeit Montroiss marchit thus away, yit the Lord Spynnie baid quyetlie behind in the toune, who wes thairefter takin, as ye haue, folio 634, and mony renegat Irishis baid behind rifling and spoylling both Oldtoun and Newtoun pitifullie.

Abirdein is still spoyllit.

And none durst bury the deid; yea, and I saw tua corpis careit to the buriall throw the Oldtoun with wemen onlie, and not ane man amongst them, so that the naikit corpis lay on bureit so long as thir lymmaris war ongone to the camp, albeit the livetennand him self, vpone the same Mononday befoir he went out of the toune, gave ordouris to both Aberdenis to bury thair deid, quhilk thay did with feir of thair lives.

Thay durst not bury the deid.

Wemen careit the corpis.

Ordouris was givin to bury the deid.

Heir it is to be markit that the nicht befoir this feild wes fought oure people saw the moone ryss alss reid as blood tuo houris befoir hir tyme. And siclyk at the yoking of this battell thair raiss ane heighe and michtie wynd out of the wast south wast in the bak of the enimy and face of oure people, quhilk wes to oure preiudice.

Ominouss tokenis.

Oure toune misgydit.

Thridlie, oure toune and countrie people wes all gydit and reullit by covenanteris at this tyme, whiche stayit the toune from randering to the Kingis livetennand vpone sic fair conditionis; bot the pride of oure maiestratis, covenanteris as said is, wold not yeild. Quhairvpone follouit blood and hairschip bothe, and many honest men brocht to thair grave throw the evill counsall and wickit governance of thir malignant maiestratis, sic as:—

Wickit maiestratis bred muche sorrow.

Mony killit.

Thair names.

1 Maister Alexander Reid, aduocat.
2 Mr. Robert Reid, aduocat.
3 Robert Durvard, burges of Abirdene.
4 Robert Ray, burges thair.
5 Robert Harrow, maltman.
6 Alexander Fyndlater, litster.
7 Alexander Jamesone, fermorar.

8 George Fyf, laxfisher.
9 Johne Camrell, maister of fenss.
10 Robert Andersoun, tailzeour.
11 Patrik Kar, officiar.
12 Robert Mill, miller.
13 Gilbert Brek, officiar.
14 George Pyper, wricht.
15 Androw Leslie, wobster.
16 Johne Warrak, wobster.
17 James Innes in Old Abirdene.
18 Williame Barnet, tailzeour.
19 Johne Nicolsone, fruitman.
20 Johne Rodgie, merchand.
21 Williame Morray, tailzeour.
22 James Low, cordiner.
23 James Ramsay, gvnner.
24 Alexander Pantoun, burges.
25 Thomas Lyndsay, tailzeour.
26 Williame Galloway, cordiner.
27 Thomas Steuart, cordiner.
28 Thomas Wobster, pyper.
29 Peter Schewan, burges.
30 James Brayns, *alias* Altibra.
31 Johne Douglass, tailzour.
32 Androw Dauidsone, barker.
33 James Patersone, wricht.
34 Alexander Reid, seruitour to George Farquhar.
35 Gilbert Adam, cordiner.
36 Gilbert Wilsone, covper.
37 Androw Burnet, burges.
38 Williame Morisoun, burges.
39 George Layng, tailzeour.
40 Williame Thomsone, tailzeour.
41 Johne Bonar in Clerkis Seat.
42 James Hall, maltman.
43 Williame Roust, wobster.
44 Alexander Robertsone, wobster.
45 James Dauidsone, wobster.
46 Thomas Fuddess, laxfisher.
47 Alexander Middiltoun, burges.
48 Williame Smyth, wobster.
49 Williame Chrystie, cobler.
50 George Robertsone, Smyth.
51 Alexander Mar, stane leidar.
52 James Mar in Rubislaw.
53 Williame Kelman, wobster.
54 George Mar, elder.
55 George Mar, younger.
56 Charles Stevin, litster.
57 Vide Thomsone, scoller.
58 George Wod, hokster.
59 Alexander Dauidsone, gardner.
60 Williame Cvming, laxfisher.
61 Alexander Thomsone, maltman.
62 Samvell Mesoun, burges.
63 Mesoun, his sone.
64 Thomas Moir, wobster.
65 Johne Strathauchin, wobster.
66 George Auchinlek.
67 Dauid Mill, post.
68 Johne Calder, keilsellar.
69 Clerk, brother to James Clerk, sklaitter.
70 James Home, smyth.
71 Robert Gordoun, tailzeour.
72 Robert Andersoun, tailzeour.
73 Androw Dauidsone, tavner.
74 James Rob, drvmmer.

75 James Skeyne, cvik.
76 Seruitour to Alexander Willox.
77 Williame Mey.
78 Thomas Steuart, cordiner.
79 George Cuming.
80 } Thrie men slayne to Wil-
81 } liame Smith in Gil-
82 } quhomstoun.
83 } Thrie men slayne to James
84 } Cruikshank of New-
85 } hillis.
86 Williame Auld at the Brig of Die.
87 Gilbert Strathauchin thair.
88 Williame Frieman thair.
89 James Dauidson, wobster.
90 Thomas Fraser, laxfisher.
91 James Ord, staibler.
92 George Blak, tailzour.
93 Androw Torrie in Auld Abirdene.
94 Williame Muir, skynner thair.
95 Thomas Volum thair.
96 Johne M^cCondachie thair.
97 Johne Glenny in Abirdene.
98 Johne Law, wobster.

Thir persones wes no covenanteris; bot harllit out sore aganist thair willis to fight aganist the Kingis livetennant.

Besydes whome thair wes also slayne of covenanteris diuerss and sindrie vtheris persones, sic as:—

1 Mr. Mathow Lumsden, ballie.
2 Thomas Barclay, tailzeour.
3 Patrik Burry, burges.
4 Williame Innes, merchand.
5 Williame Ronald, merchand.
6 Thomas Robertsone, cordiner.
7 James Mill, saidler.
8 Thomas Burnet, merchand.
9 Dauid Adie, burges.
10 George Maschlet, covper.
11 George Burnet, burges.
12 Johne Burnet, burges.
13 Androw Rob, calsiemaker.
14 Thomas Buk, burges.
15 Johne Downy, wricht.
16 Robert Leslie, maltman.
17 Thomas Thomsone, burges.
18 } Thair wes slayne to An-
19 } drow Burnet of She-
20 } dokisley thrie seruandis.

Thir people wes tounesmen, slayne in the fight, and in the flight cheiflie the day of the battell, and thairefter without the toune, about Justice Millis, Forresterhill, Newhillis, Schedokisley, and vther pairtis of the friedome, and within the toune in thair houssis, and on the calsey, induelleris within the toun and friedome thairof. Thair wes also slayne sum countrie people, and sum of the Fyf re-

giment. Bot to Montroiss thair wes few killit that cam to our knowledge.

It may be cleirlie sein how oure dreid Soveraigne wes forst to draw his suord to suppress his disloyall subiectis, who, efter he had grantit oure haill desyres, wes crost by sending in armyis to England without his licens and authoretie, yea, and taking pairt with his enemeis of that kingdome aganist his royall Maiestie, and stryving to mak wp ane reformatioun within oure churche without ony warrand of his Highnes, contrarie to monarchicall government. Quhairvpone he is forsit to draw his suord, as said is, and many of his good and loyall subiectis loissis thair lives, drawin on in seruice aganist him be the covenanteris, sore aganist thair willis, as may be sein heir in dulefull Abirdein, and abefoir at Tibbermvre, and at Sanct Johnstoun, in England and Ireland also.

We provoikit the King diuerss wayis.

He is forsit to draw his suord.

Mony of his good subiectis slayne.

Ye hard how Livetennand Montroiss marchit out of Abirdene vpone Mononday the 16th of September. Thair cam in to him

Diuerss cums in to Montross.

Gordoun of Abirzeldie and Donald Farquharsone of Tulligarmont, with diuerss vtheris, freindis and followeris, all distressit gentilmen for favoring and following the hous of Huntly, and he marchit this Mononday touardis the camp lying at Innervrie and countrie about.

In the meintyme the Marques of Argile is cum to Brechin, quhair diuerss met him, sic as the Erll Mershall, the Lord Gordoun (who lay quyet abefoir), the Lord Forbes, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Crichtoun, with diuerss of oure countrie barronis, covenanteris. He wes about ten troupis of horss haueing his foot army following him. And he wes convoyit fra Brechin to the place of Drum vpone Tuysday the 17th of September, quhair he stayit that nicht.

Argile cumis to Brechin.

Mony meitis him.

His number of horss.

He cumis to Drum.

Now, as sorrowfull Abirdein is lamenting thair loissis efter Montroiss left the toun vpone the Mononday, thinking to get no moir vexatioun, thair cums in, vpone the Wednisday and 18th of September thairefter, certane of Argile's trovpis to Abirdene with sound of trmvpet; and himself also cam to Drum. Quhairvpone Patrik Leslie, prouest, Patrik Lesly his eldest sone, Mr. Alexander Jofrey and his sones, Mr. Robert Farquhar, Mr. Williame Moir, Walter Cochrum, Mr. Androw Cant, minister, and remanent covenanteris of Abirdene, the Lord Burly, Livetennant Arnot, Mr.

He is styllit Generall of the Estaitis.

Argile's trovperis cumis into Abirdein, him self went to Drum.

The covenanteris returnis to Abirdein.

James Baird, and vtheris, who had fled the fight, cam ilk ane efter vther in to Abirdein and cropis the calsey bravelie. Bot Mr. Androw Cant cam from Edinbrugh, as ye haue befoir.

Proclamationis declairing Montross and his followeris traittouris.

Vpone this samen Wednisday and 18th of September, proclamationis be the Marques of Argile's directioun maid at the cross of Abirdene, declairing the Marquess of Montroiss, his followeris, assistaris, and partakeris, to be traittouris to religioun, king, and countrie; and who sould bring in Montroiss, quik or deid, sould haue for his rewaird 20,000 pundis. And siclike the toune's people, who, for feir of Montroiss, had fled thair houssis, war chargit to returne bak agane, and leive in peace; bot thay gat more trubles.

Who sould tak him sould haif 20,000 lib. The toun's people ar chargit to returne to get moir truble.

This proclamatioun thocht strange.

Sum thocht this proclamatioun, givin out be Argile's directioun aganes the Kingis livetennant generall, cled with his letteris patent, wes weill strange to a subiect to do aganis the Kingis auchtoritie.

Diuerss regimentis cums to Abirdein efter Argil.

Vpone Thuirsday, the 19th of September, about 3 houris efternone, thair cam in to Abirdein thrie foot regimentis out of Argile, estimat to 3000 men, ane foot regiment wnder the Erll of Lavthean, another foot regiment wnder the Laird of Laeris, and ane horss regiment wnder the Erll of Dalhousie, brocht be Argile out of England and Ireland for this seruice aganist Montroiss.

Both Abirdenis pitifullie distressit.

This multitude of people leivit vpone frie quarteris, a new greif to both tounes; quhairof thair wes quarterit on poor Old Abirdene Argile's owne thrie regimentis. The soldiouris had thair baggage careit, and cravit nothing bot houss roume and fyre. Bot ilk capitan, with 12 gentilmen, had frie quarteris, so long as the toune had meit or drink, for tua ordineris; bot the thrid ordiner thay furneshit them selfis out of thair owne baggage and prouisioun, haueing stoir of meill, nolt, and scheip, careit with thame. Bot the first nicht thay drank out all the staill aill in Old Abirdene, and leivit vpone wort thairefter.

Argile his following of the Irishis, bot could not overtak thame.

It is said, the Marques of Argile had follouit thir Irishis, who fled out of his countrie, about ten weikis tyme, bot culd never wyn within tua dayis and ane half dayis journey touardis them. Bot now his foot army lying in Abirdein wes within half ane dayis journey touardis them lying about Innervry and in the Gareoche; and so Argile him self, with his trovperis, lying now at Drum, wes

He is now nar thame.

within lyk distance to them; bot littill following wes thair now, ilk pairtie herrying and distroying the countrie quhair euer thay cam in thair bestiall, nolt, scheip, ky, victuallis, and vtheris goodis; and fynding thair horssis trovperis and baggage horssis with cornes, quhairof the cornes about both Abirdenis felt the smairt. He followis slowlie. The countrie is distroyit.

Upone Setterday, 21st September, Old Abirdene compellit to furneishe 20 baggage horss to follow Argile's thrie foot regimentis quarterit in oure toune, who had lyin whill Thuirsday efternone till this Setterday that thay began to marche touardis the place of Drum and countreis about. Thay had thair capitens and commanderis, with Argile's cullouris, whiche wes blak and a yallow cross going throw them, beiring this motto, FOR RELIGIOUN, COUNTRY, CROUN, AND COVENANT. Mervallous to sie Argile, with his horss trovpes and foot army, so neir his enemy, and to ly still without persewing of thame so long tyme! Aluayis he takis resolutioun to send half of his Argile men bak to keip the countrie, and to keip the vther half besyd him self; quhilk wes so done. Sie folio 637. Argile's regimentis marchis. Baggage horss provydit. Argile's cullouris and motto. He lyis still and followis not the enemy. His resolutioun.

Livetennand Montroiss, lying at Kintor, Innervrie, &c., vpone Mononday, 16th of September, as ye haue hard, folio 630; and heiring of Argile's cuming to Drum, just vpone the morne he begins to marche touardis Spey side; bot could not win over the water, the boitis being drawin on the vther syde, and Morray convenit in armes. Montroiss seis it wes so, he drawis him self to the wod of Abirnethie, and thair lyis he. Argile, being at Drum, followis him the lenth of Strathbogie, and returnis bak agane but moir vassalage; and the samen Setterday that his foot men went out of Abirdene, being the 21st of September, he cumis quyetlie vpone the nicht in to Abirdein with few horss. The Erll of Lavtheanis regiment and Laird of Laeris regiment wes lying in Abirdene befoir him, attending his seruice, for he had stayit tuo nichts at the place of Drum befoir he went to Strathbogie following efter Montroiss, and returnit to Abirdene, as I haue said. The Erll of Fyndlater and diuerss countrie barronis met him at Abirdene contrair the Kingis livetennand. Bot Argile wes by oure Estaites maid governour of Scotland, with pouer to raiss armes aganist him; quhilk wes strange to sie wnder ane monarchicall king. Sie the vther page. Montroiss merchis to Spey syde. Morray is in armes. He gois to the wod of Abirnethie. Argile followis to Strathbogie, returnis bak to Abirdein. Lavthean and Laeris regimentis ar befoir him. Sindrie meitis him. Argile is maid governour or rather liveteanand or generall to the Estaitis.

And heir be the way it is to be nottit that, vpone the same Setter-

Spynnie send to Edinbrugh and wardit.

day that Argile cam to Abirdene, the Lord Spynnie, byding behind Montroiss, wes takin and wardit in the tolbuith of Abirdene, as ye hard befoir, folio , and this Setterday send to Edinbrugh, quhair he wes thair wairdit agane. He wes convoyit south with Cragiwaris trovp, with whome Robert, Lord Burly, Mr. James Baird, aduocat, Johne Denhame, commissar, and the rest went also, resolving to hold no moir committees in Abirdene at this tyme.

Robert Lord Burly, Mr. James Baird and vtheris went south.

Our ministeris preichis.

Sonday, 22nd September, preiching in both Abirdenis be oure owne ministeris, who had now returnit fra thair flicht back to Abirdene. Efter foirnone's sermone, Mr. Williame Strathauchin red out ane paper charging all maner of man within this parochin to bring in thair horssis of fourtie pund price and aboue, the 26th of September nixt, and the Lord Gordoun's regiment wnder his divisioun to cum in the same day. Bot no obediens givin to thir charges.

Chargis efter sermon, bot no obedienss.

Ane counsall of warr.

Sonday efternone, Argile held ane counsall of warr.

Mononday, 23rd September, he likuaies held ane counsall of warr. Quhair it is to be nottit that the Erll Marschall, the Lord Gordoun, the Lord Forbes, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Crichtoune, nor none vther of the covenanting barronis drew wp thair freindis and follouers within the schirrefdomes of Kincardyn, Abirdein, and Banf, to follow and assist Argile as thay wont to ryss befoir in the begining of this covenant. Aluayes efter this counsall of warr Argile gois to horss, and beginis to marche from Abirdein with the Erll of Lavthean and Laird of Laeris tuo regimentis touardis Strathbogie. And as he gois out, incumis the same Mononday to Abirdein the Laird of Buchananis regiment, about 500 foot. He stayit all nicht, and vpone the morne marchis efter Argile. Bot pitifullie wes both Abirdenis and countrie about plaguit in furneshing baggage horss to thair haill regimentis as thay cam daylie in, so that no horss wes left to bring in the schorne cornes to the corne yaird, nor to bring in ane lead of peites to the fyre, nor ane boll of victuall to leive vpon; bot wemen careit vpone thair bakis the ground malt fra the milnes to be drink. So is this pure land vext and oppressit, besydis thair cornis distroyit and eitten with seruice horss, and baggage horss also. Sie folio 637.

No sic rysing now as befoir.

Argile marchis with Lavtheans and Laeris regimentis to Strathbogy.

Buchannan's regiment.

Brughe and land plaguit.

Vpone Wednisday, immediatlie befoir Michaelmas, and 25th of September, Mr. Robert Farquhar chosin prouest of Abirdene;

Prouest and bailleis of Abirdein chosin.

Johne Hay, Thomas Mortimer, Alexander Joffray, and Patrik Leslie, younger, chosen balleis for ane yeir; Schirref of Abirdein, Schirref of Innerniss. Schirrefis of Abirdein and Innerniss.

Argile merchis forduard fra Abirdene to Strathbogie with ane army of horss and foot, haveing the Lord Gordoun and his brother Lues in his company; quhair he distroyit the haill rawis of Strathbogie. Cornefeild landis, outsicht, insicht, horss, nolt, scheip, and all vther goodis thay plunderit quhilk thay could get. And it wes said the Lord Gordoun beheld all, becauss thay wold not ryss and follow him as thair young cheif. Sthratila and Boyne sore wrackit. And when this army distroyit Strathbogie, then thay leivit vpone the Engzie, herrying the countrie and distroying the cornes; so that thair wes no four householderis duelling thair of the name of Gordoun, bot all had fled, yea, and sum alledgit thay went willinglie into Montroiss army. And likuaies thay distroyit the cornis and bestiall of Strathavan, Auchindoun, and vtheris landis about, quhilk maid them also to brak out. A wonderfull vnnaturalitie in the Lord Gordoun, to suffer his fatheris landis and freindis, in his owne sicht, to be thus wrackit and distroyit in his fatheris absens. Sie moir following, folio 627.

Argile marchis to Strathbogy. The Lord Gordoun and Lues is with him. The countrie is wrakit. Ennie, Stryla, and Boyne wrakkit. The people fleis. Auchindoun and Strathavan distroyit. The Lord Gordon his vnnaturality.

Vpone Sonday, 29th September, a fast keipit throw the presbitrie of Abirdene, apointit by the bretheren and moderatour thairof to be keipit that Sonday, and on Sonday nixt thairefter following; quhilk wes solempnlie keipit both dayis for the synis of the land, quhilk wes just; bot no repentans for the mayne mother syn, quhilk wes the change of government, both in churche and policie, within this land, and bringing in a reformatioun, quhairof the kirk wes wickit instrumentis, misregarding the Kingis auchtoritie in thair preposterous zeall, whiche wes bakkit by the pretendit Estaites, by raising of armes and sending to England aganes oure dreid Soveraigne, efter he had grantit ws all oure willis. Thair wes no repentans nather for oure rebellioun in thir pointes, bot thocht all good service for oure pretendit wark of reformatioun, quhairby most justlie the suord wes drawin and brocht in amongst ws. Yit the people, for the mayne trespassis of the pastoris and Estaites, is thrawin, and drawin fra thair virtue, in hicht of harvest, to thir feingzeit fastinges, with four houris doctrein to ilk sermon, quhairby thay war sore wyreit

A fast keipit solempnlie. No true humiliatioun for just causis, never touchit sic as raising of armes, schedding of blood, plundering subiectis, rebellioun aganist the King in everie thing, vnder pretence of reformatioun of religioun, and defens thairof. The people sore vext.

God not well pleisit.

and vext; and the gryte God, luiking doun vpone thir hypocriticall humiliationis, be all apeirans not weill pleissit nor deulie worschippit.

Warning maid, for now ministeris ar turnit officiaris out of the chair of veritie.

Vpone the first Sondayis fast, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, efter sermon, warnit, in Argile's name, the Lord Gordoun's trovpperis, within the parochin of Auld Sanct Maucher, to compeir in Abirdein vpone the aucht of October nixt, bringing with him ane sadill horss worth ane hundrethe merkes, and ane baggage horss worth fourty merkis, wnder grite panes. Strange to sie sic charges givin out except in the Kingis name! Bot littill obediens wes givin to thir charges, nather wes this fast vniversall throw Scotland, but onlie within the presbitrie of Abirdene, sic wes the sinceritie of oure archpuritans; yit it wes ane vniversall fast indeid.

No obedience.

Argile's foot army distroyis the landis of Drum.

Ye hard befoir, folio 634, how Argile's foot army merchit fra Abirdein to the landis of Drum, him self with his horss trovpis haueing removit befoir thair cuming touardis Strathbogie. Albeit he had stayit tuo nichtis befoir he removit, eiting and distroying the cornes and bestiall with his trovperis; now his foot army began quhair he left, cvttit doun the plesant gardyne planting to be huttis, distroyit the cornes, and left not ane four futted beist in the landis of Drum, Cromar, Auchterfoull, Oboyne, Abirzeldie, and countreis about. Syne the ane half went to Atholl hame to Argile, the vther half baid vpone thair maisteris service, who, as ye haue, folio 635, wes marchit touardis Strathbogie, distroying that countrie, the Engzie, Strathilay, and Boyne, and not mynting to follow the enemy lying in the Wod of Abirnethie, as ye haue on the vther syd.

Planting cutit doun.

Drum, Cromar, Auchterfoull, Oboyne, Abirzeldy, distroyit.

The half returnis to Argile.

The vther half bydis.

Fast keipit.

Vpone Sonday, the sext of October, fast keipit throwout the boundis of oure presbitrie of Abirdene be ordinatioun of the moderatour thairof and his puritane bretheren, and not keipit els quhair.

The people is tormentit.

The people wes contynewallie vext with fasting and prayer.

The mother syn never repentit.

Bot oure pastouris neuer vrgit repentans for the mother syn, in bringing in alteratioun of religioun, whiche thay callit reformatioun; nor repentans for change of Estait government, and raising of armes, and sending into England aganis the Kingis auchtoritie; nor for the schedding of so muche innocent blood throw occasioun thairof, done be his livetennant, Montroiss. Thair is no repentans maid heirof, bot thocht all good service. Yea, and the people vrgit and com-

Schedding of innocent blood within England, Ireland, and Scotland, bred by the covenant, not repentit.

pellit to give thankisgiveingis for sic victoreis as wes had aganist the King, bot no thankis giving for sic victoreis as he had over his enemeis. Thankisgivingis for victoreis obtenit aganis the King.

Thus is this land pitifullie vext and borne doune, both by state-government and churche ministeris, wofull fyrebrandis and wicked instrumentis fra the begining, who now takis to hairt thair awin feires. Wofull fyrebrandis.

Ye hard how Montroiss merchit fra Kintor and Innervrie touardis Spey side upone the 18th day of September, folio 634. And seing the Morray men in armes, who had drawin the boites that he culd not cum over, he gois to the Wod of Abirnethie, quhair he soiournis, taking his leiving af of the countrie, as Argile wes distroying the landis of Strathbogie, Engzie, Strathilay, and Boyne, as is befoir nottit, folio 637. Montroiss merchis for the wod of Abirnethie. He leivis vpon the countrie.

Vpone the 27th of September, Argile musteris his men at the Bog of Geicht, who of foot and horss wes estimat about 4000 men; bot never movit to follow the enemy, lying all this while in the wod of Abirnethie, not tuenty myllis distant fra his army. Argile musters his men at the Bog, and lyis still vnfollowit the enemy.

Montroiss seing he is not follouit be Argyll, he leaves the wod of Abirnethie and to the wod of Rothimvrcouss saiflie gois he, and thair remanes a while. Fra that he marchis to the heid of Strath-spey, throw Badzenocht, throw Atholl, quhair many of these countreis met him and follouit him; and round about cumis he agane into Angouss, quhair it is said he raisit sum fyre, about Covper of Angouss, of landis pertening to the Lord Covper, ane archcovenanter and brother to the Lord Balmyrrinoche. He marchis to the place of Dun, quhair the burgesses of Montroiss and countrie people had put in thair best gudes for saiftie, being ane strong hous, and him self a grite covenanter. Bot Montroiss takis in this houss, plunderis the haill govdis and armes. Amongst the rest he takis four feild brassin peices, quhilk pertenit to the Marques of Huntlie, and wes loist at the brig of Die in the begining of thir trubles, as ye haue folio . Montross marchis to the wod of Rothimvrcouss. He gois to Badzenocht and Atholl. Mony men cums in to him. He quheillis about to Angouss. Couper of Angouss fyrit. Dun takin in and plunderit. The Marqueis of Huntlies four brassin peices gottin.

As Montroiss is marcheing throw Atholl, Schir Alexander M°Donald leaves him, and takis sum Irishis with his favour for sum bussines; and returnit not bak to Montroiss whill folio 650. Aluayis, Montroiss had conquest many freindis in Angouss quyetlie, Allaster M'Donald leavis Montross. He conquesis many freinds, marchis with a flieing army.

besydis the Erll of Airlie and his tua sones, Schir Thomas and Schir Dauid Ogiluyes, with sum vther barronis, who still wes in his company, marcheing with a fleing army; quhair I will leave Montrois in Angous a while, whill Argile overtak him if he can.

Argile followis Montross.

The Marques of Argile heiring, whair he with his army wes lying at the Bog, that Montroiss had left the wod of Rothimvrcouss and fled to the mountanes, he then takis courage to follow, whair he micht haue had him narrer hand if he had bene weill willit, as is said befoir. Aluaies him self, with sum trovperis, crossis Spey, and sendis his foot army wp the north syde of Strathspey, and meit him agane. The Morray people wes glaid to be frie of thir footmen for fear of plundering and oppressioun, and had drawin thair boites and gardit the foordis in suche sort, as nather Montroiss nor Argile's army wan thair; for the quhilk thay war muche to be commendit, in respect of vther countreis that wes sore opprest.

His ordour in marching.

Morrayis government aganist both armeis.

Argile passis to Forress.

Argile passis to Forress, quhair the Erll of Sutherland, the Lord Lovat, the Laird of Balnagovn, the schirref of Morray, the Laird of Inness, the Laird of Pluscardyne, and diuerss vtheris, aboue 1000 men, and held ane Committee in Foress. Bot the Erll of Seafort wes gone fra this Committe befoir Argile cam; and it wes thocht that he and sum vtheris had correspondence privatlie with Montroiss whill as he wes lying in the wod of Abirnethy. Argile marchis fra Forress and the committe dissoluis; and thair followis him 7 or 8 horss trovpis, herrying and distroying the countrie. He cums to Innerniss, and gives ordour to tuo foot regimentis, one wnder the Laird of Buchanan, and the vther wnder the Laird of Laeris, to ly thair in garisoun. From Innerniss he marches to Badzenocht; and heiring that sum countrie people had gone in to Montroiss seruice, he left nothing of that countrie ondistroyit, no, nor ane four footed beist, cornis, nor vtheris. His foot army met him heir in Badzenocht, who wes bussie at this wark. Fra this passis in throw Atholl, and distroyis the samen countrie in lyke maner, becaus sum of that countrie followit Montroiss. From Atholl he cums till Angouss and Mernis, still following Montroiss, quhair I will leave him and Montroiss both for a while, and folio 642.

Sindrie meitis him thair, holdis ane committee. Seafort wnder suspitioun.

Argile gois to Innerniss, establishis Buchannan and Laeris regimentis thair.

He marchis to Badzenocht, and distroyis that countrie.

He gois to Atholl, and distroyis that countrie.

He cumis to Angouss and Mernis.

Tuysday, the 8th of October, Doctor Goold chosin moderatour of the presbitrie of Abirdene for ane yeir.

Doctor Goold moderatour.

Ye hard, folio 638, of Montroiss cuming to Angouss with his fleing army. Word cumis to Abirdene, quhair ane committe wes haldin be the Erll Marschall and diuerss barronis in the tolbuith, vpone the tent of October; quhair ane imprintit act was set out, schawing that thay haueing intelligens of the enemeis marching touardis them from Angouss in all hostill maner, thairfoir ordanit all, of whatsoeuer aige, sex, or qualitie, who haue horss of fourtie pund price or above, that thay put out the samen with ryderis, armed and furneshed, and to mak thair randevouss at the brig of Dee, the 14th of October instant, by ten a clok; with certificatioun to thame that sall failzie, ilk landit man salbe pvnishit in ane thousand pundis, ilk gentilman in fyve hundreth pundis, and everie husbandman in ane hundreth merkis, by and attour confiscatioun of there horssis, seing the generall maior ar attending the randevouss, and the Marquess with the foot ar advanceing; likuaies, the publicatioun to be exped be the moderatouris of eche presbitrie, and ilk minister to adverteiss ilk particular man within his parochin, and out of thair pulpites, vpone Sonday. This act wes subscrivit be the Erll Marschall, in presens of the committee.

Ane committe haldin at Abirdein.

Ane act set out anent levying of men aganis Montross.

Strange ordouris.

Now the haill ministeris gois to wark in publishing of this act, and oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, efter sermon, red it out of pulpit. Bot no obedience wes givin this act, for both brughe and land wes wnder sic feir, that thay wold not ryss aganes Montroiss and the Irishis. And many men and women, with thair young children careit on womenis bakis, fled the toune of Aberdein, (thair haueing fallin the same Sonday ane storme of snaw), houlling, lalamenting, and crying, not knowing quhair to go for saiftie of thair lives, whiche wes pitifull to behold; bot their feir wes moir nor neidit, for thay all returnit bak to thair houssis in peace schortly, for that Montroiss cam not to Abirdene, as ye may heirefter sie, folio 641.

Ministeris becumis officiaris.

None obeyis this act.

Many fleis Abirdein.

Thay returne to thair housis.

Vpone the 15th of October, Sir Williame Forbes of Craigiwar, and Johne Forbes of Lairgy, cam to Abirdein. Montroiss, vpone thair paroll, gave thame libertie, being both his prissoneris, as ye hard befoir, folio 627, vpone conditionis, as is said, that Cragiwar sould purchess the young Laird Drum and his brother thair libertie at the Estaites' handis out of the tolbuith of Edinbrugh for the frie-

Cragiwar and Lairgy cumis to Abirdein from Montroiss.

The conditiouns.

dome of him self and the said Johne Forbes; or, vtherwayes, that thay sould both returne bak to Montroiss, as his prissoneris, befoir the first of November; and if it hapnit Montroiss to be overcum in battell befoir that day, that thay to be frie of thair paroll and bak cuming to Montroiss. Aluaies thay cam to Abirdein, careit them selves calmlie, and Cragiwar cam not neir the committees then sitting in Abirdein. And Montroiss wes admirde for his nobill dealling, for letting go suche a prime man as Cragiwar vpone his bair paroll. Sie moir heirefter, folio 645.

Montroiss admeird.

Major Ramsay cumis to the brig of Die.

Generall Major Ramsay over the horss trovpis appointit be the Estaites lying in Abirdein and countries about, and brocht here be Argile at the day apointit by act of committe foirsaid, had his randevouss at the brig of Dee with his awin horss trovpes; bot no trovper cam out of this countries to this meiting except thrie trovpis wnder the Lord Gordoun, and ane trovp wnder Capiten Alexander Keith, brother to the Erll Marschall. Ramsay and his trovpis distroyit the countrie cornes, and his intertynnement wes brocht daylie out of Abirdene to him, for the quhilk he did no kynd of service, bot wraking of the countrie; yit oure ministeris crying out aganis his enemeis, and praying for him ernestlie. Bot Montroiss begyllit him, as ye may sie heirefter, folio 642.

The Lord Gordoun and Alex^{r} Keithis trovps.

Cuntrie and cornis distroyit.

Oure ministeris careage.

Ane committe holdin at Abirdein.

Vpone Tuysday, 15th October, the Erll Marschall cam in fra Dunnotter to Abirdene, and held ane committee, haneing the Lord Fraser, sum barronis, and the prouest with him.

The provinciall assemblie prorogat.

The samen Tuysday, oure provinciall assemblie convenit, and prorogat to the 19th of November, in respect of thir trubles. Sie heirefter, folio 649.

Aucht trovpis cumis to Abirdein.

The said Tuysday, thair cam fra the south to Abirdene, wnder Livetennant Collonell Hammiltoun, aucht trovpis, quhairof ane wes quarterit in Old Abirdene. Thay sovpit that nicht, and dynit vpone the morn, syne rode to the brig of Dee; bot the cornis wes eitten wp and pitifullie distroyit by thair horssis.

Cornis distroyit.

The toun chargit to ryss, bot wold not stur.

In the mein tyme, drumis chargeing the toune of Abirdene to be in armes for ane foot guard to thir trovperis at the said brig of Die; bot never ane tounesman wold stur.

The said Tuysday, thair wes brocht in befoir the committee Capiten Aleiss and ane vther of Montroiss sceut watches vpone Die syd.

Marschall causit confyne them in lodginges, bot not in the tolbuith, and at last gat libertie. Thair wes lykuaies tane aucht Irishis or Hielanderis of Montroiss' men. Thay war all wardit in the tolbuith, wha brak waird be ane strange slicht, and wan away, vpone the fourt of November, by ane alisoun iron, quhairby thay maid ane hoill in the thick wall of the heiche tolbuith, and wan doun vpone plaidis, except ane who was takin.

Capitan Aleias and another getis libertie.
Aucht Irishis wardit and wan away.

Ye hard befoir, folio 639, quhair I left Montroiss in Angous, quhair he purchessit mony freindis. He marchis throw the Mernis, and contrair to oure trovperis' expectatioun, he crossis the water of Die at the Milnes of Drum, vpone Thuirsday, the 17th of October, with his haill army saif and sound, we haveing, lying watcheing the brig of Dee foolishlie, about 14 trovpes, leiving idlie, distroying the countrie and thair cornes pitifullie.

Montroiss crossis Die, contrar oure trovperis expectatioun.

Aluaies Montroiss merchis forduard, (quhairat oure fleing people fra Abirdene rejoisit, and returnit bak to thair houssis; ye may see, folio 640, thair fleing and miserie), and cam be Crathass, quhair, it is said, the Laird of Leyis gave contentment to Montroiss. He then began to raiss fyre vpone the covenanteris' landis, quhilk befoir he had not done in this countrie. And first he brynt the Kirktoun of Echt and his haill barrony (except onlie tua pleuchis), houssis, biginges, and the haill corne yairdis perteining to his ground; plunderit his haill nolt, scheip, horss, ky, and vtheris belonging to his landis and barrony.

The Laird of Leyis givs content.
Montross begins to raiss fyre.
The Kirktoun of Echt and cornis brynt.
The ground is plunderit.

Marschall, being in Abirdene and heiring of this, schortlie rydis to Dunnotter vpone the morne, being the 18th of October, and thair lyis he.

Marshall gois to Dunnotter.

Vpone Frydday, the foirsaid 18th of October, Montroiss brynt the place of Pittodrie and Durlathen with four pleuchis of cornis quhilk he had in Maynes, and plunderit his haill goodis and geir. He brynt the ritche corne yairdis of Muchall, pertening to Lord Androw Fraser, and spolzeit his ground as a pryme covenanter, as the rest was.

Pittodrie and Durlathen brynt and plunderit.
Muchall brynt and plunderit.

Vpone Setterday, the 19th of October, he dynit in Monymvsk with the ladie, the laird being absent, and vpone fair conditionis he spairit him at this tyme. Sonday, he marchit touardis Frendracht, and gat sum bestiall, nolt, and scheip thair, for susteining of his

Monymvsk spairit.
Frendracht plunderit.

Montroiss marchis to Strathbogy.

army; and that same day marchit to Strathbogie, quhair I will leave him, whill folio , and returne to Argile.

Argile followis Montroiss.

Ye hard befoir, folio 639, how Argile had still followit Montroiss, and that he wes cum to Angouss; bot befoir his cuming, Montroiss had crost the water of Dee, as ye haue hard, vpon the 17th of

He cumis to Dunnotter, nixt to Abirdein.

October. And Argile cam to Dunnotter vpone Wednisday, the 23rd of October, quhair him self stayes, his army lying in the feildis.

His army.

Vpone the morne, he marchis fra Dunnotter to Abirdene. His army wes estimat about 2000 foot, quhairof thair wes 1000 of his own Argile men. He had sevin hors trovpis, by and attour 14 trovpis

Both Abirdeinis wrakit. Thair cornes distroyit.

lying heir in this countrie befoir him. Both Abirdenis and corne feild landis wrackit with thair quartering, and susteining of thir horssis

Argile's foot army marchis to Kintor and Innervrie.

Frydday, the 25th of October, his foot army marchis from Abirdene touardis Kintor and Innervrie in the morning; and about tua

Himself followis.

efternone him self followis with his trovpis, and stayit in Kintor all nicht. Vpone the morne, he marchis touardis Innervrie, stayit that

Lavtheanis regiment cumis to him.

nicht, and hard devotioun thair vpone Sonday. The Erll of Lavtheanis regiment cam also to Innervrie to Argile.

Merschall and Lord Gordoun wes absent.

It is to be markit, that the Erll Marschall nor yit the Lord Gordoun wes heir with Argile; nor any within the schirrefdoms of

None heir wold ryss.

Angouss, Kincardyn, Abirdein or Banf, wold ryss with him; sic wes thair feir of Montroiss. Argile, ryding throw the Oldtoun, left directioun with thair balleis to tak ordour with any soldiouris byding behind thame within thair toun. Conforme to the quhilk thay took

16 rascallis takin and disarmit in Old Abirdein, and sum hurt.

about 16 rascallis oppressing the toune. Thay ar all disarmit, and sum of thame ar hurt and wardit. Argile aduertesit, it is

It is good service.

thocht good service; and these rascallis transportit to the tolbuith

Thay ar had to Abirdein, and the Oldtoun quyt of thame.

of Abirdene at his command be the Oldtoun men, and so wes quyt of thair fasherie, whyll Argile gave ordouris for there friedome. This wes about the 26th of October.

Charles Gordon returnis to the scoolis.

Quhilk day also, Charles Gordoun, the Marques sone, returnit bak fra Dunnotter to the scoollis in Old Abirdene.

Argile lyis at Innervrie.

Aluayes I leave the Marques of Argile at Innervrie lying whill heirefter, folio 644.

Fast solempnly keipit.

Vpone Sonday, the 27th of October, and Wednisday thairefter, ane fast preceislie keipit in both Abirdenis and apointit to be throw all the churches of Scotland, keipit be ordour of the committee of

the generall assemblie sitting in Edinbrugh, and imprinted, quhilk wes publictlie red out of pulpit heir, beiring diuerss ressones for keiping this fast. 1, The slownes of ongoing in the wark of oure reformatioun. 2, The greivous synis of oure army wnder the Marques of Argile. 3, The rupture betuixt the King and his subiectis. 4, Sum miscontentment amongis the ministrie them selffis. 5, The innocent blood and grevouss oppressioun of the land, with sum vtheris ressonis. Bot thair wes no word of fasting and praying (as most justlie we sould) for inbringing of change and alteratioun both in churche and policie aganist establishit lawis and the Kinges royall auchtoretie, and compelling him be force of armes to yeild to oure Scottis opinioun, at leist drawing him in to oure Parliament of Scotland to grant oure haill desyres. And not content with this, bot we wold send in armyes to England to assist the rebellis thair aganis the King whill England sould haue like libertie grantit to them both in churche and pollicie. Nor wes thair word of the innocent blood daylie sched sen the begining of this reformatioun; nor of the men and moneyis, horss and armes, levy moneyis, loan moneyis, and diuerss vtheris grevouss oppressionis laid vpone the schulderis of his Majesteis deir and loyall subiectis for raising of thir armyis to go into England; the grevouss offending of the King, the Quein, thair ofspring, thair trew freindis and folloueris, be diuerss and sindrie incomparable wayes. Thir synis with mony moir is never touchit nor repentit of in oure solempne fasting dayes, bot generallie the synis of the land; quhairwith the Lord of justice and mercy seimit not to be weill content, as wold appeir be the progress of this historie.

The ressonis.

The trew caussis forgot, never confessit nor repentit.

Vpone the 12th of October, Generall Lealie took in the toune of Newcastell, plunderit the samen, took diuerss prissoneris both English and Scottis. The maior and fyve Englishmen war send to London to be judgit be the Parliament, conforme to thair English lawis. Like as the Erllis of Craufurd, Lord Reay, and sum vtheris, wes takin thair also, and the Lord Ogiluy takin elsquhair, who war all send in to Edinbrugh and wardit, thair to abyde tryell, conforme to oure Scottis lawis, as ye may heirefter sie, folio . The Lord Maxuell wes also takin at Newcastell, and the pest cam to Edinbrugh with this victorie fra Newcastell. Sie folio 646.

Newcastell takin in, plunderit.

Prissoneris takin, bot the pest with this victorie cam to Scotland. Sie folio 646.

The Marqueis of Newcastell and Generall King.

Ye hard befoir how the Marques of Newcastell and Generall King, folio , had fled the seige of York; bot now, it wes reportit, thay went away to Germany and vther pairtis for men and money to the Kingis seruice.

Montroiss leavis Strathbogie.

Ye haue befoir, folio 642, how Montroiss marchit touardis Strathbogie, quhair he remanit whill Sonday, the 27th of October. Bot heiring of Argile's cuming, he removit that day from Strathbogie,

He cumis to the wod of Fyvie.

and cam to the wod of Fyvie, a place very advantageous for him aganist sic a puissant army following Argyll, and he being the waiker in wanting of Alexander M°Donald with his Irishis, whome he had with him, as ye hard befoir, folio . Aluyss he took in

He getis sum girnellit victll.

the place of Fyvie, and fand sum girnellit victll thair, as lykuaies in the place of Tollie Barclay, whairvpone his army wes weill sustenit dureing his abode thair; quhair I will let him ly whill folio , and returne bak to Argile, whome I left at Innervrie, as ye haue befoir, folio 642, vpone Sonday, the 27th of October. And vpone Mononday, the 28th of October, he marchis fra Innervrie

Argile marchis nar Fyvie.
Hot skirmishing.

hard to the wod of Fyvie, or neir hand by to the samen, quhair he had lernit Montroiss wes lying. Thair was hot skirmishing betuixt the trovperis persewing the wod, and Montross manfullie defending his few forces aganist suche ane huge mvltitude of horss

Montroiss returnis bak as followis.

and men. He like ane skilfull capitane issuis out of the wod, and returnit bak agane, and did gryte skaith that day; quhair Capitane

Capitan Keyth and sindrie vtheris slayne to Argile.
Hot skirmishing.

Alexander Keith, brother to the Erll Marschall, wes also slayne, and sindrie vtheris to Argile. Tuysday and Wednisday, hot skirmishing, with litle loiss to Montroiss, and daylie slauchter to Argile's trovperis, and many hurt who wes brocht in to Abirdene for cure.

Argile seing this seruice and culd not help him self, now lying, as I haue said, nar the wod with his army, above the samen, at Rothie, Auchterless, and countrie about, vnhabill to sustein so gryte ane army, albeit thay left nothing thay could get; quhairvpone

Argile flittis his camp.
Montroiss noblie leavis Fyvie.

Argile flittis his camp tua myllis fra Fyvie to Crechie. Montroiss seing him marche so far of, vpone the morne being Wednisday and penult of October, vpone fair day licht, he marchis noblie fra Fyvie

Plundering of Turref and Rothimay.
He marchis to Strathbogy.

and wod thairof to Turref, quhilk wes plunderit, and place of Rothimay also; and to Strathbogie gois he, takis advantage of the yairdis, and yaird dykis, and bigginges thairabout, and thair lyis he.

Is nocht this a mater admirabill, how this valiaunt nobill man with so few men not passing 3000 men of all, as wes thocht, and wanting the help and assistance of his noble capiten Alexander M°Donald, with sic Irishis as he had with him, could haue so escaipit from this wod, quhairin he culd not long lest, fra the handis of his enemeis being about 14 trovpis and aboue 2000 foot! A mater mervalous and wrocht by Godis owne fynger, as wold appeir!

A mater admirabill.

Nota. Montroiss estimat to 1800 foot and horss by baggage horss, and Argile wes 1600 fut and 800 horss.

Argile heiring of Montroiss marche, vpone the morne being Thuirsday and last of October, he liftis his camp and marchis hard efter him, and incampis at Tullochbeg, vpone Setterday, the 2nd of November; and on Sonday hot skirmishing with litle blood to Montroiss.

Argile followis and campis.

Hot skirmishing.

As Argile and Montroiss is bussie at this seruice, Schir Williame Forbes of Cragiwar, and Johne Forbes of Lairgy, according to thair promeiss, folio 640, returnit both to Montroiss now lying at Strathbogy, and declairit thay war vnhabill to keip conditioun, and thairfoir wes returnit bak to him to remane as his prissoneris. Montroiss gratiouslie receavit thame, not thinking on deceipt. Howsoeuer, this Schir Williame Forbes convoyis him self fra Montroiss, accompaneit with Major Nathaniell Gordoun, with sum tuo or thrie commanderis, and gois to Argile's camp, who wes glaid of thair cuming, promesing all fauour he culd, and to get Major Gordoun's peace as he who wes thocht to be the sole convoyer of Cragiwar from Montroiss. Bot heirin wes deip policie, as efter do appeir, folio 667.

Cragiwar and Johne Forbes returnis to Montross.

Thair declaratioun.

Thay ar weill acceptit.

Cragiwar and Nathaniell Gordoun escaipis, gois to Argile.

Thay ar maid welcum, with fair promesis.

Deip policy.

Montroiss missing Cragiwar, he wes heichlie offendit, and speirit at Johne Forbes of Lairgy, whome he left behind him, what he kend of his removing. Ansuerit, he knew nothing. And being demandit if he wold steill away also, he said he suld rather die befoir he did it. Then Montroiss ansueris noblie, "Then, sir, I give yow frie libertie to go, vpone your paroll that ye sall returne when I send for yow, and no vtheruyss." The gentilman thankit him hartfullie, and so with fair play recoverit his libertie. Diuerss thocht Cragiwar wes not wyss in purchessing his liberty by sic ane vnseimlie way, thinking he had no dishonour to keip captivitie, nor culd the Estaitis bot esteim of him worthellie. Bot now cuming away, he left ane fair querrell to Montross to persew efter him, his

Montross is offendit.

Johne Forbes questiound.

He getis frie libertie.

Cragiwar not weill thocht of.

He is not wyss.

landis, and goodis, quhairas if he had biddin with him prissoner, he wold haue bein frie of this feir; bot he went away vpon Sonday, 3rd November.

Oure sessioun sitis not doun.
The countrie preiudgit.
Schiref and comissar sitis.

Ye hard of the skirmishing of Strathbogie on the vther syde. It is heir also to be rememberit that oure soveraigne lordis sessioun sat not doun for administratioun of justice, to the gryt preiudice of the Kingis leiges, yit schirref and commissare courtis sat according to the old forme, notwithstanding of thir troubles, quhilk sould haue sittin doun vpone the first of November yeirlie.

Lues Gordoun is mareit to Mary Grant.

About this tyme, Lues Gordone, sone to the Lord Marques, is mareit to Mary Grant, dochter to vmquhill Schir Johne Grant of Freuchie, vtherwayes callit the Laird of Grant, by whome he gat 20,000 merkis, as wes said.

Montroiss leavis Strathbogie with a fleing army. Argile cums to Strathbogy, distroyis the countreis.

Vpone Wednisday, 6th November, Montroiss leaves Strathbogie, and to the hillis gois he. Sie folio 650. Argile, seing him fled, cumis till Strathbogie, and thair remainis, eitting wp and distroying the haill countrie pitifullie in thair cornes, cattell, gudis, and geir,

The Marquess absent in Strathnaver and his sone in Morray.

the Marquess now being in Strathnaver, and the Lord Gordoun being in Morray, to the gryte greif of the gentrie and tennentis of the ground, both in Strathbogie, Engzie, Auchindoun, and countreis about, belonging to the nobill Marquess of Huntlie.

Mr. George Lesly and his sone set at liberty.

Vpone this samen 6th of November, Mr. George Lesly, and Alexander Leslie, his sone, of whome ye hard, folio , ar now both to libertie out of the tolbuith of Edinbrugh. And, schortlie thairefter, the said Alexander Leslie persewis Mr. James Clerk, and

Mr. James Clerk hurt.

strikis a lug fra him, as he who wes the author of all his mischeif.

Ye hard of the intaking of Newcastle, folio 644. Ordour givin be the committe of the generall assemblie at Edinbrugh that thankisgiving sould be givin throw all the churchis of Scotland, quhilk wes keipit in both Abirdenis vpone Sonday, 10th November; bot no thankisgiving ever rememberit with ws for the Kingis victoreis over his enemyis, bot gryte rejoising at his overthrow. A not to be markit. Bot the pest follouit Newcastell to Edinbrugh, and diuerss vther pairtis, to oure gryter loiss, as ye haue, folio .

Thankisgiving for Newcastell, bot better mvrnit for inbringing thairwith the pest.
None for the Kingis victoryis.

Pest cumis fra Newcastell with this victory.

Sum of Montross freindis getis Argile's pass, gois south.

Vpone the 11th of November, thair cam fra Montroiss camp to Abirdene the Lord Duplyne, Schir Johne Drummond, Schir Thomas Tyrie of Drumkilbo, [Sir John] Ogiluy of Innerquharitie, Crouner

Hay, and sum vtheris. Thay had gottin Argile's pass, and so but truble thay went south, being followeris of Montroiss. Nathaniell Gordoun, haueing his pass also, cam to Abirdein, and walkit hither and thither peaceablie, viz. Argile's pass.

Nathaniell Gordoun getis his pass, gois peceablie.

Vpone Sonday, the 3rd of November, ane charge red out be oure minister, as in other parochis within thir north pairtis of the schires of Abirdene and Banff, in name of the Marques of Argile, his Majesteis livetennand (or rather pretended livetennand), out of the pulpit efter sermon, (the chair of veritie now maid ane mercat cross, and the preicher ane officiar for making of proclamatiouns,) chargeing this parochin to furneish out to this pretendit livetennand alss mony men, horss, foot, loan money, and vtheris as thay furneshit out abefoir to England; and that, to suppress the commoun enemy, the Marques of Montroiss, and to haue thair randevous at Turreff vpone the 5th of November, quhair Argile's camp sould be. This wes the first charge for raising of men heir in thir pairtis, and vpone over schort adverteisment. Argile keipit not this day; bot thair wes ane committe of sum, sic as the Maister of Fraser, the Lairdis of Phillorth and Tolquhone, and sum vther barronis and gentrie, who vpone this charge convenit at Turref, about 30 horss, bot held no committe, as is formerlie said. Aluayes this meiting wes continewit to the 14th off November. Albeit the countrie thocht that Argile sould not haue vext the countrie for moir men, since he had gryter pouer nor wes weill governit, yit this wes his first charge indeid.

Ane warning red out for men and horse to Argile.

The pulpit becum ane mercat cross and the minister ane officiar.

This parochin chargit.

Thair randevouss.

Argile keipit not the day

Ane committee not holdin, bot sum meiting.

It is contynewit.

Sie folio 648.

Argile had men anew, neidit no moir.

Ye hard befoir, folio , of the prissoneris takin at Newcastell. Thay war brocht to Edinbrugh vpone the 7th of November, in at the water yet of the Cannoget. Bot the Erll of Craufurd wes compellit to cum wp the get bairheid as ane traittour; not styling him Lord, bot Lodovick Lyndsay, (whiche he sufferit patientlie,) becaus for serving the King he wes foirfault be oure Estaites, and his dignitie, honouris, and titill of Erll Craufurd wes givin be thame to the Lord Lyndsay, ane of thair pryme covenanteris. Thair wes also takin Harie Grahame, Montroiss brother. It is said, that Generall Lesly, at the taking of thir prissoneris, had givin his piroll that thay sould not be abusit when thay cam to Edinbrugh, whiche proveit vtheruayes, quhairat he seimit to be offendit. Aluayes thir noble-

Prissoneris takin at Newcastell, brocht to Edinbrugh.

The Erll of Craufurd abuisit.

Generall Leslie offendit.

landis, and goo
wold haue bein
3rd November
Ye hard of
is heir also t
sat not doun
the Kingis l
to the old f
sittin doun
About
mareit t
Freuchi
20,000
Vp
and
cum
the
th
l

Oure sessioun sitis not doun.
The countrie preludgit.
Schiref and comissar sitis.
Lues Gordoun is mareit to Mary Grant.
Montrois leavis Strathbogie with a fleing army. Argile cums to Strathbogy, distroyis the countreis.
The Marqueis absent in Strathnaver and his sone in Morray.

and Banff, horss and foot, tediouss to reherss; bot the coppie is lying besyd my self of the samen act in wreit. Aluayes Argile appointit ane new committee to be haldin at Abirdene the 22nd of November, so dissoluit at Turref. Sie the vther syde.

Ane new committe ordanit at Abirdein and dissolues.

Doctor Goold, efter he had demolishit the statelie pallace pertening to the Bischop of Abirdene, leaving nather hewin wark, iron wark, pavement, tymber, insicht and plenishing, as ye haue oftyms befoir, now beginis to tir the sklaites af of that matcheless roof, and carie [them] doun to the colledge for his awin respectis; whiche wes odiouslie thocht of. It is trew this houss, yairdis, and precynk wes givin be the Estaitis to him, quhairof he micht haue maid a moir godlie vse, by vphalding, rather then demolishing, of the samen.

Doctor Goold demolishis the bischopis houss, tirris the sklaitis.

It is odious.

The Estaitis gave him this houss.

Vpone Tuysday, the 19th of November, Argile cumis to New Abirdene, quhilk day the provinciall assemblie held in Abirdene adjornit, as ye haue abefoir, folio 641. Mr. Johne Rew, ane of the ministeris of Abirdene, is chosin moderatour. The Erll Marschall, the Lord Gordoun, and Generall Major Ramsay, met Argile at Abirdene, and with him went to this assemblie. Major Nathaniell Gordoun cam in befoir thame, acknouledgit his adulterie, and offens done to Mr. Androw Cant, by wreiting of ane letter to him, as ye hard befoir, folio ; and desyrit, vpone his repentance, the proces of excomvnicatioun, now lying at ane sentens, sould ceass, quhilk Argile with the rest socht humllie also. Thay ansuerit that thay sould wreit to the committee of the generall assemblie, schow his incuming and repentans, and do be thair advyss. With this ansuer Nathaniell wes weill pleissit, and his process ceasit. Bot God knowis if this humiliatioun to Mr. Androw Cant wes fra his hairt, quhair I will leave him whill folio . Sie moir, folio 667.

Argile cumis to Abirdein.

The provinciall assemblie sitis doun.

Argile, Marshall, Lord Gordoun, gois to this assembly.

Nathaniell Gordoun's confession.

Desyris the process of excomvnicatioun to ceass.

The assembleis ansuer.

Nathaniell is pleissit at the ceasing of the process.

His policy.

Vpone this samen Tuysday, and 19th of November, the Erll of Lavthean's regiment, consisting of about 500 muskiteires and pikoneires, wes quarterit on poor Old Abirdene; and, vpone the morne, wes had to New Abirdene, wha lay thair quhill the day of , as ye may sie heirefter, folio , without doing any good. Aluayes Argile ordanit ilk soldiour to get tua pectis meill and xii s. of money weiklie, and this to be brocht in be the heretouris of the countrie, and Aberdein to furneish houss roume, coill, and

Lavtheanis regiment quarterit in Old Abirdein, had to New Abirdein.

Argile's allowanss on ilk soldiour.

How it suld be payit.

candill onlie. The meill cam in, bot no moneyis, quhilk the toune of Abirdene wes compellit to pay, as heirefter ye may sie, folio .

Ordour for susteining the trovperis.

And ane boll meill cam in out of ilk hundreth markis rent, the countrie payit the rest. Then ordour wes takin for sustening of the trovperis, horss meit, and manis meit, in thir schires of Abirdene

Greivous to the countrie.

and Banf, estimat about 1000 horss; whiche wes so grevouss as the countrie men culd not sustein thame. Thir trovperis wes quarterit frielie throw diuerss parochis; sum vpone ilk landislord, and sum

3 regimentis of horss.

vpone ilk pleuche of ground. Thair wes thrie regimentis of horss: one wnder Schir James Hacket, one wnder Schir Patrik M^cGie, and

Thair quartering and payment or sustentatioun.

one wnder Livetennant Crouner Innes. Thair wes quarterit in Banf and Morray the Lord Gordoun's regiment. And Major Ramsay wes generall over the trovperis of this schirrifdome, quhilk wes ordanit to be quarterit onlie within thrie presbitreis, viz., the presbitrie of Abirdein, the presbitrie of Ellon, and the presbitrie of Deir. Order wes gevin that ilk trovper sould have meit and drink at xvi s. ilk day, and his horss ane pect of aites with fodder; and if the trouper wes not content with his cheir, to compt kaik and pudding with the goodwyf, and compel her to pay money for what he wantit.

Argile wrakis this countrie.

Thus is thir north pairtis grevouslie borne doun and wrackit, by ordour of the Estaites and good Argile.

Ye hard on the vther leaf of the doun sitting of the provinciall assemblie. It contynewit Tuysday, Wednisday, and Thursday efternone dissoluit. And Argile keipit daylie with thame. And that

Argile keipis the assemblie daylie.
It dissolues.
Argile gois south, careis Nathaniell Gordoun's testificat with him.
The Lord Gordoun bydis behind.

samen day, being the 21st of November, Argile went south, careing Nathaniell Gordoun's testificat fra the assemblie with him. He wes that nicht intill Dunnotter; bot the Lord Gordoun baid behind in Abirdene. Sie moir, folio 652.

Argile gone, the Erll Marschall, the Lord Fraser, the Lord Crichtoun, the Lairdis of Kermvk, Cragiwar, and sum vther countrie

Committees daylie holdin in Abirdein.

barronis, with the prouest of Abirdene, held thair committees daylie in Abirdein whill about Januar, 1645.

Laeris regiment and Buchannan's both had to Innerniss.

Ane ordour fra the Estaitis cam, that the Laird of Laeris' regiment, and Laird of Buchananis regiment, suld go to Innerniss, and fortifie the samen, be Argile's directioun, as ye haue befoir, folio 639.

Ye hard befoir, folio 646, of the Marquess of Montroiss leaving

of Strathbogie, to Argile's small credet in suffering him so to escaip. He marchis to Badzenocht, and cums to Atholl, whair Generall Major M^cDonald, his noble capitane, meites him and his company, and who had bene fra him, as ye haue befoir, folio 638, quhair I will ceass whill folio 652.

Montroiss marchis to Atholl.
Maior Makdonald meitis him.

The Lord Fraser, the Laird of Pittodrie, and Laird of Echtis cornes and building being brynt be Montroiss, as ye haue, folios 641, 642, thay mein thame selfis to the Estaitis, who gives ordour to mell with the papistis' rentis, landis, fishinges about Abirdene and vpone the water of Done, pertening to Thomas Meingzeis of Balgovny, Mr. Alexander Irving of Lochhillis, and Robert Irving, his brother; and this to be yeirlie vpliftit be [Arthur] Forbes of Echt, ay, and whill his loissis wes set wp. And, siclike, thair wes desponit to the Lord Fraser Gordoun of Abirzeldeis rentis, Donald Farquharsone, and Gordoun, barroun of Brachleyis rentis, as malignantis aganes the countrie, to be yeirlie vpliftit be him, ay, and whill his skaith wes payit. As also thair wes disponit to Thomas Erskyne of Balhaggartie the rentis of Schethin, pertening to [Williame] Seytoun, the rentis and leiving of Tibbertie, pertening to [Williame] Innes, ay, and whill he war compleitlie payit of his loissis; bot he baid schort while to tak wp his pairt, becaus he depairtit this life in Edinbrugh, vpone the day of Januar, 1645. Mervalous to sie the Kingis leiges thus to be opprest! And Thomas Meingzeis fled the kingdome, with his wyf and children, for his religioun; yit his rentis ar disponit. Mr. Alexander Irving fleis the countrie, and, sailling to France, is takin be the way, and brocht to Edinbrugh, quhair he is wardit in the tolbuith; yit his rentis ar disponit. His brother, Robert Irving, durst not be sein; his rentis disponit. The vther gentilmen, for favouring thair King and following the Marquess of Huntlie, as ye haue hard, fled the kingdome, and durst not be sein; yit thair rentis disponit:—to set wp the loissis of the Kingis vnfreindis and enemeis, without advyss or auchtoretie, bot onlie set out be the Estaites of the land.

The Lord Fraser, the Lairdis of Pittodrie and Echt, getis ordour to mell with the papistis rentis and vther barronis rentis.

Echt, Fraser, Balhaggartie.

Pittodrie deceasis.

The papistis opprest grevouslie.

Gentilmen and barronis busit.

The Laird of Echt for his pairt causit arreist the schippis careing salmound to France, lying in the harbery of Abirdene, vpone the last of November, whill the maister of the schip gave wp ane compt of sic salmound as wes schippit pertening to the foirsaidis papistis,

Echt causis arrest the papistis salmound.

and syne to set thame on shoir, quhilk wes done. Thairefter the merchand agreit with Echt vpone conditionis. Quhairvpone the salmound wes agane schippit, and so gois to the sey. Sie moir, folio 661.

It is agreit.

Proclamatioun, bot gat no obedienss.

Vpone the first of December, ane proclamatioun maid at the cross of Abirdene, chargeing the schirrefdome to convein and haue thair randevous at Abirdene the 5th of December, for taking ordour for sustentatioun of the foot soldiouris and trovperis, and to bring in victuallis for that effect; bot none gave obediens that day.

Generall Lesly returnis fra Newcastell to Edinbrugh.

He listis men, gois bak again, bot the pest cam to oure countrie with this victory.

Vpone the aucht of December, Generall Leslie returnit victoriouslie from Newcastell to Edinbrugh; whair he stayit whill Januar, 1645, taking wp men for defens of the said toune. About 14,000 men and sum of oure trovperis lying heir is send thair. With this victorie the pest cam in to Burrowstounnes. Aluayis Leslie removis with his wyf and famelie bak to Newcastell.

Montross beginis to burne and slay Argile's freindis.

Glenvrcheis landis distroyit.

Ye sie, folio 650, of Montroiss marche into Atholl. He took the Laird of Weyms, Meingzeis, captive, and vtheris outstanding rebellis. He gois to the Laird of Glenvrcheis landis, burnes, waistis, and distroyis his countries, being ane of Argyle's speciall kinsman. Sie folio 662.

Argile is in Edinbrugh.

He getis small thankis.

He gois to his owne countrey.

Argile now being in Edinbrugh, who cam from Abirdene, as ye haue, folio 650, gat small thankis for his seruice aganes Montroiss. Aluayes, heiring of the distructioun of Glenvrcheis boundis, gois quiklie to his owne countrie for defenss of the samen.

Ane generall assemblie indicted.

Ane day of humiliatioun.

About this tyme, ane generall assemblie is indictit to be haldin at Edinbrugh, the 22nd of Januar, 1645, be aucthoritie of the kirk, and ane day of humiliatioun to go befoir. Sie the vther leaf.

Murmvring aganist the excise.

The toun of Edinbrugh michtellie mvrmvrit aganis the vptaking of the excise; bot it gois throw, and apointit to be liftit fra the first of August last.

Strait ordouris aganis Yooll day.

Sonday, 22nd December, thundring out of pulpites aganist Yool day, none sufferit to mak good cheir or be mirry according to the old fashioun. The bell went throw the toune chargeing the craftismen to keip thair buithis and wirk, and the merchandis boothis to stand open, ilk tradisman wnder the pane of ten pundis. The balleis bakit this charge, going throw the toune, commanding the deaconis to sie the craftis to wirk and to not the disobedientis.

The quhytfisheris of Futtie wes likuaies commandit to go to the sea on Yooll day, wnder gryte panes; bot the sea fell out stormy that stayit them, quhilk the pure men with thair hairt wissit. Bot do thair best thay could not get the scolleris and studentis stayit fra thair Yooll play, according to vse and wont; yea, and sum maid good cheir and wrocht none; vtheris wrocht at thair plesour.

The quhytfisheris commandit to go to sea aganis thair will.

The scolleris gat yooll play.

Tuysday, 24th of December, the Lord Gordoun (the Marquess being still in Strathnaver, in ane iland callit Toung,) had ane meiting with his freindis, for taking ordour with one callit Forbes of Skellatter for taking sum of thair scheip and nolt out of the brayis of Strathbogie and Lesmoir. What wes concludit is secreitlie keipit wp, and yit nothing follouit be way of deid. Yit this Skellater, to get the Lord Gordouns favour, cam in, as ye haue, folio 683.

The Lord Gordoun hes ane meiting with his freinds.

The cause thairof.

Vpone Frydday, the 27th of December, thair cam out of the parochin of Crvden till Old Abirdene tuo horss trovpes. Horss and men had frie quarteris, syne vpone the morne efter brakfast rode south.

Tuo trovpis cumis to Old Abirdein and rydis south.

Mr. Androw Cant is chosin commissioner, and Robert Cruikschank, ballie, laik elder for Abirdene; and the rest of the presbitreis send thair commissioneris to this generall assemblie. Sie moir, folio 653, and the vther leaf befoir.

Commissioneris to the generall assembly.

The toune of Abirdene, in this moneth of December, ar chargit ilk man and woman, be virtue of thair aith, to declair the availl of thair goodis plunderit be the Irishis at the fight of Abirdene; bot to what end I know not, for inuentar wes takin wp of all to be had to oure Parliament, folio 654. Sum said for haueing pitie on oure estait, and that thay sould be frie from quartering of soldiouris, or vtheris taxationis and vexationis.

Abirdein chargit to give wp inuentar of sic goodis as the Irishis plunderit.

The committe of the kirk and generall assemblie ordanit a fast to be keipit throw all Scotland befoir the doun sitting of the Parliament, quhilk wes to sit doun vpone the aucht of Januar, 1645, in Edinbrugh, and befoir the doun sitting of the generall assemblie thair, the 22nd day of the said moneth. Conforme to the quhilk ordour a solempne fast keipit heir vpone the 5th of Januar in both Abirdenis, being Sonday; and that same day aucht dayis we had heir in Old Abirdene, for the moir aboundanss, ane vther fast;

Ane fast.

The people vext.

quhairby the poor people wes vext to the death with thir continuall fastingis and thankisgiveingis. And this last Sonday wes keipit wnder pretext that thair wes not ane full conventioun the first Saboth. Sie folio 661.

ANNO 1645.

Trovperis, thair quartering and plundering.

VPONE the 3rd of Januar, 1645, ane horss trovp cam out of Morray and wes quarterit in Old Abirdene, and another vpone the same toun quarterit; and, as thay cam, plundering both toune and countrie horssis quhair euer thay went.

The generall assembly indictit to the 22nd of Januar.

Ye haue befoir, on the vther page, of the incuming of this yeir, of the generall assemblie to be holdin the 22nd of Januar, and Parliament the 8th of Januar, and vther thinges thair set doun.

The Parliament to sit doun the 8th of Januar, and sitis doun that day.
The Erll of Lavderdaill is president.
The King hes no commissioner.
It is prorogat.

Vpone Wednisday, 8th Januar, oure Parliament sat doun in Edinbrugh and wes fensit. The Erll of Lavderdaill wes maid president of this Parliament; bot the King had no commissioner thair, quhairof oure Parliament did not cair muche. Weill, it is contynewit to the 22nd of Januar that the generall assemblie sould sit doun; and in the mein tyme ordanit fyve committees to sit daylie in Edinbrugh, ane quhairof for ordering ane new levie to be send in till England; the 2nd, For discussing of the malignantis; 3, For setting wp the loissis done be Montroiss and his rebellis; 4, For the billis; and 5, For the overturis. Thir committees establishit, the Parliament is prorogat to the 22nd of Januar; bot, befoir that day cam, thair president the Erll of Lavderdaill depairtit this lyf. Sie folio 661.

Fyve committees apointit.
Thair seuerall charges.

The Erll of Lauderdaill deceissis.

The Archibischopis of Canterburyis speiche befoir his executioun, or his funerall sermon.

Vpone Frydday, the tent of Januar, 1645, the Archibischop of Canterbury maid ane speiche on the scaffold on Towerhill. Thairefter he wes execute. Of the quhilk speiche the tennour follouis word be word fra the prynt:—

The Archbischop of Canterbury his speiche, or his funerall sermon preichit by him self on the Towerhill, on Frydday, the tent of Januar, 1645, vpone Hebrues, xii.

His text.

1, 2. *Also the prayeris whiche he wit at the same tyme and place befoir his executioun ;—All faithfullie writtin by Johne Hinde, whome the Archbischop besecheid that he wold not let any wrong be done him by any phraiss in falss coppeis.*

The Archbischop af Canterburie, his funerall sermon preiched by himself on the scaffold on Towerhill, vpone Heb. xii. 1, 2. "*Let us run with patiens that race that is set befoir us, luiking vnto Jesus the authour and finisher of ours faith ; who, for the joy that was set befoir him, endurit the cross, dispysing the schame, and is set doun at the right hand of the throne of God.* His text.

Good people, you'l pardon my old memorie ; and, vpone so sad occasioun as I am cum to this place, to mak vse of my paperis, I dar not trust my self vtheruayes.

Good people, this is a veray wncomfortable place to preiche in, and yit I sall begin with the text of Scripture in the 12th of the Hebrues, "Let ws run with patience that race that is set befoir ws, luiking vnto Jesus the authour and finisher of our faith, &c."

I haue bein long in my race, and how I haue luikit vnto Jesus the authour and fynisher of my faith is best knowne vnto him. I am now cum to the end of my race, and here I fynd the cross, a death of schame ; but the schame must be dispysed, or thair is no cuming to the right hand of God. Jesus dispysed the schame for me, and God forbid but I sould dispyse the schame for him. His sermon.

I am going apace, as yow sie, touardis the Red Sea, and my feit ar vpone the veray brynkis of it, ane argument, I hope, that God is bringing me to the land of promeiss, for that wes the way by whiche of old he led his people. But befoir thay cam to the sea, he instituted a pasouer for them ; a lamb it wes, to be eittin with veray soure herbis, as in the 12th of Exodus. I sall obey, and labour to digest the soure herbis, as weill as the lamb ; and I sall remember that it is the Lordis passover. I sall not think of the herbis, nor be angrie with the handis whiche gathered them ; but look wp onlie to him who instituted the one, and governeth the other. For men can haue no more power over me then that whiche is givin them from aboue.

I am not in love with this passage through the Red Sea, for I haue the waiknes and infirmitie of fleshe and blood in me, and I haue prayit, as my Saveour taught me and exampled me, *vt transiret calix ista*, that this covp of reid wyne micht pass away from me ; but since it is not that my will may, his will be done, and I sall most willinglie drink of this covp as deip as he pleasis, and enter into this sea, I, and pass through it in the way that he salbe pleissit to lead me. And yit, (good people,) it wold be remembred, that when the servandis of God, old Israell, war in this boystrous sea and Aaron with them, the Ægyptianis whiche persecuted them, and did in a maner dryve them into that sea, war drouned in the same wateris, while thay war in persute of them. Nota.

I know my God whom I serve, is as able to deliuer me from this sea of blood, as he wes to deliuer the thrie children from the fornace, Daniell 3. ; and I must humelie

thank my Saveour for it, My resolution is now as thairis wes then. Thair resolutioun wes, thay wold not worschip the image whiche the King had set wp; nor sall I the imaginationis whiche the people ar setting wp. Nor will I foirsaik the temple, and the truthe of God, to follow the bleating of Jeroboam's calves in Dan and Bethel.

Nota.

Nota.

And I pray God bliss all this people, and oppin there eyes, that thay may sie the right way; for if it fall out that the blynd lead the blynd, doubtless thay will both fall into the ditche. For my self, I am (and I acknouledge it in all humilitie,) a most grevouss synner many wayes, by thought, word, and deid; and therefoir I cannot doubt but that God hath mercy in stoir for me a poore penitent, as well as for other synneris. I haue, vpone this sad occasioun, ransackd everie corner of my hairt, and yit I thank God I haue not found any of my synis that ar there, any sinn now deserving death by any knowin law of this kingdome. And yit thairby I charge nothing vpone my judges. (I humelie beseche yow I may be rightlie wnderstood, I charge nothing in the leist degrie vpone my judges,) for thay ar to proceid by proof, by valuabill witnessis; and in that way I, or any innocent in the worlde, may justlie be condempned. And I thank God, though the wecht of the sentence ly veray heavie vpone me, yit I am as quiet within, as (I thank Christ for it) I euer wes in this lyf. And thogh I am not onlie the first archbischop, but the first man that dyed in this way, yit sum of my predicessouris haue gone this way, though not by this meanis; for Elfegus wes hurreid away and lost his head by the Danes; and Simon Sudbury in the furie of Wat Tyler and his fellowes; and long befoir these, Sanct Johne Baptiste had his head danced of by a levd woman; and Sanct Cyprian, archbischop of Carthage, submitting his heid to a persecuting suord. Many examples great and good, and thay teiche me patienss, for I hope my causs in hevin will look of another dye then the collour that is put vpone it heir vpone erth. And sum comfort it is to me, not onlie that I go the way of these great men in thair seuerall generationis, but also that my charge (if I may not be partiall) lukes somewhat lyke that aganist S. Paull in the 25th of the Actis, for he wes accused for the law and the temple, that is, the law and religioun; and like that of S. Stephen in the sixt of the Actis, for braking the ordinances whiche Moses gave wss, whiche ordinances war law and religioun. But you'l say, do I then compair my self with the integritie of Sanct Paull and Sanct Stephane? No, God forbid, far be it from me; I only raiss a comfort to my self, that these great sanctis and seruantis of God war thus laid wp in there seuerall tymes. And it is veray memorabill, that Sanct Paull, who wes one of them, and a great one that helped on the accusation aganes Sanct Stephen, fell efteruardis in the same accusatioun himself; yit both of them great sanctis and servandis of God.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

Nota.

I, but perhapis a great clamour there is, that I wold haue brocht in popery. I sall ansuer that moir fully by and by. In the mein tyme, yow know what the Pharasеis said aganist Christ himself, in the ellevint of Johne, "If we let him alone, all men will beleive on him, *et veniunt Romani*, and the Romanes will cum and tak away both oure place and natioun." Heir wes a causeless cry aganist Christ that the

Nota.

Romanes wold cum. And sie how just the judgement of God was. They crucifeit Christ for feir lest the Romanes sould cum, and his death wes that that brought in the Romanes vpone them, God pvnishing them with that whiche they most fearit. And I pray God, this clamour of *veniunt Romani* (of whiche I haue givin to my knouledge no just caus) help not to bring him in; for the Pope never had suche ane harvest in England since the reformatioun, as he hath now vpone the sectis and divisionis that ar amongst ws. In the mein tyme, by honor and dishonour, by good report and euill report, as a deceaver and yit trew, am I now passing out of this worlde.

Sum particulares also I think not amiss to speik of. And first, this I salbe bold to speik of the King oure gratious soveraigne. He hath bein muche traduced by some for labouring to bring in Poperie; but vpone my consciens (of whiche I am going now to give God a present accompt) I know him to be alss frie from this charge, I think, as any man leiving; and I hold him to be as sound a Protestant, according to the religioun, by law establishit, as any man in this kingdome; and that he will venter his life as far and as frielie for it; and I think I doe, or sould know, bothe his affectionis to religioun, and his groundis vpone whiche that affectioun is boolt, as fully as any man in England. Nota.

The second particular is concerning this great and populous city, whiche God bliss. Heir hath bein of lait a fashioun to gather handis, and then go to the honorable and great court of the kingdome, the Parliament, and clamour for justice, as if that great and wyss court (befoir whome the caussis cam whiche ar vnknowne to many,) culd not, or wold not do justice, but at thair call and apointment; a way whiche may endanger many ane innocent man, and pluk innocent blood vpone there owne heidis, and perhapis vpone this city also, whiche God forbid. And this hath bein laitlie practeisd aganes my self. God forgive the setteris of this, with all my hairt I beg it; but many well meining people ar caught by it. In Sanct Stephanes caise, when nothing elss wold serve, thay stirred wp the people aganist him, Actis 6th. And Herod went just the same self way, for when he had killit Sanct James, he wold not venture vpone Sanct Peter too, till he saw how the people took it and were pleassit with it, in the 12th of the Acts. But tak heid of haueing your handis full of blood, in the 1st of Isaiah; for there is a tyme best knowne to himself, when God amongis vther synis makis inquisitioun for blood; and when inquisitioun is on fut, the Psalmist tellis ws, psal. 9, that God rememberis, that is not all, that God rememberis and forgets not (saythe the Prophet) the complent of the poore; and he tellis yow what poor thay ar in the 9th verse, the poor whose blood is sched by suche kynd of means. Tak heid of this, "it is a feirfull thing" (at any tyme) "to fall into the handis of the living God," in the 12th of the Hebrewis; but it is feirfull indeid, and then especiallie, when he is making his inquisitioun for blood; and thairfoir with prayer to advert the prophecie from the city, let me desire that this my cvp wold remember the prophecie that is expressed, Jere. 26. 15. Nota. Nota.

The thrid particular is this poor Churche of England that hath florished and bein a schelter to other neighbouring churches when stormes have drivin on them; but Nota.

allace, now it is in a storme it self, and God knowis whidder or how it sall get out; and whiche is worse then a storme from without, it is becum like an oak clift to schiveris with wedges maid out of its owne body, and that in everie clift prophaneness and irreligioun is creiping in apace, whill, as Prosper saithe, men that introduce prophaneness are cloiked with a name of imaginary religion; for we haue in a maner almost lost the substans, and duell mvche, nay, too muche, a great deall in opinioun; and that churche whiche all the Jesuits' machinationis in these pairtis of christendome culd not rwine, is now fallin in a gryte deall of danger by hir owne.

The last particular (for I am not willing to be tedious, I sall hasten to go out of this miserabill worlde) is my self, and I beseeche yow, as many as ar within heiring, Nota. observe me, I wes borne and baptisit in the bosome of the Churche of England as it standis yit establishit be law; in that professioun I haue euer since leivit, and in that professioun of the protestant religioun heir establishit I cum now to die. This is no tyme to dissemble with God, least of all in mater of religioun, and thairfoir I desyre it may be remembrit, I haue aluayes leivit in the protestant religioun establishit in England, and in that I cum now to die. What clamouris and slanderis I haue endurit, labouring to keip ane vnformitie in the externall seruice of God according Nota. to the doctrein and disciplyne of this churche, all men knowis, and I haue aboundantlie felt. Now at last I am accusit of heighe tressoun in Parliament, a cryme whiche my soull ever abhorred. This tressoun wes chargit vpone me to consist of tuo pairtis, ane endevour to subuert the law of the realme, and alyk to overthrow the true protestant religioun established by those lawis. Besydis my ansueris whiche I gave to these seuerall charges, I protested my innocency in bothe houssis. It wes said, prissoneris protestationis at the bar must not be takin *de se ipso*. I can bring no witness of my hairt, and the intentionis thereof; therefoir I must cum to my protestatioun, not at the barr, bot to my protestatioun at this hour and instant of my death, in whiche (as I said befoir) I hope all men wilbe suche charitable christeans as not to think I wold die and dissemble my religioun; I do therefoir heir, with that caution that I delinerit befoir, without all preiudice in the worlde to my judges, that ar to proceid *secundum allegata et probata*, and so to be understood, I die in the presens of the Almightie God and all his holie and blissed angellis, and I tak it now on my death, that I neuer endevoured the subuersioun of the lawis of this realme, nor Nota. neuer any change of the protestant religioun into popish superstitioun; and I desire yow all to remember this protest of mine, for my innocency in these and from all maner of tressouns whatsoeuer.

I haue bein accusit likeuaies as ane enemy to Parliamentis. No, God forbid, I wnderstood them and the benefitis that cums by them a great deall too well to be so: but I did indeid dislyke some misgovernmentis (as I conceavit) of sum one or tuo Nota. Parliamentis; and I did conceave humelie that I micht haue ressone for it, for *corruptio optimi est pessima*, thair is no corruptioun in the worlde so bad as that whiche is of the best thing in it self, for the better the thing is in nature, the worse it is corrupted; and this being the highest and greatest court, over whiche no other can haue any jurisdictioun in the kingdome, if any way a misgovernment (whiche God

forbid) sould any wayis fall vpone it, the subiectis of this kingdome ar left without all maner of remedie; and therefoir God preserve them, and bliss them, and direct them, that thair may be no misconceat, muche less misgovernment amongis them.

I will not enlarge my self any forder, I haue done, I forgive all the worlde, all and everie of those bitter enemyis, or vtheris whatsoeuer thay haue bein, whiche any way prosecutit me in this kynd; and I humelie desire to be forgivin first of God, and then of everie man, whidder I haue offendit him or no, if he doe but conceave that I haue; Lord, doe thow forgive me, and I beg forgiveness of him. And so I hartlie desire yow to joyne with me in prayer. Nota.

I haue heir set doun the speiches of this auncient reuerend prelat, quhairby he cleirly, going to death, vindicatis him self from accusatioun aganes establishit lawis and religioun, and pvrgis oure Soueraigne Lord anent inbringing of poperie; yit he is done to death. He had sum prayeris, quhilk I haue heir omittit. Thus is he gone the get that the mightie deputie of Ireland went, (as ye haue befoir, folio ,) efter 3 yeiris captivitie, for there faithfull service to the King, as many men thocht. Howsoeuer it wes, the prynting and spreding of this paper wes takin noteice of by many that wes persuadit to the contrarie, and maid them conceive a better opinioun both of the King and this gryte prelat, who wes vtheruyss traduceit. He wes takin first and wardit in anno 1642, (and now execute,) as ye haue, folio 420. This prelat vindicatis him self, and pvrgis the King from poperie. He gois to death as the Irish deputie. Many thinkis well of him and the King bothe. He is wardit in anno, 1642, and in this year, 1645, execut

About this tyme, Sir Johne Hotham, (as report past,) who held the King out at the portis of Hull, as ye haue befoir, folio 411, is execute be command of the Parliament, and his sone both. He gat this rewaird for his good seruice to them aganis oure dreid Soveraigne. Sie befoir, 411. Schir Johne Hotham, elder and younger, execut.

Vpone the thrid of Februar, Sir Johne Leslie of Wardess, knicht barronet, depairtit this lyf in New Abirdene, a great enemy to the Laird of Cluny, who had mellit with his estait, Cluny wairdit in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh. Schir Johne Lesly deceissis.

About this tyme, [Arthur] Forbes of Echt compellis Thomas Meingzeis of Balgovnyis tennentis, (being fled the countrie for his religioun,[a] leaving ordour to pay men, levie money, loan money, horss and armes, as the countrie did, and as thay war imposit, notwith- The Laird of Echt compellis Balgovnyis tennentis to agrie with him.

[a] See "Blakhall's Breiffe Narration," p. 213.

standing the Estaites had giftit his rentis to this [Arthur] Forbes, as ye haue befoir, folio 651,) he compellit the tennentis to obleige them selfis ilk ane for thair awin pairtis, to pay and delyver to him the same prices quhilk thay war oblegit to pay for the victuall to him befoir the first of Marche, wnder the pane of plundering; quhilk the poor tennentis for feir wes forsit to pay for the most pairt. The samen ordour wes done with vther papistis landis, as wes said, and pairteis send out of Abirdene to ly vpone thir landis whill payment war maid; as wes done be Williame Seytoun of Blair, also being a papist.

The maner of agriement.

Thay ar forst to pay.

Mr. Alexander Jofrey dcceassis.

Vpone the day of Januar, Mr. Alexander Joffrey, lait prouest of Abirdein, departit this lyf in New Abirdein, ane rigorouss covenanter.

Ane act red out for levying the 8th man.

Vpone Sonday, 19th Januar, ane act of committe holdin in Abirdene vpone the tent of Januar, wes red out of oure pulpit in Old Abirdene for levying the aucht man, the randevous to be at Abirdene *primo Februarij*. Few cam that day, bot pairteis wes send out of the regiment lying in Abirdene, and lay vpone the land whill thay cam in perforce.

Litill obedienss. Pairteis send out.

The Parliament sitis doun.

Ye hard befoir, folio 653, of the Parliament and generall assemblie, and befoir, folio 654, how the Parliament wes fensit and adjornit to the 22nd of Januar, and that day the generall assemblie to sit doun also. Vpone the quhilk day oure Parliament sat doun in Edinbrugh, (without the Kingis commissioner.) The Lord Lyndsay of Craufurd (now styllit Erll of Craufurd) is president of this Parliament.

The Lord Lyndsay is president.

The generall assemblie sitis doun.

The generall assemblie also sitis doun the samen day. Mr. Robert Douglass, ane of the ministers of Edinbrugh, is moderatour. It contynewit till the [13th] day of Februar, indictit ane vther generall assemblie to be haldin at [Edinbrugh], the 22nd day of June, [the first Wednesday of June] 1646, syne dissoluit, leaving the Parliament still sitting behind thame. Bot thay send wp thair actis, (not to the King) bot to the English Parliament for thair approbatioun. Strange to sie!

Ane vther assemblie indictit to the 22nd of Junij, 1646, and dissolues.

Montroiss byrnis and slayis Argile's haill countreis.

Ye haue befoir, folio 652, of Montroiss progress to Glenvrcheis landis. He gois to Argile, burnis and slayis throw his haill countreis, and left no houss nor hold, except impregnabill strenthis,

on brynt, thair cornes, gudis and geir; and left not ane four footed beist in his haill landis, and sic as wold not call thay hochit and slew, that thay sould neuer mak sted. Montroiss remanit in Argile's countreis, wasting, burning, and distroying all nar ane quarter of ane yeir, syne cam in to Lochquhaber throw Badzenoch, quhair sindreis cam in to him, sic as the Laird of Abirzeldie and vtheris of the name of Gordoun, and Farquharsones of the bray of Mar. He marchis to Lochness, haueing ane full intentioun to tak in the brughe of Innerniss, quhairin the Laird of Laeris regiment and Lavtheanis regiment both war lying, with mony countrie people about, and the toune stronglie fortefeit. Bot Montroiss haueing discussit Broadalbion, Argile, Lorne, and vther the Marques' countreis and his freindis without oppositioun or contradictioun, he marchis throw Lochquhaber to Lochness, and heid thairof, quhair he is informit, that the Marques of Argile wes enterit in Lochquhaber with ane army of 3000 men, hielandaris and lawlandmen, and that he had brynt the bray countrie of Lochquhaber pertening to M^cRonald and his freindis; and suspecting that he had a designe to caus the garisounes at Innerniss, and the men of Ross and Morray, to ryss in armes for his better assistance aganes him, he thairfoir resolued (pairtlie for assisting of his freindis in Lochquhaber and revenging the wrongis done to them, and pairtlie for preventing the joyning of gryter forces aganist him) to advance to Lochquhaber aganis Argile. And to the effect he micht cum the moir suddantlie and vnexpectatlie aganis Argile, he resolved not to go bak the same get that he marched from Lochquhaber; bot returned thair by ane vther way throw the montanes covered with snow. And in tuo dayis marche he advanced so neir the enemyis vtmost quarteris, (being distant thrie myllis from Innerlochie, quhair the Marques of Argile lay,) that befoir thay were awar he wes within half a myll of them; whiche thay perceaving, and fleing all away, gave a suddant allarum to all the rest of the army; so that all the regimentis war aduertesit, and did all combyne at Innerlochy. So, he perceaving that the enemy had takin the allarum, resolued instantlie to advance touardis Innerlochie, whair he approched within distans of half ane myll to the enemy, and stood all night in armes. So likuaies did the enemy. Bot the Marques of Argile

17 parochins brynt and plunderit as is reportit.

He marchis to Lochquhaber, cumis to Badzenocht.

Many cumis to him.

He setis for Innerniss.

Cums to the heid of Niss.

He is informit that Argile is cuming with ane army aganist him.

His suspition.

His resolutioun.

He turnes bak.

He is hard besyde them befoir thay wist.

Thay combyne at Innerlochie.

Montroiss advances.

Argile schipis in his galley.

(that same nicht being Setterday, the first of Februar) went aboord of his gallie with Schir Johne Wauchope of Nidrie, Mr. Mungo Law, and Schir James Rollok, efter that all his army wes drawin wp, and stayit thair vpone the water vntill the morne in his galley whill the battell began, and that he did sie all his men flie away, and then he passit away in his galley. The battell began at the rysing of the sone on Candlemes day. Montroiss men wes devydit in four diuisiouns. Generall Major M^cDonald wes vpone the right hand with a regiment of Irishis; Livetennand Collonell Ockain with sum Irishis wes vpone the left wyng; sum hielanderis of Atholl, the Stewartis of Appin, men of Glenco, the Capitane of Clanronald, M^cLean and Glengarie, wes in the midle; and Collonell James M^cDonald, *alias* M^cOneill, wes in the reir with a reserve of Irishis. The enemy had thair lawland forces divydit, the ane half vpone the right wyng, the vther vpone the left, and in the middle thay had a gryte bodie of hielanderis, and thair reserve wes also hielanderis, and wes placed vpone ane pretty ascent, quhair thay had a peice of ordinans; and thay planted within the hous of Innerlochie fourtie or fyftie men, for that place wes within a pistoll schot of the pairt quhair the enemyis battell wes placed. Ockane, being vpone the left wyng, did first advance, and charget the enemeis right wyng, who first fled. Maior M^cDonald charges the left wyng, and oure hieland men being in the middle chargeit thair midle battell. So the enemy, perceaveing thair right wynge to flie, and thair left wyng and midle bodie to be furiouslie assaulted, did also (efter the schooting of a volie) tak them selves to flicht with thair reserve also. Sum of oure horss men, perceaveing the enemy to brak, did assault them also, and turned 200 of the enemy and diverted them from entering the houss of Innerlochie, to whiche thay war rining for refuge. So the enemy fled. Sum be the Loche syd, who wes all either killit or drouned. The grytest pairt fled touardis the hillis, that samen way by whiche thay enterit Lochquhaber. Thay war perseuit sum eight myllis, and many killit. Thair wes killit of all, as wes thocht, 1500; quhairof thair wes of cheif men, the Laird of Auchinbrek, Campbell, the Laird of Lochinzell, Campbell, with his eldest sone and his brother Collein, the Laird of Glencaddell elder, Mr. Dougall appeirand of Rara with his eldest sone, the Prouest of

Bydis whill the battell began, and saw his men flie, syne past away.

Montroiss diuisiouns.

Argiles ordour.

Ane peice of ordinanss.

Sum men planted in Innerlochie.

Thair charge throw the battell.

Argile's men fleis.

Thay ar followit.

Gryt slauchter.

1500 killit.

The principall menis names.

Kilmvd, Major Meingzeis, brother to the prior of Achattenis, Parbrekis. And thair wes takin of prissoneris, the Laird of Parbrek, the Laird of Innerla, the Laird of Glencaddell younger, the Laird of Siluercrag, the Laird of Lovmane, the Laird of Sanct McDonald in Kintyre, the goodman off Pynmoir, the Capitane of Dunstaffage' sone, Livetennant Collonell Roghe, Livetennand Collonell Cokburne, Capitane Steuart in Boot, Capitane Hume, sone to Argathie, Capiten Stewart, Capiten Morray, Capiten Stirling, Robert Cleland *alias* Clydis sone, Mr. Dovgall, a preicher. These ar, besydis a gryte number of commoun soldiouris, takin prissoneris. It is said thair wes direct fra the committee of Edinbrughe certane men to sie Argyllis forwardness in following Montroiss, (quhairof it wold appeir the Estaitis wes in doubt) bot thay saw his flight in forme foirsaid. It is considerabill, that few of his army had escaiped if Montroiss had not merchit the day befoir the fight 18 myllis vpone litle food, and crossing sindrie wateris, weit and wiry in frost and snaw, and standing in armes weit and cold the night befoir the fight, quhairby thay war the moir vnhable to follow the flight. Bot Montroiss causit a foirlorne hope of mvskiteires schoot all night at the enemy, the better to ingage the enemy aganist the nixt morning, feiring that thay sould haue stollin away in the night. What wes killit to Montroiss is vncertane. Bot Schir Thomas Ogiluy, sone to the Erll of Airlie, wes schot throw the thighe, quhairof he deit, sie folio 665, and bureit in Atholl.

Prissoneris takin and wardit in the castell of

Men direct to sie Argile's stoutness.

Montroiss hard merching.

Montroiss pollicie.

Schir Thomas Ogiluy slayn.

Thair cam to Abirdene tua commanderis, Maior Liddell and Capiten Morray of the garisoun lying in Abirdene, and declairit to the prouest and balleis that thair men wes hungrit, and could not leive vpone tua pectis of meill in the weik, except thay gat 12s. also. The counsall is convenit, and, to eschew plundering, thay condiscendit to give 3000 merkis; for the quhilk the toune wes taxt. Thus is Abirdein sore vext day and nicht.

Abirdein is crost agane with soldiouris lying in the toun.

3000 merkis is givin to thame.

About this tyme, tua commissioneris cam fra the English Parliament to oure Scottis Parliament, as wes said. And likuaies that the young prince wes generall over the Kinges army, maid of purpoiss for pleissing of the Englishmen, who lykit not to serve wnder Generall Ruthven, being ane Scottis man, whose counsall and advyss wes not the les cravit at all occasionis, as a brave expert

Commissioneris from England to oure Parliament.

The young prince is maid generall.

Generall Ruthven maid Marquess of Thames.

cavilleir. Like as the King maid him Marques of Thames for quytting his place.

Robert Irving deceissis in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh.

The forme of his buryall.

Ye hard befoir, folio 620, of the taking and warding of young Drum and his brother Robert Irving. This brave young gentleman depairtit this lyf within the tolbuith of Edinbrugh, vpone Tuysday, 4th Februar; and that samen nicht (being excomvnicat) wes bureit betuixt 11 and 12 a clok with candle licht in lanternis, the young laird lying sore seik also in the same chalmer, who, vpone gryt

Young Drum is transportit to the castell.

moyan, was transportit in ane wandbed vpone the morne fra the tolbuith to the castell, quhair he lay sore greivit at the death of his weilbelouit brother borne doun by vnhappie destiny and cruell malice of the Estaitis. When thay war first wardit thay war all thrie put

hair evill vsage.

in sindrie houssis, that none suld have conferrence with another, and that none suld com or gang without ane toun's ballie war present. This longsum, lothsum prissoun indureit for the first half yeir. Thairefter thay gat libertie all thrie to byde in ane chalmer; bot none sufferit to cum or go, or speik bot that whiche wes overhard by ane ballie. Bot this young gallant, byding so long in prissoun,

Old Drum confynit.

and of ane hie spreit, brak his hart and deit, his father being confynit in Edinbrugh, and his mother duelling in New Abirdene, (for

Lamentatioun.

the place of Drum wes left desolat, as ye haue befoir,) to thair vnspeikable greif and sorrow.

Maior Ballie raisis ane army.

About this tyme of Argile's discomfiture, the Estaitis gives ordour to Generall Major Ballie to levy ane new army to go vpone Montroiss, of whome ye may heir moir, folio 668.

Montroiss soldiouris getis ritche spoyll.

Ye hard of the noble victory Montroiss had of Argile at Innerlochie. His soldiouris gat aboundans of armes and spoyll. Argile

Argile gois to Edinbrugh.

went in duleweid to Edinbrugh, sore lamenting the loiss of his kin and freindis, bot cheiflie the loiss of his honor. Bot Montroiss

Montroiss marchis from Innerlochie to Lochquhaber, returnis to Innerniss, past by the samen.

couragiouslie merchit bak throw Lochquhaber with displayit baner touardis Innerniss with incredibill diligens; and fynding the toune stronglie fortifeit, and garisonis lying about or rather within the toun, sic as the Laird of Laeris' regiment and Buchannan's regi-

His resolutioun.

ment, resolving in storming thairof it wold spend tyme and loiss him men, and thairfoir merchit peceablie by Innerniss doun throw

He cumis doun throw Morray.

the countrie of Morray, chargeing all maner of man betuixt 60 and 16 to ryss and serve the King and him his Majesteis liuetennand,

wnder the pane of fyre and suord, aganis his hines rebell subiectis; and to that effect to meit him in thair best armes on horss and foot immediatlie efter the charge. This bred gryte feir, and sindry of the Morray men cam in to him. Sic as stood out he plunderit, spolzeit and brynt thair houssis and landis following, viz., the Laird of Balnadallachis thrie houssis, Petchash, Foyness, and Balnadallache; houssis, bigginges, and cornyairdis of his haill ground; and his haill landis plunderit of horss, nolt, scheip, and vther goodis. The place of Grangehill, pertening to Niniane Dumbar; the place of Broddie, pertening to the Laird of Broddy; the place of Cowbin, pertening to Kynaird; the place of Innes, pertening to the Laird of Inness, and Reidhall, all brunt and plunderit. The landis of Burgie, Lethein, Duffus, plunderit, bot not brunt, Garmoche plunderit, bot not fyrit. Thair salmound cobillis and nettis cuttit and hewin doun, quhairby the water of Spey culd not be weill fishit. Thus, as Montroiss merchit, he sent out pairteis throw the countrie with fyre and plundering.

Charges under fyre and suord.

Gryt feir.

Sindrie cumis in.

Vtheris ar plunderit and thair houssis ar brynt.

Now, vpone the 17th of Februar, thair wes sitting at ane committe in Elgin the Erll of Seafort, the Laird Inness, Sir Robert Gordoun, the Laird of Pluscardyn, and diuerss vtheris; and, heiring of thir doinges, discharges be touk of drum the fasting-evin's marcat haldin yeirlie at Elgin, lest the countrie merchandis and people sould get skaith; and schortlie dissolues thair committe, and ilkane a sindrie get. The Laird Innes and sindrie with him gois to Spynnie, whair his eldest sone wes duelling. The toune's people of Elgin and countrie about, seing the Laird of Innes flie to Spynnie, fled also with thair wyves, barnes, and best goodis whiche thay culd get careit, heir and thair, bot cheiflie to Spynnie, and few baid within the toun throw plane feir; whiche incensit the soldiouris war aganist the toune nor if thay had biddin and keipit thair houssis. The Erll of Seafort and rest of the committe men fled thair owne wayis.

The committe of Elgin dissolues.

Sum fleis to Spynny.

Elgin fleis.

The committe men fleis.

As Montross is merching to Elgin, the Laird of Grant, with sum vtheris, met him, offering thair seruice vpone thair piroll and gryte aith suorne to serue the King and him his livetennand loyallie. Montroiss receavit them gratiouslie. The Laird of Grant send in 300 men to him. Sie heirefter, folio 668.

The Laird of Grant cums to Montrose.

Vpone the 19th of Februar, Montrose cumis in to Elgin. The

Montrose merchis to Elgyn.

The Lord Gordon cums to him.

Lord Gordoun, being in the Bog, lap quiklie on horss, haueing Nathaniell Gordoun, with sum few vtheris, in his company; and that samen nicht cam to Elgyn, salutit Montrose, who maid him hartlie welcum, and soupis joyfullie togidder. Mony mervallit at the Lord Gordoun's going in efter sic maner, being vpone the countrie seruice, and collonell to tua foot regimentis and to ane horss regiment. Sum alledgit the Estaites oversaw him in diuerss poyntis touching his honour, quhilk he could not digest. Vtheris said he wes liklie to loiss his father for following the countrie causs, if he sould contynew, and the countrie happin to be borne doun. Vtheris agane said it wes a plot devysit betuixt Montrose and Nathaniell Gordoun when he wes with him and when he cam fra him with Cragivar, as ye haue befoir, folio 645; and albeit for his cuming away he wes esteimit traiterouss and disloyall to Montrose, yit he proveit the politique and his faithfull seruand in this bussines. Thir wes the opinionis of sum. Howsoeuer it was, in he went; bot how or vpone what ressone, I can not tell. The ministrie heiring of this, thay raillit out of pulpites pitifullie aganes him. His brother Lodovick cam also to Montrose, who wes gratiouslie receavit.

Thay ar joyfull togidder.

Mony mervallis and hes diuerss opiniouns.

The ministeris cryis out.

Lodovick Gordoun cumis in.

Montroiss gives ordour to draw all the ferry boites on Spey to the north schoir, except ane anent the Bog, and gard the haill furdis wp and doun; syne gois to his counsall of warr, not to committe courtis, trecherouslie croppin within this land. Whill as he is thus in Elgyne, the Erll of Seafort, the Lairdis of Pluscardyne and Loislyn his bretheren, Sir Robert Gordoun of Gordounstoun, and diuerss vtheris cumis in to him, quhair I will leave him whill folio 668. Sie of Seafort, folio 669.

Montrose drawis the bottis and gardis the furdis.

He gois to his counsall of warr.

The Erll of Siefort and vthers cumis in.

The brughe of Abirdein and garisouns lying thair heiring of Montrose victorie over Argile at Innerlochie and of his merching throw Morray land, thay send (befoir Montrose wes yit cum to Elgyne) Alexander Forbes *alias* Plagne, a bussie bodie in the good causs, with letteris to the committee at Elgin, who receavit letteris bak agane from the Erll of Seafort, the Laird of Inness, and vtheris of the committe, and from the toun of Elgyn, and wes cuming vpone post bak to Abirdene; and at Percok, vpone the 20th of Februar, he is aprehendit be Gordoun, younger of Geicht,

Alexander Forbes is takin and rypit.

Leith, younger of Harthill, and thair complices. Thay tak the haill letteris fra him, plunderis his money whiche he had vpone him, syne hardlie with his lyf he wan away. Bot thir letteris wes postit, all cloissit, to Montrose now camping in Elgyne, quhairby he wnderstood the committe courtis of Morray and who wes his freindis or foes. Montrose getis the letteris.

Vpone Sonday, the 23rd of Februar, young Geicht, young Harthill, and thair complices, took ten of Cragiwaris troup lying cairleslie in thair naikit bedis within thair quarteris of Innervrie. Thay took thair horss, thair moneyis, thair apparell, and armes, and gave the men libertie to go; whairat Cragiwar wes heichlie offendit. Sum of Cragivaris trouparis takin. Thay ar plunderit and lettin go.

The Estaitis, greivit at Montrose doinges, resolves to haue him leiving or deid; and to that effect sendis to Abirdein, about the 26th of Februar, the Lord Balcarrass horss regiment, with ordour to draw in Schir James Hakketis horss regiment, quarterit within this parochin of Old Abirdene, to thair randevouss in New Abirdein, (seing the vther tuo horss regimentis whome Argile left behind him quarterit in this countrie wes scatterit heir and thair, and mony deid in the morticheyne,) and to abyd the cuming of Livetennant Generall Maior Ballie, who wes cuming with sex foot regimentis fra Sanct Johnstoun aganis Montrose. He had many brave capitenis and commanderis; amongst whome wes Generall Major Hurry, a soldiour of fortun, and veray changeable, for first, he servit the Parliament of Ingland aganis his Soveraigne the King, 2, he left thame and servit his Majestie, whiche wes moir nobill, 3, he left the King and Parliament both, cam into Scotland, and took seruice with the rebellis aganis his Majestie; quhairvpone he wan litle or all wes done. Ye haue befoir, folio 665, of Maior Balleis bussines. Bot at this time Ballie cam not to Abirdene, and his trovperis war forst to flie, as heirefter ye haue, folio 669. Ordouris fra the Estaitis. Balcarrass regiment cums to Abirdein. Schir James Hakkatis regiment to abyd the cuming of Livetennant Generall Major Ballie. Generall Major Hurrie changeabill. Ballie cumis not to Abirdein.

Montrose camping at Elgyne, as ye haue befoir, folio 667, receavit, to saif the toun onbrynt, 4000 merkis, as wes said; bot his soldiouris, especiallie the Laird of Grantis soldiouris, plunderit the toun pitifullie, and left nothing tursabill oncareit away, and brak doun bedis, burdis, insicht and plenishing. Montrose leaves thame at this plundering, and merchis from Elgin vpone the fourt of Marche touardis the Bog of Geicht, with the bodie of his army, Montrose getis moneyis to spair Elgyn on brunt, yit is pitifully plunderit. Montrose marchis to the Bog, haueing Seafort and vtheris with him.

haueing in his company the Erll of Seaforth, the Lord Gordoun, the Laird of Grant, the Laird of Pluscardyne, the Laird of Loislyn, and sum vtheris who had cum in to him; and sendis befoir him ouer Spey the Farquharsonis of Braymar to plunder the toun of Cullen pertening to the Erll of Fyndlater, whiche thay did pitifullie, for thir Farquharsonis had cum in to him abefoir. Montrose being over Spey, he considderis that the tua regimentis lying in Innerniss and rebellis in the country micht now in his absens brak out and wrong his freindis that ar in his company; thairfoir he takis the Erll of Seafort, the Laird of Grant, and vtheris formerlie said, thair solempne aithis to serve the King aganist his rebell subiectis, and neuer to draw armes aganes his Majestie and his loyall subiectis; and thairefter send thame over Spey agane to look to thair awin estaites, vpone thair piroll to cum with all thair forces vpone aduertesment to assist Montrose in the Kingis seruice; and so pairtit fra vtheris. Bot the Erll of Seafort gat moir credet nor he wes worthy of, for he periuirit himself and turned a mortall enemy to the king, and a traittour, as ye sall heir.

Cullen plunderit.

Montrose nobill resolutioun.

Seafort, Grant, and vtheris deiply suorne and send home agane.

Seafort a traittour.

Now, as Montrose foirsaw the truble of the country, so it fell out, for thair cam pairteis fra the regimentis lying at Innerniss to the place of Elchess, whairin the laird of Grant wes then duelling, and pitifullie plunderit the samen, and left not the ladeis apparrell, jewellis, and goldsmith wark ontakin wp, quhairof scho had stoir. Thairefter thay plunderit the landis of Cokstoun, becaus the goodman followit the Lord Gordoun. Thay cam in to Elgyne, and took the Laird Pluscardyne and his brother Loislyn out of that strong hous perteining to Pluscardyne, had them to Innerniss and keipit thame, as thay who had cum in to Montroiss; bot this wes thocht to be done with Seafortis consent. Aluayes he seimis to be sorie at the taking of his brethren, cums to Innerniss and labouris so that he gat them bothe set to libertie. This wes said to be plane policie vsit be Seafort, for he repentit him self of his ingoing to Montrose, and wreit to the Estaitis, to the Erll Marschall, and committe at Abirdein, that he yeildit only throw feir, and that he avowit to byd be the good causs to his death; quhilk wes acceptit, and pairtlie he performit. Sie folio 637, and befoir folio 667.

The Innerniss regimentis gois to the place of Elchess, and the Lady Grant plunderit.

Cokstoun plunderit.

Pluscardyn and Loislyn takin be collusioun and had to Innerniss.

Seafort releivis his brother.

Seafort repentis, writtis to the Estaitis, and avowis to byd be the good causs.

Remember the Erll of Morray is all this tyme resident in Ingland with his ladie. The Erll of Morray in Ingland.

Ye heir, on the vther leaf, how Montrose cums to the Bog. His eldest sone, the Lord Grahame, wes in his company, a proper youth about 16 yeiris old and of singular expectatioun. He takis seiknes, deis in the Bog in a few dayis, and is bureit in the kirk of Bellie, to his fatheris gryt greif. The Lord Graham deceisis and is bureit.

The Lord Gordoun haistellie drawis wp about 500 fut and aucht scoir horss for this seruice. The Lord Gordon drawis wp men.

The trovperis and Lavthean's regiment, lying in Abirdene, as ye haue befoir, folio 668, finding that Ballie wes not yit cum, commandit the toun to pay the rest of thair 3000 merkis, as is befoir, folio . Thay schip in ane bark lying in the harberie tuo feild peices with thair ammvnition, bag and baggage; and, vpone the 7th of Marche, schamefullie fleis vpon the onlie report of the enemy, and leavis Abirdein to its awin defenss, who had lyin lyk grashopperis in the toun and countrie, as ye haue folio . Mr. Androw Cant and his wyf, Mr. Johne Rew, Mr. Williame Robertsone, and haill covenanteris fleis. Mr. Robert Farquhar, prouest, and Patrik Leslie, lait prouest, both wes in Edinbrugh, and the toun stood in gryt feir. Sie folio 670. The regimentis lying in Abirdein schamefullie fleis, efter that thay gat moneyis and left Abirdein in hard cace, folio 670. Ministeris and covenanteris fleis.

Oure Scottis Parliament raiss vpone the [20th] day of Februar, as ye haue, folio 676. Oure Scottis Parliament.

Montrose merchis fra the Bog to the place of Cullen of Boyne, the Erll of Findlater him self haueing fled south befoir to Edinbrugh, leaving in thir dangerous dayis, pitifull to behold, his lady behind him. This staitlie hous weill decoirit with braue insicht and plenishing, and furneshit with siluer plait, and all vther necessares, wes pitifullie plunderit, and nothing tursabill left. And then [he] wes begining to ryss fyre; bot the ladie pitifullie besocht Montroiss, (now in hir husbandis absence), to forbeir fyre of hir ground bot for the space of 15 dayes, within quhilk tyme, if hir husband cam not to give all satisfactioun, that then his lordschip sould do as pleissit him best. And for this peice of 15 dayis tyme, scho promesit 20,000 merkis, quhairof scho payit in hand 5000 merkis. Montroiss grantit hir desire vpone the conditionis forsaidis, and raisit no fyre on the Erll of Findlateris ground (albeit a grite covenanter) at this tyme. Montrose merchis to Cullen. Fyndlater fled south, leaving his ladie behind him. The place is plunderit and going to raiss fyre. The lady saifis fyre vpone certan conditionis.

Boyne plunderit and brunt. The ministeris bookis and goodis spoillit. The Laird keipis the houss.

From Findlater he marchis to the Boyne, plunderis this countrie, and burnes the bigging pitifullie, and spoyllit the ministeris guidis, geir, and bookis. The laird him self keipit the Crag of Boyne, quhairin he wes saif; bot his haill landis, for the maist pairt, wes thus brynt wp and distroyit. Thairefter he marchis to Banf, plunderis the samen pitifullie; no merchandice, goodis, nor geir left. Thay saw no man on the streit bot wes stript naikit to the skin. Sum tuo or thrie worthles houssis wes brynt. No blood sched, and so thay left Banf. From that toun he marchit to Turref, quhair, according to the counsall of Abirdeins ordinance, as ye haue befoir, folio 669, thair cam to Montroiss Mr. Thomas Gray, George Morisoun, George Cullen, and Mr. Johne Alexander, aduocat, four discreit weill set burgessis, thair commissioneris,[a] who, with gryt humilitie, pitifullie declairit to his honour the manifold misereis daylie befalling the toune of Abirdene, cuming from one syde and from another, and no brughe within Scotland so havellie distrest as that toun, fra tyme to tyme, since the begining of thir troubles, as wes weill knowne vnto him self; and now, feiring that he and his army wes cuming to Abirdein, declairit the haill people, man and woman, throw plane feir of the Irishis, wes fleing away, if his

Banf plunderit.

Litle fyre and no blood.

He cums to Turref.

The commissioners of Abirdein meitis Montross heir.

Thair pitifull complaynt and petitioun.

[a] 7th March, 1645.—The said day, the persones vndernamed haveing met, viz., John Hay, Thomas Mortimer, baillies; Mr. Thomas Gray, George Moresone, lait bailleis; George Cullen, Robert Forbes of Robislaw, Mr. John Alexander, James Robertsone, Thomas Melvill, Robert Smith, Gilbert Hervie, Alexander Ramsay, Patrik Moir, Arthur Dalgardno, Richard Alexander, Henry Dune, Charles Robertson, George Barclay, James Farquhar, Alexander Thomesone, Alexr. Alexander, and Gilbert Andersone, younger; and, haveing considderit the warrand and commissioun gevin be the provest, baillies, deane of gild, thesaurer, and maist pairt of the counsellouris of this burghe, daitit the sexteint day of October last by gane, geveand power to send commissioners to speik with James, Marques of Montroise, and to expon and remonstratt to his lordschip the necessiteis, povertie, and indigence of this burghe; and to vse all perswasive motives and arguments to disswade the inbringing of his army within this burghe. The foirnamit persones electit, nominat, and chuisit the said Mr. Thomas Gray, George Moresone, Mr. John Alexander, and George Cullen, commissioners, to goe out and meit with the said Marques of Montroise, quhair his army now lyes at Forg, for the effect befoir specifeit; and siclyke electit Richard, Alexander, and George Barclay, to accompany the saids four commissioners, and to receave ordours and directions from them to stay with thame, or goe befoir thame, or returne as the said commissioners sould think expedient; and did ratifie and approve the same commission and warrand aboue mentioned, in the haill heids, articles, and conditiones thairof, and in euerie point of the same.—(Burgh Records.)

honour gave thame not assureans of saiftie and protectioun; who myldlie hard thir commissioneris, and said, he wes sory at Abirdeins calameteis; aluayes forbad them to be feirit, for his foot army, quhairin the Irishis war, sould not cum nar Abirdein be aucht myllis; and if him self cam, he cravit nothing bot intertynnement vpone his owne charges, forder wrong he intendit not to do till the brughe of Abirdene; which treulie and noblie he keipit. The commissioneris wes glaid of this vnexpectit good ansuer. Thay gave mony thankis, and humely took thair leive from Montroiss, cam bak fra Turref; and, vpon the 10th of Marche, cam to Abirdene, whair thay declairit the good ansuer whiche thay had gottin, to the gryte joy of maiestratis and commouns, man, wyf, and child, within the brughe.

It is weill hard and gratiously is ansuerit.

The commissioneris returnis to Abirdein joyfullie.

Abirdein is maid glaid.

Sonday the 9th of Marche, no sermon in either of the Abirdenis throw the absens of oure ministrie fled for feir; yit doctour Gould preichit in the College kirk, bot durst not cum to the Hie kirk.

No preiching. yit Doctor Goold preichit in the College kirk.

Vpone the samen Sonday, Maior Nathaniell Gordoun leaves Montroiss at Turref, and cam till Abirdene with sum few trovperis; and, on the morne, thair cam in to him 100 Irish dragouneris. The keyis of kirkis, portis, and tolbuith ar deliuerit to him. He setis sic prissoneris as wes thair to libertie, amonges whome thair wes one callit Thomas Meldrum, wardit for following Montroiss. He took the spair armes lying at Torry, left thair be the Lavthean regiment wnder the keiping of vmquhill Capiten Keith, Marschallis brother, his trovp. Thay took 1800 mvscatis, pikis, and vther armes. Thair wes sum hurt, sum slayne, and sum of this trovp takin prissoneris and wardit in the tolbuith of Abirdene. The armes wes laid thair also. And Livetennand Scot, one of the said Lauthean regiment, lying lurking behind the rest, wes also taken. Maior Gordoun reccavit ordouris to watche the toun, and set out scout watches nichtlie alss far off as Cowie to sie if ony army wes cuming fra the south. Thair wes sum skirmishing at the Brig of Die, quhair Keithis trovp wes routit; and finding the feildis fair he returnis bak to Montroiss, who had removit fra Turref touardis Frendracht. The young viscount wes in the place, whiche he keipit, bot the laird his father wes in Muchallis with the Lord Fraser his good-sone, all pryme covenanteris. He plunderit thrie-

Nathaniell Gordon, with sum trouperis, cumis to Abirdein.

100 Irish dragonneris cums in vpone the morne.

The toun's keyis ar deliuerit to him.

He setis sindrie prisoneris frie, amongis whome Mr. Williame Chalmer of Blair wes one.

He takis the Lauthean spair armis.

Sum hurt, sum takin, sum slayne.

Maior Gordoun's careage.

Sum skirmishing.

He returnis to Montroiss.

Frendrachtis ground plunderit.

scoir pleuchis of Frendrachtis landis liand within the parochins of Forge, Drumblait, and Innerkethny, and the ministeris houss of Forge, quhilk [with] the rest of the haill houssis, bigginges, barnis, byres, corneyairdis, insicht and plenishing, wes brynt wp in the air; and the haill oxin, horss, nolt, scheip, ky, and vther bestiall pitifullie plunderit and careit away, leaving this ground desolat. Montroiss wreit fra Pennyburne ane letter to Abirdene of the 10th of Marche, commanding thame to caus thair drum go throw the toune, chargeing all maner of man within the schire betuixt 60 and 16 to meit him in thair best armes and on thair best horss vpone the 15th of Marche at his camp at Innervrie, wnder the pane of fyre and suord. Drumis went, the chargit spred throw the schire, and many met him on horss and foot for obedience thairof. From Frendracht he marchit to Kintor, Kinkell, and Innervrie, and cam to Kintor vpone the 12th of Marche. His army wes quarterit about the boundis foirsaidis, him self lodgit in Mr. Johne Cheyne's houss, minister at Kintor. He gave out orderis, that ilk parochin within the presbitrie of Abirdein (except Abirdein) sould send to him tua commissioneris with ane perfect roll of the haill fewaris, heritouris, and lifrentaris of ilk paroche, quhairby thay micht furneish to his seruice horss and men according to thair estaites; quhilk wes done, and men daylie cuming in to him for feir of fyre and suord, who vtheruayes wold haue stand out.

The ministeris hous and remanent bigging and corn yairdis brynt The old laird wes in Mvchallis, and the young lord keipit Frendracht.

Montroiss directioun to Abirdein for raising of men to meit him at Invervry.

He gat sum obediens.

He marchis to Kintor, Kinkell, and Innervrie. His quartering.

His ordouris.

He getis obedienss.

Ye hard how Major Nathaniell Gordoun went from Abirdein to the camp. Vpone the foirsaid 12th of Marche he cumis fra the camp bak agane to Abirdene with Donald Farquharsone, Capitane Mortimer, and sum vtheris, about fourscoir weill horsit brave gentlemen. Thay, feirles and cairless of the enemy, went to thair mirryment without cloissing of the portis or setting of watches, aganis the ordour of warr. Thair cairless securitie is spyit by sum of thair onfreindis within the toun, as wes said, and postis spedelie to Generall Major Hurry now lying at the North Water Brig with the Lord Balcarrass regiment and vther foot regimentis, desyring him to cum with diligens to Abirdein, quhair he sould haue a fair haserd of his enemyis lying without order. Hurrie, informit of all, takis the occasioun, and cums with about aucht scoir horss and foot out of Balcarrass horss regiment and vtheris, besydis brave trov-

Maior Gordoun, Donald Farquharson, Capiten Mortimer, and sum vtheris, cumis to Abirdein.

Thay ar cairless of keiping of portis, or setting of watches.

Maior Hurry is aduertisit by principall covenanters of the toun.

Cumis to Abirdein. His number and tyme of nicht.

peris and mvskiteires; and, in gryte haist, vpone Frydday the 15th of Marche, about 8 houris at evin, cam doun the get of Abirdein, and set watchis to the portis, as thay cam in, that none sould escaip. The vther pairtie dispersit throw the toun, drinking cairleslie in thair lodginges, and heiring the horss feit and gryte noyss wes astoneishit, neuer dreaming of thair enemy. Aluayes this Donald Farquharsoun hapnit to cum to the calsey, quhair he wes cruellie slayne anent the court de guard, a brave gentilman, and ane of the noblest capitans amongis all the hielanderis of Scotland.[a] Tua or thrie vtheris wes killit; and sum prisoneris takin, had to Edinburgh, and cast in the ironis within the tolbuith. Gryte lamentatioun wes maid for this gallant, being still the Kingis man for lyf and death. Hurry thairefter gois to the court de gaird, and takis out the haill trovperis' horssis standing thair, and likuayis out of the stables, convoyit by the toune's people quhair thay stood. Amonges the rest, the Marques of Huntlyis best horss, whome the Lord Gordoun had lent to Major Nathaniell Gordoun, wes takin be Capiten Robert Forbes, brother to Schir Williame Forbes of Cragiwar. Thay gat gallant horss. The gentilmen culd not mend it; bot glaid to escaip with thair lives, sum ane get, sum another.

He setis watches to the portis, cumis doun the streitis.

The vther party dispersit, drinking cairlesslie, never dreaming of the enemy, yit ar astoneishit.

Donald Farquharsone is vnhappelly slayne with tua or thrie vtheris.

The trovperis horssis ar takin.

The Marquess of Huntlyis horse is takin.

The gentlemen could not amend it, bot glaid to saif thair lives.

Hurrie tareit not longer in the toun nor he culd get thair horssis, bot returnis bak agane the get he cam; and be the way takis out of the brughe of Montroiss the Marques of Montroiss second sone, now Lord Grahame, be ressone of his elder brotheris deceass, as ye haue hard, a young barne about 14 yeires, lerning at the scoollis, attendit be his pedagog in quiet maner. Aluayes he is takin, and had to Edinbrugh, whair he with his pedagog is bothe wardit in the castell of Edinbrugh.

Efter this Hurry returnis bak.

He takis the Lord Grahame out of Montross, and sendis to Edinbrugh, quhair he is wardit.

Hurry haueing done this exployt in Abirdene, the gentilmen wes soirie and culd not mend it. Thay returnit bak to Montroiss, pairt on horss and pairt on fut, eschamit of this accident. Montroiss wes heichlie offendit for the loiss of Donald Farquharsoun, moir nor all the rest, throw too gryt cairlesnes.

The gentlemen gois bak to the Marqueas of Montroiss, with schame and skaith, who bemonis the loiss of Donald Farquharson.

Vpone the morne being Setterday, the said Donald Farquharsoun's corpis wes found on the calsey stript naikit, for thay had

His corpis ar found naikit.

[a] For notices of this Highland Cavalier, see "Britanes Distemper," by P. Gordon, pp. 110, 111.

tirrit from of his bodie ane ritche stand of apparrell bot put on the samen day. His corpis ar takin wp, wynd and put in ane cloiss kist, and had wp to the Cheppelhill, thair to ly on the Castelhill. The vther deid corpis wes takin wp and put in thair kistis and careit to the samen Cheppell on the Castelhill, whill thay sould all be buryit.

He is wind and put in ane cloiss kist.

The vther corpis ar so vsit and had wp to the cheppell on the Castelhill.

Abirdeins new feiris.

Thay send agane tua commissioners to Montroiss.

He hard them, and gave ane indifferrent ansuer, so thay cám bak to Abirdein.

The toune of Abirdein, feiring this accident sould be interpreit thair fault, send out tua commissioneris to Kintor to signefie thair innocency to Montroiss. He hard thame patientlie with ane wo hairt, yit knew weill aneuche who wes innocent or guiltie of this mater within the toune, wyslie keipit wp his mynd, and gave the commissioneris ane indifferent ansuer. And so [they] returnit to Abirdene, not knowing what suld be the event.

Ordour givin to Major M'Donald to cum and sie him bureit.

The tounes people ar effrayit of the Irishis.

Aluayes Montroiss gives ordour to Generall Major M^cDonald to cum to Abirdene with 1000 horss and foot Irishis, and sie his corpis bureit ;[a] who cam indeid vpone the foirsaid Setterday and 16th of Marche to the toune about four efter none. The toune's people, both man and woman, wes wnder gryte feir of thir Irishis, and mony of mynd to flie thair houssis. Bot this noble major comfortit them all, for he quarterit his haill foot, being about 700 Irishis, about the Brig of Die and Tua Myll Cross, and none baid within

Thay ar quarterit without the toun.

[a] 5th June, 1645.—The said day, the haill toun being warnit, be tuk of drum, passing throw the haill toun, and conveinand for the maist pairt within the tolbuith, it wes exponit to thame be the said Mr. Robert Farquhar, prowest, that the tyme of Montroise with his army wer lying at Kintor and Inuerurie, neir the toun, in the moneth of Marche last, and did send in Alexr. M'Donell with a regiment of Irishes for burieing of Donald Farquharson, for eschewing of razeing, burneing, plundering, and sacking of the toun, quhilk wes feared at that tyme the magistrats, by advise and consent of a great pairt of the toun then present, gave ordour to diverse merchands and inhabitants for advanceing and furnisheing of moneyes, cloth, apparrell, and vther furnitour to the capitans and other officiaris of the said army, amounting to the soume of fourtein hundreth and fourtie pundis Scots money; and that the monethly manteneance for the armies, payable be this burghe, conforme to the ordour of estaits extending monethlie for the space of sex monethes to the soume of money, behovit to be payit now with diligence, and the magistratis ar alreadie chargit theirfore, and the saids soumes could not be payit bot be a stent and generall taxation of the haill inhabitants of the toun. Thairfoir desyrit the saids inhabitants to grant to the said taxation, and chuise stentars for seting of the samen; and the saids inhabitants grantit to the said taxation, and chuisit the persons following as stentars thairof, viz. Mr. Thomas Gray, Mr. Wm. Moir, &c. &c., to be stenters to the said taxation, wha, being all personallie present, acceptit of the said office, in and vpon them, and gave their aithes *de fideli administratione*. —(Burgh Records.)

the toune bot him self and his trovperis. He causit cloiss the portis, and set out stout watches, as ane discreit capiten sould do. Lord Luess Gordoun cam with him. Vpone the morne being Sonday, this gentleman, with the vther thrie corpis, wes liftit out of the Cheppell foirsaid, and convoyit to thair buriall. Donald wes bureit in the Laird Drumis Iyll, with mony wo hairtis and dulefull schottis. Bot it is to be markit, thair wes no preiching in ony of the Abirdenis, becaus the haill ministeris had fled the toune; yit Doctour Goold, oure Oldtoune principall, teichit within the College kirk, suppose for feir he durst not preiche out of the College yettis on this Saboth day, 17th of Merche.

He cloissit the portis and set out watches.

Luess Gordoun cam in with him.

Donald Farquharsone is bureit.

The ministeris fleis.

Doctour Goold preichis.

Now, as Montroiss is lying at Kintor, the Erll of Airly fallis thair seik of ane fyver, and is convoyit thairfra to Lethintie, quhairof his dochter is lady, with ane gaird of 300 men, officiaris, capitanes and commanderis, to avait vpone him. This done, Montroiss, vpone the samen Sonday and 17th of Merche, marchis fra Kintor to the landis of Durris, pertening to the Lord Fraser. Sie moir of Airlie, folio 674.

The Erll of Airly fallis seik.

Montroiss gois to Durris.

Generall Major M^cDonald stayis all this Sonday in the toune, quhair he wes muche respectit and weill intertynneit for his love and fauour whiche he schew in not doing wrong, nor suffering muche wrong to be done, except ane or tua remarkabill covenanteris whiche wes plunderit. Thay indeid took thair dyet, bot payit for all extraordinaris, quhairof the toun's people wes most glaid. Yit he took wp mekill geir. Sie this samen syde.

M^cDonald is weill intertynneit.

Tuo covenanteris plunderit.

He leavis Abirdein.

Vpone Mononday, the 18th of Marche, he leaves Abirdein, mynding to meit Montroiss at Durris; bot a number of the Irishis roagues lay lurking behind him, abuseing and feiring the toune's people, taking thair cloikis, plaidis, and pvrses fra thame on the hie streites. No merchand buith durst be opnit. The stable durris brokin wp on the nicht and the horssis takin out. Bot the maior heiring this, returnis that samen Mononday bak agane, and callit all thir rascallis with sore skinis out of the toune befoir him; and so both Abirdenis wes frie both of him and them, be Godis providence, who luikit both for fyre and plundering. Yit he took wp aboue 10,000 pundis worth of cloth, gold and siluer lace from the

Sum Irishis abusis the toun.

He returnis and takis them with him.

He takis wp sum merchandice to cloth his soldiouris.

The toun is oblegit to pay the merchands.

merchandis, and the toun becam oblegit to pay for the samen to them. He took wp this cloth and vther commodeteis, amounting to the said soume of 10,000 pundis and above, to be clothing to him and his soldiouris, and causit the toun becum oblegit to pay the merchandis by raising of ane taxatioun for that effect, quhilk thay war glaid to do to be quyt of there company. Thus, cross vpone cross cumis vpone Abirdein.

Montross spairis the landis of Monymvsk and Leyis.

Ye heir how Montroiss merchis fra Kintor touardis Durris. He spairit be the way the Lairdis of Monymvsk and Leyis landis onplunderit, vpone sum privie conditionis, and cam to Durris, quhair

M'Donald meitis him. Durris brynt.

Maior M'Donald meitis him. Thay brynt wp the place, lauche bigging, and haill cornes, and spolzeit the haill ground of horss, nolt, scheip, and vther goodis. This done vpone Sonday, the 17th of Marche. And ane pairtie the samen Sonday wes direct out

Cragiwaris landis of Fyntray brynt.

vpone sic landis of Fyntray as pertenit to the Laird of Cragivar to plunder, burne, and distroy the samen, houssis, biggingeş, cornes

The ministeris hous brynt.

and all. Mr. Androw Abircrummy, minister at Fyntray, his houss and cornes brynt wp, and goodis plunderit, being ane mayne covenanter. Sum thocht Cragiwar deservit this iniurie, being crediblie

Cragiwaris behaveour.

takin prisoner and well respectit both of the countrey and Montroiss, wold tak his libertie efter suche dishonorable maner, quhair as if he had stayit, his licens micht have bein purchessit by ane fair way; at leist he wold not haue sufferit suche skaith if he had biddin captive.

Montross merchis to Stanehevin.

Montroiss marchis fra Durris to Stanehevin, and cam thair vpone

He sendis bak to defend Strabogie.

Tuysday, 19th of Marche. And, heiring of sum troubles to aryss in the north aganist the Lord Gordoun's landis, he sendis bak his footmen estimat to 500 men to defend Strathbogie and remanent his ground aganis sic enemeis as suld cum, who cam indeid, as ye haue,

He keipis the Lord Gordoun.

folios 695, 696; bot still he keipit the Lord Gordoun with his horss trovpes besyd him self whill occasioun offerit.

The Erll of Airly cums to Strathbogy.

The Erll of Airly, lying sore seik at Lethintie, as ye haue, folio 673, and heiring of the Lord Gordoun's men cuming bak agane, he causis transport him to Strathbogie, as a place of gryter strenth and suirtie, haueing his gaird about him, quhair he lay whill God send him his helth. Sie folio 700.

Montroiss quarteris him self in James Clerk the prouestis houss of Stanehevin; the Lord Gordoun and vtheris, besyd his army, quarterit in Cowie, and about the countrie. Montross quartering.

Vpone Wednisday, the 20th of Merche, he wreittis ane letter to the Erll Marschall, being in Dunnotter, quhair thair wes about 16 ministeris who had fled thair owne houssis, and thair takin refuge. Amongst whome wes Mr. Androw Cant (and his wyf also), Mr. Johne Rew, ministeris at Abirdene, and Mr. Williame Douglass, professor thair. George Keith, the erllis brother, wes also cum thair laitlie from France, and diuerss vtheris. Bot this letter wes receavit and red; albeit the berar stood at the yet, bot gat no ansuer, quhairat Montroiss wes heichlie offendit, done cheiflie be persuasioun of his owne lady, and of the ministrie, speciallie be Mr. Androw Cant. It is said, the Lord Gordoun wreit ane letter to the foirsaid George Keith, wha cam to Stanehevin and conferrit with him and Montross also, whose desyre was, that the erll sould serve the King, and concur with him aganist his rebellious subiectis, as he that wes bound thairto, both from his place and honoris, this wes the sum, as wes said, of all, vtheruaies to be vpone his owne haserd. Bot this noble erll, counsallit be Mr. Androw Cant, and the rest of the bretheren, refuisit this seruice allutterlie, saying, he wold not be aganes the countrie. Quhairvpone Montroiss, on 21st Merche, began and brynt wp the barneyairdis of Dunnotter, houssis, cornes, and all, quhilk the erll, his ladie, and the rest within the place saw; syne fyris the tolbuith of Stanehevin, quhairin thair wes stoir of beir and cornis, and haill toun also, being the Kingis royall brughe, with the haill cornyairdis, houssis, and bigginges, except the said James Clerkis bigging, quhairin Montroiss him self wes quarterit. They plunderit ane schip lying in the harberie, syne set hir in fyre, with the fisher boitis lying thair. Thay brynt wp the haill toune of Cowie, houssis, bigginges, cornis, and cornyairdis, and siclike; plunderit the haill goodis, geir, horss, nolt, scheip, quhilk thay culd get. Thay plunderit the persone of Dunnotteris houss, syne set the same on fyre. It is said, the people of Stanehevin and Cowy cam out, man and woman, children at thair foot, and children in thair armes, crying, houlling, and weiping, praying the erll for Godis causs to saif them from this fyre, howsone it wes kendlit. Bot the

He wreitis to Marshall.

Sum ministers ar in Dunnoter.

His brother is cum from France.

The letter receavis no ansuer, be persuasioun of his lady and the bretheren.

The Lord Gordon wreitis for Georg Keith.

Thair meiting and conferrenss.

Montross raisis fyre at the barn yairdis.

Stanehevin is brynt.

Thay burne a schip with sum boitis.

Cowie is brynt.

The peoples havis regrait.

Thay ar not hard.

Fetteresso is fyrit.

The park is fyrit.

The barronyis of Dunnotter and Fetteresso plunderit.

Montroiss marchis and burnis Vrie.

The Lord Arbuthnetis landis brynt.

poor people gat no ansuer, nor knew thay quhair to go with thair children. Lamentabill to sie! Fetteresso also wes fyrit, and ane quarter thairof brynt; bot the haill lauche bigging and corneyairdis vtterlie distroyit and brynt wp. Thay fyrit the plesant park of Fetteresso. Sum treis brynt, vtheris being grein could not weill burne. Bot the hart, the hynd, the deir, the rae, skirllit at the sicht of this fyre; bot thay war all tane and slayne. The horss, meires, oxin, and ky war all lykuaies killit; and haill barrony of Dunnotter and Fetteresso vterlie spoilzeit, plunderit, and vndone. Efter this he merchis to Drumleithie, and to Vrie, pertening to Johne Forbes of Leslie, ane gryte covenanter. He fyres the place, burnis all to the voltis, and haill lauche bigging, cornes, and barneyairdis; and plunderis the haill ground. He sendis to his awin good brother, the Viscount of Arbuthnet; bot, as is said, by his ordour, thair wes brynt and plunderit to him about 24 pleuchis of land.

He quarteris about Fettercarne.

Ane skirmish betuixt Hurry and sum trouperis who fled.

Hurry is routit.

He cumis to Fettercarne vpone Sonday [Frydday], the day of Marche, quarteris his foot army, and sendis out quarter maisteris to quarter sum trovperis in the countrie, and about the brughe of Montroiss. Bot Generall Maior Hurry, lying in ambush within the planting of Halkertoun, by thair knouledge, issues out suddantlie, with ane gryte cry and ane schout, vpone thir trovperis, who returnit bak to Montroiss camp schortlie. And he directlie sendis out ane better number of trovperis. Bot how sone Hurry seis thame he takis intil ane vther buss hard besyd; bot he is rousit out, and routit throw the north water, who fled, with gryter skaith nor he gave, to Livetennant Generall Major Ballie, lying nar hand with his army. Montroiss trovperis returnis bak to the camp, quhair Mr. James Strathauchin's hous in Fettercarne wes brynt.

Mr. James Strathauchins houss brynt.

Mr. Williame Strathauchin cumis home.

Cant and Rew bydis in Dunnotter.

Thair place suppleit.

Vpone Sonday, the 24th of Merche, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, oure minister, cam to his houss in Old Abirdene and preichit. Bot Mr. Androw Cant and Mr. Johne Rew wes not cum to thair charge in New Abirdene out of Dunnoter; yit Doctor Goold and Mr. Robert Downy suppleit their absence Sonday and weik day.

Charlis Gordon gois to Lesmoir.

This samen Sonday, Charles Gordoun, now callit Lord Charles, with his pedagog, Mr. Thomas Johnstoun, wes transportit fra the Oldtoun scoollis to the place of Lesmoir, to remane with his father-

sister, the Ladie Strabrane, in the tyme of thir troubles, lest he suld be takin, as the Lord Grahame wes takin fra the scoollis in Montross, as ye haue befoir.

Montroiss stayit at Fettercarne, Frydday, Setterday, Sonday, and marchis thairfra vpone Mononday, the 25th of Merche, to Brechin with his foot army; and directis his trovperis to the toun of Montross, with charge to tak thair intertynnement, bot no moir. Thay took the same, and wyne aneuche, bot did no moir harme to the toun. The toune's people of Brechin hid thair goodis in the castell thairof and kirk steples, and fled thame selffis; whiche flicht inrageit the soldiouris. Thay fand their goodis, plunderit the castell and haill toun, and brynt about 60 houssis. From Brechin he merchis vpone the day of Merche with his trouperis in ane body in throw Angouss, quhair he raisit sum fyre also, Livetennant Generall Major Ballie being in the feildis nar by, haueing four foot regimentis and tuo regimentis of horss, to whome also cam the Lord of Lovdon, heighe chanceler, his regiment, with the Erll of Lauthean's regiment also, both foot regimentis, besides vther great forces cuming, as 1500 reid cotis out of Ireland, and sum vther regimentis; yit wes bot 600 reid cottis.

Montroiss merchis, and countis not for Ballie.

No harme done to Montross.

The Brechin men hid thair goodis and fled.

Thay ar found, fyre raisit, and the castell plunderit.

He raisis fyr in Angouss.

Maior Bally is in the feildis.

His number and reid cotis.

Ye haue, folio 669, that oure Scottis Parliament wes wp, and raiss vpone the 20th day of Februar. Thay did not adiorne the samen to any certane day; bot establishit ane constant Committe of Parliament to sit vpone the countrie effaires.

Our Parliament establishis ane committe and rysis.

Montroiss is informit of Livetennant Major Balleis forces and michtie preparatioun; yit could not dismay him, bot fra Brechin throw Angouss he marches in his sicht and his forces but straik of suord or povss of pik; he haueing then in seruice four foot regimentis and the Lord of Balcarrass and Schir James Hakketis tuo horss regimentis, whairas Montroiss wes not so mony in his seruice, not passing 3000 fut, horss, and dragovneris.

Thair numberis on either syde.

Ballie cumis from Perth to meit with Montroiss at or about Brechin. Montroiss merchis in his sicht, as said is, to the water of Ilay. He keipis the one syde, and Ballie followis and keipis the vther syde of this river, within mvscat schot to vtheris. Thair wes skirmishing betuixt thair scout watches daylie, bot none offering battell to vtheris. Quhairat mony mervallit; the countrie also

Thair progress.

Sum skirmishing bot no battell.

The country is in gryt feir.

holdin wnder continwall feir, not knowing whome to follow, and glaidlie wold haue had it discussit be battell betuixt thame. Sie moir, folio 678. Bot howsoeuer it wes, Ballie durst not go on bot according to ordour, who had sum noble men on his counsall of warr still with him, sic as the Erll of Craufurd sumtyme callit Lord Lyndsay, the Erll of Cassellis, the Lord of Balmyrrinoche, the Lord Kirkcubreich and sum vtheris, without whose advyss he culd do no nothing.

Ballie hes counsallouris in his expeditioun.

As Montross is in Angouss, the Viscount of Frendracht, the Lord Fraser, the Maister of Forbes, thair freindis and folloueris leaves thair houssis and cumis to the feildis, and beginis to oppress whome thay culd overtak. And first, thay mell vpone the hie way with Hew Gordoun sone to George Gordoun of Coklarachie. Thay tak Hector Abircrummy of Fetterneir and Williame Fraser of Cragtoun, and wairdis thame both in the place of Frendracht. Thay wardit also the thrid in Muchallis, bot thay set him schortlie to libertie; and Fetterneir wes also put to liberty. Thir people, with Craigiwar, war gryte covenanteris, and deidlie enemyis to the houss of Huntlie, the Marques being still in Strathnaver all this tyme. Thay rode also to the place of Lethintie, seiking for the Erll of Airly, whome thay knew weill aneuche wes in Strathbogie. Thay gat no entress thair, nor did no skaith at this tyme; bot heirefter it wes plunderit, as ye haue, folio 682.

Frendracht, Fraser, Forbes, cumis to the feildis.

Thay tak sum persons.

The Marques still in Strathnaver.

Thay socht the Erll of Airly at Lethintie.

It is to be markit, Marche wes veray wyndie, heiche, and outragious, quhairof the lyk wes seldom sein heir.

A windie Marche.

Ye haue, on the vther syde, Montroiss marche, and Livetennand Maior Ballie his continuall following of him, and how the countrie wes keipit in daylie feir both of the ane army and of the vther. As thay ar dallying thus waies in vther sichtis about four or fyve dayes time, Montroiss marchis to Kirremvre and the hillis, and Ballie to Perth. In the mein tyme the Lord Gordoun and Generall Major M^{c}Donald gettis ordour to go storme Dundie, who, vpone Frydday, 4th Aprile, cam thair with about 200 horss and 800 fut, quhairof the maist pairt wes Irishis, and Montroiss followit with the haill army that same day and incampit at Dundeis Law, hard besyde. Thay enter the toune couragiouslie. The toune's men defendit alssweill as thay could. Thair cannon plantit on the calsey for

Montross and Ballies marching.

Thay ar in vther sichtis.

Montroiss gois till Kyrremvir, Ballie to Perth.

The Lord Gordoun and M'Donald gois for Dundie.

Montross followis with the army.

He incampis.

Dundie is enterit at four seuerall wayis.

Cannon shot and tounes men defendit.

defens of the portis wes schot, bot did no skaith, for thay enterit the toun by the portis at four seuerall wayis. Thay brynt wp the Bonnethill almost altogidder, and fyrit sindrie vther houssis within the toun. As thay ar bussie at this wark Maior Ballie getis word, and with Balcarrass trovp and Hakketis trovp cam with all the speid he cam to reskew Dundie, haueing his foot army cuming efter alss fast as thay culd from Sanct Johnstoun. The Lord Gordoun, heiring of thair cuming, receaves ordour fra Montroiss lying hard by to sound the retreit and returne to the camp; quhilk he did evin when the toune wes at the randering. Aluaies Montroiss, in ane full bodie, beginis to marche about sex houris at nicht. Ballie and Hurry bydis whill thair foot cam, and with all diligens in ane body follouis and overtakis Montroiss marching to the brayis, for it wes sex houris at nicht befoir Balleis foot army culd wyn to Dundie. It is said, Major Hurry wold fane haue yokkit with Montroiss, bot Ballie expreslie contramandit him. So thay pairt, the ane army fra the vther, throw mirkness of nicht, Montroiss to Kirremvre, and Ballie to Forfar, without blood or slauchter; bot thair wes sum slayne at Dundie at the storming thairof, sic as

Their is diuerss houssis fyrit.
The Bonnethill brynt.
Ballie reskewis Dundie.
The Lord Gordon returnis to the camp.
Montroiss begins to marche.
Ballie follouis.
His foot army is cuming.
The ane army pairtis fra the vther on the night, Montross to Kyrremvre, Ballie to Forfar, fra that to Brechin.

Ballie leaves following of Montroiss, and fra Forfar gois to Brechin. Vpone the morne, the Erll Marschall, the Viscount of Frendraucht, the Lord Fraser, the Maister of Forbes, the Lairdis of Boyne, Echt, Leslie, Cragiwar, and diuerss vtheris oppressit covenanteris, met him at Brechin, and held thair committees thair. Generall Major Hurry heir receavit ordouris to cum to Abirdene, with the Lord Lovdoun and Erll of Lavtheanis foot regimentis, consisting of about 1000 brave soldiouris, commanderis and all, and Schir James Hakketis regiment of about tua hundreth and fyftie horss, the nobles and barronis to cum with him also, whiche is aboue writtin, quhair I will ceass for a while. Sie folio 680, and Ballie to go bak to Sanct Johnstoun.

Marschall, Fraser, Forbes, and diuerss vtheris met him.
Thay held committees.
Hurry hes ordour to cum till Abirdein.

Vpone the last of Merche, Mr. Androw Cant, with his wyf, and Mr. Johne Rew, with Mr. Williame Douglass, cam to Abirdene fra Dunnotter. Mr. Williame Robertsone, Patrik Leslie, and the rest cam to the toune vpone the morne being Tuysday and first of Aprile, and ordiner presbiter day of Abirdein, quhair it wes told to the bretheren that the committee of the kirk had apointit ane fast for

Mr. Androw Cant and vtheris cums home.
Anc fast apoyntit on

Pash day, for the syns and trubles of the land, bot not for offending the King and oppressioun of his subiectis.

diuerss gryte caussis to be keipit throw all Scotland, and that it wes done in the south, and omittit heir be ressone of the trubles; thairfoir it wes apointit to be keipit vpone Pashe day nixt, 6th Aprile, within this presbitrie, and throw the rest of the kirkis alss sone as micht be.

It is mervallit at be sum.

Sum mervallit at the apointing of this fast vpone Sonday nixt and on good Pashe day, quhilk wes keipit abefoir praising God with mirth and myrriness for the resurrectioun of Jesus Christ, and now turnit over in fasting and mvrning be oure kirk.

Grudging of the people. Long fasting wirisum.

The commoun people grudgit with thir newcum ordouris. It wes straitlie keipit heir fra 8 houris in the morning whill tua efternone for the fornone's sermon, and als long ane efternone's sermon.

No meit durst be maid reddy.

No meit durst be maid reddy, sercheris socht the toune's houssis and kitchinges for the samen. Thus is the people vext with thir extraordinar fastis and thankisgivinges vpone the Saboth day, apointit be God for a day of rest, moir nor thair bodeis ar vext with labour on the wark day, throw the preposterous zeall of oure ministeris.

Preposterous zeall. Wireis the people. Montroiss cryit out aganist by ministeris.

Mr. Williame Strathauchin, on this day of humiliatioun, cryit out aganes Montroiss and his army, calling them bloodie botcheris, traittouris, perfidious, and of the hellish crew, with mony vther detestable speiches vnmeit to be vtterit by ane minister out of the chair of veritie.

Odiouss speiches out of all pulpitis.

Mr. Androw Cant and Mr. Johne Rew, with Mr. Williame Robertsone, wes alss malitious, and large war aganes thame in their pulpites.

Railling aganist the Kingis commissioun and aganis Montroiss and his army.

And Cant wes hard to raill aganes the Kinges owne commissioun grantit to Montroiss, and spairit not to call him and his army mvrtheraris, bloodie botcheris, rebellis, and excomvnicat traittouris. Quhairat sum of the weill disposit auditouris did tremble, wondering at the railling of the ministrie almost everie quhair, wicked counsallouris and evill instrumentis fra the begining of thir trubles.

The true sinnis, not publishit nor repentit of, quhairfoir God is offendit.

Bot no repentans for the mother syn, whiche is, ryving of the Kingis royall prerogatiue fra him and his rentis and leiving within this kingdome, whiche hes bred this miserie, and Godis wrath, pest, and suord.

Montross sendis Lues Gordoun to Strathbogie to defend the samen.

Ye haue befoir, folio 678, of Montroiss marching to Kyrremvre. And wnderstanding sum enemeis war risin and growing to ane heid in thir pairtis, sic as Frendracht, Fraser, the Forbessis, thair kin and freindis, cheiflie aganes the hous of Huntlie thair freindis and followeris; thairfoir, most wyslie he directis from Kyrremvre the

Lord Gordoun, his brother Luess or Lord Luess, with the horss men whiche he brocht with him, being about aucht scoir, (his foot men being send befoir, as ye haue, folio ,) to go home and defend his awin countrie and freindis. Sie folio 682. The Lord Gordoun also went.

In the mein tyme, the Erll Merschall, the Viscount of Frendracht, the Lord Fraser, the Maister of Forbes, the Lairdis of Boyne, Ludquharne, Cragiwar, Leslie, Echt, Kermvk, and diuerss vtheris barronis growis to ane heid, and cumis to Abirdene vpone Mononday, 7th Aprile, to hold thair committees for vptaking of the excise and laying moir grevous burdinges vpone the Kingis subiectis. Bot thay ar be Godis providence interruptit at this tyme, for ye heir how the Lord Gordonn cam from Kyrremvre. He crossis Die at the Milne of Dennety vpone the 8th of Aprile. Merschall is informit of ane army cuming that get, the samen 8th of Aprile gois to counsall, dissolues the committe, he to Dunnotter, and ilk man a sindrie get. Quhairat mony mervallit, and sum wes blyth. Marschall, Frendracht, Fraser, Forbes, and vtheris, cumis to Abirdein to hold committees anent the excise and vther vexatiouns. Thay ar interruptit. The maner how. The committe dissolues

The Lord Gordoun cums to Strathbogie. Bot befoir his cuming Johne Gordone of Bukkie, ane old aigit man, took in his cheifes place of the Bog, makis James Gordoun of the famelie of Leichestoun, a renowned soldiour, capitane thairof, who manit and providit the houss, and keipit the samen stoutlie. He drew the haill boites and cobillis of Spey, that none sould get passage fra the north. He sett out nichtlie 100 men in watche, being wnder feir of the Morray men and regimentis lying at Innerniss. The Lord Gordon cums to Strathbogie. Johne Gordoun of Bukkie taks in the Bog, manis the samen, drawis the boitis, setis watches.

This samen Tuysday, and 8th of Aprile, apointit for holding of the committe, oure presbitrie sat doun in New Abirdene, quhair thair wes producit a number of printit paperis for vptaking of the excise, and ilk minister to haue one heir, and haill province, to intimat vpone ane Saboth day befoir his parochineris, to the effect that thay thairefter sould get payment. Bot the bretheren, heiring of the lordis going from thair committee, dissolues thair presbitrie suddantlie without moir ado. The presbitrie sitis doun. Paperis anent the excise to be intimat. The presbitry dissolues.

Ye sie befoir, folio 678, how Major Hurry receaved ordouris at Brechin to cum heir, and Livetennant Major Ballie to returne to Perth. Conforme thairto, vpone the 11th of Aprile, he cam to Abirdein with his tua foot regimentis and regiment of horss. He wes convoyit with the nobles and barronis also fra Brechin, except Hurry cumis to Abirdein. His regimentis and convoy.

His quartering. Marschall, who went in to Dunnotter. Hurrie causit quarter his trouperis about Torry, and his foot regimentis this nicht in New Abirdene.

Trouperis quarterit in Old Abirdein. Vpone the morne thir trovperis wes quarterit in Old Abirdene, capitans, officiares and all. Thay plunderit about the toun meit for thair horssis within eight myllis thairto, and payit for thair owne meit.

Strait watches. Hurrie causis straitlie watche the toune of Abirdene, brig of Die, and brig of Done, nichtlie, and Oldtoun also.

Thay stay in Abirdenis. Frydday, being the 11th of Aprile, Setterday, Sonday, Mononday, thay stay, as is formerlie set doun.

Hurry myndis to marche, drawis out Lovdoun's regiment and trovperis. Vpone Tuysday, 15th Aprile, Hurry intendis to marche from both Abirdenis, drawis out the Lord Lovdoun his regiment first out of the toun, (he being chanceler of Scotland.) The trovperis merchis fra the Oldtoun.

Ane mutiny aganist the commanderis. As thay ar going into the toun, the Lavthean regiment raisit ane mvtiny aganes thair commanderis, and went to armes, keipit the toune, cloissit the portis, and wold not suffer none of Lovdoun's regiment lying outwith the portis, nor mair capitane nor commander, to tak ordour with thame, nor suffer trouper, or Lovdoun's regiment to enter within the toune.

Thair insolency.

The caus of this mutiny. The causs of this mutiny wes for want of clothing and pay promesit to be givin to them at Abirdein, quhilk the vther regiment and trovperis had treulie gottin, as wes trew, and thay onlie wanting, quhilk careit sum ressone with it. Nor forder thay wold not merche whill thay war compleitlie payit of all thair dewis. Maior Hurry nor none of the commanderis micht not mend thame selffis, bot tak patiens perforce; and takis this courss for the Lord Lovdoun's regiment that culd not get entrie within the toune, sould cum bak with the trovperis to Old Abirdein that nicht, vpone thair awin charges, and to get nothing bot houss roume, fyre, candle, and bedis quhair thay culd be had. This poor toun wes pitifullie distressit in provyding thair lodginges, bot mekill mair to furnesh them meit, scarss getable for money. The trovperis socht meit throw the countrie for thair horssis thame selffis. Thus lay thay in both Abirdenis whill Hurry send to the Estaites for moneyis and clothing.

Patiens perforss. Hurryis resolutioun.

Oldtoun vext.

Meit scarss to be had.

Both Abirdenis opprest.

Ane bark cums with money and clothis. Lykeas, vpone Thuirsday, 17th Aprile, ane bark cam about with thir commodeteis, quhairin Hurryis wyf cam also. He directit hir bak agane be land, and causit schortlie cleith his soldiouris and pay

Hurreis wyf is in hir.

The mutinous soldiouris ar pleisit.

thair dewis. And thairefter thay had stayit fra Frydday, the 11th of Aprile, vpone thair expenssis, whiche wes ressonable weill payit, vpone Setterday, the 19th of Aprile, thay marchit altogidder in ane body from Abirdenis touardis Kintor and Innervrie; from that to Old Rayne, careing in thair company tuo feild peices. Thay plunderit the landis of Newtoun and Harthill, for the lairdis wes in Montroiss seruice; from that to Strathbogie and the Engzie, as ye sall heir, folio 685.

Hurry now marchis.

He hes tuo feild peices. His course.

Newtoun and Harthill plunderit.

Vpone the foirsaid 15th of Aprile, and thrid Tuysday thairof, oure provinciall assemblie sat doun in New Abirdene, and to thair doun sitting thay heir of the mvtiny amonges the soldiouris foirsaidis. The Erll Marschall cam from Dunnotter to this assemblie, stayit not, bot rode bak vpone the morne being Wednisday. Mr. Williame Strathauchin, minister at Old Abirdene, is chosin moderatour, for the effaires concerning the provinciall assemblie, to the nixt assemblie, and Mr. Androw Cant is moderatour for the presbitrie of Abirdene. Maister Dauid Lyndsay, persone of Balhelvie, is disioynit from this presbitrie to the presbitrie of Ellon. Mervallous to sie thir alterationis!

The provinciall assembly sitis doun.

Marschall cumis to it, rydis home.

Mr. Williame Strathauchin moderatour.

Mr. Androw Cant moderatour for the presbitry.

Mr. Dauid Lyndsay is joynit to Ellon.

Vpone Sonday, 13th Aprile, befoir sermon, the Viscount of Frendraucht, the Lord Fraser, the Maister of Forbes, the Lairdis Boyne, Echt, Ludquharne, and diuerss vtheris who cam in with Hurry to Abirdein, rode from the toun; sum thocht to meit him at Strathbogie.

Frendracht, Fraser, Forbes, and diuerss barronis, rydis from Abirdein.

Thair intentioun.

Word cam heir, that vpone the 11th of Aprile, be command of the Estaites, the Lord Gordonis armes, the Laird Delgatie, and goodman of Cokstoun's armes also, wes revin at the cross of Edinbrugh, thame selfis declairit traittouris to thair countrie, and thair landis foirfaltit, for following the King. Strange to sie!

The Lord Gordon, Delgatie, Cokstoun, thair armes revin.

Ye sie, folio 677, how the place of Lethintie wes perseuit, yit gat no entress. Thairefter, about this samen tyme, Sir Williame Forbes off Cragiwar with his assisteris cam, took in the houss, pat the lady to the yet, hir husband being absent, plunderit the ground, and send the cornes to his awin landis of Fyntray to saw, becaus thair wes none left vnplunderit or brynt, as ye haue befoir, folio .

Cragiwar takis in Lethintie, plunderis the cornis, and sendis to Fyntray.

Vpone Sonday, the 20th of Aprile, oure minister red out ane paper, as wes done at vther churches, warning the schire of Abir-

Pulpit warning for dragonneris, bot getis littill obedienss.

dene for Hurreis seruice to furneish out 600 dragouneris, man and horse, and to haue thair randevouss at Abirdene the 29th of Aprile. The tyme wes schort, yit chargit wnder gryte panes; bot none keipit or gave obedienss, for the country lay groaning wnder thir havie burdinges.

Montrose is at Dunkeld.
M'Donald is in Brass.

Ye sie, folio 679, Montroiss is at Kyrremvre. It is said he directis M°Donald north into Brass, Cromar, and Glentanner, and him self past south touardis Dunkeld. And in effect, we had no certainty quhair he went, he wes so obscure. And, as is said,

Ballie is at Sanct Johnstoun.

Ballie wes at Sanct Johnstoun lying with his forcess.

Skellater agreis with the Lord Gordoun, serwis M'Donald.

Forbes of Skellater, a strong gentleman, agreit with the Lord Gordoun for taking of sum scheip and nolt from his freindis, as ye haue, folio 653, and at his command past in to M°Donald with 200 soldiouris, and thay merche to Covper in Angouss, pertening to the Lord of Covper, the Lord Balmyrrinochis brother, quhilk he fyrit, and slew Mr. Patrik Lyndsay, minister at Covper, and sum vtheris; syne routit the Lord Balcarrass trovperis lying nar by, killit sum, and took thair horss and armes, syne took the hillis. Sie folio 683.

Thay fyre Covper, killis the minister, routis Balcarrass, syne takis the hillis.

Marshall hes ane committe.

Vpone Wednisday, the 23rd of Aprile, the Erll Marschall, with the Lairdis of Tolquhone, Wattertoun, Kermvk, and diuerss vtheris, held ane committe at Abirdene, syne returnit that same nicht bak to Dunnotter agane.

Sevin schippis takin be piratis.

Wednisday, 23rd Aprile, thair is takin within Forthe sevin Scottis merchand schippis, weill ladnit with goodis, and ane of the Kingis schippis, now callit ane Parliament schip, be sum frigotis, whidder Inglish, Irish, [or] Dunkirkeris, it is vnknowne. James Nicolson in Futtie, quhyt fisher, wes tane at his lynes be one of thir frigotis, that did him litle skaith nor to his boit. Thay had him with them, bot sufferit the boit to go home. Thay landit him at the Bovnes, and he, be land, returnit to his owne houss. He could tell nothing bot that this frigot wes ane man of warr; whome to scho belongit he could not say. Thairefter out of Forthe wes takin four vther merchand schipis ritchlie ladnit, quhairof Capitane Seytoun's schip new gane to sey wes one. Thus is Scotland wrackit both by sea and land.

This schip wes not ane Parliament schip, bot giftit be the King to the Erll Marshal, who sold hir to Scottis merchandis.
Ane futty fisher takin.
He cumis home.

Sum vther schippis takin.

Cragiwar takis in Kem-

Vpone Frydday, 25th Aprile, Schir Williame Forbes of Cragiwar,

at his owne hand, takis in the place of Kemnay from the widow ladie thairof, plantis sum soldiouris thairin, being stankit about and of good defenss. He plunderit cornes and victuallis for thair mantenans from the Laird of Kincragie, syne took his best sadill horss, and plunderit the countrie about, for the same caus, sic as Newtoun and Harthill. He plunderit fra thame aboue aucht scoir oxin, and callit thame to Fyf, and sauld them. Sie folio 689. He took also George Gordoun of Rynnie; *ibidem.*

nay, plantis sum soldiouris, and leivis on the rentis.

His plundering of Kincragie, Newtoun, Harthill.

He takis George Gordoun of Rynny.

Ye hard of Montroiss being at Dunkeld. He returnis north; and beyond Die thair cums till him the Lord Gordoun out of Auchindoun, M°Donald and his company. Siclike thair cam to him the Lord of Oboyne, the Maister of Neper, the Laird Delgatie, the Laird of Keir, younger, who, with the Erll of Niddisdaill and Lord Heress, hâd brokin out of Carleill with about 28 horss throw David Lesleis army desperatlie, yit happellie saif and sound. Thus Oboyne, Neper, Delgatie, and Keir cam in to Montroiss beyond Die, who wes all joyfull of vtheris. Thay began to marche, crossis the river of Die at the Milne of Crathie, and haistis the Lord Oboyne to Abirdene for pulder, and thay to byd his returne at Skeyne. He cumis doun Die syd vpone Thuirsday, the first of May, with about 80 horss, cam to Abirdene, settis watches, gois to tuo schippis lying in the harberie, plunderis about 20 barrellis or kinkenis of pulder, stayit no longer, bot schortlie past to the camp lying at Skeyne the same nicht, who wes veray glaid of the pulder, being veray scant thairof. He did no moir skaith. Yit Mr. Andro Cant, Mr. Johne Rew, and sum covenanteris fled lyke foxis. Thir barkis bot new cum home from Flanderis. Mr. Williame Chalmer, minister at Skeyne, and Mr. Williame Davidsone's hous war plunderit, and tuo men wes killit by the Irishis; bot no wrong wes done to the Ladie Marschallis lifrent landis.

He takis in the place of Petcaple. Sie folio 685.

Montross cumis north.

The Lord Gordoun, M'Donald, Oboyne, Neper, Delgatie, Keir, thay cam to Montross.

Thay marche over Die.

Oboyn cums to Abirdein.

He plunderis pulder.

Returnis to the camp lying at Skeyn.

Covenanteris flie.

Sum plundering.

No wrong done to the Ladie Marschallis landis.

Ye hard, folio 681, of Hurryis marche to Strathbogie and the Engzie. He raisit no fyre, nor did any wrong to the staitlie pallaces of Strathbogie and the Bog, bot marchit by them to the Engzie, and incampit about Over and Nether Bukies, quhair the Erll of Findlater, and Lord Crichtoun, the Laird of Boyne, and sum vtheris cam to his assistans. The Lord Gordoun, at Hurreyis

Hurry marchis by Strathbogie and the Bog, raisis no fyre.

Incampis in the Engzie.

Findlater, Crichtoun, Boyne, cums to him.

The Lord Gordoun gois to Auchindoun.

cuming, went to Auchindoun, quhair he stayit whill he went to Montroiss, as ye haue hard, becauss he had no ordour to give battell to Hurry, who all this tyme is plundering the pleasand countrie of the Engzie. He maid wp 400 dragouneris of the countrie horss, and maid meit of the cornes, victuallis, nolt, scheip, and ky; and, as wes said, he send to Frendrachtis tennentis cornes, cattell, and vther goodis, to help thair loisiss. He wes estimat to 1000 foot, 200 trovperis, and 400 dragouneris, by and attour sic countrie help as cam in to him. He campit heir fra about the 20th of Aprile, that he cam to the Engzie, to Frydday, the secund of May; and, heiring of Montroiss cuming, vpone Setterday, the 3rd of May, he marchis over Spey, thair to joyne with the Morray forcess. Montroiss lying at Skeyne, vpone Frydday, the 2nd of May, be brak of day, he marchis in ane full bodie to Strathbogie, vpone the morne to the Bog, and vpone Mononday, 5th May, past haistellie efter Hurry over Spey. He wes estimat about 4000 men, horss and all, quhair I must ceass.

Engzie wrackit.
Dragouneris maid wp.
Cornes [and] cattell send to Frendracht.

Hurreis number.

He crossis Spey.

Montross marchis and passis Spey also.
His number.

Vpone Sonday, 27th Aprile, oure minister, Mr. Williame Strathauchin, as vther ministeris did, maid ane speiche conform to the imprintit paperis anent the vptaking of the excise send from the committe of Estaites; the particularis quhairof ye haue, folio , first be committe, thairefter ratefeit be Parliament, daitit the 29th of July, 1644, and last of Januar, 1645. This excise ordanit to begin the 10th of Februar, and to indure bot for ane yeir. Thairefter this day is alterit and beginis the first of August, 1644, and till contynew vntill the first of August, 1645.

Pulpit speiche anent the excise.

Now it is grantit, ratefeit and begining, syne alterit.

Many devises wes maid for vptaking of this grevouss excise, sore aganist the peoples will, crying out with many maledictioun aganes the same, as done to the wrack of bothe brughe and land; and all for this, to mak wp moneyis to furneish the armyis going into England out of this kingdome for reformatioun and defenss of religioun; bot rather moir truelie, to furneish men to fight aganes his sacrad Majestie, seing he had most gratiouslie condiscendit to oure haill hairtis desyre bothe in churche and policie, quhilk his Majestie neuer brak in ane jot; yit we wold not rest, bot raiss armes to the wrack of oure countrie vpone no trew ressone, as is said befoir.

Gryt mvrmvring aganis this excise.

Now, whill as the people luikit for ane tyrannicall vptaking of this excise efter thir pulpit intimationis, it wes crost by the incuming of Oboyne to Abirdene, as ye hard befoir, folio .

Oboyne's incuming crost this excise ontane wp.

Ye heir, folio 683, how Cragiwar took in Kemnay. He alledgit he had warrand fra the Estaitis to tak, in the tyme of thir troubles, the strongest houssis, and to fortifie the samen, and the soldiouris to leive vpone the rentis of the landis, or vpone the countrie quhair thair wes no rentis able to sustein thame. Richt so he took in the place of Petcaple, and fortifeit the same; bot Kemnay he quytit at the feild of Aufurde, and Abircrummy, younger of Birkinbog, manit the samen. Sie folio 706.

Cragivar takis in Kemnay be warrand of the Estaitis.

He takis in Petcaple.

He quytis Kemnay.

Birkenbog takis in the samen.

Vpone Tuysday, 29th Aprile, thair wes sex seuerall proclamationis maid at the cross of Abirdein, 1, Anent the payment of this excise; another, anent the selling of the haill foirfalted personis landis within the north; bot thair culd be found no byeris. Thair wes four vther worthles proclamationis, whiche of purpois I haue left onwrittin.

Sex proclamatiouns maid at the cross of Abirdein.

Vpone Sonday, the 3rd of May, Ballie gois into Atholl, burnes and distroyis this plesant countrie. This is not the first fyre whiche the covenanteris raisit in Scotland, as I beleive. And as the King had givin justlie commissioun to Montross to ryss fyre and suord aganis his rebellis, richt so the countrie Estaites gave ordour to raiss fyre and suord vpone the Kingis loyall subiectis, as wes done be the Marques (then Erll) of Argyll. For first he raisit fyre, at his owne hand, vpone the Erll of Airleis landis, as ye haue, folio 206, syne brynt the landis of Keppache, pertening to M°Ronald *ibidem;* and sicklike brynt the lauche bigging about the place of Kellie, as ye haue, folio , syne demolischit the fair passages of the houss, with sindrie vtheris, without warrand or auchtoritie of oure soueraigne the King. The raising of this fyre wes thocht gude seruice by preicheris and covenanteris, done for reformatioun of religioun and defenss thairof, as most vniustlie thay alledgit since his Majestie had grantit to all oure desyres both in kirk and pollicie, as is weill sein in the act of Parliament. Bot the King seing thair intentiouns wes rather aganist royaltie nor for religioun, and withall seing the kingdome borne doun with blood, mvrther, fyre and suord, plundering, robberie and oppressioun, stentis, taxationis,

Ballie burnis Atholl.

It is not the covenanteris first fyre.

Argile first beginer of fyre.

The covenanteris thocht this fyre good seruice.

The King seis thair intentiouns aganis him self and aganis his subiectis.

men and moneyis, done of set purpoiss aganist him self and his good subiectis, he, for repressing of thir abuses, grantis ane commissioun to the Marques of Montroiss to ryss with fyre and suord aganis his rebellious subiectis, and to defend his trew and loyall seruandis. Bot the preicheris and covenanteris raillit and cryit out aganist his Majesteis lauchfull commissioun. Strange to sie!

He is forsit to grant ane commissioun to Montross to ryss with fyre and suord.

Railling aganist this commissioun.

Ballie haueing brynt wp and distroyit this fair and fertill countrie of Atholl for the loyaltie of the inhabitantis to thair dreid soueraigne, he went to the Castell of Blair ane impregnabill strenth, quhairin mony of the prisoneris takin at Innerlochie and haill welth of Montross army wes keipit, bot he could not get in this houss. And, efter the burning of the countrie, he plunderit horss, nolt, scheip, and haill goodis thairof, for intertennying of his army; syne merchis fra Atholl in throw the heidis to Kirremvre, to Fettercarn, and vpone Setterday, 10th of May, he cums and campis in the Birss, still plundering the countrie quhair euer he gois, eiting the grein growing cornes, scarss cum to the blaid, with thair horssis. He wes estimat aboue 2000 foot and sexscoir trovperis. Vpone Sonday, the 11th of May, he marchis to Cromar, and campis betuixt the kirkis of Coull and Tarlan. He brynt the houss of Terpersie, pertening to Gordoun; and still lay plundering and distroying of the countrie, abyding the cuming of the Lord of Balcarrass with his horss regiment, and that the gentrie of the land sould ryss and assist him, quhair I will leave him for a whill.

Ballie gois to the castell of Blair in Atholl.

Montross prisoneris and ritches wes thair, bot he culd not get it in.

He plunderis the countrie.

His progress.

He cumis to Birss.

His numberis.

He marchis to Cromar.

He burnis Terpersie.

Ye hard befoir, folio 685, how Hurry went vpone the 3rd of May over Spey. Montross followit him over vpon the fyft of the said moneth, betuixt whome wes ane skirmish, quhair James Gordoun, sone to George Gordoun of Rynnie, wes sore hurt. He is convoyit to the Strudderis, ane freind of his awin, to ly whill he sould be cureit, and had ane gentilman callit Gordoun to attend him. Bot Major Sutherland aduerteissis the young Laird Innes that he wes lying at this houss, who rashlie and vnadvysedlie send out ane pairty, viz. Capiten Smyth, Alexander Douglass, Mr. Johne Douglass, and Johne Mill, younger, all Elgyn men, with sum vtheris, and cruellie thay mvrder this young gentilman lying sore woundit, and left his keiper also for death. This wes thocht ane odious deid, barbarouss and inhumane, this youth not passing 18

Hurry crossis Spey.

Montross followis.

James Gordoun hurt at ane skirmish.

He is had to ane houss.

He is cruelly slayne, and his keiper left for death.

yeires of aige, whiche wes weill revengit be Montross at Olderne and bigging of Elgyne, as efter do appeir. It is weill revengit.

Hurry wan nothing vpone this skirmish, bot marchit wast, removit the Laird of Laeris regiment and Buchannanis regiment out of Innerniss, except so mony as sould keip the toune. Thair cam also of country people in to him, the Erll of Sudderland in persone with his pouer, the Erll of Seafort in persone with his pouer, the Erll of Fyndlater him self wes thair, the Lord Lovatis pouer, bot not him self. The young Laird Innes, the Rossis, Monrois, Dumbarris, the Lairdis of Boyne and Birkenbog, and many vtheris cam in to Hurry, who wes estimat about 4000 foot and 500 horss, all expert soldiouris and resolut gentilmen, with brave commanderis, officiaris, and capitans. Bot Seafort wes thocht to be ane perfidious traittour, who, efter he wes deiplie suorne be Montross to the Kingis seruice, and vpone his paroll had gottin libertie to go home, quhairas Montross micht haue keipit him still in his company, yit, forgetting his oath maid befoir God, his deutie to his prince, and this noble man his Majesteis generall, he lap in to the vther syd, as ye heir sie, folio 668, quhair he cam in and gave his aith.

Hurry takis out of Innerniss the regimentis lying thair.

Sutherland, Seafort, and diuerss vtheris, cumis to Hurry.

The battell of Olderne fought vpon the nynt of May.

Hurryis number.

Seafort fals and periurit.

[is] him [folio] 690, for moir of him.

Aluayis Hurry is bussellie be wast Olderne drawing to ane heid. And Montross merchis forduard to Olderne about 3000 foot and horss, quhair he encampis commodiouslie. And vpone Frydday, the nynt of May, Hurrie cums merching forduard touardis Olderne, quhair Montroiss wes byding him in good postur. At last Montroiss gives Hurry ane hot charge vpone all quarteris, both with foot and horss; and in schort spaee the Chancelaris regiment, callit Lovdonis regiment, the Lavthean regiment, Laeris regiment, and Buchannanis regiment (all expert and singular weill traynit soldiouris, as wes in this kingdome) ar for the most pairt cut af, fighting to the death most valiauntlie. This overthrow wes attribut to ane Crouner or Major Drummond, who wheillit about vnskilfullie throw his owne foot and brak thair rankis, quhairby thay war all slayne be the enemy; and for the quhilk, be counsall of warr holdin thairefter at Innerniss, he wes schot, standing on his feit, bot not at ane post. Thair wes reknit to be slayne heir at this bloodie battell aboue 2000 men to Hurry, and about sum 24 gentilmen hurt to Montross, and sum few Irishis killit, whiche is miraculous,

Hurry is bussie.

Montroiss marchis to Oldern.

His number.

Hurrie cums forduard.

The battell yokis.

Montross is victor miraculouslie.

Hurreis army all most cut of.

The cause of this overthrow attribut to ane Drummond.

He is schot for it deid.

Hurryis men that ar killit.

Montross men killit.

Done be God miraculouslie.

and onlie foughten with Godis awin finger, as wold appeir, so mony to be mvrderit and cut doun vpone the ane syde and so few on the vther; yit no thankis givin to God for this victorie. It is to be consideritt, that Montross, his capitans, and soldiouris, wan this victorie with gryt gloir of armis; and the Lord Gordoun, the Viscount of Oboyne, thair name and folloueris, fought so valiauntlie, that he deserved eternall praiss. Mony of Hurryis commanderis with the rest wes killit and takin prissoneris; of whome the Laird of Laeris, Schir Johne Morray, Schir Gedion Morray, wes killit; ten or tuelf prissoneris takin, of whome Laeris brother, callit Campbell, is ane; 16 cullouris takin, with thair haill baggage and ammvnitioun, and muche money and ritches found. The horssmen indeid fled first, and left thair foot fighting couragiouslie to the death. Thay postit to Innerniss, who wes weill horssit; vtheris wes killit in thair fleing. Hurry, Seaford, Sudderland, Findlater, the Lairdis of Boyne, Innes, Birkinbog, and the rest wan saiflie away.

No thankis givin.
Montross, his captanis and commanderis valiaunt.
The Lord Gordoun, Oboyne, Gordonis, and folloueris, stout and valiaunt.
Mony of Hurreis commanderis killit and takin prisoneris.
16 cullouris takin, and gryt ritches.
The horss men fled first to Innerniss.
Heir the Estaitis tynt thair travell, by sending out Hurry.

Efter this gryte victorie Montroiss directis to burn the Laird of Caddell, Campbellis, landis and houssis in Narne, and plunderit his haill goodis. The Erll of Morray being in England, his ground wes plunderit. Kinstery and Lethenis landis plunderit, and diuerss vtheris landis in the countrie. And vpone Sonday at evin, the 11th of May, he cums to Elgyne to his supper. He sends out pairteis and burnis the toun of Garmoche, pertening to the Laird of Innes, and plunder the freiris of Elgyn, (bot being churche building wold not burne the samen,) becaus his sone gave ordour to kill James Gordoun of Rynnie. Walter Smithis houss, Johne Millis houss, Mr. Johne Douglass houss of Mvrrestoun, Alexander Douglass hous, all in Elgyne, war brunt, becauss thair wes sum of thame selffis and sum of thair sones at the killing of the said James Gordoun. And sic-like the bigging of Spynnie, pertening to the said Alexander Douglass in heritage wes brynt. And sindrie vther tounes houssis of Elgyne, throw occasioun of this fyre, took fyre and wes brynt, sic as Robert Gibsouns houss, George Donaldsone and George Sutherlandis houssis. The houssis pertening to Mr. Johne Hay, prouest, and Mr. Gawin Douglass, escaipit fyre be compositioun. The Bischopis Milne and Milntoun pertening to Maior Sutherlandis wyf

Montross raisis fyre, burnt Caddell, Narne, and plunderit his haill goodis.
The Erll of Morrayis ground plunderit in his absens.
Kinsteris and Lethenis plunderit.
He burnis Garmoche.
He plunderis the freiris.
Sindrie housis brynt in Elgin.
The causs thairof.
Sum houssis cheapis by compositioun.
The bischopis milne brynt.

in lifrent wes brunt, for being airt and pairt of the said James Gordoun's death. The Laird of Pluscardynes hous in Elgin plunderit. This done, vpone Mononday, the 12th of May, Montross directis the baggage, armes, amvnitioun, and all the goodis over Spey to the Bog; and, vpone Wednisday thairefter, him self marchis to the said place, bot stayit not thair, bot gois to Birkinbog, a mane covenanter, quhair he and sum speciallis ar quarterit. The rest of his army he directis throw the countrie vpone quarteris. He sendis ane pairtie and burnes wp the toun of Cullen, quhilk wes plunderit abefoir. And sic landis of Frendracht as wes left onbrunt befoir ar now brunt wp. Thair wes sum soldiouris quarterit also in Banf.

Pluscardynes hous plunderit.
The baggage send over Spey.
Montross followis and gois to Birkinbog for quarteris.
His army ar quarterit.
Cullen brynt.
Frendrachtis landis brynt.

Aluaies Leith of Harthill cam fra the camp to the Gareoche with sum soldiouris; and, heiring that Cragiwar had maisterfullie takin George Gordoun of Rynnie [at his] owne hand, he takis Johne and Mr. Alexander Farqu[hars, cu]singes to Cragiwar, and keipis them fast in Harthill whill the said George Gordoun wes set to libertie. Harthill burnes the toun and landis of Thombeg, occupeit be Williame Forbes, bot pertening in heritage to the Laird of Monymvsk, becaus the said Williame Forbes had plunderit from his seruand sum moneyis with his baggage horss; thairefter manis and fortefeis his awin houss of Harthill for his awin defenss.

Harthill cums to the Gareoche.
He takis Johne and Alexander Farquharis.
George Gordoun is set to libertie.
He burnes Thombeg.
The reasone why.
He fortefeis Harthill.

Ye haue, folio 686, that Generall Livetennand Ballie wes lying in Cromar. The Lord of Balcarrass, with his horss regiment, cam thair with tua regimentis of reid cottis. Bot for all the thundering out of pulpites to causs the countrie ryss with Ballie, thay lay still and wold not follow him.

Ballie lying in Cromar getis no assistans of the country.

In the meintyme Ballie getis sure aduertisement of Hurryis gryte overthrow at Olderne; and thairfoir, vpone Mononday, the 19th of May, he liftis his camp out of Cromar, and with all haist merchis to the wod of Coklaroquhy, within tuo myllis to Strathbogie. As he is lying thair, Schir Johne Hurry cums fra Innerniss, crossis Spey, gois throw the Marques of Montross watches, saying, he wes the Lord Gordoun's man, and fairlie wan away by them to Frendracht, and thairfra past to Coklaroquhy, quhair Ballie wes lying.

He heiris of Hurryis overthrow.
He liftis fra Cromar, marchis to Coklaroquhy.
Hurry cumis fra Innirniss, and wan to Ballie.

Montross lying at Birkinbog, getis haistie aduertesment that Ballie wes cum, vpone Wednisday, the 21st of May, within tuo

Montross army neir Strathbogie.

myllis of Strathbogie. He thairfoir schortlie drawis wp his army, and that samen nicht cam to Strathbogie, and in the enemyis sicht began to cast ditches and mak fortificationis about the yairdis of the Place and Rawis; whiche maid the enemy to think Montross wes not to depairt schortlie out of that boundis, quhairin thay war michtellie deceavit; for how sone the nicht fell mark, Montross directit sum horssmen to be still in sicht of the enemy when day licht cam, and how sone thay spyit his army gone, then with all speid to follow efter him. Montross haveing givin this ordour, vpone the samen Wednisday at night he marchis quyetlie wp the south syd of the river of Spey; and his horssmen, when thay saw day licht, followit thame scharplie without skaith, and so thay merchit cloislie altogidder away. Ballie lying in the wod of Coklaroquhy, and Hurry with him, seing Montross cast ditches and fortificationis, newer luikit of so suddant a merche. Sie moir, folio 692. Generall Livetennant Ballie resolues to follow him, and vpone Thuirsday, 22nd May, liftis from Coklaroquhy, and the Lord Crichtoun being in the reir brynt wp the Rawis of Strathbogie; whair [I will cease for a whyle. Creightoun burnt Tullish also.

He castis ditches.

Montross pollicy.

He marchis vpon the nicht vp Strathspey.

Ballie is mistakin.

Ballie liftis fra Coklarochy.

Tillyscoll and the Rawis brynt.

Vpone Wednesday, 14th May, about 10 houris at evin, ther was sein in New Abirdein a fearfull fyre, and lightning comeing in cloudes of fyre as it were athuart the peoples faces, to their great fear. It would be sein in ane streitt whiche they thought had sett the housis on fyre, which made the people to run to it; then it would appear in ane other streitt, which made the people to run to it, crying and trembleing. The night wes clear but weitt or thunder, and it continowed for the space of ane hour; syne at God's pleasure it evanished, to the great joy of the people. Ther wes somewhat sein in the Oldtoun, but not efter such fearfull maner. The like of this fyre and lightening was never sein here, suppose it is uswall in hotter countreis. Some judged the same to proceid from naturall] caussis; vtheris feirit it to [be ane prodigeous token] for Abirdene.

[A fearfull fyre and lightning in New Abirdein. A prodigeous token.]

About this tyme, thair chanceit ane Dundie boit to land at Buky. Scho is rypit and letteris found direct fra the Estaitis to the Erllis of Seafort, Sutherland, the Lairdis of Balnagovn and vtheris, desyring them to stand to the good cause, assuring them of help; as indeid Ballie cam, folio .

Letteris found writtin to Siefort, Sutherland, and vtheris be the Estaitis. The Lord Gordoun gettis them, folio 696.

Vpone Sonday, the 18th of May, Mr. Androw Cant and Mr. Johne Rew (new cum fra thair flicht to Abirdene) warnit out of thair pulpites, as it wes done heir and [elsewher, all noble men, barrones, gentlemen, frieholders, and heretors, to be on horse and foot, in thair best armes; and, vpone Tuesday nixt, to goe meitt Livetennant Major Ballie, quhairever he was, without designation of any other place, wnder the paine to be punished, as dissaffected to the good causs. The people wondered at this foolish charge, being vpon so short advertisement, and not knowing wher to seik Ballie; quhich made them give no obedience. And Patrick Leslie, that samen night, about ten houris at evin, rode throw the Old town, about 20 horss, to his sone's marriage with Philorthe's daughter, which he preferred to that charge, albeit he wes ane arch covenanter.

Cant and Rew cumis fra thair flicht.
Pulpit [warning to all noble men, &c. to meitt Ballie in thair best armes.
No obedience.
Patrick Leslie's sone married to Philorthe's daughter.

About this time, ane servant, called . . Small, whom Montrose had sent to the King with letteris, was taken]; his letteris with him self had to Edinbrugh. Efter reiding quhairof he is takin and hangit, be command of the Estaites, vpone the calsey of Edinbrugh. Seveir justice aganes ane berar. For the quhilk Williame Nicoll, post, wes hangit (folio 698) moir justlie.

Letters from Montrose to the King taken.]

The sessioun, be sound of trumpet, at the cross of Edinbrugh, ordanit to sit doun thair the 3rd of Junij; bot yit no sessioun inrespect of thir troubles.

The sessioun ordanit to sit, bot sat not.

The pest brokin wp vehementlie both in Edinbrugh and Leith. Diuerss houssis cloissit wp, many fleing the toune; and thair [committee courtis of kirk and Parliament to be removed out of Edinbrughe to Stirling, Linlithgow, or Glasgow. It sat doun in Stirling, and came to Saint Johnstoun.

The pest in Edinbrugh and Leith.
[Committee courtis removed out of Edinbrugh.

Ye heard befor, how Harthill had brynt Thombeg, and taken the Farquhars, whom he took to releive George Gordon of Reynnie that Craigiewar had takin before; whervpon he and the Farquhars were sett to libertie. Harthill forsees, and manis his houss, a strong hold. The Forbesses and Fraseris gathers aganist him, but did no hurt.

Harthill mans his houss.

Vpon the 23rd of May, the Forbesses and Fraseris wes said to be routit be some highlanders at the head of Stradone. Thay were

The Forbesses and Fraseris routed by some highlanders.

goeing a saiffe way to aid Ballie; but thir highlanders comeing to Montrose, [he] defeat them, took some prissoners, and some blood, as wes reported.

Proceedings of the presbitrie of Abirdene.

Vpon Tuesday, the 20th of May, the presbitrie of Abirdene sitting within the colledge kirk of Old Abirdein, Mr. John Rew presented ane letter, which Mr. Andrew Cant had purpoisely purchassed from the generall assemblie, desireing the presbitrie to be removed from Old Abirdein, and to sitt in New Abirdein, for their own reasones. Mr. Andrew Cant was not present him selfe. The bretherin could not aggrie upon this translation. Wherupon Cant would not keep our presbitrie dayes in the Old town, whyle Tuesday, the 24th of June, when his heart fell.

Ane exchange of prissoners betuixt Argyle and Montross.

About this tyme, ther was ane exchange made betuixt Argyle and Montross of some prissoners in his keeping of Argyle's freinds, and others of Montross freinds under his power; wherof Montross naturall brother was one, lying in the tolbuith of Edinbrugh. And likewayes Mr. M^{c}Donald, his father and his tuo sones, was sett to libertie, keeped be Argyle in strong firmness most wrongously diuerss years bygone. Bot how soon they wan free, they glaidly came in to Montross' service, who was brave cavilleires and weill willed doubtless.

M^{c}Donald's father and his tuo sones sett to libertie.

Marschall holds committee courts in Meirnes.

The Earle Marschall, sore greived at the wronges he had gotten, upon the 22nd of May, begins to hold committee courts in the Meirnes.

Sir Alexander Irving of Drum gott libertie.

Upon the last of May, Sir Alexander Irveing of Drum gott libertie from the Estates to come home from his confynement in Edinbrugh. Bot he gott not long rest vnvexed, malitiously persewed be the Lord Fraser befor the justice, and summoned to wnderly the law criminallie, notwithstanding of his other greivous vexationes and troublesome times.

Ye have heard, how Montross marched from Strathbogie. Ballie followes him, crosses Spey, and comes to Kinguisie, wher he incamped anent the castle of Ruthwein of Badzenott. Montross was lying within schort distance. Ther was some skirmishing betuixt their scout watches with small skaith.

Skirmishing at the castle of Ruthven betuixt the scout watches of Ballie and Montross.

Montrose marches to Atholl.

Montross liftes from Badzenott and marches into in

Atholl, thinking to meitt with the Lord Lindsay of Crawford who was lying about Newtyle in Angouss, strongly fortified, that Montross could not force him to fight.

Ballie, seing Montross march to Atholl, he liftes, marches doun Spey syde, crosses at the boatt of the brig, comes by Strathbogie without doeing any wrong; yet some ishued out and fell upon his reir, and did some skaith, and returned back to the place againe saiff and sound. Ballie marches forward, and, vpon the thrid of June, came to the Newtoun of Garioch, wher he incamped, distroying the countrie, and eating the grein growing cornes to the very clod. Ballie encamps at the Newtoun of Garioch.

Upon Wednesday, the 4th June, Ballie comes from the camp lying in the Gareauch, accompanied with the Lord Crichtoun, and some six horss, to New Abirdein. Bot first he visited the Old toun colledge in the bygoeing, about ' hours; syne rode to the New toun. And that samen night, ther came in Lavthean's souldiers, which were left vnkilled or taken at Old Erne, wher they stayed in Abirdein whyle they were firyed out of it, as after ye shall hear. Ballie lights at Skipper Andersone's house, sends for Mr. Robert Farquhar, provest, and Patrick Leslie, late provest, the baillies, Mr. Andrew Cant and Mr. Johne Rew, ministeris. He demands the town to lift and raise 20,000 punds of money, and 400 bolls of victuall, for mentinance of his army, becauss ther was no cess imposed vpon the shyre of Abirdein, wherof the town of Abirdein should pay the third; and therfor desired them with their third to lift and advance the tuo pairt and make up all, vpon securitie to gett releiff of the shyre *pro tanto*. Wherunto the provest answered, It was weill knowen that the town of Abirdein at all times and occasiones was greivously burdened and borne doun with the like charges, and that they were now become altogither vnable to obey his desire. And with this ansuer they take their leive, leaving their ministers sitting with them and giveing their wicked councell doubtless aganist the town. Ballie stayed about two hours in the town, and rode back the same night with Crichtoun to the camp. Sie moir of this taxatioun.] . . . . . Comes with Lord Crichtoun to New Abirdein. Demands 20,000 punds of money, and 400 bolls of victuall. The toun vnable to obey his desire. He returns to the camp]

FINIS.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

LETTERS FROM MR. ANDREW CANT TO THE PROVOST AND MAGISTRATES OF ABERDEEN.

1.

Right honorable and dearlie beloued in the Lord,—I haue receaued yours, earnestlie intreating me, with all possible diligence, to repair unto yow, for undertaking my charge, and to writt unto some of my freinds and acquantance to provyd ane house and fewell for me and my familie. As for ansuer; it is not unknowen to yow that the generall assemblie did charge me with attending the armie; and altho I be now here with my flock, it is but for an interim, under promise to returne, and alreadie two letters haue come to my hands for speedie returning. Swa I do not, nether can I, acknowledge any charge among yow, till I be discharged of that for the armie. And it is but a cold encouragement to desire me to writt unto my freinds for provyding house and fewell. Such employments were neuer putt upon me any where else. Thus, wishing hartelie all your wants, and, in speciall, your spirituall, to be supplied be him who is al sufficient, I rest,

Your seruant in the Lord Jesus,

A. CANT.

Newbottle, 27th Octob., 1640.

For his verie honorable and much respected freinds, the prouost and baillies off Abd.

2.

Right honorable,—I receaued your letters at Newcastle on Februarie 6. I doubt not off the truth and sinceritie of your call. Of some I neuer doubted; of many now I doubt not; of some I doubt still; but these I stand not upon. A litle time will trie us all—them, and me also. And I am perswaded your wisdomes cannot blame me iustlie, considering times, persons, many circumstances, that I do labour for cleering my calling. I may not insist, being to preach to-morrow, Godwilling; but my mind is, so soone as pos-

siblie I cann rid my self off the armie, to come in person to yow, without any farder letter, and close with yow anent my collegs and meanes. These two do most mainlie now stand in the way; but I hope we shall, in a sweet harmonie, condiscend. The generall and prime commanders and nobles will not yield to my removing as yet, and, I feare, verie hardlie, this long time; yet I haue a mind to be in Scotland against the beginning of March, and then to address my selff towards yow. Wherfor, let your honors be aduysing anent the sitting of your commission for electioun of your ministers, that I may keep the dyet; if it shall please the Lord, a right chuse of them will be one of my greatest encouragements *(et e contra)*. The Lord giue yow and us all that pure and upright seale to God's honour, that the issue may proue comfortable. I dar not prescribe; but a letter from yow, bearing the appoyntment of the forsaid dyet, and urging my presence, sent hither in haist, me thinks, wold be a readie meane of my liberation from hence; but I ceass to press the point, refering all to your awne wisdome and discretion, and recommending your honours to the Lord's directioun and protectioun, I remain,

Your honors seruant,

A. Cant.

Newcastle, 10th Febr., 1641.

The right honorable prouost and baillies off Abd.,—These.

3.

Right honorable,—I receaued a lettre from yow latelie, as also did see a lettre of yours to Alexr. Ruddoch, both for my hastining. It is my desire now to be at yow, since I haue undertaken the charge; if a house had bene readie, it wes my mynd to haue made my dyet accordinglie; but, since I did see no apperance therof till the terme, that made me to think of no sooner haist. I haue examined the flock here, and yesterday closed our communion; and so shall striue to be at yow about the terme. What accomodation I shall find befor me, I remitt that to your owne discretion. O, that I may come unto yow with the abundance of the gospell, and of God's blessing! That lettre I did send to Alexr. Ruddoch. I sent also since a man to him, that I might understand of a barke. The man did not meet with him, but it was reported to him whom I did send, that the said Alexr. wold come to my house for sighting the boulk of my goods, but, as yet, I haue nether sene nor hard from him. I sent also for a man fra the north, an old parochiner of mine, to tak doune my plenishing, and to putt things in order, and to prepare what was wanting, and to committ my goods to his ouersight; so yee may perceaue that I am not undmindfull. Some wold haue me to differr till the Parliament and generall assemblie, because they think that it were expedient I sould be at both, but I chuse rather to come bak, in case I be clothed with a calling and commission. Ther will be great necessitie that your wisdomes see to the chuse of commissioners from the presbiterie, and from your citie, that be honest, and able, fordward and zealous, for your plantation and furnitour, with honest ministers; and, for obtaining these that ar alreadie chosen, I haue wrettin twise to Mr. Georg Gillespie, but haue receaued no ansuer. Alwayes one told me that, having receaued the lettres, he did signifie to one, that he thought he could not goodlie resist the calling: my hartie wish is that it be so, and that yow may haue the expected comfort off our paines and ministerie. Commending yow all to the grace of God, I rest,

Your honors' seruant,

A. Cant.

Newbottle, May last, 1641.

Let this serue for ansuer to your baillies, my dear and honord freind Baillie Mortymer,

and Baillie Jaffrie, for whom I had particular lettres, being on haist. Grace be with yow all.

For the right honorable prouost, baillies, and councell off Aberdein.

Receaue within this a lettre from M. Georg Gillespie, and consider what encouragement I find from expected collegues.

No. II.

LETTERS FROM MR. GEORGE GILLESPIE.

1.—To Mr. Andrew Cant.

Sir,—I receaved this week a letter of yours, dated Apryl the last, shewing me that ye had before that time sent to me some letteres from Aberdene, and from your self. These letters I never sau, and if I had, they had been but late. I think strange that the toune of Aberdene should think to have me made fast to be their minister, before I should so much as knou of it, as if I were not to be an agent, but merely passive in the matter. I knou that the assembly hath pouer to transport a minister against his oune inclination, and with the discontent of his present flocke; yet they ought to endeavour and take some paines to make both him and his present flocke willing, before a sentence of transportation be past; and where this is not so much as assayed, (as it was not in this case of mine) they who stand for the independency of congregations have too much cause to make that objection, with which our eares are nou filled; that our church, in renouncing the prelacy, hath exchanged *dominum*, but not *dominium*, for this and sundry other reasons, (which I shall when I shall be heard) I am persuaded I *coram Deo* of the tie of that ordinance me. Beside, if I must transport at with you, I will hearken to any other sooner nor to Aberdene. They have indeed need of a better minister, and ye are worthy of a better colleague then I am; but I wish both ye and they, without more trouble, set your mind vpon another, for if I be not very, very farre mistaken, ye will [be] disappointed of me. So beseeching the Lord to provyde you and them with a better supplie, I rest,

Yours to be commanded in anything but this,
M. G. Gillespie.

London, May 22, 1641.

To the right reverend Mr. Andreu Cant, minister at Neubotle. To be delivered in John Meins booth.

2.—To the Council of Aberdeen.

Worthy and well respected friends,—I received not yours of Apryll 2 till June 1, and nou for ansuer: first of all I humbly thank you for your vndeserved good opinion of me,

which doth so farre affect me, that I should be heartily sorry to knou you disappointed of a better minister through expectation of me. For this cause I doe tymously make knouen vnto you my resolution, that I cannot, for many good reasons, assent to this call; and my reasons are such, that I am very confident the generall assembly shall easily approve the same, when they shall shoue me so much commone favour as to hear me. It were an odde preparative (and I shall be loath that it passe vpon me) that one should be bound to transplant before ever he be heard, or so much as knou of it. I goe not about to postpone time, neither is this complementall modesty, which vseth at first to refuse a favour offered. I speak from my heart, and from the firme persuasion of my conscience, as in God's sight. Constrain me not, I entreat you, publickly to oppose you in this, for if ye doe, I will leave no laufull meane vnessayed to hinder your purpose concerning me, neither doe I doubt of prevailing, having so much reason vpon my side. It shall be your best in time to cast your eyes vpon another, and neither to trouble your selves nor me any more. I pray God to blesse you, and to make the gospell flourish among you: for my part, ye shall never want my speciall respects, for I am,

Yours to be commanded in other matters,
M. G. GILLESPIE.

London, June 2, 1641.

After the writting hereof, I receaved yours of May 25, which needeth no other ansuere then what I have here written vnto you, for it is my stedfast resolution.[a]

To my worthy and affectionat friends, the provost, ballies, and councell of Aberdene.

No. III.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE LOSSES OF THE BURGH OF ABERDEEN DURING THE TROUBLES—1639–46.

1.—The Provost and Magistrates, to King Charles I.

May it pleas your sacred Majestie,—We receaved latelie tuo of your Majesties gratious letters, the one by sea, the other by land. By both these, and your Majesties former letters, as we hawe true and reall experience of your Majesties particular care of this your

[a] The proceedings regarding Mr. Gillespie's proposed removal to Aberdeen are thus related by Baillie, in his account of the assembly of 1641:—"Saturday, 31st [July, 1641], onlie particular business was handled, not worth the wryting. Aberdeen, in their commission from the generall assemblie, had mett and decerned Mr. George Gillespie, then at London, for their towne-minister, and Mr. Edward Wright for their divinitie-professor in Marishall College. Mr. George's cause came then to be handled. His Grace [The commissioner to the assembly, John, Earl of Wemyss] did plead that those fifty years he and his people had been vexed with a most weak minister; that he had gotten Mr. George admitted the first in Scotland, without the bishop's consent. Mr. George spake weell for himself—that he nor his people were never advertised till the decreet was past, and diverse other things. . . . . Mononday, the 2nd of August, the Parliament satt not, so wee had two sessions. The forenoon was taken up with the business of Aberdeen. Mr. Androw Cant laid out Aberdeen's necessities patheticklie; Mr. David Lindsay and Provest Leslie shew their proceeding in Mr. Gillespie's election to have been punctuallie according to the words of the commission. Notwithstanding, the moderator, desyreing Mr. George's stay still in Fyfe, for the use of St. Andrewes, did so state the question, for all the northlandmen could say to the contrare, and notwithstanding also of Argyle's evident seconding them, his abode at Weems was carried by pluralitie of voyces." (Baillie's Letters, vol. i., pp. 367–8. Edin., 1841.)

Majesties poore towne, so in all submissive duetie by the berires, Mr. Thomas Gray and Mr. Patrick Chalmer, our commissioneres, we hawe taken occasion to returne vnto your Majestie most humble and harty thanks for your Majesties gratious favour and rememberance of ws in such a calamitous tyme; and thairwith, be our commissioneres, to mak remonstrance to your Majestie of our sufferings and losses which we hawe susteaned by the armies that hawe come to our towne these thrie monthis bygane, to the irrecoverable wrack and overthrow of our toune, vnles your Majestie be gratiouslie pleased to repair our losses, the particulares wherof we hawe conciedit to our commissioneres to impairt to your Majestie, most humblie supplicating that your Majestie wilbe gratiouslie pleased to tak the same to your gratious consideration; and withall to giwe order that our great losses be repared, and sett vp efter sic maner as your Majestie, out of your royall and princelie wisdome, shall think most fitting; which humblie recommending to your Majesties pious and gratious consideration, and beseking God to grant vnto your Majestie long lyff and a prosperous regne. We remane,

Your Majesties most humble subiectis and daylie oratouris,
the prouest, baillies, and councell of your Majesties burgh of Aberdein.

Abirdein, 29th June, 1639.

To our dread Soveraigne, the Kings most excellent Majestie.

2.—Representation of the Toun's Losses.

Most sacred and dreid soueraine,—We, your humble subjectis and servandis of the bruche of Aberdein, do, by thais, remonstrat to your sacred Majestie, that, quhair we for our dewtifull obedience and alledgance to your Majestie, as our true and lauchfull soueraine, haue sufferit and susteinet the domnadge and losses efter mentionat:—First, the Earles of Montrois, Marchall, Kinghorne, with many vther noble men, barronnes, and souldioris, to the number of sex thowsand men, hors and foot, or thairby, cumming to our townn in armes, with thair cannones, vnder the conduct of Generall Leslie, in March last, the haill foot souldioures, and many horsmen, the space of fyftein dayes, took frie quarteris of ws, compellit ws to fill vp our trinches vith our awin handis, dismounted our cannones, and remowed our catbandis. Secondlie, within schort space thairefter, the Earle Marshall, the Lord Fraser, and Maister of Forbes, with tualff hundreth men, took frie quarteris, by the space of four dayes. Thirdlie, the Gordounes, with the Laird of Bamff, cumming with ane thowsand men, hors and foot, haid thair intertaynnment frie of ws, by the space of aucht dayes. Fourthlie, the Earle Marshall, with the barrones in the Mearnes, in Maij last, vith ane thowsand men, hors and foot, took frie quarteris thrie dayes, befoir the cumming of the Earles of Montrois, Atholl, and Kinghorne, Lordis of Drummond, Cuper, Fraser, and Maister of Forbes, with thair forces, consisting all of the number of sex thowsand. The haill foot souldioris, with the maist pairt of the hors men, took frie quarteris by the space of four dayes. Lykas, at that time, they exactit from our toune ten thowsand merkis to give thair soldioures, and did tak avay our tualff peice of cannone, vith puder and ball, and all other furnitur perteining thairto, disarmed vs all of pykes, muiskatis, sourdis, corslettis, and particularly of fyw thowsand markes vorth of pykes, muskatis, coft from the Marques of Huntlie by vs, for our defence; and sicklyk, by thair bagadge horsses, and vther horsses of thair army, did eat and distroy the most pairt of the haill cornes about the towne, took our horsses to carry thair bagadge, and traill thair cannones, at everie occasioun. Fyftlie, the Earles of Montrois, Marshall, Kinghorne, and Lord Cuper, cuming, the 18th of June last, vith ane army of four thowsand men, or thairby, with great ordinances and feild peices, strywing to enter our bridge of Dee, war opposet by my Lord of Aboyne, and of the toun of Aberdein, the horsmen keiping the feildis and foordis, vith Cornvell Gun, and our muska-

teires, led on by Liwtenant Cornvall Johonstoun for defending the bridge was assaulted from Tuysday at sevein houres in the morning, till Vednesday, at fyw houres in the eveining, by continowall shoot of great cannon, feild peices, and muisketis, till at last the porch of the brige being battered doun vith the great cannon, was forced to reteir, quhair we lost four of our citecenses quho war killed, and sundrie vtheris hurt, besyds Johne Seattoun of Pitmeddin, quho was killed of the gentrie. Thair army than entering the toun, quhair they tuik frie quarteris by the space of thrie dayes; and, albeit your Majesties letters, tuiching the peace, cam to our handis vpon the morn efter thair entrie to the toune, and war presented by vs to thame; and that they receavit letters to the sam purpos from thair awin commissionares; nevertheless, thairefter they exactit from vs sex thowsand merkis for hindring thair soldiouris vnplundred our toune, althocht great many of vs war plundred by thair vnrewly sojures. Lykas, they evir hinder our salmond fishing, being the heid tyme thairof, and spolzeit all the fishes that war slaine, so that, by forsedis vronges, many of our commones ar put to beggarie, and we ar damnifiet aboue the sowme of tua hundreth thowsand merkis, Scotis money, quhilk wilbe about alevin or tuallff thowsand pundis, sterling money, at thair departure. Besyds all this, the nobilitie, at thair first cumming till Aberdein, maid choys and nominat four of our tounes men (quhom they esteimed most avers from thair courssis) to be sent to attend thair tables at Edinburgh, quhair at thair cumming they, with some vther of our tounes men of the best sort, to the number of thirttie-tua personnes, as alledgit ringleadderis, war fyned in the sowme of fourtie-ane thowsand and nyne hundreth merkis; and our saidis four commissionares war confyned by the space of fyve weikes, and thairefter put in prisone within the tolbuith of Edinburgh, till the saidis sowmes sould be peyed; and war forced to give band vith William Gray, bailsie of Edinburgh, thair cautionar, for reentrie of thair persones in vard, the first day of July, or than to vnderlye thair censure, and obey thair injunctiones; quhilk band yeit standis ouer thair headis. Beseiking, heirfor, your Majestie to tak to your royall consideratioun the premisses, and out of the deipnes of your royall wisdome, to prouyd some meanes for reparatioune of our former losses and daminadge susteinet, vthervayes we, your Majesties loyall subjectis, ar altogither vndone and ruinat.

The poore petitioneris most humblie pray your sacred Majesties gracious and tender consideration of the premisses, and that your Majestie wilbe graciousile pleased to tack such course, and give such order touching the same, for reparation of thair losses so susteaned in your Majesties service; and for thair securitie from indempnitie in tyme cumming, as to the profunditie of your royall Majesties great wisdome shall seme most expedient, for preservation of the poore petitioneris, your highnes' humble and loyall subiectis, from vtter ruyne; and, as in humble duetie bund, thay shall daylie pray for your Majesties long and prosperous regne, in health, honour, and happienes.

3.—Ane short note of the sufferingis of the Citie of Aberdeen, 1639.

1, Since Februar last we haue bene forcit to give frie quarter to fyve seuerall armies, some consisting of 3, some of 4, and some of 6,000 men, sometymes for 8, and sometymes for 15 dayes.

2, We wer forcit to fill wp our trenshes with our awin handis.

3, Our catbands removet, our tuelff cannones dismounted and takin away, with the pulder, ball, and all wther furniture belonging therto.

4, We wer all disarmed of pickes, muskettes, corsletts, pistollis, &c.

5, We wer forcet to pay in moneyes 16 thousand merkis, quhairof sex thousand wes exacted efter the peace wes manifested by his Maiesties letters.

6, Our haill cornes wer eatin and distroyed by thair hors.

7, The tacking of salmond fishes (our cheiff commoditie) restrained, and the fishes befoir slain tackin away.

8, Many housses within our citie wer ploundred.

9, Our bridge of Dee battered with great cannon, and the portis, with wther pairtes thairof, dimolished.

By all which we ar damnified in the sowme of tuelff thousand pundis sterling and moir.

10, Over and beysdis the killing 4 of our citicens in defence of the said bridge, and wonding of many, and besydis the fyning of threttie-tua persones of our citie in 42,000 merkis, and confyning and warding of four of thame within the prison hous of Edinburgh, wntill thay should pay the said sowme. Lykas, these 4 wer forcit to give band for re-entrie of thair persones in prison, the last of August nixt, wnder the pain of 40,000 pundis Scotes.

4.—Copy of Instructions for Aberdeen, Banff, and the Mearns, 1640.

Efter dew consideratioun, and long debait, be the nobilitie, barons, and burgesses, convenit for the tyme at Edinburgh, the 17th of Aprile instant, anent the most expedient and easiest way for defence of our religioun, lyves, and liberties, in this vrgent extremitie, efter consideratioun had of our present estait and conditioun, togidder with all objections and inconvenients might follow. Being confident that all who loves religion or the liberties of this kingdome will rather adventure what they have, than run the hasard of being perpetuallie miserable, have thought necessar that the tent pairt of the rents already appoyntit, be with all possible diligence, ingathered and sent to Edinburgh, to the collectors generall appoyntit for that effect, togider with the valuatiouns and bands which ar not as yet come in, for effectuating quhairof the colonels in everie shirefdome or presbytrie, togider with the noblemen and gentlemen there, ar appointit to haist in the saids valuations, bands, and money, betuixt and the 12th day of Maij nixtocome, at fardest. Lykeas, the said chairge is imposit vpone them, with certificatioun if they doe not send in the said money or diligence, betuixt and the said day, they salbe lyable themselves thereto, viz., the Earle of Marshall, the Lord Frazer, and the Master of Forbes, for your shyre, who sall have power to seik acount of the collectors, and put everie man to it, according to the last instructiouns. Lykeas, the haill commissioners of burrowes presentlie convenit wer appoyntit to give either reall moneyis or securitie for payment of their severall pairtis, with their valuatiouns, betwixt and the said tuelf day of Maij nixt to come; and becaus, efter exact tryell, be commoun calculatioun of the said tent pairt, it is found that the present necessar imployments will neid a stock of money, alsweill for payment of the tua standing regiments for the south and north, and of the comoun magazins and officiars of artiliarie, as of the third pairt of the vther sojors pay, to be levied out of the schyres, conforme to the proportioun of everie schyre: Therefore, all, in ane voyce, efter long reasoning and disput, thought most fitt, that, when we sall be necessitat to bring ane armie to the feilds, or to defend any pairt of the cuntrie which salbe invadit, that all the men who sall be sent out, or maid vse of, within any schyre or schyres, sall be intertained, according to the proportioun of men, and quantitie of victuels, where out of they come, or to whome they sall belong, for the space of fourtie dayes efter their outcoming conforme to the proportioun of the saids schyres, and that by and attoure the said tent pairt, viz., for your proportion, 2100 foote, 200 horse, 200 cariage horse, 200 guards' hagbuttiers, 200 pyners.

A commoun sojour hes, for meat and drink, monethlie, ane firlot tua peckis meall, ane firlot malt, with tua shillings in the day of money. All other officers vnder the ensigne to have pay payit in, tua pairt thereof, in meal and malt, and the rest in money.

The capitane of foot, not being a sojur of fortune, tua firlots wheat, ane boll tua firlots meall, ane boll malt, tua bollis aites, and 18 lb. money.

The lievtennent of foot of the lyke kind, tua firlots quheat, ane boll meall, tua firlots malt, ane boll aites, 12 lb. money.

The ensigne of foote of the lyke kind, ane firlot wheat, thrie firlots meall, tua firlots malt, ane boll aites, and 8 lb. money.

The sojors of fortune of the lyke qualitie to have the lyke proportioun of victuell, and all the rest of thair pay in money.

A capitane of horss is to have thrie firlots wheat, tua bollis meall, ane boll tua firlots malt, four bollis tua firlots aites, and 24 lb. monethlie.

A lievtennent of horss, tua firlots wheat, ane boll tua firlots meal, ane boll malt, thrie bollis aites, and 16 lb. money.

The cornet of horss is to have tua firlots quheat, ane boll meall, thrie firlots malt, thrie bollis aites, and 12 lb. money.

The trumpetar, thrie firlots meall, ane firlot tua peckis malt, ane firlot tua peckis aites, and 18 lb. money.

The corporall, the lyke victuell, and 6 lb. money.

The horsman, the lyke victuell, and 6 lb. money.

The cariage horss, for boy and horss, ane firlot tua peckis meall, ane firlot malt, ane boll aites, and 30 s. money.

The guard and pioners to have the lyke pay as the commoun sojers.

As also, it is thought fitt that the committe of waire in ilk shirefdome cast the proportioun of men out of everie paroche, and cause them be enrolled, and commanders appoyntit, to bring them out vpone advertisement.

And, siklyk, that the provisioun of armes be maid with all diligence be the tennent, who is able to buy, or be the heretour, quhair the tennent is not able.

And, siklyk, it is appoyntit that the heretour within everie schyre, or committie of waire therein, appointit commissrs, ane or mae within everie presbytrie, to tak vp als much victuell, by and attour the said tent pairt, as will intertaine the proportioun of men foirsaid to cum out of the severall schyres, for fourtie dayes at least, quhilk proportioun is to be taken vp, conforme to the rents of the said presbytrie or schyre.

And becaus the men must come out of everie schirefdome, according to their number, and their intertainement must be according to their rentis, therefore, it is appoyntit, first, that, if any schyre be found, eftir dew calculatioun, to be stentit in the division foirsaid to more than their dew proportioun, it is declaired there, after exact tryell, vpone remonstrance, it sall be remedied. Secondlie, it is declaired that thir men, or any necessar pairt thereof, sall be imployed, according to the most vrgent necessitie, for defence of any pairt of the kingdome which sall be in danger for the tyme. Thirdlie, if any shirefdome or burgh sall give out more provisioun, in victuell or money, than their dew proportioun, efter valuatioun of the haill kingdome, it is heirby declaired that, efter compt and reckoning, the same salbe repeyit; and, if they have peyit out less, the same must be payat in to the commoun collector, to mak vp other men's loss.

It is earnestlie recommendit to all the schyres in the kingdome, that colonells be chosen where they ar not as yet, and that the haill schyres be maid vp in companeis, everie man, as they lye in their paroches, betuixt 60 and 16, to be in readines, vpone all necessar occasioun, to defend themselves from any suddaine invasion, or to assist their nighbouring schyres, as they sall get order, and necessitie requyre.

Where the valuations are not truely done, it is appointed that what is concealed shalbe confiscate for the publique vse.

It is also appointed that those of the comitty of warr shall have power to designe the men, and cause put them out when they get orders.

5.—A note of the fynes exactit be the Erll Marishall and his servants, from the inhabitantis of the brugh of Aberdene, 1640.

Be the Erle Marishall himselff.

From Willeame Gray, elder,..... vi^{c} vij merkis.
Johne Wobster,..... ij^{c} merkis.
Johne Forbes,..... i^{c} lx merkis.
Dauid Aidy,..... ij^{c} merkis.
George Bruce,..... iij^{c} merkis.
Johne Galloway,..... iiij^{c} l merkis.
Andro Howyson,..... i^{c} l merkis.
Johne Ronaldson,..... i^{c} merkis.
Gilbert Hervie, in moneyis four hundreth merkis, and restand to him be Alexr. Lyndsay, other four hundreth merkis, is..... viij merkis.
James Innes,..... vj^{c} merkis.
Patrik Jack, younger,..... jaj merkis.
Thomas Buck,..... iij^{c} merkis.
Alexr. Chalmer, couper,..... j^{c} merkis.
with ane band for ane other,..... i^{c} merkis.
Willeame Forbes, baillie,..... iij^{c} merkis.
Alexr. Michell,..... j^{c} merkis.
Johne Rait,..... jaj merkis.
Mr. Thomas Gray,..... v^{c} merkis.
Thomas Thomson,..... viij^{c} merkis.
Alexr. and George Irwings,..... ij^{c} lxxxiiij merkis.
James Smith, for the which he hes gewin band,..... jaj merkis.
Thomas Cargill,..... v^{c} merkis,
Willeame Lummisden,..... ij^{c} merkis.
Alexr. Panton,..... iij^{c} merkis.

Payed to Alexr. Lindsay of Brigtoun, quhilk come not to my lordis vse, as is alledgit.

Be Gilbert Hervie,..... xxiiij merkis.
Be Alexr. Chalmer, couper, tua beiff fattis, worth..... xij merkis.
Be George Dauidson,..... j^{c} merkis.
Be Johne Galloway,..... lx merkis.
Be Willeame Lindsey,..... vi^{c} merkis.
Be Thomas Mengzeis,..... iiij^{c} merkis.
Be Alexr. Mengzeis,..... ij^{c} merkis.
Be Dauid Lindsey, xi elnis stuff, worth..... xxxij merkis.
Be George Gordon, to the Laird of Haddo, for Alexr. Lindseyes vse, a pair of twyned playdis, worth..... xxx merkis.
Be Johne Cruikshank, ane buffell coatt and gloves, worth..... i^{c} merkis.
Be Willeame Leyak,..... i^{c} merkis.
Be Willeame Fergusson,..... i^{c} merkis.
Be James Willox, wright,..... xl merkis.

To Robert Keyth of Whyttriggis.

Be Willeame Fergusson,..... i^{c} merkis.
Be Thomas Watson, staibler,..... xiiij merkis.
Be Alexr. Alshenouris wyff,..... i^{c} merkis.

Be Alexr. Anderson,..... .... ic merkis.
Be Andro Watson, flesher .... lxxx merkis.

To Mr. James Baird.

Be Mr. Alexr. Dauidson,..... ..... iiijc l merkis.

To Sir Johne Douglas.

Be Patrik Fergusson,..... ..... ij merkis.

To Johne Paterson.

Be Thomas Collison,..... ..... iiijc merkis.

To Young Elsick.

Be Alexr. Black,..... ..... ijc merkis.

6.—The Magistrates of Aberdeen, to the Earl of Argyle and others, 1640.

Right honorable and most nobill Lords,—Having latelie receaved instructiones, vnder your Lordshipe handis, anent the forme of payment of the subsidie, appoynted to be vplifted of all persones within this kingdome, als weill to burgh as landwart, for defraying of the commoun charges bestowit in the late trubles, togidder with ane copie of the general band, appoyntit to be subscryvit for that effect, with ane letter sensyne, whairby your lordshipe recommendit to ws Mr. Dauid Dalgleishe, minister at Cowper, to be ane of the ministers of our towne, as a man of great learning and habilities for such a place, and withall gewing ws your lordshipe gude advyse to keip vnion as other burghes, with the rest of this nation, for manteaning the puritie of religion and liberties of the kingdome; quhilkis particulares we, having taken to our consideration, and finding that we culd not returne ane ansuer till first we shuld acquant our towne, and know how thay wer affected in the busienes; we, therefor, for your lordshipe better satisfaction, and for discharge of our diligence in materis of such importance, did convene our towne to whome we did empairt all the particulares befoir mentioned, be reding publictlie in thair audienc the forsaidis instructiones, generall band and missive, and thairefter inquired of thame what ansuer we shuld returne to your lordshipe, to everie ane of these demandis; the effect and substance of whose ansuer wes as efter folowes: And first, anent the subscription of the generall band, thay ar content, for thair pairtis, according to the weaknes of thair meanes, to go on subscrywe and contribute proportionablie with the remanent burrowes and bodie of the kingdome,. entreating that your lordshipe wilbe gratiouslie pleased to considder amongst the rest our great losses and reall disbursementis during the tyme of the same trubles. Nixt, anent the keiping of vnion with other burghes, and joyning with the bodie of the kingdome, as fellow feilling memberis thairof, aganes foran invasion: in that particular also we fand our people weill disposed, who hawe promeist to contribute thair best helpes for the publict good of the kingdome. And, last, anent the planting of Maister Dauid Dalgleish, in the vacant rowme of our ministrie: thay rander your lordshipe most humble and hartie thanks for such care and respect had be your lordshipe to the good towne, for the quhilk both thay and we acknowlege our selffs werie much bund to your lordshipe, and, accordinglie, shall studie to prowe serviceable and duetifull in what we ar habill. Bot as for the particular, since we had alredie, long befoir our recept of your letter, gone on this far in the busienes, to wit, we being put in hopes be some of our townes nobill freyndis and favoreris, that we might hawe Mr. Alexr. Henderson to be our minister, if we

wald be earnist suittares for him; and we, being most glaid of the motion, did thairvpon not onlie wreitt, bot lykwayes send our commissionar to him, by whome we delt als effectuallie as we culd for his consent, bot culd not obtene the same, our commissionar having returnit ansuer to ws that thair wes not possibilitie to gett him transported from Edinburgh, whair he is bot latelie planted, quhilk he hes also signifeit to ws be his awin letter; and so our people, (by whose voluntarie contribution thair ministeris stipend is payable) being disapoynted of the said Mr. Alexr. Henderson, hawe resolued sensyn to mak chois of ane within our awin province, who shall giwe content to your lordships, and to the whole kirk of Scotland, not doutting bot your lordships will allow the same, this being the true remonstrance of what hes procedit heir in these maters, your lordships may thairby perceawe our peoples calme and paceable disposition, and thair willingnes to contribute, with the rest of the kingdome, in what may conduce to the publict good. In consideration whairoff, we ar confident that your lordships will mak a charitable construction of thame and of thair ansueris, and not to permit any farder harme or violence to be vsed aganes thame, bot accompt thame as fellow feilling members of the bodie of this estate. In so doing, as thay will accordinglie studie to approwe thame selffis, so we, for our awin pairtis, who beares publict charge heir for the tyme, shall, Godwilling, giwe true and reall expression of our sinceritie in all this busienes, according to the exigence thairof. And so beseking Almightie God that a setled and solid peace may be established to his glorie, and to the publict good of this kirk and kingdome we remane,

Your lordships humble servandis,

PROUEST, BAILLIES, AND COUNCELL OF ABERDENE.

Aberdene, 28th Februar, 1640.

This letter is subscryvit be the prouest, four baillies, deane of gild, and thesaurar.

The right honorable our werie nobill and most speciall gude lords, the Erlis of Argyll, Rothes, Montrois, and remanent nobilitie at Edinburgh, or any off thame,—These.

7.—The Earl of Rothes and others, to the provost and baillies of Aberdeen.

Worthy freinds,—Wee received your letter, direct to the Earles of Arguile, Rothes, and others, wherein yow shew ws of your willingnes and readines to goe on with the rest of the countrey proportionallie in all things, according to your power, wherewith wee are very wele pleased, and wishes that this course had bene taken by all Scotsmen before this tyme, which might have prevented the troubles hes bene, and which are likely to arise greatter. Yow may be assured that, if you hartily conjoyne with the rest of the countrey in these places to hold out forraine enemies, and give proofe of your faithfull, vnanimous, and strong conjunction with ws in defence of our religion, lawes, and liberties, yow shalbe had by ws, and all the rest of the kingdome, in als speciall respect as any brugh in this land, and will have consideration of your loses, as yow shalbe found agreable to reason. Wee intreate yow to to assist the Earles of Marshall and Finlatour in any thing shalbe fitting for the publique good, whose advice and counsall yow may ask in anything doubtfull, necessary for your wele; and, especially, let them know if any be refractary within your bounds, that they may know them, because wee have desired them to take notice of all who does not the duty of good christians and true-harted patriots, within the shireffdomes of Aberdin and Bamff. If our enemies did not looke for footing here, and of a partie within ourselfs, they wold not be so confident of victory as they are, and not only of victory, but of subdueing and destroying ws, which wee ought, by all meanes ordinary, to preveene. There is a meitting of some noblemen, commissioners of shyres and burrowes, to be here at Edinburgh the 10th of

Marche, so wee expect one from yow; and in cace the tyme hes bene so short, that John Smith hes not givin yow such tymous advertisement, that your comissioner cannot be here, wee shall advertise yow what shalbe the conclusions layd down at the said meitting, before which tyme wee expect letters from our comissioners at court, what may be hoped either of peace or warr. But as yet wee can learne nothing but warr, whereof we get daylie more and more assurances by intelligenc. Remitting all other things to the nixt occasion, wee rest,

Your assured freinds,

ROTHES. LOTHIAN.
BALMERINO.
THOMAS HOP. S. J. MURRAY.
J. SMYTH.
J. HEPBURNE.

Edinburgh, the 6th of Marche, 1640.

To our worthy and assured freinds, the prouest, baillies, and Counsell of Aberdin,—These.

8.—The Provost and Baillies of Aberdeen, to Mr. Alexr. Jaffray, 1640.

Right honorable,—These ar to acquant you with a precept direct to ws from the Erle Marshall now at south, whairby he intendis to levie out of this towne, and the auld towne, vnder the commandement of Lieutenent Colonell George Forbes, Capitan Lieutenent Crukshanck, and Capitan George Forbes, tuo companies of men, and hes appoynted ws to pay thir thrie officieris thair monethlie wages, which he ordanes to be payed by and attour our tent pairtis, as the copie of the said precept, quhilk heirwith ye sall receawe, will informe yow. This charge we think to be more heavie nor our towne is habill to bear, inregaird of the many other burdings laid vpon ws; for if thair be tuo companies of men takin out of this towne to marche with the camp, we think that the halff of our people at home wilbe taken from ws, for many of our nichtbouris ar absent, some out of the cuntrie at thair laughtfull woyages, others ar gone in the cuntrie about thair effares, and many hes left the towne for fear of thir extraordinarie burdings. Also, we ar desyred be the generall maior to furnishe sex horsmen vpon our townes charges, furneist with jack and lansis, or with carabines and pistollis; and the horssis to be provydit vpon the townes charges lykvayes. These burdines being vnsupportable to ws to bear, inregaird of the paying of our tent pairt, and many vther burdines whairvnto our towne ar lyable, be the lying heir of the armie, we hawe thought good to acquant you thairwith, that since justlie no more can be craved of ws, nor is craved of other burrowes, ye wald thairfoir signifie the businenes to the Lord Generall Leslie, and sic lordis of the committe as ye think most fitting; and humblie petition thame, on our behalff, that no more be exacted nor pressed vpon ws in this service, bot sic as is done to other burrowes. And that warrand may be direct heir for freing ws of such a levie of men, as also of all payment of any capitanes or commanders, thair wages, and of furneshing of any horsmen, seing it lyes nocht in our possibilite to do the same. Bot if any men salbe taken for this service out of our towne, that we may hawe the nomination of thame our selffis, as lykvayes the chusing of our awin capitanes and commanders, as is done be other burrowes. All farder remitting to your due consideration, we rest,

Your werie assured loving friendis,
PROUEST AND BAILLIES OF ABERDEIN.

Aberdein, 28th Junij, 1640.

To the richt honorable and our verie much respectit Mr. Alexr. Jaffray, late prouest of

Aberdein, presentlie at Edinburgh, and his absence, to Mr. Robert Patrie, wreitar, to be send bak be him to Aberdein.

9.—The Magistrates, to General Monro.

May it pleas your lordship,—Since your lordships marching from this, many of our nichtbouris hawe bene convenit befoir some of the Erle Marschall his servantis, for thair alledgit not going on in the commoun caus of the cuntrie, as become gude patriotts. And dyvers of thame hawe bene induceit, being threatned to be transportit south be a companie of sojouris, to submitt and subscrywe to be lyable to what the Erll Marshall shuld be pleased to impose wpoun thame, without any tryell, whidder they be giltie or not. This forme of procedure being a cours wnlooked for be ws, inregaird of our redie and reall contributioun to what hitherto hes bene injoyned to ws, (whairof your lordship hes bene ane eye witnes) we hawe directit the beirar, Mr. Alexr. Jaffray, oure late prowest, commissioner frome ws, to remonstrat to the Erle Marshall, and to your lordship, oure tounes just greivances, entreating that your lordship wilbe pleased so to considder thairof as your lordship findis oure cariage and service to deserve. And so to respect ws in this particular, and in quhat els our commissionar sall empart to your lordship anent the companies craved be the Erle Marshall to be takin out of oure toune, that oure commissionar may returne with confort and contentment to thame in this thair distres, in respect of the full assureance grantit to ws be the Estates of this kingdome, that we, doing dewtie, we salbe in no wors cais nor the rest of the burrowes. And so relying thairwpoun, as we hawe fund experience of your love and respect to oure toun, whairin we can prowe serviceable to your lordship, we shall studie to approve ourselffis,

Your lordships true freinds and servants,
PROWEST AND BAILLIES OF ABERDEINE.
PATRIK LESLIE, prouest.
Mr. ROBERT FARQUHAR, ballive.
Mr. T. GRAY, baillie.
Mr. Wm. MOIR, baillie.

Aberdeine, 8th July, 1640.

To the right honorable and our very gude lord, Generall Major Monro,—These.

10.—The provost and magistrates, to the committee of Estates.

Richt honorabill,—We doubt not bot the great calamitie and distresses of this oure burghe is, long ere now (in some measure, albeit not to the full), represented by dyvers to your lordships, and we acknawledge that the almichty hand of God is heavy upone ws for sines, altho nather our pen nor toung be hable in any sort to mak a lyvelie relatioune of our miseries pairtlie by the great slauchter and robberie committed by the crewall and barbarous enemie, and pairtlie by the oftin and long quartering of foote sojoris and trouperis, as they occurred, and laik of peyment thairfoir, and other extraordinarie losses, both by sea and land, our toune heirby is so exhausted, dispopled, and depauperat, that thair is not foode, fyre, clothes, or any comfortable thing, left to hold in the lyves of the inhabitantis yit (by the mercie of God) left alyve; and the fear of the contenowance of theis croces and trubles hes moved many of the few remanent to desert the toune, and ar daylie removing, and leaving nothing behind them bot empty wallis; so that, shortlie, be all apeirance, ther will be no

lodging, hospitalitie, nor any kynd of intertanyment, in this burghe, for ordinarie travelleris or wayfaring men, lett be armies, regimentis, or truperis, wnles it be prevented. We have this day ished a proclamatioune by touk of drum, charging all quho have alreddie removed to reteir them selffis back, and mak ther actual residence and duelling in the toune within 15 dayes, wnder paine of forfaltour of ther friedome, and wnder sutche other paines as the committie of Estaitis sall think fitt to sett doune, and discharging any heireftir to remove wnder the lyk paine. Our humle and earnest desyre is, that your lordships wald think upone, sume good course and meane, and send us suche ordours as sall seime most expedient to your honours for recalling our people alreddy removit, and restrayning of suche as intend to follow. We desyre only ordouris against so many as ar yit vastable, and fitt to harbour or, bear burdings, quhiche, we confes, ar few, in comparisone of theis quho ar altogidder disabled and not so muche as clothes left to shelter them selfs or ther poore children from cold. Theis we must of necessitie lett goe, and the other sort we wald gladlie retein. This to your lordship's consideratioune and favorable ansuir, we rest,

Your lordship's most humble and devoted servitors.

Abdn., 2nd Octr., 1644.

11.—The Magistrates, to the Marquis of Montrose.

We are harty sory that our nichtbouris suld have regrated your want of satisfactione for the merchant wairis, advanced by your lordship's ordour, and our allowance, altho trewly they thame selfs ar only to be blamed, for the treuth is, our commoune good is not only long since exausted, bot also the haill moneyis mortefied to our colledge, schooles, hospitallis, kirk and bridge warkis, to orphantis and indigent widowes, ar taken up be ws and spent, for the saiftie of our toune hitherto, and the difficultie quhiche we have (by taxing) to pey the annuellis of theis soumes, for holding in the lyfe of the persones to quhaes use they wer mortified, hes so weakened our trust, that no man amongst our selffis, mutche less any countrey man, will adventur any moir in our hands, fearing (altho we hope neidles) the loss both of stock and brock. Yit theis merchantis hes our particular warrantis for advancing theis wairis, and for peyment of the just and trew pryces thairof, togidder with ane act of our counsell, allowing the same and ordaining thame to be peyit, by a taxatioun of the haill inhabitantis, the saidis merchantis alwayes giving in thair accomptis upone ther great oathes (to sutche particular Frensche and Inglische merchantis, delegat be the counsell for that effect) of the rait and pryce that thair clothe and other wair did stand them at thair first buying, with fraucht and custome; and then the counsell wald allow them so mutche advantage as is reassonable, and suld tax the toune for the same, if they haid one monethes peace and quyet, seing ther is no wther meane wnder heavin to pey them. Bot they most unjustlie refuiss to give in thair comptes on theis termes, and doe adhear to thair wnreasonable and exhorbitant pryces, quhiche is the reale caus quhy they ly out so long of peyment, at least of the best securitie we can give them for thair wair: so eftir your lordship hes compared thair caus and caice with ours, we trust to have your approbatioune of reassonable and weil willing debtores, and of

Your lordship's most humble and devoted servandis.

7th Junii, 1645.

For the richt honorabill our very noble good lord, the Lord Marqueis of Montrois, lieutennant generall of his Majesties forces within the kingdome of Scotland.

12.—The Magistrates, to the Marquis of Montrose.

Most noble lord,—We receavit your excellencies lettre by Mr. Androw Guthrie, with ane note of sume waris to be furnished for officiaris, bot, befoir God, the toune is so emptied of sutche necessaris, by laik of traid and frequent venting of that kynd of waris thir 9 monethes past, that ther is no possibilitie to ansuir the not requyrit. We ar most willing to give all dew obedience to your excellencies commandimentis, as Sir Williame Rollocke and the said Mr. Androw (quho have bein ear and eye witnesses to sume pairt of our diligence) can relate; and your excellencie may be perswaded, that as we ar most sensible both of your lenitie and many singular favors wochafed hitherto on this poore distressed toune, so we sall not faill quhairin we ar hable to give a reale expressione of our thankfulnes, and, in the meane tyme, to wishe all honor and happines to attend your excellencie, quhiche is the least dewtie becoming

Your excellencies humble and devoted servantis.

Abd., 10th Julij, 1645.

For the right honorable our verie noble guid lord, the Lord Marqueis of Montrose, his excellencie, generall of his Majesties forces within the kingdome of Scotland.

13.—Baillie William Forbes, to the Marquis of Montrose.

9th December, 1645.

Most noble lord,—In absence of our provest and remanent baillies, Thomas Mortimer, lait baillie, did delyver to me your lordships lettre, with the note thairin closit, and hee assisted the furnishing of all theise conteinit in the ordours. Your lordships servand can testifie our endeavouris and earnest intentiones to satisfie your lordships desyre to the full: quhat wes possible to be haid for reddy money or moyen we have delyverit, conforme to the note heir inclosed. This toune is so exausted of all forren wairis, throw defect of commerce with England, France, and with the south, that sutche necessaris ar not for moyen or reddy money to be haid, yea, not so mutche as bootis or showis for any of our citizens, except of Scottishe barkett ledder of no worthe, nather ar our people curious to bring wairis home, be reasoune that dyveris trowpes on all sydis comes in, but ordouris, and takes sutche necessaris as they think fitting, and peyis ather nothing, or quhat they please, besydis the other insolencies and violence committed by them,—amongst the rest, one Alexr. Davidsone, sumtyme the Laird Drum his servand, did come heir the last weik, stayed thrie dayes with a trowpe of horse, brak wp the dooris of dyveris nichtbouris, and took one of our citizens, called Wm. Gardoch, a man of thriescoir sextein zeiris of aige, only for greed of money, altho he be ane mean man, quho can harme no body, keeped him a nicht in the tolbuith, and took him with him as prisoner, and keepis still in Tilliquhillie. We humlie entreat your lordship to give ordor for restoring of him to libertie, becaus of the prejudice that mey ensew to dyveris of our tounes men thairby. Thus, not doubting bot your lordship will be cairfull, so far as mey be, to prevein the prejudice that the poore toune mey sustein, by incuming of trowperis or foote sojoris, during your lordships being in the cuntrey, and, in your absence, to recommend the same cair of wa to the Marqueis of Huntly and the Lord Gordoune. I rest, evir as in dewtie oblidged,

Your lordships humble and devoted servand.

14.—The Marquis of Montrose, to Baillie William Forbes.

Assurit freind,—I receavit yours. As for those litle small particularis, I did not intend that Baillie Mortymer sould have trublit sour toune with it, for my intentioune is to tak all burdingis rather aff the subiect nor lay the leist wpoun thame, cheiflie of sa small consequence. Alwyis, it may evidence, that none hes beine burthenit with the Kingis service in my hands, nor sall they ever be. As for that particular, concerning taking of your burges, I will tak particular ordor with it, and am sorrie sutche thingis sould be sufferit to be done by these quho sould restraine the lyik. How ever, ze salbe sure I will redres such lyik, still, as I have occasioune. So I am,

Your assurit freind,

MONTROSE.

Peilsyid, the 10th of Der., 1645.

For William Forbes, ballie of Aberdeine.

15.—The baillies and council of Aberdeen, to Provost Thomas Gray.

Richt honorable,—Albeit we haue omittit no occasione in acquanting yow with our daylie oppressiones, grievances, and just complaintes of the tirranical burdens imposit vpon ws, vnder which we ly, heavilie groaning, haveing hitherto, with more then humane patience, sufferit and vndergone the same, still hoiping, by your means, to have hade some ease and redres therof. Bot now thej ar come to suche ane hicht, and ws so vilppendit and affrontit be the governour, that we ar resolvit to desert and leave our charges, and commit the toun to his arbitrarie power and governament. This day he desyrit a meiting with ws in the lauch counsell hous, about elevin hours, to heir such ordouris and propositions as his lordship wes to communicat vnto ws; quher we being convenit, his lordship came to the croce, disdaining to come to speik with ws himselff, bot sent Major Stewart, Capitane Walter Hamiltoun, and Capitan Neill Campbell, with a guard of muskateirs, to the clerk's chamber doore, to signifie his lordships mynd to ws, which wes, that we sould presentlie put four companies of our toun in armes vnder commanders, to fecht with the tua regiments who ar quartered in this toun, and presentlie caus our touns people enter to the building and outreding of the fortes at the castell hill, and mak tua redoubts thervpon, and compleit the remanent workis about the toun, and if the tounes peopill refuisit, they sould cause ther sojores doe the samen vpon the tounes charges, and requirit ws to give a present answer or refuisall of these propositions. We answerit that we were most willing to give all obedience to his lordships reasoneable demands, and shew it wes not in our power to caus the toun's people ryse in armes without ther owne consent, bot we sould presentlie, be tuk of drum, desyre thame to convein, to the effect we micht mak tham acquaint with his lordships propositions, and thej being convenit, his lordship, or any vtheris quhome he sould appoint, micht come and heir ther owne answers. To the secund, we desyrit his lordship to give some of the meill that wes sent in for sustaneing the garisone, to the poore people who wer overburdened with quartering, to the effect thej micht more speidilie and cheirfully goe about the compleiting of that fortifications. Bot the aboue namit commanders as not sufficientlie satisfied with our answers returned to the governour (who went in to David Sinclars to his denner) leaveing ws vnder guard as prisoners in the said lauch counsell hous, accompanied with Baillie Hay, Gilbert Mollysone, and Mr. John Chalmer, who wer all deteined with ws till thrie efternoone, at which tyme his lordship, being dealt with be some officeris of the regimentis, removed the guard and dismissed ws, commanding ws to returne

a possitive ansuer to his lordship once this nicht. And we, haveing impairtit the same to Baillie Jaffray, his brother, Bailsie Leslie, and some others judicius nichtbouris, who came in to visit ws in prisone, thej advised ws to continv our ansuer to the morrow, and withall to adverteis yow speidlie therwith, seing it is ane matter of so great importance; and we ar feared, whan we have convenit the toun, and have acquainted our nichtbouris with the same, (as we will be forced to doe), the most pairt of tham, if not all, in respect of ther former affrughtmentis, the 14th Maij last, occasioned by fyreing and plundring ther houssis and booths, and now being over prest with quarterings and other burdens, if not opinly, will privatly quyt and leave the toun, with ther wyfes, children, and such goods as thej can most convenientlie transport. Capitane Walter Hamiltoun hes exacted from John Scot, merchant, threttie-fyve dolloris for the tyme he wes absent, since his regiment came in to this toun. Capitane Gabriel Hamiltoun hes exactit alsmuch from Alexr. Murray, for the lyke caus. Captan Buquhanan hes exactit from George Farquhar, merchant, tuentie-ane rex dolloris, and the haill rest of the officeris ar doeing the lyke, nether is it in our power to restrain tham, sieing they ar countenancit in this and all wtheris of the lyk nature be the governor. The onlie hoip and incovragement we have, is still expecting some speidie comfort and redres be yow, vtherwayes we hade abandoned our charge long er now. So referring these and our former regraits to your serious consideration, we rest,

Your verie loveing freindis and opprest colligues.

Aberdeen, 21st December, 1646.

16.—Plunder of the town on 14th May, 1646.

28th July, 1646.—It is to be rememberit that vpon the 14th day of May last, that the Marques of Huntlie and James, Earle of Aboyne, his sone, accompanied with the number of fyftein hundreth foote and fyve hundreth horse, or therby, did approach and come neir this town, wherin Livetenent Colonell Hew Montgomerie wes commander-in-chief for the tyme, haveing vnder his command four troups of horse, being in number tuelff scoir by their commanders, with two regiments of foote, consisting of sewen hundreth men, with their commanders: and the said Marqnes of Huntlie, his sojours and hielanders, haveing brunt sindrie houssis and barnes about the toun, they thereftir enterit the same, and tuik captive of the saids regiments, wha wer in the toun aboue thrie hundreth and feftie; and the same day ther was killed aboue men, and in speciall some of the commanders, as Colonell William Forbes, &c.; and haveing enterit the toun, as said is, they plunderit the haill boothes and houssis within the same for the maist pairt.—(Burgh Records.)

No. IV.

DR. FORBES' ANSWER TO THE SYNOD.—1642.

My answere to the tuo reverend brethren, Mr. Robert Reid and Mr. Willliam Strachan, which were sent to me from the provinciall synode of Aberdene, the 19th day of October, 1642.

I doe indeed remaine in my former judgement concerning theise our domestike differences, but, seing the brethren doe know that I am sound and orthodoxe in all the contro-

versees against papists, and socinians, and arminians, and anabaptists, and other sectaries, conforme to the doctrine contained in our nationall confession, and in the harmonie of confessions; and my judgement concerning our domestike differences is neither hereticall nor schismaticall, and I doe possesse it peaceably; knowing that theise differences are not a sufficient cause wherefore to make separation or perturbation; I submit my selfe to the present government, and doe practise as is appoynted; neither in this is my practise contrarie to my judgment, seing that which I practise may lawfully be done, and, consequently, the publike peace requiring it now of me, I ought to doe so; altho, concerning the nature of episcopacy, and the necessitie or vnlawfulnesse of some other things contained in the covenant, I differ in judgment from my brethren, modestly and peaceably; and that episcopacie, which I think lawfull and agreable to God's Word is not destructiue of the presbyterie, nor inconsistent therwith; and in those churches which are governed only *communi presbyterorum consilio*, the want of such a bishop, with them is indeed, in my opinion, an economicall defect, but it is not an essentiall defect, it neither taketh away the true nature of a church, neither doeth it make void or invalide the ordination and jurisdiction therof; and my judgement, concerning theise our domestike differences, agreeth with the judgement both of catholike antiquitie, and of the reformed churches, and the most famous and most approved doctors therof; and, seeing my brethren know that I was placed in this station by an evident divine calling, by the voice of the church, and God hath bene with me therin; neither doe I desert my station, nor alienat my affection from it, but am willing to continue in the service, for advancing the reformed religion; I doe not conceiue how it can be saife for my brethren, toward God, to put me from my station, or to hinder or discourage me in the performance of this worke, which God hath committed vnto me, and wherin he doeth mercifullie blesse me. Therefore in all theise considerations, I expect that they will encourage me, euen as I am to goe on in this service, and not remove me from it, which, if they doe, I meane, if they remoue me from this station, wherin God hath placed me, [albeit] I can not approue that their doeing, yet I am resolued to endure it patiently.—(Diary, fol. 174.)

No. V.

DR. FORBES IN EXILE.

Vpon Frydday, at euen, being the 5th day of April, anno 1644, I and my sonne George, and Mr. William Keyth, being embarked in the ship of John Andersone of Torrie, we lowsed from the roade of Aberdene, and, according to the good hand of our God vpon vs, we arrived safely at Camphere, vpon Weddensday, the tenth of the same April, at ten houres before noone. And vpon the next Lords day, it being the 14th day of the same April, I being desired by Mr. Grybius, preachour to the English church in Middelburg, and by Mr. Spang, pastor of the Scottish church in Camphere, I preached in the English church in Middelburg, vpon Rom. 8., 31, 32,—Blessed be God for his most comfortable mercies in Christ Jesus. Hallelujah.

Vpon the 28th day of April, old stile, which was the 8th of May, new stile, it being the Lords day, I preached in the English church in Amsterdame, vpon John 6. 27, being desired by Mr. Julius Haring, pastor of the same church.

Vpon the ½½ day of May, being the Lords day, I preached in the English church in Vtrecht, vpon Psal. 119, vers 132, being desired by Mr. Harris, pastor of the said church.

Vpon Weddensday, the ½½ of May, being desired by Mr. Julius Haring, I preached again in the English church in Amsterdame, vpon Matth. 11. 28.

Vpon the 26th of May, old stile, being desired by Mr. Spang, I preached again in Middelburg, vpon Matth. 11. 29. Mr. Grybius being absent. Blessed be God for ever. Amen.

Vpon the $\frac{4}{14}$ day of Junij, in Leyden, Doctor Spanheimius, professor of divinitie, preached in the French tongue, in the French church their, vpon theise words of our Saviour, *For whersoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together*—Matth. 24. 28. Theise words he did expone learnedly and plainly, pertinently and powerfully applying them to the celebration of the holy communion, which also he did celebrat after sermon; and I did also communicate with them at the Lords table, and I found sweet presence and strong consolation in Christ my Saviour, to whom be glory for ever. Amen. And in that same church, afternoone, the ordinarie minister of that French congregation did preach vpone psalme 103, vers. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5,—*Blesse the Lord, O my soule*, &c. I blesse God for this blessed occasion, and for all his great mercies. Hallelujah. Amen.

Vpon Weddensday, at evening, the $\frac{4}{18}$ day of Junij, as I was goeing in a boat toward the passadge ship for Swartsluyse, from Amsterdame, I hade from God this great preservation and deliverance, blessed be his holy name for ever and ever: an ancore of a ship did fall vpon me, and yet I was saved, and not killed, nor wounded, nor bruised. Praised be God. Amen and amen.

Againe, vpon Frydday at euen, the $\frac{4}{17}$ day of Junie, at Groeningen, as I was stepping vp to an high bed, the stoole tumbled, and I did fall vpon an hard floore, and was saved from hurt. Praised be the Lord for ever. Amen.

Vpon the 23rd of Junie, old stile, it being the 3rd day of Julie, new stile, and being the Lord's day, I heard at Amsterdame before noone, in the Zuyder kirk, one of the pastors of Amsterdame preaching vnto the congregation of Hollanders their assembled. His sermon was learned and pious, and very comfortable. His text was, Want de Sone des Menschen is gekomen oin te soeken ende saligh te maken dat vertoren was—that is, *For the Sonne of Man is come to seeke and to save that which was lost*—Luc. 19, 10. And after sermon, the holy communion was celebrated, where I did also communicat at the Lord's table with that congregation, and I was comforted not a litle. I found the Lord's gracious presence with me, preparing and inviting me, and leading me to his holy table, and their reviving and strengthening my soule with that heavenly food which endureth vnto everlasting life. I renewed my vowes, and cryed for grace, and was greatly comforted, and my soule praised the Lord, and I doe praise him with all my heart, and I will, by his grace, loue and praise his holy name, while I haue any being. Hallelujah. Vpon that same day, after noone, in that same kirk, preached another of the ordinarie pastors of Amsterdame, vpone Act. 2, 38, 39, and vpon the 72, 73, and 74 questions of their ordinarie catechisme, concerning baptisme. And therafter, in another kirk, vpon the same day, I heard a thrid sermon, plainly and powerfully preached, by another ordinarie preacher of Amsterdame, vpon theise words: Ende niet vele dagen daer na de jongste sone alles by een vergadert hebbende is wech gereyst in een verre [gelegen] landt, ende heest aldaer syn goet door ghebracht levende overdadighlick; that is: *And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his journey into a farre countrey, and their wasted his substance with riotous living*—Luke 15, 13. I thank the Lord for theise and other blessed occasions of his service, and for his manifold mercies toward me, and toward all and euery one of his children. Hallelujah.

Vpon the $\frac{4}{14}$th day of Julie, it being the Lord's day, I preached in the English church at Amsterdame, vpon Matth. 11, 29, being desired by Mr. Thomas Paget, one of the ordinarie pastors of that church.

Vpon the $\frac{4}{24}$th day of August, 1644, it being the Lord's day, I received the holy communion in the French church from Monsieur Hotton, one of the ordinarie pastors of the French congregation at Amsterdame, who also preached vpone Psalme 133, 3: and again, afternoone, in that same congregation, I heard another minister preach also in French, vpon Rom. 12, 1. I was much comforted in God my Saviour. Glory to the Father, and to the Sonne, and to the Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

Vpon the 14th day of August, it being the Lord's day, being desired, I preached in the English church at Delft, two sermons, vpon Esai 12, 1: *And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me,* [or, for thou wast angrie with me] *thyne anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.*

Vpon Weddensday, the 28th of August, old stile, being the seventh of September, new stile, being desired, I preached in Amsterdame vpon theise words in the two last verses of the 80th Psalm,—*Quicken vs and we will call vpon thy name. Turne vs again, O Lord God of Hosts, cause thy face to shyne, and we shall be saved.*

Within not many dayes after this, I went againe to Groeningen, where my sonne and his pedagogue Mr William Keyth were; and their finding my sonne somewhat seekly, and having occasion of fair weather, and perceiuing my sonne to be somewhat sad, I tooke him and his pedagogue abroad, and we made a progresse of travelling gently and pleasantly through Ommeland and through Friseland, and did let him see theise townes in Freisland, Lewardine, and Franekir, with the academie therin, and Harling, remaining a good while in euery one of them: and we travelled also through another towne in Friesland, called Bolswart, and saw other places a good way off; and vpon the seuenth day we returned to Groeningen in peace, being all of vs in good health, praised be God for it, and for restoring my child from that siknesse which they reported to have beene heavier before I came. I stayed with them the space of neare three moneths, and having provided their accomodation in all things against the approaching winter, I recommended them to the grace of God, and leaving them in good health and cheerefulnesse, and in a comfortable course of good learning, I tooke journay from Groeningen, vpon Weddensday, the 30th day of October, old stile, and, by the mercy of God, I arrived safely at Amsterdame, vpon Saturday, the 2nd of November, old stile, which was the 12th of November, new stile. Blessed be God.

Because of the printing of my booke, entitled *Instructiones historico-theologicæ*, I tooke course to stay at Amsterdame this winter, and entered into a Dutch merchants house, where I found the companie good, religious, and civile; but the chamber where I abode, altho large and well furnished, yet obscure and somewhat cold; wherupon I told them that I found not such accomodation in respect of the chamber as my studies doe require, and besought them to think well of my removall to some other house, wherein I might find a more convenient chamber, which they did not oppose; and therupon I made condition with another, where was a meeter chamber, altho at a dearer rate; and while, as I am staying to fulfill a weeke with the foresaid good companie, they sett themselues by all meanes to remede any thing displeasing to me; and some freinds also told me that they might happily take it in evill part as a breach on my part, and a disreputation put vpon them, and their house, if I should so soone leave them; and, on the other part, I hade promised to the other people to come to them. The consideration of this difficultie did much trouble me, for I saw my self sore straited with an appearing necessitie of sinning and giving of offence, which way of the two I should choyse, which was vnto me more bitter then death. Therefore, being in a greivous agonie, I confessed my sinnes vnto God, and this sinfull precipitating of my self into this fearefull difficultie. I cryed with teares vnto my God, to whome all things are possible, and the Lord heard me, and hade mercy vpon me, and moved the hearts of that good companie with whome I was, to declare vnto me, that howsoever they would be glad of my companie, yet they acknowledged that the chamber was inconvenient for me, and therefore they consented to my remoovell with freindschip and goodwill, neither did they conceiue offence therat, and were rather displeased at the incommodiousenesse of that house, which was vnto themselues but an hyred house, and said that they mynded to seeke out for themselues also a better lodging house; and I came with peace of conscience and kyndnesse of both parties vnto the other more commodious lodging. My soule doth blesse the Lord my God and Saviour, and I will, by his grace, blesse his holy name while I haue any being, who hath knowen my soule in adversities, and hath disappoynted the machinations and expectation of my spirituall enemies, and hath drawen me out of the great waters of tentation and trouble, wherewith I was compassed, and hath kept me from sinning against him, and from giving offence, and in love to my soule he hath cast all my sinnes

behind his back, and hath deliuered me out of the mouth of the Lion. And I trust in the mercy of the Lord my God, that he shall deliver me from euery euill worke, and will preserve me vnto his heavenly kingdome: to whome be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Vpon ¼¼th day of December, 1644, at Amsterdame, Mr. Julius Haring and Mr. Thomas Paget, the two ordinarie pastors of the English Congregation, did preach and celebrat the holy communion, and I came with others to the Lord's table, and their I receiued the holy communion, with a very sweet and sensible presence of the Lord my God and Saviour with me, renewing to me his former comforts, and adding therto, in such sort, as when I came from the table, and did betake myself to a privat devotion in thanksgiving to God, my heart and my soule rejoyced greatly in the Lord, and myne eyes did cast out tears, proceeding from spiritual joy, and love, and peace. I prayed for confirmation, and continuance of his grace with me, and for performance of my vowes, that the Lord would worke in me the performance. and blesse his church in our King's dominions and elsewhere, and make me to be comforted of God my Heavenly Father in Jerusalem all my dayes, as he that is comforted of his mother, and that I might have this assured token that Christ abideth in me, and I in him, even my fruitfulnesse in him, in bringing forth much fruit. For he sayeth, *He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit.* I prayed also for my child, George, and others his deare children, and I was greatly comforted. Praised be the Lord. The forsaid pastors preached powerfully and comfortably, Mr. Haring before noone, vpon Act 2, 23: *Him being deliuered by the determinat counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands crucified and slain;* and Mr. Paget afternoone, vpon John 1, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, insisting most vpon that testimonie of John Baptist concerning our Lord Jesus Christ, vers 29: *Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.* My soule blesseth God for theise blessed occasions of his service and means of grace, accompanied with his effectuall and plentifull blessing, and with good hope, through grace, that goodnesse and mercy shall follow me and my child, with others beloved of God, all the dayes of our life, and that we shall abide in the house of the Lord for ever. Glory to the Father, and to the Sonne, and to the Holy Ghost, exalted aboue all blessing and praise, from everlasting to everlasting. Amen and Amen.

Vpon the ¼¼th day of December, 1644, being desired by Mr. Julius Haring, I preached in the English church at Amsterdame, vpon theise words of our Saviour: *And ye shall find rest vnto your soules. For my yoke is easie and my burden is light*—Matth. 11, 29, 30. The Lord did mercifully comfort me and my hearers. Praised be God. Amen.

Vpon the 22nd day of December, 1644, old stile, (it being the first day of Januarie, 1645, new stile,) Mr. Haring being yet hindered by sikenesse, and having desired me to preach for him, I preached in the English church againe in Amsterdame, vpon Ephes. 3., 14, 15, 16, and the Lord was graciously with me, and with my hearers. All praise and glorie to his holy name for ever and ever. Amen.

Vpon the 25th day of December, 1644, old stile, (it being the 4th of January, 1645, new stile,) having been desired by Mr. Haring and Mr. Paget, it being the ordinarie monethly fasting day for England, I preached at Amsterdame, vpon Luke 18, the first seven verses, with a part of the eight verse. Glory to God for evermore. Amen.

Anno Domini, 1645.

Vpon the first day of Januarie, old stile, 1645, [it being Weddensday, and the eleuenth day, new stile,] the great and magnifick temple, called the new kirk in Amsterdame, was burnt vp by fyre, and therupon men doubting how this came to passe, there was in mens mynds a feare of some insurrection and confusion, the people closed their windowes, and the burgers, by publik order, went to armes vntill the affright vas over, and course taken for preserving the citie in peace and safety. Blessed be God who hath spared vs and comforted vs.

Vpon Thursday, the ⅛th of Januarie, that learned man Gerardus Joannes Vossius, having red and considered the 26th and 29th chapters of the eight booke of my *Historico-*

theologicall Instructions, consented to the printing therof. I praise the Lord who heard me, and hath moved the heart of that learned men to consent hierto, altho it be contrarie to some things wreitten formerly by him in his *Historia Pelagiana*. Blessed be God, the mightie God of Jacob, el elohe Israel.

Vpon the 14th day of Januarie, it being the Lords day, and I having beene earnestly desired by Mr. Julius Haring, yet sick, to preach for him, I preached in the English church in Amsterdame, vpon theise words of the Apostle Paul, *to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith.* Ephes. 3., 16, 17. The Lord was graciously with me, and made me also partaker of theise comfortable blessings. Glory to the Father, and to the Sonne, and to the Holy Ghost, for ever and ever. Amen.

Vpon the 17th day of August, 1645, at Amsterdame, in the English church, I did participat the holy sacrament of the Lords Supper, with very great spirituall comfort and sweet presence of God my Saviour, to whome be gloiie for ever more. Amen.

Vpon the 3rd day of September, new stile, I did very comfortably receiue the holy communion with the French or Wallon congregation in Middelburg, 1645.

Vpon the 28th day of September, old stile, 1645, I did, with great comfort, receiue the holy communion with the Dutch Gelder congregation in Arnhem, where my sonne also and his pedagogue, Mr. William Keyth, did lykewayse communicate. Blessed be God.

Vpon the 5th day of October, old stile, 1645, I did againe receiue the holy communion with the Dutch Gelder congregation in Arnhem, and the Lord did greatly comfort me, and strengthen me in his grace, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, to whome, with the Father and the Holy Ghost, be all honour, glory, and prayse, and thanksgiving, and blessing, and dominion, for evermore. Amen.

Vpon the 21st day of June, old stile, 1646, being earnestly desired, I preached in the English church in Amsterdame, vpon psal. 89., vers. 15, 16.

Vpon the 24th day of Junie, old stile, 1646, it being Weddensday, there was a publik solemne fast and humiliation throughout all the united provinces of the Netherlands, praying for a blessed success to their army; and I being that day in the Hage, did keepe the fast with the French church their, where I hard Mr. Androw Rivetus preaching in French, vpon the 58th chap. of Esai, vers. 5, 6, 7, 8.

Vpon the 28th day of Junie, old stil, 1646, I and my sonne George, and Mr. William Keyth, did hear Mr. Colvius, minister of the French Church in Dort, preaching in French, vpon Hebr. 12, 14; and we did, at that same tyme, receiue the holy sacrament of the Lord's supper with that French congregation, with great comfort. Praised be God.

Vpon the 5th day of July, old stil, 1646, being earnestly desired, I preached in the English Church in Middelburg, upon Micah 7, 7.

Vpon the eighth day of July, old stil, it being Weddensday, we embarked, I and my sonne George, and Mr. William Keyth, at Camphere, and therafter, vpon the next following Tuysday, the 14th of July, anno 1646, we arrived and landed safely at Aberdene, by the good hand of our God vpou us. Glory to the Father, and to the Sonne, and to the Holy Ghost, for ever and ever. Amen. Hallelujah.

Vpon the second day of September, 1646, I came to Corse with my sonne and Mr. William Keyth, and found my tabernacle in peace, through the great mercy of our God in Christ Jesus our Saviour, to whome be glory for ever and ever. Amen. Hallelujah.

Vpon the 4th day of October, and again vpon the first day of November, was kept a publik fast and humiliation, at both which dayes I kept with the congregation of Lochell, and was much comforted. Praised be the Lord.

Vpon the 20th day of October, 1646, I sent my sonne George from Corse to the colledge of Old Aberdene; and I praise God for this occasion of his farther education, without engagement of his conscience or myne to any oath or subscription in these matters, now controverted among Protestant brethren in Scotland. *O Lord thou wilt order peace for us, for thou hast wrought all our works for us.* Blessed be God.—(Dr. Forbes' Diary MS., fol. 176–9.)

No. VI.

THE YOUNG LAIRD OF HARTHILL.

The following adventure, in which this young cavalier took a prominent part, occurred in the autumn of 1645, a few months after the text of the second volume of Spalding ends; and, although it is not told in our author's graphic style, and, indeed, has not been given to us quite in the language in which it was written, it nevertheless serves to complete Spalding's picture of the distractions of these broken times. It is related in the Diary of Provost Alexander Jaffray, whose name occurs frequently in Spalding's pages:—

Shortly after this [namely, in 1644], the Irish that entered Scotland under Alester Macdonald and Montrose, having come the length of Aberdeen, were fought by a regiment of the country soldiers, under the command of the Lord Burghly [or Burleigh], accompanied with some country gentlemen, and most of all the citizens of Aberdeen; where about seven or eight score men, besides women and children, were killed. I was at that time in no small hazard, having staid too long on the field, after our men began to run; yet it pleased God to deliver me. Being very evilly horsed, I was well near among the Irish hands; yet, by the good providence of God, I escaped, carrying a pair of colours with me, which I had taken from one of our soldiers, who was casting the same from him in the flight.

Thereafter, the country being so loose and broken, I could not safely stay at Aberdeen, so went with sundry other honest families to Dunnotter, where we were very kindly received by the Earl Marischall, having house-room from him, and our entertainment from Aberdeen and Stonehaven. One day, having gone with Mr. Andrew Cant to Crathes, to visit his son, Mr. Alexander; on our way back, we were encountered by the Laird of Harthill, the younger, who was then returning from the battle of Kelsyth, where Montrose had gained the sixth and last battle he had over Scotland. We were, by the said Harthill and the Laird of Newton Gordon, taken prisoners (Mr. Andrew Cant, my brother Thomas, and I), after very much threatening presently to have killed us,—especially I was threatened, as being guilty, they alleged of Haddo's death, who had been executed for his rebellion against the State. Yet it pleased the Lord to restrain their fury. We were that night kept prisoners at Aberdeen, and the morrow carried to Pitcaple, where we were kept under the custody of one Petrie Leathe, brother to old Harthill. Many things might I remember that would be too tedious here to insert; only some few I shall point out, wherein the Lord's goodness and his wonderful hand in delivering us, did most eminently appear.

At first, at our taking, where they with great fury and main fearful oaths did threaten sore, yet not one hair of our heads did fall to the ground. Secondly, all the time of our being prisoners, which was for the space of either five or seven weeks, though they were a company of as vile, profligate men as any I did ever see; yet was there so much restraint laid on them, as that they carried themselves civilly before us. And sometimes some of them were content to be present at our private exercise of God's worship, morning and evening, which was constantly performed by that gracious and worthy man, Mr. Andrew Cant, who on the Lord's day occasionally preached publicly in the great hall; sometimes all of them were present, and had something like convictions at the hearing of the word, which was preached unto them with much boldness and freedom. Yet did they go on, in the frequent practice of their drunkenness and abominable vices; so that we, being very weary of their company, frequently would project and talk among ourselves of ways to escape. At last, we attempted a very desperate-like piece of service, which, had it not pleased the Lord in a wonderfull manner both to give us courage and success more than ordinary, we

could never in any probability have been able to have carried through. But, to the praise of the majesty of the Lord, let it be said, as an obligation for ever to be upon me!—I was, that twenty-four hours, during which we kept the house, wonderfully assisted and borne out with more activity and courage; so that, in the most dreadful times of our danger, while we were almost in the very jaws of death, I had not any sense of danger or fear.

One day, in the afternoon, all the men except two being abroad, whereof one was an old decrepid body, we resolved to go and shut the gate. Having had advertisement that some of our friends, commanded by Major General Middleton, were that night at Aberdeen, having come north after the battle of Philiphaugh [which took place on the 13th of the month called September]; we were confident that, if we could get possession, and maintain the house till the morrow morning, our friends would, before that time, be at us for our relief. We having gone down (I and my brother Thomas, with a soldier of Middleton's, whom the garrison had taken straggling from his colours), found, by our expectation, two as able men as any in the company, standing in the very passage of the door, being about the flaying of an ox, which they had lying within the door. I being first, when I saw them, began to think of returning, but fearing that they would espy what we were about by the others following me, I resolved to go forward; and was much encouraged by their withdrawing a little without the door, to make sharp their knives for the work they were about. Finding them without, though they were close at the door, we went down and offered to make it fast, which at last, with much ado, we got done. Then, having full possession of the house, we made fast the iron gate, and put ourselves in a posture of defence. The rest, being advertised, came about the house, and so continued until night. By reason of their being there, one of our servants, who had undertaken to give advertisement to our friends at Aberdeen, that they should come for our relief, was forced to lie and hide himself all that day, so that it was the morrow at nine hours before he came to Aberdeen, and then our friends were gone. So our help that way was disappointed; but the Lord provided for us another way.

The Laird of Leslie the younger, having advertisement from the country people, that we had taken the house, gave advertisement to some friends, who came on the morrow by one or two hours in the afternoon: the Lord Frisell, the Laird of Echt, Colonel Forbes, with the number of thirty horse or therabout, and fifty or sixty foot. This was very observable, that as they came without any advertisement from us, so did they come in the most seasonable time, when we were well near spent, having been pursued very sharply from nine hours until then. After we had beat them several times off, and killed one of them, at last they were driving through the wall, at a place where we could get no sight of them; and when they were almost gotten fully through, then our friends came, when we were even fainting and going to give over. We received our friends, and entertained them the best we could; and parted that night with them, having set our prison on fire, it not being tenable. (Diary of Alexander Jaffray, provost of Aberdeen, one of the Scottish commissioners to King Charles II., and a member of Cromwell's Parliament: to which are added particulars of his subsequent life, given in connexion with memoirs of the rise, progress, and persecutions of the people called the Quakers, in the north of Scotland, among whom he became one of the earliest members. By John Barclay. London, 1834; pp. 25–7.)

INDEX.

INDEX.

Abercrombie, Mr. Androw, 182.
Abercrombie of Auldrane, Adame, 428.
Abercrombie of Birkinbog, (schiref of Banf) II., 236, 241, 290, 291, 305, 319, 320, 332, 336, 402, 471, 473, 474.
Abercrombie, Mr. David, (pedagoge to the young laird of Rothiemay) 433, 434.
Aberdein, 10, 14, 21, 26, 29, 30, 33, 37, 44, 45, 46, 50, *et passim*.
Aberdein, bischop of, *see* Bannatyne and Forbes.
Aberdein, old, king's colledge of, 31, 115, 121, 126, 139, 140, 147, 148, 151, 158, 159, 165, 187, 192, 196, 231, 232, 234, 241, 257, 260, 261, 290, 301, 310, 313, 318, 319, 349, 350; II., 54, 85, 102, 124, 188, 216, 252, 253, 260, 291, 365, 479, 504.
Aberdour, II., 274.
Aberlemno, 58.
Abernethie, Mr. John, (bischop of Caithness), 88, 163.
Abirbrothok, 199, 364; II., 86, 142.
Abirchirder, 48.
Abirchirdour, minister at, *see* Maitland.
Abircrummy, Adam, II., 258.
Abircrummy of Fetterneir, Hector, 283, 293, 375; II., 330, 462.
Abircrummy, George, II., 329.
Abircrummy, Mr. Johne, II., 259.
Abircrumy, Mr. Androw, (minister at Fintray), 217; II., 458.
Abirdein, college Marschall of, 231, 417; II., 85, 102, 103, 252, 253, 281, 486.
Abirdein, cross of, 113, 125, 133, 145, 171, 268, 313, 317; II., 44, 160, 256, 266, 273, 275, 296, 299, 322, 324, 346, 369, 378, 384, 392, 394, 397, 400, 409, 414, 434, 471.
Abirdein, grey freir kirk of, 158, 310; II., 73, 283, 371, 398.
Abirdein, harberie of, 83; II., 339.
Abirdein, heiding hill of, 374.
Abirdein, old, 31, 73, 90, 91, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 105, *et passim*.
Abirdein, old college kirk of, 115, 172, 232, 234, 300; II., 124, 141, 187, 300, 453, 457, 478.
Abirdein, provost of, 67, 68, 98, 253, 266, 267, 268, 345; II., 189, 280.
Abirdein, Sanct Nicholas kirk, 313; II., 45, 397.
Abirdein, shireff of, 10, 20, 21, 26, 29, 44, 46, 55, 67, 75, 81, 115, 345; II., 69, 189, 291, 298, 304, 305, 306, 319, 332, 336, 417.
Abirnethie, ane Jesuit, 201.

Abirnethie, George, (at Walkmill of Rothiemay) 433.
Abirnethie, William, (in the Scheill) 433.
Abirnethie, wod of, 11, 12; II., 415, 418, 419, 420.
Abirtarf, II., 386.
Abirzeldie, II., 376, 394, 418
Abirzeldie, *see* Gordon of.
Aboyne, house of, 73; II., 376.
Aboyne, ladie, 41, 42, 385, 390, 393, 408, 410, 411; II., 122.
Aboyne, viscount James, 32, 112, 137, 160, 165, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 181, 185, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, (livetennant in the north), 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 224, 240, 253, 307; II., 57, 79, 87, 101, 102, 174, 207, 208, 239, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 271, 275, 327, 333, 350, 362, 381, 430, 469, 471, 474, 487, 499.
Aboyne, viscount Johne, (lord Melgume) 15, 16, 17, 18, 337, 384, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 391, 393, 395, 396, 405, 406, 408, 409, 410; II., 122.
Achaber, 428.
Achannachie, 421, 422, 426.
Achattenis, prior of, II., 445.
Achiesone, Gilbert, (baillzie of Edinburgh) 392, 393, 399, 401.
Adam, Gilbert, II., 411.
Adam, Thomas, 297.
Adamson of Braco, 421.
Adamsone, Mr. Johne, (principall of the college of Edinbrugh) 313; II., 362.
Adair, Schir Robert, II., 294.
Adie, Dauid, II., 412, 491.
Adolphus, Gustavus, 130.
Aidy, Mr. Andrew, 417.
Aikinheid, Dauid, (prouest of Edinbrugh), 81.
Aikman, Robert, (burges of Edinbrugh) 393.
Air, 354; II., 8, 294.
Airlie, erll of, 270, 290, 291, 292; II., 57, 141, 175, 188, 333, 348, 404, 408, 420, 445, 457, 458, 462, 471.
Airly, 271, 291.
Airth, erll of, 83; II., 57.
Aleiss, capiten, II., 422.
Alesius, 368.
Alexander, Alexr., II., 452.
Alexander, Dauid, II., 189, 190.
Alexander, Mr. Johne, (aduocat) II., 452.
Alexander, VI., Pope, 349.
Alschoneir, *see* Elsinoure.
Alschoner, Johne, (seruitour to the erll of Seafort) II., 55.
Alschoner, Ritchard, II., 378, 452.
Alshenour, Alexr., II., 491, 492.
Allisberry, II., 231.
Amont, lord, 107, 376; II., 44, 76, 77.
Amsterdam, II., 234, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504.
Anderson, James, 423.
Anderson, James, (hangman of Strathbogie) 439.
Anderson, Patrik, (in Elchess), 63.
Anderson, prest, 382.
Anderson, (skipper), 155, 162, 168, 252, 269, 280; II., 174, 207, 289, 323, 324, 325, 331, 334, 344, 352, 398, 408, 409, 479, 500.
Andersone, 70.
Andersone, Alex., (in Garmoche), 236.
Andersone, Frances, II., 309.
Andersone, Mr. George, II., 236.
Andersone, Gilbert, II., 452.
Andersone, James, II., 237, 274.
Andersone, Patrik, (in Aber of Kilmarannach) 440.
Andersone, Williame, (tennent in Crabstoun) II., 232.
Andersoun, Robert, II., 411.
Andersoun, Mr. Walter, (minister at Kynnellar), 93.
Andreton, Mr., II., 92.
Angous, 126, 135, 151, 153, 190, 193, 198, 443; II., 5, 86, 142, 326, 334, 336, 337, 346, 349, 351, 353, 403, 404, 419, 420, 421, 423, 424, 461, 462, 468, 479.

Angous, earle of, William, 28, 36, *see* Douglas, marques of.
Angouss, earl of, Archibald, 85, 107, 318; II., 44.
Angussone, Lauchlan, 4, 22.
Ann, quein, II., 84.
Annand of Catterlyn, Alexander, 375.
Annand, Janet, (spouse of Balfour of Baledmonth), 58.
Annand, Mr. Johne, (persone of Kynnoir) 121, 421.
Annandaill, erll of, 107; II., 43.
Anstruther, II., 271.
Antrim, erll of, II., 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 271, 291, 292.
Appin, the Stewartis of, II., 444.
Arbirlet, minister at, *see* Guthrie.
Arbuthnet, Lord, II., 337, 346, 353, 356, 363, 365, 387, 460.
Arbuthnet, Norman, 310.
Archeson, Sir Archibald, 393, 394, 395, 399.
Ardclache, *see* Gordoun of.
Ardclache, minister at, *see* Dumbar.
Ardessie, 285, 287.
Ardimurchan, II., 386.
Arduthie, 181.
Ardvorlich, *see* Stewart of.
Argathie, *see* Hume of.
Argile, 144, 171, 264; II., 346, 360, 371, 376, 381, 414, 415, 418, 430, 442, 443.
Argile, bischop of, *see* Fairly.
Argyle, earl of, 6, 25, 118, 120, 129, 143, 144, 148, 161, 166, 240, 245, 251, 257, 262, 263, 264, 271, 291, 292, 336, 340, 376; II., 3, 12, 47, 48, 49, 59, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 83, (Marques of) 85, 87, 96, 133, 159, 160, 172, 173, 187, 210, 229, 298, 302, 306, 319, 326, 329, 335, 342, 346, 348, *et passim*.
Armagh, bischop of, (primate of Ireland) 371; II., 26, 31, 32, 253.
Armada, the Spanish, 237, 239, 256; II., 13, 20.
Arnhem, II., 504.
Arnot, capitane, 356.
Arnot, livetennand, II., 397, 402, 404, 406, 413.
Arochiebeg, 440.
Arochiemoir, 440.
Arradoull, *see* Gordoun of.
Arrochar, *see* M'Farlane of.
Arrundaill, erll of, 254; II., 310.
Artclach, II., 353.
Artrochie, goodwyf of, II., 322.
Aschogill, 403.
Ashintullie, *see* Spaldynge of.
Asloun, *see* Calder of.
Ashlie, Schir Jacob, II., 110, 299.
Assan, *see* Monro of.
Atholl, 271, 291, 292, 443; II., 47, 48, 343, 402, 403, 408, 418, 419, 420, 433, 434, 444, 445, 471, 472, 478, 479.
Atholl, erll of, 116, 193, 199, 271, 292, 421; II., 333, 487.
Atholl, Stuarts of, 6, 69; II., 402.
Auchinbrek, *see* Campbell of.
Auchincloche, *see* Ross of.
Auchincriff, 421.
Auchindoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Auchindown, 73, 145, 298, 307, 421; II., 296, 325, 326, 330, 350, 352, 353, 357, 360, 366, 367, 368, 375, 404, 417, 428, 469, 470.
Auchindrane, 387, 401.
Auchinheve, 398.
Auchinhove, *see* Dougat of.
Auchinlek of Balmanno, Sir George, 389.
Auchinlek, George, II., 411.
Auchintoull, 421, 423, 439.
Auchintoull, *see* Lesly of.
Auchintynder, 46.
Auchinvngzie, (Auchmunzie), *see* Gordoun of.
Auchluncart, goodwyf of, II., 355.
Auchmacoy, *see* Buchan of.
Auchnagat, II., 342.
Auchnahyll, 22.
Auchnasknay, 431.
Auchorteise, 397, 402; II., 335.
Auchtamfard, *see* Irving of.
Auchterfoull, 307; II., 394, 418.

Auchterless, 73, 181, 290, 403, 425; II., 426.
Auchterless, minister at, *see* Hempisseid.
Aufurd, 116; II., 471.
Aufurde, minister at, *see* Barclay.
Auld. William, II., 412.
Auldbar, 58.
Auldbar, laird of, 133, 135, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 165, 278.
Auldmoir, 306.
Austein, Mr., II., 193.
Austen, Schir Thomas, II., 200
Avass, kirk of, 75.

Badenach, 73, 240, 271; II., 87, 91, 386, 402, 419, 420, 430, 433, 443, 478.
Badinsoot, *see* Gordoun of.
Baillie, Alexander, (baillie to the marques of Huntlie), 426.
Baillie, capitane, 238.
Baillie, Sir James, 381.
Baillie, Mr. Robert, 318; II., 486.
Baird, Andro, (bailzie of Banff), 391, 392, 400, 402.
Baird of Auchmedden, George, (schiref of Banf) 55, 61, 267, 288, 290, 349, 436; II., 402.
Baird, Mr. James, (advocat in Edinbrugh) 87, 153, 229, 304, 318, 319, 384; II., 7, 19, 387, 406, 407, 414, 416, 492.
Balbithen, 295.
Balcanquall, (Makchanchell) Dr. Walter, 257, 258; II., 56, 60, 83, 99, 137, 430.
Balcarras, (Balchallouss), lord, II., 223, 294, 449, 454, 461, 463, 468, 472, 475.
Baldornie, *see* Gordon of.
Balfour, schir Williame, 356; II., 97, 238.
Balgovny, *see* Meingzeis of.
Balgowane, *see* Gordoun of.
Balgowny, 315, 316.
Balgowny, lord, II., 186.
Balhaggartie, *see* Erskyne of.
Balhelvie, persone of, *see* Lindsay.
Balhelvy, 218; II., 155, 339, 350, 402.
Ballater, 41.
Ballenden, Mr. Dauid, (persone of Kincardin), 127.
Ballieholecht, *see* Monteith of.
Ballievat, 422.
Ballie, generall major, II., 446, 449, 451, 460, 461, 462, 463, 465, 468, 471, 472, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479.
Ballogie, II., 53.
Balmanno, *see* Auchinlek of.
Balmvre, *see* Keith of.
Balmyrrinoche, lord, 61, 76, 78, 129, 241, 262, 295, 364, 376; II., 44, 54, 152, 210, 229, 298, 302, 319, 390, 419, 462, 468, 494.
Balnadallache, *see* Grant of,
Balnadalloche, place of, 23; II., 447.
Balnagask, goodman of, *see* Forbes.
Balnagowne, laird of, 87, 151; II., 420, 476.
Balquhidder, 5, 7.
Balvenie, *see* Innes of.
Balweny, 61, 130, *see* Innes of.
Bamburry, II., 198, 201, 230, 257, 258.
Banchorie Devnik, 142, 153, 190; II., 345, 396.
Banchorie Devnik, persone of, *see* Melving.
Banchorie Trinitie, minister at, *see* Reid.
Baneshoill, 46.
Banf, 50, 61, 63, 64, 66, 112, 114, 134, *et passim*.
Banf, lord, 12, 51, 137, 163, 172, 173, 176, 181, 182, 185, 186, 187, 193, 194, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 231, 265, 301, 315, 320, 333; II., 65, 80, 177, 188, 253, 365, 487.
Banf, maister of, II., 374.
Banf, minister at, *see* Seytoun.
Bankafair, (in Mar), II., 101, 230.
Bannatyne, Adam, (bischop of Dumblane), 35, (of Abirdeine), 68, 97, 122, 123, 126, 129, 138, 139, 145, 146, 151, 152, 164, 180, 191, 192, 364, 411, 412, 413, 414, 416; II., 137.

Bannatyne, maior, II., 294.
Bannochie, II., 341.
Baquholly, 182.
Bar, *see* Gordoun of.
Barclay, Mr. Adam, (minister at Aufurde), II., 17.
Barclay, Adame, 423.
Barclay, Alexander, II., 452.
Barclay, schir Eduard, II., 197.
Barclay, George, II., 452.
Barclay, schir Henry, II., 196.
Barclay, Richard, II., 452.
Barclay, Mr. Robert, (prouest of Irving) 235, 244, 265; II., 225, 242.
Barclay, Thomas, II., 412.
Barclay, Walter, 421.
Barker, Robert, (printer), II., 25, 34, 135, 177.
Barkschire, erll of, II., 311.
Barnehome, 422.
Barnet, Anapell, 303.
Barnet, Williame, II., 411.
Barrache, 162.
Barron, Mrs. Dr., 312.
Barrone, Dr. Robert, (minister at Abirdein), 39, 96, 97, 112, 114, 151, 152, 158, 172, 225, 226, 289, 312.
Barrow, schir Johne, II., 201.
Bathe, erll of, II., 196, 311.
Bathelny, kirk of, II, 203, 335.
Bathelny, minister at, *see* Wedderburne.
Batty, Mr. Johne, II., 193.
Baxter, (a Fyfman), 336.
Baxter, Patrik, (burges of Edinbrugh), 393.
Baxter, ane Scottisman callit, 300.
Bayle, 419.
Baynton, Mr., II., 116, 121.
Beaton, cardinal, 58.
Beaton, David, (eldest son of Cardinal Beaton, by Mariot Ogilvy) 58.
Beatoun, John, 382.
Bedford, erll of, 343; II., 172, 179, 197, 272.
Bedle, Mr. Johne, II., 193.
Beg, Williame, 425.
Belhaven, erll of, 107; II., 44.
Bell, Thomas, (his wyf), II., 136, 153.
Bellarmyne, 367, 368; II., 36.
Bellenden, Johne, (son of the bischop), 151, 192.
Bellenden, Mr. Johne, (nephew of the bischop), 151, 192.
Bellenden, maior, II., 379.
Bellenden, Margaret, 180, 245.
Bellie, kirk of, 28, 30, 74; II., 296, 451.
Bellingsly, capitane, II., 34.
Belrynnes, 423, 427.
Beltie, *see* Irving of.
Bendy Castle, II., 230.
Benholme, laird of, 155, 158, 160, 161, 165, 278.
Berlingtoun bey, II., 233.
Bervik, 152, 180, 183, 184, 198, 200, 201, 205, 206, 212, *et passim*.
Bervy, 349.
Bethishauch, 395, 397, 398, 399.
Betoun, capiten, 285, 354.
Bever Castle, II., 231.
Beverley, II., 161, 190.
Bigger, 29, 439.
Bill, Johne, II., 177.
Birkinbog, II., 475.
Birkinbog, laird of, *see* Abercrombie of.
Birkinbreull, II., 237.
Birkinburn, *see* Gordoun of.
Birkinburne, goodman of, II., 330, *see* Gordon.
Birny, James, 295.
Birny, persone of, *see* Spenss.
Biron, collonell, II., 97, 126, 272.
Birran, 349.
Birsakismilne, *see* Leslie at.
Birss, II., 203, 360, 371, 376, 381, 468, 472.
Blaccater, Johne, (seruitour of the bischop) 151, 192.
Black, Alexr., II., 492.
Blackhillis, 397; II., 335.
Blackwater, 73.
Blair of Atholl, II., 472.
Blair, *see* Chalmer and Seytoun.
Blair, livetennand, II., 187.
Blair, Robert, II., 223.
Blair, Mr. Robert, (minister of Forglen), 421, 422, 423.

Blaircesnok, *see* Grahame of.
Blak, George, II., 412.
Blak, James, 395, 396.
Blak, younger, Alex., II., 281.
Blakburne, Williame, (burges of Abirdein), II., 55, 326.
Blakfurde, 392, 401, 403.
Blakhall, 157.
Blakhall of that ilk, II., 281.
Blakhall, Mr. Gilbert, II., 281.
Blakhall, Robert, II., 281.
Blakhall, *see* Steuart of.
Blakhall, Mr. Thomas, II., 274, 281.
Blakhall, William, II., 281.
Blakhall, Mr. William, (regent), II., 102, 103, 143, 281.
Blaktoun, *see* Forbes of.
Blelak, *see* Gordoun of.
Blitheman, William, 441.
Blunt, Mr. Johne, II., 193.
Boath, *see* Mauld of.
Boatt of the brig, II., 479.
Bog of Gight, 15, 16, 17, 19, 24, 27, 28, 29, 30, 49, 50, *et passim*.
Bogfairley, 277.
Bogheidis, 267; II., 287.
Bogheidis, *see* Fraser of.
Bogsyde, 126.
Bohemia, quein of, II., 196.
Bolquhane, 403.
Bolswart, II., 502.
Bomurrell, *see* Gordoun of.
Bonar, Mr. James, (minister at Monyboll), II., 377.
Bonar, Johne, II., 411.
Boquhain, laird of, 398, 403.
Borthuik, Mr. Eleazar, II., 198.
Borthuik, Major, II., 140.
Borthuik, Marie, 388.
Boswall, Robert, II., 309.
Botarie, parson of, *see* Jamieson.
Boull rod, the, 260, 294, 299, 306, 307, 308, 316; II., 301.
Bourtie, mill of, 398.
Bourtie, minister at, *see* Keith.
Bovnes, the, II., 468.
Bowbrig, II., 406.
Bowns, the, 25.
Boyd, lord, 376.
Boyd, Stevin, 340, 393; II., 54.
Boyes, Johne, (*alias* Grant), 425.
Boyis, Thomas, (skipper), 353; II., 345, 396.
Boyndlie, *see* Forbes of.
Boyne, II., 242.
Boyne, II., 417, 418, 419.
Boyne, crag of, II., 452.
Boyne, *see* Ogiluy of.
Boystoun, II., 272.
Brabner, Alexander Duncane, 425.
Brabner, Duncan, (seruitour to the laird of Park), 48, 421, 425.
Brabner, Johne Dow, 425.
Braco, *see* Adamson of.
Bradling, Charlis, II., 309.
Braichlie, *see* Gordoun of.
Braka, *see* Gordoun of.
Brakay, goodman of, II., 256.
Brako, *see* Dumbar of.
Bramble, D., 371.
Branchogle, *see* Lennox of.
Brasmoir, *see* Gordoun of.
Brass, (Birse). minister at, *see* Ross.
Brayns, *alias* Altibra, James, II., 411.
Brechin, 57, 58, 143; II., 302, 413, 461,463, 465.
Brechin, bischop of, *see* Lindsay and Whitefurde.
Bredforde, II., 257.
Brek, Gilbert, II., 296, 408, 411.
Brentoun, II., 208.
Bridgeman, Mr. Orlando, II., 92.
Brightmonie, 27.
Brigtoun, *see* Lindsay of.
Bristoll, erll of, II., 192, 311.
Bristow, II., 238, 271, 272, 300.
Brizellis, (in Wast Flanderis), II., 69, 119.
Broadalbion, II.. 443.
Broddie, Mr. Joseph, (minister at Keith), 121.
Broddie, laird, 8, 9, 137, 376; II., 447.
Broddie, II., 447.
Brodie of Lethame, Alexander, 420.
Brodland, *see* Gordoun of.
Bromberrie, II., 281.

Brook, Lord, 343; II., 93, 176, 179.
Broun, James, (skipper), II., 340.
Broun, John, (clerk of parliament), II., 182, 190.
Broun, Johne, (tennent to Cluny), II., 318.
Bruce, king David, 28.
Bruce, George, II., 491.
Bruce, colonel Harie, 24, 383, 388, 405.
Bruce, sir Williame, II., 294.
Brunslaire, 423.
Bruntiland, 40, 41, 201.
Brux, laird of, *see* Forbes.
Bryak fair, 48.
Brymman, hill at Crabstoun, II., 230, 232.
Brysone, Robert, (printer), II., 25, 70.
Brysoun, James, (printer), 177, 359; II., 70.
Bucer, 368.
Buchan of Auchmacoy, 182; II., 351.
Buchan, Mr. Henrie, 285.
Buchanan, laird of, II., 416, 420, 432, 446, 473.
Buchanan, Margaret, (in Arochiemoir), 440.
Buchane, 94, 136, 146, 151, 154, 174, 185, 193, 198, 199, 316, 443; II., 242, 323, 337, 342, 401.
Buchane, erll of, 36, 37.
Buchane of Portlethen, 267.
Buchane, Walter, (*alias* M'Andro) in Blair, 440.
Buck, Thomas, II., 408, 412, 491.
Buckie, *see* Gordoun of.
Buckinghame, duke of, 256.
Bukie, over, II., 469.
Bukingamschire, II., 231.
Bukisburne, 333.
Bukkie, nether, 284, 293; II., 469.
Bulkley, Stephen, (prynter), II., 239.
Buquhanan, captan, II., 499.
Burgh, *see* Dumbar of.
Burgie, II., 447.
Burghlie, (Burly) lord, 230, 286, 287; II., 3, 353, 356, 363, 365, 370, 371, 387, 393, 394, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 406, 407, 408, 413, 416, 505.
Burnet, Alexander, II., 326, 330, 347, 405.
Burnet, Androw, (brother of Camphell), 383, 395.
Burnet, bishop, 419.
Burnet, George, II., 412.
Burnet of Cragmyll, James, 147, 189, 190, 206; II., 335, 336.
Burnet, Johne, II., 412.
Burnet of Leyis, 87, 91, 93, 133, 146, 158, 189; II., 405, 423, 458.
Burnet, name of, 93, 187, 203.
Burnet of Shedokisley, II., 412.
Burnet of Camphell, Thomas, 283, 285, 286, 383, 393, 395.
Burnet, Thomas, II., 412.
Burnett, Andro, II., 408, 411.
Burnett, Thomas, II., 408.
Burrowbrigis, 352; II., 247.
Burrowstounness, 336; II., 434.
Burry, Patrik, II., 412.
Butler, Tom, II., 119.
Bynny, Johne, II., 148.
Byrnie, John, (burges of Edinburgh), 441.
Byron, lord, II., 311.
Byron, schir Johne, II., 257.

Cabrache, 426.
Cairnbulge, II., 323, 338.
Cairnecowlie, 438.
Caithness, 10, 62, 88, 145, 174, 194, 204, 269, 320, 351,; II., 6, 23, 51, 315, 340, 367, 380, 386, 398.
Caithness, bischop of, *see* Abirnethie.
Caitis, 238.
Caldar of Asloun, II., 349.
Calder, Johne, II., 411.
Calder, laird of, (younger), II., 229.
Caleiss, 237.
Camdell, 43.
Campbell, Dame Ann, *see* Huntly, marchioness of.
Campbell of Auchinbrek, II., 444.
Campbell of Caddell, II., 474.

Campbell, Coline, (sone to sir James Campbell of Calder), 420.
Campbell, Collein, II., 444.
Campbell, of Laeris, II., 346, 349, 354, 373, 375, 414, 415, 416, 420, 432, 443, 446, 473, 474.
Campbell, Mr. James, (bischop of the Iles), 22, 395, 399.
Campbell of Moy, Mr. James, 420.
Campbell, (brother of Laeris), II., 474.
Campbell of Lochinzell, II., 444.
Campbell, capitan Neill, II., 498.
Campheer, 353, 500, 504.
Campheer, minister at, *see* Spang.
Camphell, *see* Burnet of.
Camrell, Johne, II., 411.
Candishe, collonell, II., 258.
Cant, Mr. Androw, (minister at Petsligo), 78, 87, 88, 91, 92, 100, 132, 142, (Newbottill), 142, (Abirdene), 313; II., 7, 8, 53, 56, 66, 72, 73, 89, 156, 169, 173, 184, 186, 187, 188, 203, 205, 217, 218, 226, 227, 236, 252, 254, 258, 259, 274, 275, 276, 279, 281, 288, 293, 297, 363, 401, 413, 414, 431, 435, 451, 459, 460, 463, 464, 467, 469, 475, 477, 478, 479, 483, 484, 485, 486, 505.
Cant, Alexander, (son of Mr. Androw Cant, II., 505.
Canterbury, archbishop of, 72, 78, 255, *et passim*.
Capell, lord, II., 311.
Carberry, lord, II., 311.
Carerius, 389.
Carleill, (Carlisle), 247, 374; II., 65, 78, 87, 244, 246, 247, 249, 350, 469.
Carmichell, schir James, 107; II., 44, 83.
Carnefeild, *see* Gordoun of.
Carnegie of , 87.
Carnegie, Frances, II., 309.
Carnegie, Lord, 24, 87, 153, 336, 383, 394, 395, 399; II., 353, 387.
Carnewhelpe, *see* Gordoun of.
Carnehill, *see* Gordoun of.
Carngill, Thomas, 145; II., 491.
Carnowsies, *see* Ogilvie of.
Carnvathie, erll of, (schir Robert Dazell), II., 57, 255, 350, 362, 430.
Carny, *see* Dauidsone of.
Carrickfergus, (Knockfergus), II., 122, 133, 140, 243, 245, 246, 249.
Carrik, castell of, 263.
Carroun, 44.
Carroun, *see* Grant of.
Caskeben, *see* Johnstoun of, 21.
Cassalis, erll of, 76, 78, 129, 251, 262; II., 58, 76, 141, 172, 198, 462.
Cassander, 368.
Cassie, Mr. Johne, II., 52.
Cassilis, tutour of, 401.
Catolonia, II., 123.
Catnes, earle of, 43, 87, 269; II., 380.
Catterlyn, *see* Annand of.
Caverss, *see* Douglas of.
Cedess, II., 33.
Chalmer, Alexr., 213; II., 491.
Chalmer of Drymness, Alexander, II., 358, 363, 372.
Chalmer of Noth, George, 17, 18, 385.
Chalmer, Mr. John, (minister at Innerawin), 423.
Chalmer, Mr. Johne, II., 378, 498.
Chalmer of Ormestoun, 46, 419.
Chalmer, Mr. Patrik, (schiref clerk), 225, 318, 319; II., 342, 365, 378, 487.
Chalmer of Blair, William, II., 409.
Chalmer, Mr. Williame, (minister at Skeyne), II., 123, 469.
Channonrie, 86, 163, 225.
Chappell, doctor, 371.
Charlemont, II., 197.
Charles I., 9, 10, 32, 33, 56, 98, 99, 203, *et passim*.
Charles II., II., 123, 134.
Charles, Williame, (wricht), II., 216.
Charteris, 419.
Chattam, II., 272.
Cherrie, Mackeme, II., 120.
Cheslaywod, 320, 329, 331, 335.
Chester, *see* Henderstoun of.
Chester, II., 46, 130.

Chester, lord, 393.
Chesterfeild, erll of, II., 310.
Cheyne, Mr. James, (notar), 113.
Cheyne, Mr. John, (minister at Kintor), 295 ; II., 258, 454.
Cheyne, Mr. Patrick, 397, 401, 402, 403, 406.
Cheyne of Raneiston, Thomas, 284.
Cheyne, Mr. Robert, II., 300.
Chicester, II., 231.
Chisholm, sir Robert, 27.
Christie, William, (Jesuit), 73.
Chrystie, Williame, II., 411.
Clakmannan, minister at, *see* Wricht.
Clan Lachlane, 46, 419, 420, 422.
Clan Ranald, 46, 419, 422 ; II., 444.
Clanchamaron, 47.
Clanchattan, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 22, 23, 24.
Clangregar, 6, 46, 47, 53, 61, 62, 76, 229, 291, 419, 420, 422, 444 ; II., 142, 176.
Clark, James, (in Pennyburne), 435.
Clat, laird of, II., 235.
Clavering, Robert, II., 308.
Cleland, *alias* Clydisson Robert, II., 445.
Clengeris, the, II., 376.
Clerk, Alexander, (prouest of Edinburgh), 34.
Clerk, James, II., 411.
Clerk, James, (prouest of Stanehevin), II., 459.
Clerk, Mr. James, 268, 269 ; II., 287, 288, 428.
Cleveland, erll, II., 311.
Clogie, Mr. Williame, (minister at Innerniss), 88.
Cluny, II., 318.
Cluny, laird of, *see* Gordon of.
Cluny, minister at, *see* Robertsone.
Cobhame, lord, II., 311.
Cocherane, James, (burges of Edinbrugh), 393.
Cochrain, (balle of Dundie), 128.
Cochrum, colonel John, II., 62, 65, 74, 75, 76, 77, 86, 208, 430.
Cochrum, Walter, 187, (commissare deput), 301, 338 ; II., 23, 326, 330, 407, 413.
Cochrun, capitan, 316.
Coclerachie, *see* Gordoun of.
Cogneiris, lord, II., 311.
Cokburne, livetennand collonell, II., 445.
Coker, William, 425
Coklaroquhy, II., 475, 476.
Cokstoun, II., 450, 467.
Coldstreame, 336.
Colinson, Gilbert, (baillie), 56.
Collein, Robert, (in Hassiwell), 428.
Colleisoune, Thomas, II., 281, 492.
Collesoun, Alexander, 304.
Collier, Mr., 412, 413.
Collisoun, James, II., 326.
Colpnayscheillis, *see* Gordoun of.
Colquohe, 53, 438.
Coluile, Mr. Alexr., (advocate), 389, 393, 441, 442.
Colvill, Mr. Alexander, II., 138, 142.
Colvill, James, 258, 266.
Colvius, Mr., II., 504.
Compton, lord, II., 116, 121.
Con, James, (in Knokkiemill), II., 290.
Convaill, (Cornwall), II., 197, 230, 300.
Cook, schir Eduard, II., 14.
Copland, Robert, 425.
Cople, lord, II., 238.
Cordiner, Williame, 203.
Cornelisse, Hendask, 238.
Corridoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Corriehoull, 431.
Corrochrie, *see* Gordoun of.
Corsinday, *see* Forbes of.
Corskellie, 421, 425.
Corss, 69, 151, 208, 439 ; II., 504.
Corss, *see* Forbes of.
Cortoquhy, II., 348.
Cottingtoun, lord, II., 202.
Couk, Thomas, 253.
Coull, II., 472.
Coultestown, minister at, *see* Strauchan.
Couper, Robert, 426.
Couper, Williame, (in Glenraness), II., 142.

Couttis, Alexander, (in Davach in Cromar), 439.
Cove, the, 284, 296.
Coventry, lord, II., 194, 310.
Covper of Angouss, II., 419, 468.
Covper of Fyf, II., 136, 202.
Covper, lord, 76, 78, 91, 93, 129, 136, 143, 148, 160, 193, 295, 376; II., 419, 468, 487.
Covper, minister at, *see* Lyndsay.
Cowbin, II., 447, *see* Kynaird of.
Cowie, 58, 206, 208, 210, 285; II., 336, 453, 459.
Cowie, Thomas, (kirk sacrister), II., 66.
Cowlithie, *see* Gordoun of.
Cowsie, 62; II., 367.
Crabstane, II., 102, 205, 396, 408.
Crabstoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Crag, *see* Gordon of.
Craghall, 244.
Cragiwar, 69; II., 338.
Cragiwar, *see* Forbes of.
Cragmyll, *see* Burnet of.
Cragtoun, *see* Fraser of.
Craigstoun, *see* Vrquhart of.
Cranstoun, (lord of sessioun), 115.
Crathass, II., 405, 423, 505.
Crathie, milne of, II., 469.
Craufurde, erll of, II., 57, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 86, 179, 200, 257, 327, 333, 337, 350, 381, 425, 429, 430, 442, 462, 479, *see* Lyndsay.
Craven, lord, II., 310.
Crechie, II., 426.
Crichtoun, name of, II., 399.
Crichtoun of Condlan, Robert, 15, 382, 399.
Crichtoun, Patrick, II., 180.
Crichtoun, William, (brother to Frendracht), II., 180.
Cromar, 73, 339, 438, 439; II., 360, 371, 376, 381, 418, 468, 472, 475.
Cromartie, 88, 200, 425; II., 79.
Cromartie, laird of, 51, 181, 182, 185, 192; II., 229.
Cromartie, place of, II., 228, 229.
Crombie of Keinnay, Thomas, (schiref of Abirdein), 44, 46, 55, 68, 115, 162, 240, 284; II., 5, 290, 293, 341.
Crommy, *see* Urquhart of.
Cromvell, lord, II., 311.
Cromwell, Oliver, 443.
Croydon, 415.
Croves, (the), II., 293.
Cruickshank, Johnne, (in Graystoun), 392, 401, 402, 406.
Cruikschank, capitane, 269; II., 494.
Cruikschank, James, 213, 277, 304, 425; II., 412.
Cruikschank, Robert, (baillie), II., 280, 435.
Cruikschanke, Johne, (in Tocherford), 394, 395.
Crukishank, Johne, II., 491.
Crvckit-hevin, in the Engzie, 181.
Crvden, II., 435.
Cullen, II., 475.
Cullen, Alexander, (provost of Abirdein), 417.
Cullen of Boyne, II., 366, 367, 450, 451, 452.
Cullen, George, II., 452.
Cullerlie, 16.
Culpepper, sir John, II., 93, 180.
Culquharnie, the guidman of, 438.
Culross, II., 271.
Culsalmound, 58.
Culsalmound, minister at, *see* Leith.
Cumberland, 344; II., 206, 258.
Cumberland, lord, II., 179.
Cuming of Culter, schir Alexr., 283, 285, 286; II., 329.
Cuming, Donald, (in Glenraness), 61.
Cuming, Duncane, (in Auchindown), 421, 431.
Cuming, George, II., 412.
Cuming, Mr. George, (persone of Dollass), 88.
Cuming, Mr. James, 419.
Cuming, name of, 141.
Cvming, Williame, II., 411.
Cumming, George, (in Belrynnes), 423.
Cunningham, Margaret, 444.
Curridoun, II., 180.

Cushnie, 428,
Cvninghame, Mr. Williame, 236, 243.

Dalgardno, Arthur, II., 452.
Dalgleishe, Mr. Dauid, (minister at Cowper), II., 492.
Dalhousie, erll of, II., 294, 414.
Dalkeith, 89, 158, 301; II.. 160
Dalmaock, minister of, *see* Gregory.
Dalnebo, *see* Grant of.
Dalstoun, II., 245.
Dalyng, Thomas, (writtar in Edinbrughe), 336.
Dalzell, lord. 107; II., 44.
Daock, *see* Gordoun of.
Darg, Duncane Roy, 438.
Darly, lord, II., 311.
Dauidson, George, II., 492.
Dauidsone, Mr. Alexr., II., 19, 378, 492.
Dauidsone, Alexander, II., 411, 497.
Dauidsone, Androw, II., 411.
Dauidsone, James, II., 411, 412.
Dauidsone, Thomas, 211.
Dauidsone of Carny, Mr. Williame, II., 266.
Dauidsoun, Mr. William, (schiref of Abirdein), 75, 115, 231, 318, 319, 346, 349; II., 280, 291, 304, 356, 469.
Davenant, Williame, II., 34, 47.
Daveot, minister at, *see* Strathauchin.
Davey, *see* Grant of.
Davidson, Archibald, 441.
Davy, Allan M'Eane, 46, 419, 421.
Dawnie, Mr. Robert, 263.
Dazell, capitane, 295, 296.
Dazell, sir Robert, *see* Carnvathie.
Dee, 41, 81, 83, 195, 242; II., 25, 82, 101, 237, 314, 347, 372, 399, 405, 423, 424, 465, 469.
Deering, schir Eduard, II., 103.
Deir, minister at, *see* Mairtyne.
Delft, II., 502.
Delgatie, laird of, 153, 154, 174, 182, 185, 193, 195, 398; II., 467, 469, *see* Hay.
Delgatie, 397.
Delvin, erll of, II., 119.
Dempster, Robert, (in Cushnie), 428.
Denhame, Johne, II., 374, 378, 416.
Denmark, king of, II., 137, 206, 208, 219, 292.
Denmark, 130; II., 84, 115, 137, 140, 259, 339.
Dennety, milne of, II., 465.
Derby, erll, II., 238.
Dernet, lord, II., 311.
Dernway, 23, 24, 27, 28, 76, 97.
Derry, 371.
Deskfurde, lord, 24, 105, 382, 426, 428.
Devonschire, II., 230.
Die, brig of, 209, 212, 213, 226, 273; II., 174, 289, 338, 405, 412, 419, 421, 422, 423, 453, 456, 466, 487, 488, 489.
Digbie, schir Johne, 336.
Digby, Lord, II., 111, 115, 170, 190, 192, 311.
Dik, schir Williame, (prouest of Edinbrughe), 169; II., 88, 95, 96, 122, 185, 210, 253.
Diksone, Mr. Dauid, (minister at Irving), 78, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 100, 226, 447.
Dilgarnoch, II., 358, 363, 372.
Dilgardnoche, Patrik, II., 334.
Diues, sir Lewis, II., 115.
Docquendo, admirall, 239.
Doisel, the French ambassador, 21.
Dollas, George, 22, 23.
Dollass, persone of, *see* Cuming.
Dolleis, month of, 47, 419.
Donaghadey, 443.
Donaldson, Thomas, (merchant in Elgin), 48.
Donaldsone, George, II., 474.
Donaldsone of Hiltoun, 283, 285, 288.
Dondoneill, II., 120.
Done, 62, 195, 269, 293, 294; II., 25, 82, 339, 399, 405, 433.
Done, brig of, 282; II., 322, 405, 466.
Dorbyschire, II., 234.
Dorella, Mr., II., 195.
Dorill, schir Thomas, II., 133, 135.

Dornoch, 134.
Dornoche, Mylnetown of, 395, 398, 399.
Dorset, erll of, II., 180, 311.
Dorwart, Thomas, (in Achannachie), 421, 422.
Dougat of Auchinhove, William, 438, 439.
Douglas, marques of, 36, 37, 38; II., 57, 85, 95.
Douglas, Mr. Alexr., (doctor of medicine in Bamf), 421.
Douglas, Mr. Robert, (minister at Kirkcaldie), 164, (of Edinbrugh), II., 151, 172, 198, 223, 284, 442.
Douglas, Mr. William, (minister at Forgue), 421, 422, 423, 433; II., 58, 241, 258, 260, (professor at Aberdeen), 283, 300, 317, 459, 463.
Douglas of Caverss, schir Williame, 354; II., 8, 61.
Douglas, schir James, (brother to the marques), II., 95.
Douglass, Alexander, II., 472, 474.
Douglass, doctor, II., 342.
Douglass, Mr. Gawin, (prouest of Elgyne), 46; II., 474.
Douglass, James, (maisser), II., 369.
Douglass, Johne, II., 411, 472, 474.
Douglass, lord, 28.
Douglass, maister Robert, (minister at Glenbervie), 28.
Douglass, Robert, (skynner in Elgin), 48.
Douglass, schir Archibald, 352.
Douglass, schir James, (schiref of Tevedaill), 214, 217, 235, 244, 263.
Douglass, schir Johne, 307; II., 19, 492.
Douglass, the black, 28.
Dover, II., 107.
Doverne, 14.
Dovgall, Mr., II., 445.
Down, lord, 85, 86.
Downe, 198.
Downe, in Ireland, II., 244.
Downes, the, 237, 256.
Downy, cragis of, 314.
Downy, Johne, II., 412.
Downy, Mr. Robert, II, 460.
Drainie, 27; II., 367.
Drake, Mr. Rodger, II., 193.
Drum, 166, 188, 265, 280, 281, 282, 308, 339, 375; II., 101, 136, 230, 293, 354, 355, 356, 373, 375, 376, 394, 404, 413, 414, 415, 418, 446.
Drum, lady of, 280, 281, 339, 375; II., 398.
Drum, laird of, *see* Irving.
Drum, milnes of, II., 405, 423.
Drumblait, 71, 115; II., 454.
Drumblet, minister at, *see* Massie.
Drumdelgy, *see* Gordoun of.
Drumfreis, II., 350, 351, 391.
Drumkilbo, *see* Tyrie of, II., 404.
Drumleithie, II., 460.
Drumond, lady Jean, (countess of Sutherland), 29.
Drummond, crouner, II., 473.
Drummond, lord, 193, 240; II., 174, 404, 487.
Drummond, schir Johne, II., 404, 408, 428.
Drummound of Richardtoun, Williame, 354; II., 8, 61.
Drummuir, *see* Leslie of.
Drymness, *see* Chalmer of.
Dublyne, 371, 372; II., 119, 244.
Dudop, viscount, 193; II., 302, 381, 384.
Duff, John, (skipper), 91.
Duff, Thomas, (in Rais), 423.
Duffus, II., 447.
Duffus, persone of, *see* Guthrie and Symmer.
Duffus, tutour of, 27.
Duik, James, 440.
Dulchie, Donald, 430.
Dulchie, Ewin, 430.
Dulchie, Johne, 430.
Dulmaok, (Drumoak), II., 206.
Dumbar, 151.
Dumbar, (Dunbar), name of, II., 473.
Dumbar, James, (servant of Johne Forbes of Leslie), II., 237.
Dumbar of Brako, Alex., 75.
Dumbar of Burgie, II., 180.

Dumbar of Grangehill, II., 447.
Dumbar of Hemprigis, 75.
Dumbar of Kilboyak, Alex., 75, 83.
Dumbar, Mr. Dauid, (minister at Ardclache), 142.
Dumbennan, II., 12.
Dumbennan, *see* Gordon of.
Dumblane, 411.
Dumblane, bischop of, *see* Wedderburn.
Dumbreck of Orcade, John, 423.
Dumbreton, castell of, 58, 157, 241, 263, 269, 272, 336, 337, 340.
Dumfermling, 40.
Dumfreis, shire of, II., 294.
Dumfreiss, erll of, 107; II., 44.
Dun, II., 419.
Dun, Dr. Patrik, 261; II., 252.
Dun, laird, 87, 158, 201; II., 365.
Dunbar, Gawin bischop of, 31, 67, 313; II., 216, 217.
Dunbar, James, 75, 83.
Dunbar, Mr. Gavin, (chanter of Murrey), 423.
Dunbar, Niniane, 75, 83.
Dunbar of Burgh, Robert, 420, 423.
Dunbar of Grange, Alexander, 420.
Dunbar, Robert, 75, 83.
Dune, Henry, II., 452.
Dunbreck, of Urtane, Johne, 430.
Dunbreck, Thomas, 430.
Dundie, 32, 59, 72, 74, 128, 154, 181, 200, 254, 339, 347, 354, 363; II., 8, 206, 302, 326, 346, 371, 392, 404, 462, 463, 476.
Dundie, constabull of, (elder), 86, 128, 135, 292.
Dundie, constabull of, (younger), *see* Dudop.
Dundie, cross of, 128.
Dunfermling, erll of, 217, 230, 235, 244, 354; II., 8, 61, 172, 188.
Dungarvan, Lord, II., 115.
Dunglass, 337.
Dunkeld, II., 47, 468, 469.
Dunkell, bischop of, *see* Lindsay.
Dunkinty, 73.
Dunkirk, 237, 239, 240; II., 80, 119, 120.
Dunnottar, 135, 138, 171, 175, 189, 201, 202, 203, 206, 207, 262, 267, 268, 273, 281, 293, 295, 317, 341; II., 7, 19, 142, 303, 322, 323, 326, 329, 331, 334, 348, 349, 350, 354, 371, 374, 401, 404, 405, 422, 423, 424, 432, 459, 460, 463, 465, 466, 467, 468, 505.
Dunsmore, lord, II., 311.
Dunss, 213, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 310, 320, 331; II., 370.
Dunstaffage, castell of, 271; II., 445.
Duntraith, 441.
Dupline, viscount of, George, lord high chancellor of Scotland, 381, 382, 385, 394, 395, 400.
Duppill, (Duplin), lord, II., 404, 408, 428.
Durand, 367.
Durham, bischop of, II., 98.
Durhame, 344; II., 122, 143, 206, 210, 217, 235.
Durhame, dean of, *see* Balcanquall.
Durhame of Grange, of Monyfoothe, William, II., 336.
Durie, (lord of sessioun), 115.
Durie, *see* Gibson of.
Durlathen, II., 423.
Durris, 188, 189, 190; II., 338, 457, 458.
Durvard, Robert, II., 410.
Dvgar, (M'Grigour), Duncane, II., 237.
Dvgar, (M'Grigour), Johne, 94, 95, 126, 169, 205, 229, 236, 298, 299, 438; II., 5, 176, 237.
Dvkat, grein of, Old Abirdein, 146.
Dwadeis, 53.
Dwn of Taartie, Dr., II., 322.
Dyke, kirk of, 98.
Dyn, Andro, (in the Roiss), 440.
Dynniechen, minister at, *see* Rig.
Dysert, II., 271.
Dyss, 299.
Dyss, minister at, *see* Melvin.

Earll, II., 93.
Echt, 188; II., 423.
Echt, *see* Forbes of.

Edger, Edward, (burges of Edinburgh), 393.
Edinburgh, 20, 23, 24, 25, 29, *et passim*.
Edinbrugh, castle of, 29, 30, 35, 36, 43, 66, 71, 90, 116, 127, 143, 150, 158, 175, 176, 178, 179, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 229, 245, 246, 259, 264, 270, 272, 279, 300, 332, 340, 341, 424, 439; II., 49, 51, 54, 57, 65, 75, 82, 85, 86, 87, 160, 226, 330, 331, 379.
Edinbrugh, cross of, 42, 46, 83, 86, 89, 91, 101, 108, 110, 111, 116, 120, 178, 184, 232, 235, 264, 408, 441, 442; II., 57, 60, 250, 255, 270, 271, 301, 388, 391, 467, 477.
Edinbrugh, deane of, 86.
Edinbrugh, greyfreir kirk of, 80, 105; II., 58.
Edinburgh, Sanct Geillis kirk, 39, 79; II., 259, 343.
Edmesoun, Archibald, (in Dantraith), 441.
Edomy, schir Eduard, II., 197.
Eduard II., II., 153.
Edward VI., 368.
Eglintoun, erll of, 251; II., 294, 302.
Elchess, 63; II., 450.
Elcho, lord, 153, 160; II., 148, 186, 346, 353, 356, 363, 365, 370, 371, 373, 376, 378, 387, 393, 394, 397.
Elgin, minister at, *see* Gordon and Ross.
Elgin, prouest of, 164.
Elgyne, 5, 8, 11, 13, 16, *et passim*.
Eliot, Dr., (minister at Edinbrugh), 124.
Elizabeth, queene, II., 107, 110, 207.
Elleis, capiten, 213.
Ellon, 121, 181; II., 101, 350, 432, 467.
Ellon, minister at, *see* Leitche.
Elphingston, sir William, 107; II., 44.
Elphinstone, bishop, 349.
Elphinstoun, sir George, 381, 394, 396, 399, 400.
Elphinstoun, lord, 85, 107, 295; II., 44.
Elsick, 207.
Elsick, laird of, 308; II., 335, 492.
Elsinoure, II., 115, 137.
Englis, Paull, 354.
Engyie, erll of, 5.
Engzie, 145, 181, 188, 284; II., 91, 242, 345, 417, 418, 419, 428, 467, 469, 470.
Engzie, forest of, 5.
Erlie, schir Mihaell, II., 78
Erne, old, II., 386, 473, 475, 479.
Erroll, 76.
Erroll, earl of, Frances, 25, 72.
Erroll, erll of, Gilbert, 76, 84, 111, 133, 136, 153, 174, 185, 186, 195, 199, 229; II., 401.
Erroll, countess of, Sinclair, 43.
Erroll, earl of, William, 19, 38, 76, 84, 384.
Erskine of Scotiscrag, Arthour, 86; II., 148.
Erskine of Pittodrie, II., 206, 212, 266, 304, 325, 341, 433.
Erskyn, lord, 153, 162, 381, 394.
Erskyne, Alex., (brother to the laird of Pittodrie), 206.
Erskyne of Balhaggartie, Thomas, II., 402, 433.
Erskyne, Williame, (brother to the laird of Pittodrie), 212.
Essex, II., 166, 231.
Essex, erll of, 342, 343, 344; II., 93, 163, 171, 172, 179, 182, 191, 194, 198, 200, 201, 209, 257, 258, 280.
Ethie, laird of, 151.
Everdsone, Johne, (viceadmirall of Zeland), 238.
Exceter, II., 272.
Exceter, erll of, 343.

Fairfax, lady, II., 258.
Fairfax, lord, II., 239, 243, 257, 370, 381, 383.
Fairfax, sir Thomas, II., 383.
Fairly, Mr. James, (bischop of Argile), 86, 88, 122, 260.
Falconbrig, viscount, II., 311.
Falconer of Knokcorth, Mr. Samuel, 8, 9, 420.
Falconer, Mr. Williame, 429.

Falkirk, 29. 411, 419.
Falkland, 40.
Famouthe, II., 230.
Farquhair, Edward, (burges of Edinburgh), 393.
Farquhar, Mr. Alexander, II., 475, 477.
Farquhar, George, II., 499.
Farquhar, James, (burges of Abirdein), 284; II., 452.
Farquhar, Mr. James, (writtar to the signet), 260.
Farquhar, Johne, II., 475, 477.
Farquhar of Mony, Robert, II., 266.
Farquhar, Mr. Robert, 172, 191, 209, (commissare), 301, 307, 308, 334, 338, 348, 349, 351, 355; II., 4, 55, 101, 133, (baillie), 189, 205, 210, 242, 324, 325, 326, 330, 333, 341, 345, 352, 353, 360, 375, 377, 387, 401, 407, 413, (provost), 416, 451, 456, 479, 495.
Farquharsone, Allane, (in Corriehoull), 431.
Farquharsone, Mr. James, (wreitar to the signet), 67.
Farquharsone of Innercald, Robert, II., 5, 266.
Farquharsone of Tulligarmonth, Donald, 66, 163, 180, 188, 189, 205, 351, 423; II., 5, 235, 346, 413, 433, 454, 455, 456, 457.
Farquharsones, II., 443, 450.
Faulkland, lord, II., 93.
Feavly, II., 201.
Fedderet, 265.
Fedderet, *see* Irving of.
Fentray, *see* Grahame of.
Fergus I., 34.
Fergusoun, Alexr., (trumpetour), 50.
Ferguson, Patrik, II., 492.
Fergusone, William, II., 346, 491.
Fergus, Williame, II., 343.
Ferme, Mr. Charles, (minister of Fraserburgh), 417, 418.
Ferquharsone, Alexander, (in Miguie), 429.
Ferquharsone, Mr. James, (writter in Edinburgh), 429.
Ferrendaill, Othro, II., 187, 203, 217, 226, 241.
Ferso, 134.
Fetterearne, 58, 143; II., 376, 460, 461, 472.
Fetteresso, 419; II., 460.
Fetterneir, 283.
Fetterneir, *see* Abircrummy of.
Fiddich, 423.
Findlay, Androw, (skiper), 192, 351.
Fintray, 207, 217; II., 338, 458, 467.
Fintray, minister at, *see* Abircrumy.
Fisher-raw, 350.
Flanderis, 245, 320; II., 69, 80, 119, 126, 140, 174, 236, 385, 469.
Fleming, schir Williame, II., 100.
Flemyng, John, (burges of Edinburgh), 393.
Foddringhame, lufetennand, 355; II., 3.
Forbes, Alex., (notar), 113.
Forbes, Alex., (*alias* Plagne), 126, 229; II., 448.
Forbes of Boyndlie, Alex., 153, 175, 182; II., 349, 395, *see* tutour of Petsligo.
Forbes, Mr. Alexr., (in Turreff), 421, 422.
Forbes, Allaster, (lymmar), 428, 438, 439, 441, 442.
Forbes, maior Arthour, II., 405.
Forbes, Arthur, (in Barnebome), 422.
Forbes, lord Arthur, 382.
Forbes of Balnagask, 331, 349.
Forbes of Bandley, in Alford, John, 9.
Forbes of Blaktoun, 185, 190; II., 236.
Forbes of Brux, 131.
Forbes, Callum, 438, 439, 441, 442.
Forbes of Camphell, II., 321.
Forbes, (*alias* Kaird), capitane, 308, 309, 332, 338, 339, 351; II., 399.
Forbes, captane, (brother of livetennand James Forbes), II., 322, 324, 494.
Forbes of Cragivar, 69, 126, 185, 192, 193, 196, 207, 229, 267, 289, 307, 349, 357; II., 44, 123, 266, 338, 349, 392. 396, 397, 432, 406, 410, 416, 421, 422, 427, 432, 448, 449, 455, 458, 462, 463, 465, 467, 468, 471, 475, 477.

Forbes, Duncane, (prouest of Innerniss), 9, 10.
Forbes of Echt, 185, 186, 193; II., 287, 304, 338, 349, 402, 433, 434, 441, 442, 463, 465, 467.
Forbes, George, (son of Dr. John Forbes of Corse), II., 500, 504.
Forbes, Mr. George, 95.
Forbes of Hauchtoun, Mr. James, 301.
Forbes, livetennand James, II., 321, 322.
Forbes of Corse, Dr. John, (professor of divinity in King's college), 69, 94, 95, 96, 97, 126, 151, 158, 173, 241, 290, 300, 310, 311, 439, 447; II., 17, 18, 51, 52, 57, 74, 126, 136, 137, 141, 155, 174, 203, 204, 241, 260, 282, 283, 317, 499, 500.
Forbes of Corsinday, John, II., 402.
Forbes of Lairgy, John, II., 402, 406, 410, 421, 422, 427.
Forbes, Johne, (balle of Old Abirdein), II., 18, 98, 236. 288, 317, 318.
Forbes, Johne, 210, 211; II., 491.
Forbes, Johne, (vagabond), 430, 438, 439, 441, 442.
Forbes, capitane Johne, (of the familie of Blaktoun), II., 329.
Forbes, Mr. Johne, (minister at Ochterterless), 290, 300; II., 17.
Forbes of Petsligo, Johne, (schiref of Abirdein), 26, 29.
Forbes of Leslie, 126, 188, 193, 229; II., 44, 45, 87, 123, 161, 205, 237, 345, 349, 402, 460, 463, 465.
Forbes, lievtennand crouner, 353; II., 494.
Forbes, lord, 111; II., 280, 289, 338. 349, 351, 365, 370, 380, 399, 402, 413, 416.
Forbes, maister of, 91, 93, 113, 116, 133, 136, 143, 153, 154, 158, 165, 173, 174, 175, 182, 185, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 198, 209, 267, 268, (collonell), 288, 297, 301, 302, 303, 307, 308, 310, 311, 313, 315, 316, 317, 331, 333, 334, 338, 339, 341, 346, 350, 351, 353, 354, 355, 357, 375; II., 4, 349, 357, 462, 463, 465, 467, 487, 489.
Forbes of Monymvsk, 131, 146, 193, 267, 269, 288, 290, 331, 349; II., 304, 339, 349, 402, 458, 475.
Forbes, name of, 126, 131, 141, 181, 188, 189, 269, 277, 291; II, 238, 337, 339, 351, 399, 464, 477.
Forbes of Corse, Patrik, (bischop of Abirdein), 30, 31, 37, 67, 139, 383, 388, 411.
Forbes, Ritmaister, 296, 298, 299.
Forbes, Robert, 285, 286, 352.
Forbes of Robislaw, Robert, II., 452.
Forbes, capiten Robert, (brother to Cragiwar), II., 455.
Forbes of Skellatter, II., 435, 468.
Forbes, Mr. Thomas, (minister at Leoquhell), 94.
Forbes of Tolquhone, 9, 185, 267, 268; II., 280, 287, 288, 338, 349, 402, 429, 468.
Forbes of Watterton, 182, 185, 352; II., 338, 349, 402, 468.
Forbes, colonell William, II., 499.
Forbes, Dr. William, (minister at Abirdein), 39, 45, (bischop of Edinburgh), 45, 312, 414, 415, 417, 418, 419.
Forbes, Williame, (ballie), 345; II., 491, 497, 498.
Forbes, Williame, II., 475.
Forbes, Williame, (sone to Johne Forbes of Leslie), II., 396, 397, 400, 401.
Forbes, Williame, (brother to Petnacaddell), 270.
Forbes, Mr. Williame, (of the folkis of Brux), II., 237.
Forbes, Mr. Williame, (minister at Morthlack), 299.
Forbes, Mr. Williame, (aduocat in Edinbrugh), II., 288.
Fordun, II., 346, 347.
Fordyce, John, (in Anchincriff), 421.
Forfar, 135, 136; II., 232, 346, 347, 463.
Forffar, schire of, II., 294.

Forglen, minister at, *see* Blair and Scrogie.
Forglyne, 137, 138, 315, 333.
Forgue, 19; II., 452, 454.
Forgue, minister at, *see* Douglas.
Fornet, *see* Irving of.
Forress, 50, 88, 134, 146, 422; II., 386, 420.
Forresterhill, II., 412.
Forsyth, serjand, 355, 356; II, 3, 4.
Forthe, 180, 200, 201, 218, 245, 353, 435, 436; II., 79, 468.
Foster, 266.
Fotherance, sir George Halyburtoun, 389.
Fountane, Mr., II., 195.
Foveran, 195, 203, 265, 282, 283; II., 175.
Foveran, lady, 137.
Foveran, laird of, *see* Turing of.
Foveran, minister at, *see* Patersone.
Foverane, young laird of, 151.
Foyness, II., 447.
France, 58, 60, 76, 116, 130, 144, *et passim*.
France, king of, 32, 266, 266; II., 242.
Franekir, II., 502.
Fraser of Phillorth, Alexr., II., 349.
Fraser, James, (brother to lord Lovat), 135.
Fraser, John, (chirurgane), 398.
Fraser, lady, 294.
Fraser, lord, 111, 113, 133, 136, 146, 153, 154, 165, 173, 174, 175, 182, 185, 186, 191, 192, 193, 198, 207, 209, 252, 253, 267, 288, 301, 310, 311, 317, 331; II., 44, 45, 87, 123, 161, 323, 338, 349, 351, 357, 365, 370, 387, 399, 402, 408, 413, 416, 422, 423, 432, 433, 453, 457, 462, 463, 464, 465, 467, 478, 487, 489, 506.
Fraser, maister of, II., 429.
Fraser, name of, 136, 141, 181, 277; II., 337, 351, 399, 477.
Fraser, Thomas, II., 412.
Fraser, tutor of Lovat, Thomas, 9.
Fraser of Strichin, Thomas, (schiref of Innerniss), 26, 29, 55, 67, 75, 133, 135; II., 69, 189, 280.
Fraser of Bogheidis, Williame, 267, 268.
Fraser of Cragtoun, Williame, II., 462.
Fraserburgh, 417; II., 4, 379.
Frendracht, 17, 19, 20, 24, 46, [381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 398, 401; II., 356, 423, 453, 454, 462, 475.
Frendracht, younger, 279; II., viscount Frendracht, lord Crichtoun, 188, 189, 206, 280, 356, 365, 387, 396, 399, 402, 408, 413, 416, 432, 453, 462, 463, 465, 467, 469, 476, 479.
Frendraucht, lady of, 17, 18, 19, 47, 51, 383, 384, 409, 410, 427.
Frendraucht, laird of, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 24, 25, 28, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 71, 74, 80, 82, 83, 115, 133, 169, 182, 229, 301, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 389, 391, 392, 394, 395, 396, 399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 405, 409, 420, 421, 422, 423, 425, 427, 428, 430, 431, 432, 434, 435, 436; II., 180, 187, 189, 453, 454, 464, 470, 475.
Freuchy, *see* Grant of.
Frieman, William, II., 412.
Fuddess, 283.
Fuddess, Thomas, II., 411.
Furtour, 271, 291.
Futtie, 204, 264, 357; II., 123, 435, 468.
Futty, minister at, *see* Robertsone.
Fyf, George, II., 411.
Fyff, 80, 88, 91, 105, *et passim*.
Fyndlater, Alexander, II., 406, 410.
Fyndlater, erll of, 105, 106, 112, 137, 149, 174, 301, 306, 310, 311, 315; II., 142, 176, 329, 365, 366, 387, 445, 450, 451, 469, 473, 474, 493
Fyndorne, 141.
Fynes, II., 93.
Fynrassie, *see* Leslie of.
Fyrtoun, schir Eduard, II., 200.
Fyvie, 290, 355, 356, 422; II., 296, 426.

Gairdin, Mr. Alexr., (regent), 156, 166, 233, 234, 261, 311, 318; II., 252, 288.
Gairdin, crowner, 190; II., 7.
Gairdin apeirand of Tullifrosky, Gilbert, II., 203, 271.
Galloway, 78; II., 197.
Galloway, bischop of, *see* Sonserf.
Galloway, schir James, 264.
Galloway, Johne, II., 491.
Galloway, Williame, II., 411.
Garden, Alexander, (in Murealehous), 383.
Gardoch, William, II., 497.
Gareoche, 94, 146, 198; II., 237, 242, 259, 281, 337, 408, 414, 475, 479.
Gareoche, chappell of, minister at, *see* Strathauchin.
Garioche of Tillichetlie, William, 383, 395.
Garmoche, 236, 419; II., 447, 474.
Garntullie, (Gartly), 18, 145, 297.
Garrarie, *see* Maxweill of.
Gartavertane, *see* M'Farlane of.
Gartnaforrow, 440.
Gauld, Williame, 426.
Geddes, Andro, 46, 419.
Geddess, George, II., 329, 342.
Geicht, 199, 201, 202, 265, 375; II., 175, 359, 365, 368, 369, 371, 372, 375, 378, 394, 404.
Geicht, lady, 375; II., 175.
Geins, Johne, 426.
Gellen, II., 368.
Ger, *see* M'Grigour.
Germanye, 130, 144, 320; II., 69, 80, 126, 140, 189, 198, 232, 254, 426.
Gibson of Durie, Mr. Alexander, (younger), 91, 101, 111, 228.
Gibsoun, schir Alexr., (clerk register), II., 63, 83.
Gibsoun, James, (aduocat in Edinbrugh), 153.
Gibsoun, Robert, II., 474.
Gillespick, Mr. George, (minister at Weymes), II., 8, 173, (at Edinburgh), 198, 267, 284, 484, 485, 486.
Gilmvre, Mr. Johne, (aduocat), 229, 393, 401.
Gilzeane, Thomas, (in Haltoun), 419.
Gladstanes, Mr. George, (minister at St. Andrews), 72.
Glakreache, (Clakreach), *see* Keith of.
Glasfoord, minister at, *see* Hammiltoun.
Glasgow, 36, 97, 107, 111, 117, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 125, 129, 131, 214, 215, 219, 258, 443, 444; II., 74, 160, 477.
Glasgow, archibischop of, *see* Lindsay.
Glasgow, cross of, 119, 139.
Glemound, schir Thomas, (governour of York), II., 235, 306, 308, 309.
Glen, *see* Leslie of.
Glenagis, (Glenevass), laird of, 90, 294.
Glenawen, forrest of, 43.
Glenbervie, minister at, *see* Douglas.
Glenbucket, 422, 423, 431.
Glencaddell, laird of, (elder and younger), II., 444, 445.
Glencarne, erll of, 40, 76, 78, 199, 203, 204, 205; II., 83, 172.
Glencoe, 420, 422; II., 444.
Glencowglas, 430.
Glenelge, 42.
Gleneveis, tutour of, 421, 425.
Glenfiddiche, 298.
Glengarn, 73.
Glengarrie, laird of, 46, 419, 421; II., 444.
Glenkyndie, *see* Straquhan of.
Glenlivet, 25, 72, 73, 423.
Glenmvk, II., 360, 376.
Glenny, Johne, II., 412.
Glentanner, II., 360, 376, 381, 468.
Glenvrchie, laird of, II., 434, 442.
Glenprossin, 438.
Glocester, II., 272.
Glocester, duke of, II., 202.
Godvyne, collonell, II., 231.
Goodwin, Mr., II., 195.
Goold, Doctour Williame, (minister at Abirdein), 93, 94, 114, 128, 131, 151, 152, 172, 232, 233, 234, 236, 242, 252, 260, 261, 313, 314, 318, 319,

349, 356, 375; II., 35, 45, 54, 85, 87, 88, 98, 124, 139, 141, 154, 158, 185, 188, 202, 216, 217, 218, 226, 252, 254, 288, 300, 339, 398, 420, 431, 453, 457, 460.
Gordon of Abirzeldie, 185, 188, 403, 429; II., 330, 413, 433, 443.
Gordon, apparent of Ardlogie, Adam, 32.
Gordon, Adam, (in Auchnasknay), 431.
Gordon, schir Adam, (brother of the laird of Park), 47, 48, 54, 60, 293, 421, 422, 425, 430, 433, 434, 435.
Gordon, Adame, (in Auchterles), 425.
Gordon of Achanachie, Alexander, 426.
Gordon, Alexander, (callit Drumheid), 425.
Gordon, Alexander, (at milne of Kellie), II., 358, 363, 372, 391, 395.
Gordon, Alexander, (in Merdrum), 423.
Gordon of Bar, Alexander, (callit Pollsandie), 431.
Gordon, Alexander, (in Stradoun), 425.
Gordon, Alexr., (sone to sir James of Lesmore), 426.
Gordon of Cluny, schir Alexr., 90, 112, 144, 146, 168, 170, 175, 196, 252, 284, 307, 358, 421, 426, 428; II., 46, 52, 90, 122, 143, 210, 235, 269, 318, 319, 339, 441.
Gordon, sir Alexr., 14.
Gordon, lord Charles, II., 54, 174, 216, 424, 460.
Gordon of Crag, 185, 188, 426, 428; II., 235.
Gordon, George, II., 491.
Gordon of Baldornie, George, 426.
Gordon, Harie, (in Auchterles), 425.
Gordon of Dumbennan, James, 426.
Gordon of Lesmoir, sir James, 13, 421, 422, 423, 426, 428.
Gordon, John, (sone to Thomas Gordon of Artlache), 421, 422.
Gordon, Johne, (at milne of Kellie), II., 358, 363, 372, 391, 395.
Gordon, Johne, (in Parkend, Strathbogie), 423.
Gordon of Tillialunge, Johne, 396.
Gordon, ladie Mary, (lady Drum, younger), II., 54, 296, 354, 379, 380, 397.
Gordon of Newtoun, 137, 163, 181, 185, 188, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 295, 296, 316, 426, 428; II., 330, 342, 343, 505.
Gordon of Kincragie, Patrik, 426, 428.
Gordon, Patrik, (in Stradoun), 425.
Gordon of Cowlithie, Robert, 429.
Gordon, Robert, (brother to the laird of Geicht, elder), 422, 425, 431.
Gordon, Robert, (sone to Mr. Robert Gordon of Straloch), 426.
Gordon of that ilk, schir Robert, (schiref of Innerniss), 21.
Gordon, sir Robert, 14, 27, 65, 74, 382, 396; II., 447, 448.
Gordon of Syddra, II., 367.
Gordon, Thomas, 213.
Gordon of Artlache, Thomas, 421, 428.
Gordon of Auchindache, William, 431.
Gordon, William, (in Monymore in Glenliuat), 423, 426.
Gordon of Tulloch, William, 421, 429.
Gordon, Williame, (callit of Auchinhannach), 425.
Gordon of Rothimay, Williame, 13, 14, 15.
Gordone, James, (sone to Patrik Gordone in Sutherland), 48, 422, 425, 431.
Gordone, Johne, (sone to Johne Gordoun of Auchinvngzie), II., 367.
Gordone of Innermarkie, Johne, 47, 54, 65, 421, 426, 428; II., 330, 336, 408, 409.
Gordone, Johne, (sone to Johne Gordoun of Littill Mill), 48, 62, 425, 431.
Gordone, livetennand colonell, (brother to the laird Abirzeldie), II., 187.
Gordone, Nathaniell, (sone to Johne Gordoun of Ardlogie), 48, 293, 421, 422, 425, 431, 435; II., 322, 324, 330, 338, 339, 341, 347, 348, 349, 352, 374, 392, 396, 401, 403, 427, 429, 431, 432, 448, 453, 454, 455.

Gordone, (sone to Terpersie), II., 123.
Gordone, Williame, (sone to Robert Gordoun of Collathue), 48, 422, 425, 431.
Gordoun, Adam, (sone to Johne Gordoun of Curridoun), 49.
Gordoun, capiten Adam, (sone to schir Adam Gordoun of Park), 48, 50, 64, 65, 66, 71, 75.
Gordoun, lord Adam, 62, 74.
Gordoun, Adame, 253; II., 326.
Gordoun of Auchindoun, Adame, 298, 428, 430.
Gordoun, Adame, (sone to James Gordoun in Fechill), II., 180.
Gordoun, Adame, (servitour to Adame of Park), 425.
Gordoun, Adame, (in Stradoun), 425.
Gordoun of Brasmoir, (Birsmoir), Alex., 284, 293, 306, 314, 316, 317, 429; II., 204, 255, 350.
Gordoun of Carnburrow, Alexander, 65, 421, 425; II, 330.
Gordoun, schir Alexander, II., 291.
Gordoun of Garrie, Alexander, 428.
Gordoun, Alexander, (in Salterhill), II., 367, 368.
Gordoun of Dunkyntie, Alexr., 42, 43, 76, 423, 428.
Gordoun, Alexr., (eldest sone to Johne Gordoun of Innermarkie), 48, 421, 422, 425, 431.
Gordoun, Alexr., (*alias* Swankie), 65, 66, 71, 353.
Gordoun, lady Ann, (lady Perth), 32, 74, 76, 176, 178, 217, 229, 240; II., 54, 87.
Gordoun of Arradoull II., 235, 305, 330, 336.
Gordoun of Balgowane, 429.
Gordoun of Birkinburn, 429; II., 330, 350.
Gordoun of Tulloche, capitane, II., 95, 123.
Gordoun, lady Elizabeth, (lady Wardess, afterwards Cluny), 358; II., 46, 52, 143, 210, 217.
Gordoun of Geicht, 137, 163, 172, 181, 182, 185, 188, 265, 273, 285, 354, 421, 426, 428, 429; II., 254, 324, 330, 342, 343, 352, 353, 359, 363, 372, 387, 391, 392.
Gordoun of Geicht, (young laird), 287, 421, 426, 428; II., 174, 175, 322, 330, 332, 347, 374, 430, 448, 449.
Gordoun, George, 13, 14, 48, 285, 286; II., 378.
Gordoun, George, (seruitour to viscount Aboyne), 17.
Gordoun, appearand of Achannachie, George, 428.
Gordoun, George, (in Auchterles), 425.
Gordoun of Coclerachie, George, 426, 428, II., 266, 462.
Gordoun, George, (eldest sone of Dunkyntie), 42, 43.
Gordoun, (tutour of Kenmvre), 78.
Gordoun of Knaven, Gilbert, II., 296, 298, 305.
Gordoun of Logyaltoun, George, 428.
Gordoun, George, lord, 32.
Gordoun of Nethermvre, George, 283, 285, 286.
Gordoun of Rynnie, George, II., 469, 472, 474, 475, 477.
Gordoun of Smithstoun, George, 429.
Gordoun of Tillichowdie, George, 426, 429.
Gordoun of Glengarak, 54.
Gordoun of Haddoch, 137, 163, 172, 181, 185, 188, 199, 207, 273, 283, 285, 288, 295, 296, 316, 319, 348, 357, 426, 428; II., 44, 45, 87, 123, 155, 161, 185, 256, 268, 289, 296, 297, 298, 299, 304, 305, 322, 324, 325, 330, 331, 332, 335, 343, 349, 350, 353, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 363, 372, 387, 388, 389, 390, 392, 395, 491.
Gordoun of Glassache, Harie, 306, 426, 429.
Gordoun, ladie Henrietta, (lady Seatoun), 176, 178, 217, 229, 240; II., 87.

Gordoun, Hew, II., 360, 462.
Gordoun, James, (sone to Adame Gordoun of Auchnacrie), 428.
Gordoun, James, (in Auchterles), 425.
Gordoun of Bomurrell, James, 429.
Gordoun of Crabstoun, James, 429.
Gordoun of Daock, James, 428.
Gordoun, James, (sone to Gordoun of Ballormy), 48, 62, 425.
Gordoun, Mr. James, (minister at Kerne), 273.
Gordoun, James, (in Kinnedour), II., 367, 368.
Gordoun of Leichestoun, James, II., 465.
Gordoun of Letterfurie, James, 54, 61, 62, 65, 66, 71, 74, 421, 426, 429; II., 330, 331, 367.
Gordoun of Rothiemay, James, 385, 399, 428; II., 350.
Gordoun, James, (callit the soldiour), 62, 425, 431.
Gordoun, James, (in Stradoun), 425.
Gordoun, James, (ballie of Strathbogie), 54, 65, 70.
Gordoun, James, (oistler at Turrisoull), 54.
Gordoun, Mr. James, (keipar of the signet), 125, 234, 260.
Gordoun, ladie Jeane, (lady Haddington), 176, 178, 217, 229, 240, 245, 337; II., 87, 335, 380.
Gordoun, lady Jeane, (lady Strathbrane), 30; II., 272, 293, 461.
Gordoun, John, in Leyludge, 383. 88, 180, 347; II., 175.
Gordoun of Woidhead, John, 433.
Gordoun, Mr. John, (minister at Elgin),
Gordoun, Johne, 217.
Gordoun, elder of Achannachie, Johne, 428.
Gordoun, younger of Achannachie, Johne, 421, 422.
Gordoun, Johne, (second sone to Johne Gordoun of Ardlogie), 355, 356, 421, 425, 431; II., 3.
Gordoun of Ardclache, Johne, 65, 421.
Gordoun of Ardlogie, Johne, 48, 293, 353, 421, 429, 431; II., 322, 324, 330, 342, 347.
Gordoun, Johne, (in Auchinreth), 48, 431.
Gordoun, Johne, (*alias* Johne of Bervick), II., 351, 367.
Gordoun of Blelak, Johne, 426, 428.
Gordoun, Johne, (brother of Brasmoir), 293; II., 255.
Gordoun of Buckie, Johne, 421, 422, 426, 428; II., 465.
Gordoun, appearand of Buckie, Johne, 428.
Gordoun, Johne, (burges), 201.
Gordoun of Carnefeild, Johne, 421, 422.
Gordoun of Carnehill, Johne, 421, 425.
Gordoun of Colpnayscheillis, Johne, II., 305.
Gordoun of Corrochrie, Johne, 426.
Gordoun, Johne, (in Corskellie), 421, 425, 431.
Gordoun of Drumdelgy, Johne, 62.
Gordoun, Johne, (brother of Geicht), II., 347, 363, 391.
Gordoun of Hilltoun, Johne, 426.
Gordoun, Johne, (in Inchcorsie), 425.
Gordoun, Johne, (at the milne of Melros), 422.
Gordoun of Parke, Johne, 421, 426, 428; II., 350.
Gordoun, Johne, (in Rothemay), 422, 425.
Gordoun of Rothimay, Johne, 17, 18, 47, 384, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 391, 393, 396, 404, 406, 408, 409, 410.
Gordoun of Rotmeis, Johne, 428.
Gordoun, Johne, (in Stradoun), 425.
Gordoun of Lichestoun, 429.
Gordoun, livetennand, II., 291, 292.
Gordoun, lord, 9, 10, 19, 21, 24, 28, 31, 32, 58, 66, 71, 74, 98, 112, 137, 154, 165, 171, 217, 224, 229, 240, 284, 293, 353, 382, 384, 396, 425, 426; II., 3, 12, 74, 89, 91, 92, 142, 143, 204, 207, 208, 280, 289, 290, 293, 294, 295, 296, 298, 303, 306, 315, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324,

325, 327, 329, 350, 352, 357, 358, 360, 362, 363, 365, 367, 368, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 392, 396, 399, 402, 403, 404, 413, 416, 417, 418, 422, 424, 428, 431, 432, 435, 448, 450, 451, 455, 458, 459, 462, 463, 465, 467, 468. 469, 474, 475, 497.
Gordoun, lord Lodouick, (Lewis), 188, 204, 205, 240, 252; II., 6, 335, 380, 402, 417, 428, 448, 457, 465.
Gordoun, lady Mary, (lady Angouss), 28, 29; II., 174.
Gordoun, (meassoun), 167.
Gordoun, name of, 48, 49, 59, 60, 194, 269, 273, 276, 277, 295, 299, 399, 420, 422, 424, 425, 428, 431, 432; II., 7, 44, 57, 322, 323, 324, 334, 335, 339, 350, 364, 366, 417, 443, 487.
Gordoun, Patrick, (brother to Johne Gordoun of Auchinharroch), 421.
Gordoun of Badinsoot, Patrik, 428.
Gordoun of Braka, Mr. Patrik, 428.
Gordoun of Carnewhelpe, Patrik, 428.
Gordoun, Patrik, (uncle to Gordoun of Craig), 429.
Gordoun, Patrik, (brother to the laird of Geicht), 429.
Gordoun of Kirkhill, Patrik, 426.
Gordoun, Mr. Patrik, (regent), 319, 348; II., 252, 288.
Gordoun, Robert, II., 353, 411.
Gordoun, Robert, (seruitour to viscount Aboyne), 17, 18.
Gordoun, Robert, (ballie of the Engzeis), 60, 426; II., 54.
Gordoun of Pitlurg, Mr. Robert, 428; II., 266.
Gordoun of Straloch, Mr. Robert, 148, 157, 176, 189, 190, 273, 289, 426; II., 279, 290, 329, 335.
Gordoun of Sauchin, 429.
Gordoun of Gradoun, Thomas, 429.
Gordoun of Pittendreich, Thomas, 429, II., 330.
Gordoun, Mr. Thomas, 334; II., 318.
Gordoun, Mr. Thomas, at Kethokismilne, 284, 332; II., 225, 288, 291.
Gordoun of Tulliangus, 428; II., 6.
Gordoun of Tullischelt, 429.
Gordoun of Braichlie, William, 426, II., 433.
Gordoun of Gordouns mills, William, 210; II., 288.
Gordoun, Williame, (brother to Johne Gordoun of Auchinhandak), 48.
Gordoun of Brodland, Williame, 428.
Gordoun of Knokaspak, Williame, 135, 426, 428.
Gordoun, appearand of Knockaspeck, Williame, 428.
Gordoun of Murack, Williame, 429; II., 329.
Gordoun of Terpersie, Williame, 426, 428.
Gordoun, Dr. Williame, (mediciner), 139, 143, 144, 148, 157, 166, 176, 233, 234, 257, 288; II., 174.
Goring, lord, II., 310.
Gorme, schir Donald, II., 46.
Gow, Alexander, 426.
Graden, Alexander, II., 380, 408.
Graham, Mr. John, (bischop of Orknay), 82, 122.
Graham, schir Ritcherd, II., 245.
Grahame, capiten, 375.
Grahame of Fentray, II., 404, 408.
Grahame, Harie, (Montroiss' brother), II., 429.
Grahame, John, (half brother of Gilroy), 438.
Grahame of Blairceanok, Johne, 441.
Grahame, lord, II., 451, 455, 461.
Grandhame, II., 236.
Grange, *see* Dunbar of.
Grangehill, II., 447, *see* Dumbar of.
Grant of Balnadallache, 11, 12, 20, 21, 22, 23, 52, 53, 54, 63, 64, 67, 70, 420; II., 447.
Grant, George, (son to James Grant), 29, 430, 438, 439, 441.
Grant of Carroun, James, 10, 11, 12, 14, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 29, 30, 43, 44, 52, 53, 54, 61, 63, 67, 69, 70, 126, 141, 169, 188, 205, 208, 210, 244, 390, 391, 392, 394, 395, 396, 398,

399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 427, 429, 430, 438, 439, 440; II., 338, 341.
Grant of Dalnebo, James, 12.
Grant of Culquoche, 438.
Grant of Freuchy, John, 16, 420.
Grant, appeirand of Balindallach, Johne, 420, 427, 429, 430, 438, 439.
Grant of Carroun, Johne, 11, 12, 20, 61.
Grant of Freuchie, schir Johne, II., 428.
Grant of Glenmoristoun, Johne, 9, 10, 11, 421.
Grant, laird of, 11, 64, 76, 98, 112, 175, 263; II., 176, 323, 365, 428, 447, 449, 450.
Grant, lady Mary, II., 428.
Grant, Patrick, 429.
Grant, Robert, (brother to James Grant), 53, 54, 70, 430.
Grant of Rothimurcus, 421.
Grant, Thomas, (brother to Patrik Grant of Culquhahe), 70.
Grant of Davey, Thomas, 11, 12.
Grant, Thomas, (at Dwadeis), 53, 63.
Grant, Thomas, (in Knockilie), 430.
Grant of Tomnavoulen), 30.
Grantham, II., 238.
Gray, Androw, II., 348, 352.
Gray, Eduard, II., 309,
Gray, Gilbert, (principal of Marischal college), 417, 418.
Gray, lord, 32; II., 77, 254, 258.
Gray, master of, 193.
Gray, Patrik, 211.
Gray, Mr. Thomas, (baillie of Abirdein), 127 172, 191, 224, 253; II., 69, 280, 331, 354, 452, 456, 487, 491, 496, (provost), 498.
Gray, William, (bailsie of Edinburgh), II., 488.
Gray, Willeame, II., 491.
Gray, schir Williame, II., 210.
Gregory, David, (professor of astronomy at Oxford), 48.
Gregory, James, (saddler), 280.
Gregory, Mr. John, (minister of Dalmaock), 48, 199, 279, 280, 290, 311, 312; II., 6, 17, 59, 169, 186.
Greissoun, livetennand, II., 238.
Groeningen, II., 501, 502.
Grybius, Mr., II., 500, 501,
Gun, crowner, 199, 203, 205, 207, 208, 213; II., 487.
Guthre, Mr. James, (minister at Vrquhart), II., 301.
Guthrie, Mr. Androw, 333.
Guthrie, Mr. Androw, II., 497.
Guthrie, , (minister at Arbirlet), II., 86.
Guthrie, Mr. John, (bischop of Morray), 24, 36, 37, 39, 87, 88, 122, 142, 162, 305, 333, 339; II., 86, 141.
Guthrie, Mr. Johne, (persone of Duffus in Morray), 311, 312, 333; II., 142, 173.
Guynde, *see* Ochterlony of.
Guthrie, Mr. Patrik, II., 142.

Hacket, schir James, II., 432, 449, 461, 463.
Haddan, Archibald, (brother to the laird of Glanegask), 150.
Haddan, *see* Fraser, lady.
Haddan, George, 125.
Haddingtoun, erll of, 107, 240, 245, 336, 337, 381, 394, 395, 399, 400; II., 43, 72, 87, 148.
Haddingtoun, shire of, II., 294,
Haddoch, laird of, *see* Gordoun of.
Haddoche, *see* Kelly,
Hailes, lord, 412.
Hairtfurde, erll of, 342, 343, 344; II., (marques), 56, 123, 176, 197, 272, 311.
Hales, schir Johne, II., 133, 135.
Halforrest, 174, 176, 206, 299.
Halkerton, lord, II., 336.
Halkertoun, 162; II., 460.
Halket of Pitferran, Miss, 444.
Halket, Walter, (at the milne of Rothemay), 421, 423, 433.
Halierudehous, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 80, 82, 83, 98, 100, 107, 118, 120, 127, 193, 243, 381, 394, 395,

396, 397, 398, 400, 406, 412, 415, 430; II., 37, 43, 61, 62, 85, 95, 159, 210, 221.
Haltoun, 419.
Hamburrie, II., 384.
Hamiltoun, capitane Gabriel, II., 499.
Hamiltoun, James, (cannonier), 213.
Hamiltoun, James, (of Cors of Kinnore), 421, 423.
Hamiltoun, Johne, 421, 423.
Hamiltoun, Mr. Johne, (parson of Kynnore), 423.
Hamiltoun, capitane Walter, II., 498, 499.
Hammiltoun, 120, 121, 127; II., 74, 159, 160.
Hammiltoun, Mr. Alexander, II., 138, 142,
Hammiltoun, Androw, (ostlar), 28.
Hammiltoun, capitane, 130.
Hammiltoun, collonell, II., 174.
Hammiltoun, Dr., (minister at Glasfoord), 117, 118.
Hammiltoun, schir James, II., 72.
Hammiltoun, schir Johne, 107; II., 44, 83.
Hammiltoun, livetennant collonell, II., 422.
Hammiltoun, marques of, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, *et passim*.
Hampden, II., 92, 100, 257.
Hampfeild, capitane, II., 196,
Hamptoun, Androw, 308, 340.
Hanna, Dr., (minister of Edinburgh), 79, 124.
Harbertschyre, wod of, 29, 439.
Harcourt, sir Symon, II., 119.
Harling, II., 502.
Haring, Mr. Julius, minister in Amsterdame, II., 500, 503, 504.
Harris, Mr., minister at Vtrecht, II., 500.
Harrow, Robert, II., 410.
Harthill, 297, II., 396, 467, 469, 475.
Harthill, *see* Leith of.
Hasselrig, II., 92, 100.
Hassiwell, 428.
Hastingis, marques of, II., 234.
Hattoun, lord, II., 311.
Hauchton, *see* Forbes of.
Hay, Alexander, (in Cairnecowlie), 438.
Hay of Delgatie, sir Alexander, 401, 403, 421.
Hay, crouner, II., 402, 404, 428, 429.
Hay, Egidia, (daughter and heiress of John de Hay of Tulibothi), 5.
Hay, schir George, *see* Kynnoull, erll of.
Hay, James, (in Milpen), 423.
Hay, John, (in Ortoun), 419.
Hay, Mr. John, (minister at Raffart), 142.
Hay, Mr. Johne, (baillie of Abirdein), 172, 191; II., 417, 452, 498.
Hay, Mr. Johne, (prouest of Elgyne), II., 474.
Hay, Mr. Johne, (commissar of Morray), 8, 9.
Hay of Landis, schir Johne, (lord of register), 81, 85, 107; II., 44, 56, 60, 63, 64, 83, 86, 99, 138.
Hay, major, II., 338, 346.
Hay of Muryfauld, James, II., 266, 401.
Hay, Thomas, (seruitour to Gordoun of Haddoch), II., 343, 361.
Hay of Ury, II., 281.
Hay, lord William, 382, 396.
Hay appearand of Delgatie, William, 403.
Hedderweik, 295.
Hendersone, sir John, (capitane of Dumbreton castell), 263, 272, 340; II., 189, 190, 231, 238, 254, 272.
Hereots wark, 259.
Hellisly, lord, II., 208.
Hempisseid, Mr. Walter, (minister at Auchterles), II., 17.
Hemprigis, *see* Dumbar of.
Hempseid, George (schoolmaister), 382.
Henderstoun of Chester, sir Thomas, 389.
Henrysoun, (Henderson), Mr. Alexr., (minister at Leucharis), 79, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 100, 118, 122, 123, 164, 214, 217, 354; II., 8, 58, 61, 68,

155, 156, 173, 198, 225, 242, 259, 260, 267, 284, 492, 493.
Hepburne, capitan, II., 255.
Hepburne of Wachtoun, schir Patrik, 354; II., 8, 61.
Herbert, lord, II., 238, 311.
Heress, lord, II., 381, 430, 469.
Herris in Quhytlumes, 421.
Hervie, Gilbert, 304; II., 452, 491.
Hervie, Mr. James, 115; II., 17, 55.
Hiltoun, *see* Donaldsone of.
Hilltoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Holie Iland, 269, 293, 332; II., 56, 88, 89, 278.
Holinsched, II., 20.
Hollis, II., 92, 100.
Hope, sir Thomas, (aduocat), 33, 85, 86, 107, 115, 229, 244, 335, 384, 385, 387, 390, 393, 394, 395, 399, 400, 403, 406, 424, 432, 440, 442; II., 7, 44, 83, 259, 494.
Hoptoun, lord, II., 272, 311.
Hoptoun, schir Ralph, II., 197, 230, 238, 257.
Hotham, schir Johne, II., 133, 134, 135, 136, 156, 162, 163, 164, 167, 172, 177, 189, 190, 239, 257, 272, 441.
Hotham, schir Johne, younger, II., 209, 211, 257.
Hotton, Mr., minister at Amsterdame, II., 501.
Hovard, Eduard, 343.
Howard, lord, II., 311.
Howyson, Andro, II., 491.
Hume, capitane, II., (sone to Argathie,) 445.
Hume, erll of, 85, 337; II., 221, 222.
Hume, name of, 336.
Hunthall, 73.
Huntingtoun, erll of, II., 311.
Huntingtoune, II., 116.
Huntlie, houss of, 5, 64, 133, 136, 177, 292; II., 341, 356, 413, 462, 464.
Huntlie, 1st marquis of, 5, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, *et passim*.
Huntly, earl of, Alexander, 5.
Huntly, 2d earl of, George, 16.
Huntly, 4th earl of, George, 21.
Huntly, 2d marques of, George, 76, 82, 83, 87, 88, 89. 90, 91, 95, *et passim*.
Huntly, 1st marchiones of, 16, 24, 28, 41, 42, 45, 58, 59, 62, 66, 71, 72, 74, 76, 297, 299, 314; II., 53, 54, 87, 185.
Huntly, 2nd marchioness of, 76, 90, 91.
Hurrie, capiten, II., 74, 76, (collonell), 235, 238, 257, (general maior), 449, 454, 455, 460, 463, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476,

Iden, goodman of, II., 324, 330.
Iden, the goodwyf of, 304.
Iden, *see* Meldrum of.
Ilay, river of, II., 461.
Iles, bischop of the, *see* Campbell.
Inchcorsie, 425.
Inchdrewer, castle of, 12, 265, 320, 333.
Inchecalzicoth, ile of, 438, 440.
Inglissmadie, 316.
Inneis, James, 426.
Inneis, sir Walter, (sone of sir Robert of Balvenie), 64, 426; II., 330, 336.
Innerawin, minister at, *see* Chalmer.
Innerbraky, 126.
Innercharach, 73.
Innergald, *see* Farquharsone of.
Innerkethny, II, 454.
Innerla, laird of, II., 445.
Innerlochie, II., 443, 444, 446, 448, 472.
Innermarkie, *see* Gordone of.
Innerquharitie, *see* Ogiluy of.
Innerteill, (lord of sessioun), 115.
Innervgie, 134; II., 253, 289, 303, 322, 323.
Innervrie, 138, 146, 147, 149, 150, 157, 161, 162, 170, 176, 181, 333; II., 253, 342, 343, 344, 346, 356, 357, 360, 361, 408, 410, 413, 414, 415, 419, 424, 426, 449, 454, 456, 467, 474, 475.
Innes, Mr. Alexr., (minister at Rothimay), 48, 163, 192, 346, 421, 423, 433; II., 73, 74.

Innes, Beatrix, 26.
Innes, Bereold, II., 154, 188.
Innes, Elspet, (spouse to James Grant), 52, 430.
Innes, James, 304; II., 236, 318, 411, 491.
Innes, laird, 8, 9, 51, 52, 137, 164, 165, 175, 194, 376; II., 142, 176, 189, 365, 368, 420, 447, 448, 472, 473, 474.
Innes, livetennant crouner, II., 432.
Innes, Marie, (spouse of Johne Vrquhart of Latheris), 51.
Innes, Patrik, (sone to Alexr. Innes of Cottis), 353.
Innes, Patrik, (sacrister), 166; II., 252.
Innes, Patrik, (seruitour to Balvenie), 423.
Innes of Balvenie, sir Robert, 421, 426, 438.
Innes of Innes, sir Robert, 48, 420.
Innes of Tibbertie, 181; II., 322, 324, 325, 330, 335, 343, 347, 361, 369, 370, 394, 433.
Innes, Mr. William, (nottar), 407.
Innes, Williame, II., 412.
Inness, Alexander, (notar publict), 13.
Inness, Elizabeth, (eldest dochter of the laird Innes), 51.
Inness of Leuchars, Johne, 420, 426; II., 141.
Inness, place of, 54; II., 447.
Innirniss, castell of, 135, 136, 177.
Inuerniss, 5, 6, 9, 10, 19, 21, 26, 29, 44, 46, 50, 55, *et passim*.
Irby, sir Anthony, II., 115.
Ireland, 13, 222, 329, 371, *et passim*.
Ireland, luftennand of, (earl of Strafford), 255, 256, 272, 324, 363, 371, 374; II., 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 20, 26, 31, 33, 81, 92, 144, 184, 212.
Irving, 308.
Irving of Auchtamfard, II., 379, 380, 398, 400, 430.
Irving, Mr. Alexr., (younger of Drum), 151, 351; II., 5, 296, 324, 325, 326, 330, 332, 335, 339, 343, 346, 347, 348, 349, 352, 353, 361, 369, 374, 379, 380, 397, 400, 421, 430, 446.
Irving of Drum, schir Alexr., (schiref of Abirdein), 55, 67, 75, 81, 84, 111, 112, 113, 137, 151, 161, 166, 188, 199, 200, 203, 205, 231, 265, 269, 270, 273, 281, 283, 285, 288, 295, 308, 345, 426; II., 6, 69, 80, 174, 189, 206, 254, 266, 279, 280, 290, 293, 298, 299, 304, 306, 326, 330, 349, 354, 355, 356, 360, 370, 380, 397, 430, 478, 497.
Irving of Lochhillis, Alexander, II., 433.
Irving, erll of, II., 160, 187.
Irving of Fedderet, 198, 199, 201, 203, 265, 273, 283, 285, 288; II., 266, 293, 304, 329.
Irving of Fornet, 283, 285, 286.
Irving, (*alias* Scalpy), James, 295.
Irving of Beltie, John, II., 266.
Irving of Kincousie, II., 335, 347, 396, 400.
Irving of Lenturk, II., 380, 408.
Irving, Marion, (dochter to the laird of Drum), II., 206.
Irving, minister at, *see* Clogie.
Irving, Robert, (son of Drum), 151; II., 236, 324, 325, 330, 338, 343, 347, 349, 352, 361, 369, 379, 380, 397, 400, 430, 446.
Irving, Robert, (brother of Lochhillis), II., 433.
Irving, Robert, (tounes officiar), 203; II., 379, 380, 398, 400, 408, 409.
Irwing, Alexr., II., 491.
Irwing, George, II., 491.
Ithan, lord, *see* King.
Ithen, (Ythan), river of, II., 101.
Ivat, Collein, (seruitour to viscount Aboyne), 17, 385, 386.
Iyllis, the, II., 249.

Jack, Patrik, II., 491.
Jacques, (fut post), 157, 167.
James I., 5, 105, 291.
James, II., 387.

James IV., 5, 37.
James VI., 5, 9, 11, 25, 73, 118, 139, 235, 264, 312, 349, 370; II., 84, 93, 207.
Jamesone, Alexander, II., 410.
Jamesoun, George, 285, 286, 352.
Jamesoun, Mr. Robert, (minister at Mairtyne kirk), 48.
Jamieson, George, 35.
Jamieson, Mr. Robert, (parson of Botarie), 423.
Jennet, 444.
Jhonstoun, crouner, 142, 176, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 190, 209, 210, 226; II., 488.
Joffray, Mr. Alexr., (prouest of Abirdein), and his sons, 68, 92, 93, 112, 150, 155, 187, 203, 206, 263, 270, 345; II., 69, 189, 256, 268, 296, 297, 304, 305, 306, 324, 325, 326, 330, 333, 353, 354, 360, 372, 387, 390, 401, 407, 413, 417, 442, 485, 494, 495, 499, 505, 506.
John, sanct, lord, II., 201.
Johnson, captain Charles, 437.
Johnstone, Arthur, 26, 288, 408.
Johnstoun, Mr. Archibald, 110, 111, 118, 217, 314, 354; II., 8, 61, 68, 124, 173, 198, 225.
Johnstoun, Dauid, 211.
Johnstoun, Dr., (phisitian in Aberdein), 148, 288.
Johnstoun, George, 285, 286, 355.
Johnstoun of Caskeben, Johne, 21.
Johnstoun, Robert, (prouest of Abirdein), 67.
Johnstoun, sanct, 127; II., 89, 124, 142.
Jose, Thomas, (stewart to Frendraucht), 382, 386, 388.
Johnstoun, Mr. Thomas, II., 460.
Justice millis, II., 406, 408, 412.

Kalander, erll of, II., 370, 377, 381, 384.
Kandechyll, 41, 42, 45, 46; II., 7.
Keir, *see* Stirling of.
Keith, kirk of, 421.
Keith of Balmvre, Alexr., 126, 127.
Keith, Elizabeth, (widow of William Leisk of that ilk), 127,
Keith, George, (brother to the erll Marschall), II., 459.
Keith, Mr. Gilbert, (minister at Bourtie), 383, 393, 395, 396.
Keith, Mr. Gilbert, (minister at Skene), 127
Keith of Glakreache, Johne, II., 266.
Keith, Johne, (brother to the erll Marschall), II., 229, 402.
Keith, Mary, (daughter of the laird of Ludquharne), 127.
Keith, minister at, *see* Broddie.
Keith, Robert, (burges of Edinbrugh), 393.
Keith, capitan Robert, 316; II., 95, 123, 160, 161.
Keith, Robert, (notar), 113.
Keith, Robert, (schiref deput of the Merniss), 252, 301, 303; II., 19.
Keith, Robert, (seruitour to the erll Marschall), 206, 217, 301; II., 19.
Kelles, Donald, 426.
Kelly, 137, 138, 199, 295, 297; II., 253, 305, 342, 350, 357, 358, 359, 363, 365, 368, 369, 371, 372, 375, 378, 388, 391, 394, 404, 471.
Kelly, Edward, 416.
Kelman, Williame, II., 411.
Kelso, 364; II., 377, 381.
Kelsyth, battle of, II., 505.
Kemnay, 162, 284; II., 341, 469, 471.
Kemnay, *see* Crombie of.
Kemnay, minister at, *see* Seytoun.
Kemp, Alexander, 425.
Kempt, Dauid, (messinger), II., 304, 305, 318.
Kempt, Mr. Johne, (preicher), 199, 310.
Kenmvre, viscount of, 78.
Kennedy, Hew, (of Air), 354; II., 8, 61.
Kennedy, Mr. James, (secretar to the marquess of Huntlie), II., 343, 361.

Kennedy of Kermvk, Johne, 121, 146, 181, 182, 186, 193, 349; II., 279, 293, 298, 338, 349, 402, 432, 465, 468.
Kent, II., 103, 166, 257, 272.
Kenton, battell of, II., 198, 230.
Kentschire, II., 209.
Keppache, *see* M'Ronald of.
Ker, Andrew, (clerk of general assembly), II., 285, 362, 382.
Ker, Mr. Andro, (minister at Glenbucket), 422, 423.
Ker, capitane, 190, 213.
Ker, maior, 81.
Ker, Frances, II., 309.
Ker, lord, II., 72, 80.
Ker, Patrick, II., 408, 411.
Kerne, minister at, *see* Gordoun.
Kethokismilne, 284, 332; II., 225, 288.
Ketleheys, capitane, II., 196.
Keyth, capitan Alexander, II., 392, 402, 422, 426, 453.
Keyth of Whyttriggis, Robert, II., 491.
Keyth, Mr. William, II., 500, 502, 504.
Kilbeg, *see* Stewart of.
Kilboyak, *see* Dumbar of.
Kilconquhar, 411.
Kilcowie, *see* M'Kenzie of.
Kildrymmy, 162; II., 338, 399.
Kilgour, Johne, 333.
Killala, 350.
Kilmarannach, 448.
Kilpont, lord, II., 204, 402, 403.
Kinardie, 48, 51, 62, 66, 427.
Kinbettock, minister at, *see* Reidfurd.
Kincardin, II., 51.
Kincardin, persone of, *see* Ballenden.
Kincardyn, *see* Mernis.
Kincousie, *see* Irving of.
Kincragie, *see* Gordon of.
Kincragie, laird of, II., 469.
Kinedar, 27; II., 367.
Kineduard, 26, 52.
King, crouner, II., 338.
King, generall, II., 219, 231, 258, 384, 426, (lord Ithan), 430.
King, George, 205.
Kinghorne, erll of, 107, 111, 133, *et passim*.
Kingorne, minister at, *see* Moncreif.
Kingstoun bridge, II., 202.
Kingstoun, lord, II., 257, 258, 311.
Kinguisie, II., 478.
Kininvie, *see* Leslie of.
Kinkell, II., 454.
Kinkell, minister at, *see* Leyth.
Kinsterie, 27; II., 474.
Kintaill, II., 386.
Kintor, 58, 131, 138, 141, *et passim*.
Kintor, minister at, *see* Cheyne.
Kirkcaldie, minister at, *see* Douglas.
Kirkcaldy, 181.
Kirkcubright, lord, II., 294, 462.
Kirkhill, *see* Gordoun of.
Kirriemvre, II., 462, 463, 464, 465, 468, 472.
Knab, capitane, II., 320, 321.
Knaven, *see* Gordoun of.
Kneilland, John, (servand to Kilsythe), 441.
Knock, *see* Ogilvie of.
Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
Knockilie, 430, 439.
Knockleith, 73.
Knokaspak, *see* Gordoun of.
Knokcorth, *see* Falconer of.
Knokhall, 195, 282, 283, 329; II., 329.
Knokkiemill, II., 290.
Kymbolton, lord, II., 111, 114.
Kynaird of Cowbin, II., 447.
Kynnadie, *see* Strathauchin of.
Kynneill, II., 74.
Kynnellar, minister at, *see* Andersoun.
Kynnoir, persone of, *see* Annand and Hamilton.
Kynros, William, (in Menteith), 440.
Kynnoull, erll of, 57, 107, 229, 244, 381, 382; II., 43, 188, 327, 333, 350, 362.

Laeris, *see* Campbell of.
Lairgy, *see* Forbes of.
Laitheris, *see* Vrquhart of.
Lamby, (Montrose's secretar), II., 51.
Landis, *see* Hay of.
Lanerk, erll of, 264; II., 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 82, 83, 97, 159, 210, 215, 225, 295, 299.
Lanerk, shire of, II., 294.
Laud, archbishop, *see* Canterbury.
Lauder of Goger, sir Lues, 435.
Lauder of Quarrelwood, sir Robert, 27.
Lauderdaill, erll of, 107, 118, 381, 394, 424; II., 43, 378, 436.
Laughburrow, lord, II., 311.
Lauthean, erll of, 318; II., 281, 282, 297, 346, 349, 354, 372, 373, 375, 414, 415, 416, 424, 431, 443, 451, 453, 461, 463, 466, 473, 479, 494.
Leathe, Petrie, (brother to old Harthill), 505.
Legg, capitane, II., 110.
Leggitsden, 160, 168, 209, 211, 391, 400, 402, 403; II., 175, 325.
Leicesterschire, II., 231.
Leighe, lord, II., 311.
Leister, erll of, II., 33.
Leith, 32, 41, 81, 130, *et passim*.
Leith, Alexr., (brother of Harthill), 48, 421, 422, 425, 431.
Leith, George, (sone in law to Adame Abercrombie of Auldrane), 428.
Leith, George, (brother of Harthill), II., 258.
Leith, Mr. George, (minister at Culsalmound), II., 57, 58.
Leith of Harthill, John, 48, 163, 181, 185, 188, 189, 243, 307, 348, 349, 422; II., 60, 91, 330, 392, 449, 475, 477.
Leitche, Mr. Dauid, (minister at Ellon), 199; II., 230, 350.
Leitche, Mr. Dauid, (minister at Logy), 306, 341.
Lennox, duke of, 33, 35, 36, 37; II., 49, 61, 86, 100, 102, 134, 254.
Lennox of Branchogle, John, 441.
Lenturk, *see* Irving of.
Lesk, Johne, II., 175.
Lesley, Dr. Williame, (principall of kingis colledge), 96, 97, 151, 158, 166, 231, 232, 233, 311, 312, 318, 319; II., 52, 74, 141, 216, 260.
Leslie, Alexander, (in Achabar), 428.
Leslie of Auchintoull, Alexander, II., 254, 430.
Leslie, Alexander, (at Birsakis milne), II, 287, 428.
Leslie of Elrig, Alexander, 402.
Leslie, Alexander, (in Ernhill), 383.
Leslie, Alexander, (sone to Prouest Leslie), II., 326, 330.
Leslie of Kininvie, Alexr., 130.
Leslie, Alexander, (in Riddrey), 423.
Leslie, Mr. Alexander, (brother of the laird of Pitcaple), 393, 394, 395, 398, 399, 403.
Leslie, Androw, II., 411.
Leslie, collonell, 335; II., 197.
Leslie, *see* Forbes of.
Leslie, Mr. George, (at Birsakis milne), 267, 268; II., 287, 288, 428.
Leslie, colonel George, 65.
Leslie of Drummuir, George, 130.
Leslie of Achortes, James, 13, 15, 19, 385, 395, 399; II., 350.
Leslie, Johne, 92, 203, 308, 345; II., 169, 189, 225.
Leslie of Petcaple, Johne, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 400, 405; II., 350.
Leslie, younger of Pitcapill, Johne, 398, 403.
Leslie, Mr. Johne, (bishop of Raphoe), 372; II., 156.
Leslie of Wardess, schir Johne, 357; II., 189, 441.
Leslie, kirk of, II., 61, 86.
Leslie, Leonard, 53, 54; II., 326, 330.
Leslie, Mrs., (dochter of Wardess), II., 235.
Leslie, Normond, 403, 421, 422.
Leslie, Patrick, (prouest of Abirdein), 33, 55, 56, 67, 68, 92, 93, *et passim*.
Leslie, Patrick, (guidman of the Iden), 397, 403.
Leslie, Patrik, (notar), II., 305.

Leslie, Patrik, (sone to the provest), II., 405, 413, 417.
Leslie, Mr. Patrik, (minister at Skeyne), 164.
Leslie, Robert. II., 405, 412.
Leslie of Fynrassie, Robert, 420.
Leslie of Glen, Walter, 420.
Lesly, sir David, (maior-general), II., 294, 383, 469.
Lesly, minister at, *see* Middiltoun.
Lesmoir, II., 272, 293, 296, 435, 460.
Lesmoir, laird of, 392, 399, 402.
Lethame, *see* Brodie of.
Lethein, II., 447, 474.
Lethintie, 295; II., 457, 458, 462, 467.
Lethintie, laird of, II., 7.
Letterfurie, *see* Gordoun of.
Leucharis, minister at, *see* Henrysoun and Borthuik.
Leuchars, *see* Inness of.
Leven, earl of, (general Leslie, felt marshall), 130, 144, 153, 154, *et passim*.
Lewardine, II., 502.
Leyden, II., 501.
Leyis, laird, *see* Burnet of.
Leysk, Nathaniell, 127.
Leysk, Willeame, II., 491.
Leyth, Mr. Williame, (minister at Kinkell), 295.
Lichestoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Lichtoun, bischop, 90.
Lichtoun, Johne, 65.
Lichtoun, Patrik, II., 348, 352, 353, 360.
Liddell, maior, II., 445.
Likliheid, II., 397, 410.
Lincoline, erll of, II., 272.
Lincolne, II., 162, 257, 272.
Lincolne, schire of, II., 162, 168, 257.
Lillie, Mr. Johne, (seruitour to Dr. Forbes of Corse), II., 52, 282.
Lillie, Mr. Thomas, 196, 287, 311, 338; II., 18, 204, 254.
Lindsay of Brigtoun, Alexr., II., 491.
Lindsay, Mr. Alexr., (bischop of Dunkell), 36, 88, 122, 129, 163.
Lindsay of Vane, Mr. Alexander, 301, 303; II., 19.
Lindsay, erll of, (English peer), II, 140, 200, 201, 311.
Lindsay, Mr. Patrick, (archbishop of Glasgow), 97, 117, 121, 122, 123, 129, 163, 164, 244, 416, 418.
Lindsay, Thomas, II., 411.
Lindsey, Dauid, II., 491.
Lindsey, Willeame, II., 491.
Linlithgow, 40, 81, 82, 83, 84; II., 74, 477.
Linlithgow, erll of, 107, 381, 394, 395, 399, 400, 443; II., 43, 57.
Linlithgow, shire of, II., 294.
Lobane, Johne, (servitour to Adame Abercrombie of Auldrane), 428.
Lochell, II., 504.
Lochhillis, *see* Irving of.
Lochinvar, 78, *see* Kenmvre.
Lochinzell, *see* Campbell of.
Lochmaben, 316.
Lochquhaber, 240, 271, 291, 292, 420, 422, 426, 443; II., 87, 91, 430, 443, 444, 446.
Logie, Mr. Andro, (persone of Rayne), 121, 295, 300, 311, 312; II., 17, 59, 137. 258, 259, 260, 283, 358.
Logie, Mr. Johne, II., 300, 358, 363, 372, 387, 388, 389, 390.
Logie, Mr. Johne, (minister at Rathven), 422, 423.
Logie, Newmylne of, 397, 398, 402.
Logyaltoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Loislyn, laird of, II., 448, 450.
London, 5, 9, 28, 32, 33, *et passim*.
London, bischop of, 37, 365, 367.
Loquhell, minister at, *see* Forbes.
Lorne, 171; II., 443.
Lorne, lord of, 76, 78, 107, 437, 440, 441; II., 44.
Lovat, lord, 87, 112, 194, 421; II., 187. 315, 420, 473.
Lovat, master of, 164; II., 186.
Lovdoun, lord, 76, 78, 89, 214, 217, 220, 223, 230, 235, 244, 265, 266, 292, 354, 476; II., 8, 61, 64, (chan-

celar), 82, 83, 85, 223, 401, 461, 463, 466, 473.
Lovelace, lord, II., 311.
Lovmane, laird of, II., 445,
Lovr, lord, II., 337.
Low, James, II., 411.
Lowesk (in Rayne), 157.
Ludquharne, laird of, 185, 195; II., 175, 465, 467.
Lumisden, collonell, II., 383.
Lumisden, Mr. Matho, (deane of gild of Abirdein), 33, (baillie), 127, 187, 202, 206, 308; II., 69, 96, 280, 331, 372, 408, 412.
Lumsden, Alexander, II., 405.
Lumsden, capiten, 81.
Lumsden, Mr. Williame (aduocat in Aberdein), 189, 304; II., 365, 491.
Lundie, Mr. Johne, (maister of the gramer scooll), 93, 114, 121, 131, 139, 140, 166, 195, 233, 318, 332; II., 236, 252, 288.
Lundoiris, 364.
Lyndsay, Alexr., II., 491.
Lyndsay, Mr. Dauid, (persone of Balhelvie), 93, 114, 128, 158, 165, 166, 172, 187, 190, 217, 232, 233, 234, 244, 247, 252, 278, 290, 314; II., 55, 102, 136, 155, 202, 215, 254, 258, 259, 283, 300, 350, 363, 467, 486.
Lyndsay, Mr. Dauid, (bischop of Brechin), 30, 36, (of Edinburgh), 79, 97, 117, 122, 123, 129, 164, 414.
Lyndsay, lord, 76, 78, 85, 89, 120, 129, 220, 223, 262, 376; II., 76, 83, (erll of), 85, 96, 141, 172, 211, 212, 229, 242, 295, 298, 302, 306, 319, 383, (erll of Craufurd), 442, 462, 479.
Lyndsay, Mr. Patrik, (minister at Covper in Angouss), II., 468.

Macduff, 198.
Mackenzie of Pluscardyne, 137, 194; II., 315, 420, 447, 448, 450, 475.
Mackintoshie, sir Laghlan, 6.
Mair, Johne, (in Braemurry), 46, 419.
Mairdrum, 423.
Mairtyne, kirk minister at, *see* Jamesoun.
Mairtyne, Mr. Thomas, (minister at Deir), 290.
Maitland, lord, II., 198, 223, 267, 284.
Maitland, Mr. Ritcherd, (minister at Abirchirdour), 290, 300, 311, 312, 422, 423.
Makissoun, Eleazar, (herauld), 58, 59.
Malcome, Johne, (herauld), 50.
Malyngsyde, II., 287.
Man, ile of, II., 243.
Manchester, erll of, II., 370, 381, 383.
Mandiuill, lord, 343; II., 93.
Mar, 94, 136, 146, 174, 192, 193, 198, 242, 337.
Mar, Alexander, II., 411.
Mar, bray of, (Braemar), 4, 180, 188, 291, 316, 419, 420, 422, 438; II., 443, 450.
Mar, erll of, 57, 90, 107, 116, 244, 266, 286, 318, 376; II., 43, 85.
Marniche, Andrew, 426.
Marschal, lady, II., 8, 287, 469.
Marschall, erll of, 38, 92, 107, 111, 112, 134, 136, 138, *et passim.*
Martyne, Mr. James, (minister at Peterheid), 160, 161, 265, 290; II., 254.
Martyne, Johne (laxfisher), II., 372.
Mary, princess, II., 22, 107.
Mary, quein, II., 387.
Mary, queen dowager of Scotland, 21.
Maryculter, II., 55.
Massie, Mr. Andrew, (minister at Drumblet), 421, 422, 423.
Mathowsone, II, 275.
Maule of Boath, 58, 63.
Maurice, prince, II., 231, 257.
Maxuell, lord, II., 425.
Maxvell, schir James, (prouest of Dumfreis), II., 391.
Maxwell, Mr John, (bischop of Ross), 36, 86, 87, 97, 117, 122, 123, 129, 163, 164, 225, 312, 350, 364, 365, 366, 367, 383, 388, 395, 399, 400, 408, 414, 415, 417, 418, 421; II., 56, 60, 83, 99, 137, 430.

Maxwell, Williame, II., 203, 217, 229.
Maxwill, of Garrarie, John, 387.
Mayen, 421, 423.
M'Airthour, Neill, 438.
M'Alaster, Thomas, 430.
M'Allaster, Donald, 438.
M'Arthure, 427.
M'Bean, (seruitour to James Grant), 67.
M'Caw, David, (burges of Edinbrugh), 393.
M'Colme, John, (*alias* Stewart), 438, 439, 441.
M'Conochie, Donald, 438.
M'Donald, sir Alexander, (M'Coll M'Kittiche), II., 385, 386, 402, 409, 419, 426, 427, 433, 444, 456, 457, 458, 462, 468, 469, 478, 505.
M'Donald (*alias* M'Oneill), collonel, James II., 444.
M'Dougall of Rara, II., 444.
M'Eanduy, Duncane M'Gregour, 426.
M'Eane, John M'Gregor, 438, 440, 441.
M'Ewin, Johne (in Loquhaber) 426.
M'Ewins, (in Loquhaber), 425, 426.
M'Farlane, fiear of Arrochar, Walter, 441.
M'Farlane, Gillespick, 438, 440, 442.
M'Farlane of Gartavertane, Walter, 441.
M'Gei, schir Patrik, 336; II., 432.
M'Gill, Mr. John, (advocate), 17.
M'Gill, Mr Laurence, (aduocat), 393, 432.
M'Gill, Mr Robert, (aduocat), 393, 403.
M'Gillespick, Johne, 426.
M'Gillimichael, Kenneth, 429.
M'Gillivoriche, Williame, (seruitour to the laird of Park), 48, 422, 425, 431.
M'Gregor, Ewin, (*alias* Accawisch), 438, 440, 441.
M'Gregor, Patrick, Aldoch, 387.
M'Gregour, Johne Dow, (brother of Gilroy), 427, 439, 440.
M'Gregour, laird of, 46, 419, 421.
M'Gregour, Patrick, (*alias* Gilroy), 69, 75, 94, 427, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446.
M'Gregour, Robert, 427.
M'Grigour, name of, 44, 45, 61, 64; II., 5.
M'Grigour, Patrik, (or Ger), 44, 46, 52, 61, 69, 126.
M'Grimman, Johne, 430.
M'Grimman, Johne Beg M'Allan, 430.
M'Grummon, Finlay, 53, 54, 61, 427, 430.
M'Ianbreck of Glencoe, 421.
M'Inneis, Allaster, 438, 440, 441.
M'Inneis, Angus, 426.
M'Inriach, Alaster, 430.
M'Inriach, Johne, 430.
M'Inroy, Robert Finlay, 430.
M'Instaker, Donald, 427.
M'Instalker, Neil, 438.
M'Instalker, Robert John, 438.
M'Intosche, Williame, (*alias* M'Lauchlen), 22, 23; II., 142.
M'Intoshe of Auld-Tirly, Angouss, (*alias* Angouss Williamsone), 3, 4, 7, 10.
M'Intoshe, laird of, 3, 4, 112.
M'Intoshe, Lauchlan, (or Lauchlan Angus-sone), 4, 22.
M'Intoshe, Lauchlan, (*alias* Lauchlan Og), 4, 22, 23.
M'Kengzie, Donald, 46.
M'Kengzie of Kilcowie, Mr. Alexr., (schiref of Innerness), 44, 46, 55, 135.
M'Kengzei, name of, 136.
M'Kenzie, major, 353.
M'Kenzie of Tarbet, Johne, (schiref of Innirniss), 81, 84, 137, 231.
M'Kercher, Alexander, 426.
M'Lean, 263; II., 444.
M'Meithe, John (mercheand, Edinbrugh), 393, 407.
M'Phadrik, Ewin Neill, 438.
M'Rannald of that Ilke, 421.
M'Rannald, younger, 425.
M'Ronald, (M'Donald), of Keppache, 292; II., 343, 346, 402, 443, 471.
Medina-Celi, duke of, 443.
Mein, John, II., 485.
Meingzie, 78.

Meingzeis, II., 281.
Meingzeis, George, (maister of kirk-work), 231.
Meingzeis of Balgovny, Thomas, II., 236, 372, 433, 441.
Meingzeis, major, II., 445.
Meingzeis of Weyms, II., 434.
Meithlik, II., 288, 296.
Meldrum of Iden, Thomas, 394, 395, 397.
Meldrum, Johne, (in Thomastown), 407.
Meldrum, laird of, II., 335.
Meldrum of Iden, William, II., 180.
Meldrum of Reidhill, John, 13, 14, 15, 19, 42, 382, 384, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 406, 407, 408.
Meldrum, *see* Seatoun of.
Meldrum, Thomas, II., 453.
Melgyne, 58, 59, 63, 73.
Melros, milne of, 422.
Melvill, lord. 381.
Melvill, Mr Thomas (minister at Dyss), 93, 265, 383, 395.
Melving, Mr Androw (persone of Banchorie Devnik), 93; II., 55, 56.
Melving, Thomas, II., 405, 452.
Mengzeis, Alexr., II., 491.
Mengzeis, Johne (sone to schir Paull Mengzeis), 230.
Mengzeis of Kinmundie, Paul, (prouest of Aberdein), 33, 55, 56, 67, 68, 230; II., 88.
Mengzeis, Thomas, II., 491.
Menteith, erll of, 381, 394, 395, 400.
Menteithe, 5, 7, 30, 439, 440.
Menzeis of Durne, II., 281.
Menzeis of Pitfodels, 68, 113, 134, 137, 151, 159, 161, 165, 166, 168, 175, 188, 308, 351, 375, 426; II., 5, 174, 205, 266, 300.
Mernis, 94, 146, 153, *et passim*.
Merss, the, II., 62, 283.
Michell, Alexr. II., 491.
Middiltoun, Alexander, II., 411.
Middiltoun, Mr. Alexr., (regent), 151, 166, 233, 234, 310, 318, 348, 351; II., 225, 252, 288.
Middiltoun, Mr. George, (regent), II., 252, 288.
Middiltoun, liuetennant crowner, 308, 506.
Middiltoun, Mr. Johne, (minister at Lesly), II., 283.
Middletoun, capitan, 303, 304.
Middletoun, George, 252, 301, 353; II., 89, 252, 253, 290, 338, 341, 349, 351, 360.
Miguie, 429.
Mill, Johne, II., 472, 474.
Mill, Robert, II., 411.
Milpen, 423.
Minmore, *see* Gordoun of.
Mitchell, Mr. Dauid, (minister at Edinbrugh), 124, 364, 408, 418.
Mitchell, Mr. Thomas, (persone of Turref), 172, 186, 421, 422, 423; II., 123, 136, 153, 202, 258, 335.
Mitchell, Williame, (in Auchintoule), 439.
Moir, Mr. William, (professor), II., 252.
Moir, Mr. Williame, 187, 261; (baillie of Abirdein), II., 69, 280, 325, 326, 327, 330, 334, 354, 401, 413, 456, 495.
Moir, Patrik, II., 452.
Moir, Willeam, (in Caskieben), 213.
Mollysone, Gilbert, II., 498.
Monaltrie, 423.
Moncreif, Mr. Johne, (minister at Kingorne), II., 148.
Monkegie, minister at, *see* Walker.
Monro of Assan, Johne, II., 46.
Monro, generall maior, 265, 269, 273, 274, *et passim*.
Monro, name of, 136; II., 473.
Monteith of Ballicholecht, Alexander, 441.
Montgomerie, livetenent-colonel Hew, II., 499.
Montgomry, erll of, 266; II., 148, 160.
Montroiss, old, 147, 148; II., 51.
Montrose, erll of, 91, 93, 111, 135, 136, 143, 148, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, *et passim*.
Montross, 32, 78, 148, 181, 184, 185,

195, 200, 285, 306; II., 206, 302, 326, 347, 348, 349, 352, 360, 364, 370, 381, 392, 396, 397, *et passim.*
Montroymont, muir of, 58.
Monyboll, minister at, *see* Bonar.
Monyfoothe, Grange of, *see* Durhame of.
Monymvsk, 131, 141, 173, 176, 188, 417; II., 339, 423.
Monymvsk, laird of, *see* Forbes.
Moore, Johne, (in Stradoun) 425.
Moresone, George, (in Rothimay). 421, 425,
Moreson, Mr. George, (baillie of Abirdein), 127, 148, 172, 191, 253, 285, 286, 355; II., 69, 378, 452.
Moresone, (spous to Williame Lamb), II., 237.
Moresoune, Walter, 304.
Morisoun, Williame, II., 411.
Morphy, laird, 87, 91, 93.
Morpit, 337; II., 6, 302, 306, 319, 370, 379.
Moray, erll of, James, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28, 30, 31, 60, 64, 70, 74, 76, 82, 97, 390, 391, 394, 395, 400.
Morray, bischop of, *see* Guthrie.
Morray, capiten, II., 445.
Morray, erll of, 107, 262, 318; II., 43, 51, 141, 142, 176, 315, 323, 451, 474.
Morray, James, (seruitour to Mr. Archibald Johnstoun), 314; II., 73, 241.
Morray, ladie, 27, 28, 82, 245.
Morray lady, (Mary, sister of the erll), 263.
Morray, Mr., II., 76, 77.
Morray, schir Gedion, II., 474.
Morray, schir Johne, II., 474.
Morray, schire of, 4, 5, 49, 57, 66, 81, 137, *et passim.*
Morray, schiref of, 137, 194; II., 176, 365, 420.
Morray of Pomaiss, 86; II., 294.
Morray (ritmaster), II. 325.
Morray, Robert, (taverner, Dundy), 72.
Morall, schir Johne, II., 299, 307.
Morray, Williame, II., 170, 171, 411.
Morthlack, minister at, *see* Forbes.
Mortimer, capitane, II., 454.
Mortoun, erll of, 33, 71; II., 20, 61, 86, 160, 172.
Mortymer, Thomas, 203, (ballie) 345; II., 189, 326, 417, 452, 484, 497, 498.
Motherwell, William, 408, 409.
Mowat, Mr. Rodger (aduocat), 229, 261; II., 7.
Mowat, Thomas, 203; II., 254, 260, 326.
Moy, *see* Campbell of.
Muchallis, (in the Mernis), 207.
Muchallis, 136, 138, 207; II., 44, 323, 346, 423, 453, 462.
Mugdok, II., 51.
Murack, *see* Gordoun of.
Muresk, II., 342.
Muresk, laird of, 293, 315, 375; II., 342.
Murraick, *see* Gordoun of.
Murray, Mr. Johnne, (tutour of Strowan), 441,
Murray, Mungo, II., 100.
Murray, S. J., II., 494.
Murrey, George, (in Auchintoull), 421, 422.
Murrey, Patrick, (in Auchintoull), 421.
Muryfauld, *see* Hay of.
Mvny, *see* Farquhar of.
Mvrrestoun, II., 474.
Mvschat, Mr. Williame, (minister at Slaynes), 341.
Mwny, II., 341.
Myller, Thomas, (in Arochiebeg), 440.

Naper, lord, 107, 376, 393, 395, 399; II., 44, 49, 56, 63, 83, 96, 99, 138, 384, 385.
Narne, 88, 134, 142, 146, 422, 425; II., 294, 395, 377, 474.
Neper, maister of, II., 469.
Ness, 87; II., 294, 315.
Ness, *see* Burrowstounness.
Nethermvre, *see* Gordoun of.
Newbottill, 142, 313; II., 483, 484, 485.
Newbrughe, II., 4, 101.

Newbury on Tyne, 309, 335.
New Grange, *see* Ogiluy of, 336.
Newhills, 277; II., 412.
Newcastell, 118, 184, 198, *et passim*.
Newcastell, erll of, II., 206, 207, 211, 219, 231, 234, 244, 245, 257, 258, 272; (marquis of), 426.
Newmarket, II., 109, 112, 113, 118, 122, 123.
Newport, erll of, II., 235, 311.
Newtoun, 295; II., 467, 469, 479.
Newtoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Newtoun, *see* Stewart of.
Newtyle, II., 479.
Newwark, II., 231, 235, 238, 272.
Nicholas, Mr. David, (secretary to Charles I.), II., 195.
Nicolson, George, (provost of Abirdeen), 418.
Nicolson, James, II., 468.
Nicolsone, Johne, II., 411.
Nicolsone, Thomas, (burges of Abirdein, 284, 285, 286, 352, 418; II., 318, 319, 378.
Nicolsone, younger, Mr. Thomas, 432.
Nicolsone, schir Thomas, II., 7, 319.
Nicolsone, Williame, (fut post), 149; II., 477.
Niddisdaill, erll of, 316; II., 57, 244, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 271, 275, 327, 333, 337, 350, 362, 381, 430, 469.
Nidry, *see* Wauchop of.
Nisbit, Mr. John, 389.
Norroway, II., 206.
Northallertoun, 344, 345.
Northamptoun, erll of, II., 238, 311.
Northumberland, 344; II., 206.
Northumberland, erll of, 254, 255, 256, 272; II., 165, 171, 272.
North Water brig, II., 454.
North Water, (Northesk), 145, 204, 230; II., 460.
Noth, *see* Chalmer of.
Nottinghame, II., 177, 179, 180, 184, 197, 254, 272.
Ny, Mr., II., 255.
Oatlandis, 98, 99, 106, 110, 114, 124.
Obignie, lord, II., 200.
Oboyne, II., 338, 360, 376, 381, 394, 418.
Ochiltrie, lord, II., 76.
Ochterellon, *see* Wdny of.
Ochterlony of Guynde, 58.
Ockain, levetennand-collonell, II., 444.
Ogill, *see* Ramsay of.
Ogiluy of Knock, Alexander, 423.
Ogiluy, schir Dauid, II., 404, 420.
Ogiluy of New Grange, Frances, II., 336.
Ogiluy of Innerquharitie, II., 404, 408, 428.
Ogiluy, lord, 24, 105, 135, 270, 290, 351, 383, 388; II., 5, 57, 76, 80, 230, 236, 242, 252, 253, 275, 327, 333, 350, 362, 381, 425, 430.
Ogiluy, Mr. Robert, (subprincipall of kingis colledge), 151, 166, 188, 233, 234, 257, 278, 310, 314, 318, 348, 351.
Ogiluy, schir Thomas, II., 404, 408, 420, 445.
Ogiluy of Boyne, Walter, II., 402, 463, 465, 467, 469, 473, 474.
Ogilvie of Airly, James, 8, lord, 105.
Ogilvie of Carnowsies, sir George, 423.
Ogilvie of Lintrathin, sir Walter, 105, 291.
Ogilvie, sir Walter, (son of sir Walter of Lintrathin), 105.
Ogilvie of Milnetown, John, 421.
Ogilvie of Reidhyve, Walter, 422.
Ogilvie, William, (brother to Lord Ogilvie), 383.
Ogilvy of Inchmartin, sir Patrick, 105, 106.
Ogilvy, Mariot, 58.
Ogilvy, sir George, lord Banff, 12, 13, 391, 392, 393, 394, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 406.
Ogston, 27.
Oldmeldrum, 26.
Oliphant, lord, 160.
Oliphant, Isabel, (spouse of David Gregory), 48

O'Neill, sir Phelim, II., 80, 100, 126, 190.
Orange, Mary, princess of, *see* Mary princess.
Orange, prince of, II., 11, 22, 23, 196, 211, 217, 232, 233.
Orcade, *see* Dumbreck of.
Ord, James, II., 412.
Ord, Williame, 253.
Orknay, bischop of, *see* Graham.
Orknay, bischoprik of, 226.
Orknay, schirrefdome of, II., 315.
Ormestoun, *see* Chalmer of.
Ormont, marquess of, II., 286.
Orobie, Mack, (the pope's legat), II., 119, 121.
Ortoun, 419.
Osmond, erll of, II., 119, 120.
Oswall, Mr. Johne, (minister at Pencaithland), II., 59, (at Abirdein), 89, 184, 203, 204, 205, 254, 259, 274, 275.
Overhill, II., 358.
Oxfurde, II., 201, 214, 231, 238, 251, 254, 271, 272, 278, 299, 302, 306, 327.

Paget, lord, II., 93, 311.
Paget, Mr., minister in Amsterdame, II., 501, 503.
Paip, Alexander, II., 160.
Pait, Thomas, II., 203.
Pallatyne, prince, 131; II., 69, 86, 100, 134.
Panmvre, laird of, II., 288.
Pantoun, Alexander, II., 411, 491.
Pantoun, (George), 127.
Parbrek, laird of, II., 445.
Park, *see* Gordoun of.
Park, Johne, (drummer), 150.
Patersone, James, II., 411.
Patersone, Mr. Johne, (minister at Foveran), 199; II., 258.
Patersone, Johne, II., 492.
Patersone, Thomas, II., 148.
Patrie, William, 285, 286, 355.
Paullet, lord, II., 311.
Paullisgrave of the Rhine, *see* Pallatyne.
Peblis, II., 292, 294.
Peilsyid, II., 498.
Peirsone, Alexander, (balle of Montrose), II., 347, 348.
Peirsone, Mr. Alexr., II., 7.
Pembrook, erll of, II., 196.
Penington, admirall sir John, 237, 238; II., 126, 238, 292.
Pennyburne, 435; II., 454.
Pentcaithland, minister at, *see* Oswall.
Percok, 26, 172; II., 448.
Persie, Henry, II., 34, 46.
Persie, lord, II., 311.
Perslie, Johne, 354.
Perthe, 89, 106, 109, *et passim*.
Perthe, erll of, 29, 107, 376, 393; II., 43, 87, 408.
Perthschire, II., 228, 346, 349, 353.
Pervynneis, 341.
Petcaple, 160, 392, 395, 398, 402, 403, 405, 406; II., 471.
Petchass, 22, 52, 53; II., 447.
Peter, Mr. Johne, (minister at Sanctandrois kirktoun), 263.
Peterburrow, lord, II., 201, 311.
Peterculter, minister at, *see* Thomsone.
Peterhead, 33, 163, 237; II., 4, 206, 242, 340.
Peterheid, minister at, *see* Martyne.
Petfoddellis, 308.
Petfoddellis, ladie, 156, 159.
Petfoddellis, laird of, *see* Menzies.
Petmedden, *see* Setoun of.
Petrie, Mr. Robert, 92, 260; II., 59, 495.
Petsligo, II., 338.
Petsligo, laird of, *see* Forbes.
Petsligo, ladie, 92.
Petsligo, lord, 153, 175, 185.
Petsligo, minister at, *see* Cant.
Petligo, tutour of, 154, 193, 196, 198, 290, 349; II., 279, 280, 338, 402.
Pettie, 6, 7, 10.
Pettindreiche, *see* Gordoun of.
Petworthe, (beside Chester), II., 46.
Philiphaugh, battle of, II., 506.
Phillip, father, II., 91.
Philp, James, 262.

Phillorth, laird of, 193, 196, 198, 267, 287, 288, 349; II., 254, 266, 279, 280, 338, 349, 429, 477.
Phillorthe, II., 339.
Pickerring, Robert, II., 119.
Pime, Mr., II., 46, 92, 100, 108, 114, 116, 121, 195, 272, 302.
Pinkerton, 437.
Pitcaple, *see* Leslie, laird of.
Pitferran, *see* Halket of.
Pitlurg, *see* Gordoun of.
Pitmedden, ladie, 304.
Pitmedden, mill of, 397.
Pitreavie, *see* Wardlaw of.
Pittendreich, *see* Gordoun of.
Pittodrie, *see* Erskine of.
Pittodrie, II., 423.
Playford, 444.
Plewlandis, the, 27, 93; II., 185.
Pluscardyne, laird of, *see* Mackenzie of.
Plymmouthe, II., 230.
Polen, Eduard, II., 309.
Pomaiss, *see* Morray of.
Pomfret, II., 235.
Pont, doctor, II., 292.
Porter, Johne, (wricht), 127.
Porterfeild, George, (merchand burges of Glasgow), 111.
Portland, erll of, II., 311.
Portlethen, *see* Buchane of.
Portpatrick, 443.
Prat, Dauid, 182.
Pratt, William, at Fyvie, 422.
Proffite, Johne, 425.
Prymrois, Jacobus, 397, 407.
Prymrose, Archibald, (clerk), II., 22, 248, 270, 285, 294, 316.
Prymrose, Gilbert, 394, 395, 396, 398, 400, 401, 402, 437, 442.
Purie, Ogiluy, laird of, 105, 208, 211.
Pury, Foddringhame, laird of, 208, 211.
Pynmoir, goodman of, II., 445.
Pyper, George, 253; II., 411.

Queen Mother, 116, 173; II., 69, 174.
Querrellwod, 27.
Quhytbey, (Whytby), II., 238.
Quhyte, William, 425.
Quhytehall, of that ilke, Patrik, 393.
Quhytlumes, 421.

Raban, (prynter in Aberdein), 125, 313; II., 35, 215.
Raffart, minister at, *see* Hay.
Raiss, 423.
Rait, Johne, II., 491.
Rait, Mr Williame, II., 288, 401.
Raithnie, 406.
Ramsay, Alexander, II., 326, 452.
Ramsay, Andrew, (brother to the laird of Balmaine), 211, 212.
Ramsay, Mr. Androw, (minister at Edinbrugh), 80, 83, 310, 311, 392, 447; II., 148, 155, 223.
Ramsay, collonell, 335.
Ramsay, generall major, II., 422, 431, 432.
Ramsay, sir James, (brother to the laird of Balmane), II., 235.
Ramsay of Ogill, II., 404, 408.
Randolph, regent of Scotland, Thomas, 28.
Randolphe, schir Thomas, 28.
Raneistoun, *see* Cheyne, Seytoun of.
Rankyne, Patrik, 318.
Raphoe, bishope of, *see* Leslie.
Rathimurcus, *see* Grant of.
Rathven, minister at, *see* Logie.
Rattie, 333; II., 253, 374.
Ray, Mr. Johne, (regent), II., 142, 274.
Rayne, churche of, II., 259.
Rayne, Johne, 425.
Rayne, Old, II., 467.
Rayne, persone of, *see* Logie.
Rea, lord, 87, 163, 194; II., 259, 425, 430.
Rea, maister of, 137, 163, 164.
Reid, Mr. Alexr., (burges of Abirdein), 285, 286, 348, 352; II., 53, 89, 289, 293, 303, 330, 336, 338, 378, 408, 410.
Reid, Mr. Alexr., (in Kildrymmy), 162.
Reid, Mr. John, (minister at Tarlen), 383, 395, 396.
Reid of Pitfoddelis, II., 281.

Reid, Mr. Robert, advocat, II., 408, 410.
Reid, Mr. Robert, (minister at Banchorie Trinitie), 93, 351; II., 203, 499.
Reid, Mr. Robert, (schirref deput of Abirdene), II., 318.
Reidfurd, Johne, (in Mayen), 421, 422.
Reidfurd, Mr. Johne, (minister at Kinbettock), 421.
Reidhall, II., 447.
Reidhill, *see* Meldrum of.
Reidhyve, *see* Ogilvie of.
Renfrew, shire of, II., 294.
Rew, Mr. Johne, (minister at Abirdene), II., 89, 205, 218, 276, 288, 296, 300, 431, 451, 459, 460, 463, 464, 469, 477, 478, 479.
Reydenis, II., 230.
Reynolds, Mr., II., 195.
Richardtoun, *see* Drummond of.
Richerdsone, Walter, II., 357.
Riddrey, 423.
Rig, Mr. Johne, (minister at Dynniechen), 392.
Rig, Williame, (burges of Edinbrugh), 313.
Rippon, 374.
Ritche, lord, II., 311.
Ritchmont, duke of, II., 311.
Riveris, lord, II., 311.
Rivetus, Mr. Androw, II., 504.
Roache, II., 119.
Robert, (Rupert), prince, 131; II., 179, 198, 200, 208, 209, 230, 231, 234, 240, 257, 272, 370, 381, 383, 384, 394, 409.
Robertson, Alexr., 423.
Robertson, Charles, II., 452.
Robertson, Mr. Walter, (town clerk of Abirdeen), 253.
Robertsone, Mr. Alexr., (minister at Cluny), II., 52.
Robertsone, father, II., 236, 241, 282.
Robertsone, James, II., 452.
Robertsone, Johne, 423.
Robertsone, Magnus, 253.
Robertsone, name of, 271, 292.
Robertsone, Walter, (dean of gild of Aberdeen), 67.
Robertsone, Mr. Williame, (minister at Futty), 93; II., 283, 451, 463, 464.
Robertsoun, Mr. James, (advocate), 389, 393, 442.
Robislaw, *see* Forbes of.
Roghe, livetennant collonell, II., 445.
Rollok, capiten, 17, 18.
Rollok, Mr. Henrie, (minister at Edinbrugh), 80, 83, 111, 408; II., 155, 156.
Rollok, schir James, II., 444.
Rollocke, sir Williame, II., 497.
Ronald, George, 349.
Ronaldson, Johne, II., 491.
Rose of Kilravok, Hugh, 27, 420.
Ros, Mr. Harie, (minister at Raynie), 422, 423.
Ros, William, (son to Johne Ros in Ballievat), 422, 425, 429.
Ross, Dr. Alexander, (minister at Abirdene), 96, 97, 151, 152, 158, 225, 289, 312.
Ross, bischop of, *see* Maxwell.
Ross, Mr. Gilbert, (minister at Elgyne), 347, 376.
Ross, Mr. Gilbert, (reidar), 151, 166, 175.
Ross of Auchincloche, Hutcheoun, II., 228.
Ross, Johne, 75.
Ross, Mr. Johne, (minister at Brass), 283, 285, 288, 290, 300, 311, 312; II., 23, 203.
Ross, milntoun of, II., 142.
Ross, name of, 136, 141; II., 473.
Ross, serjand maior, II., 243, 244, 245.
Ross, shire of, 4, 10, 62, 88, 164, 174, 194, 320, 333, 346; II., 6, 23, 73, 242, 356, 443.
Ross, William, (prouest of Narne), 142.
Rothass, erll of, 36, 37, 40, 76, 78, 86, 89, 120, 129, 130, 214, 217, 251, 262, 266, 354, 376; II., 8, 49, 61, 86, 96. 493, 494.
Rothie, II., 426.

Rothimay, 55, 421, 422, 425, 433, 434, 435; II., 426.
Rothimay, *see* Gordon of.
Rothimay, ladie, 14, 50, 59, 61, 80, 385, 390, 393, 421, 432, 433, 435, 436.
Rothimay, minister at, *see* Innes.
Rothimvrcouss, wod of, II., 419, 420.
Rotmeis, *see* Gordoun of.
Row, 419.
Roxbrughe, erll of, 80, 83, 85, 107, 118; II., 43. 57, 72, 82, 242.
Roxbrughe, ladie, II., 202.
Roxbrughe, shire of, II., 294.
Ruddoch, Alexr., II., 484.
Rutherfurd, Alexr., 213.
Rutherfurd, Mr. Samuel, (minister at St. Andrews), 312; II., 56, 198.
Ruthven, (takin in Dumfreiss), II., 350.
Ruthven, generall, (lord Etrick), 218, 259, 260, 279, 340; II., 57 87, (felt marschall), 198, 200, 201, (erll of Forthe), 430, 445, (marques of Thames), 446.
Ruthven, schir Johne, II., 186.
Rutland, erll of, 343; II., 255, 256.
Rynd, Adam, 70, 439, 440.
Rynnie, *see* Gordoun of.
Ruthwein of Badzenott, II., 478.

Salterhill, II., 367.
Saltoun, lord, II., 204.
Sanct Androis, (St. Andrews,) 314, 364, 418; II., 148, 169, 172, 271, 486.
Sanct Androis, generall assemblie at, II., 58, 59.
Sanctandroiss, (St. Andrews), archbischop of, *see* Spotiswood.
Sanct Johnstoun, *see* Perth.
Sanct Maucher, kirk of, 90, 313, 346; II., 57, 124, 141, 157, 158, 160, 324, 395, 418.
Salisburie plane, battle of, II., 280.
Sandilandis, Mr. James, (cannonist), 121, 139, 161, 166, 233, 241, 260, 261; (ciuilist), 313, 318, 319; II., 252, 291.
Sandilands, Mr. Thomas, 118; (commissare), 161, 311, 318, 334, 338; II., 124.
Sandisoun, Allaster, (messinger), 201, 207; II., 189.
Sauchin, *see* Gordoun of.
Savill, lord, II., 311.
Say and Seall, lord, 343; II., 93, 201, 231.
Schand, (in Doun), II., 342.
Schand, Elspet, II., 281.
Scharp, Mr. George, (minister at Fyvie,) 290.
Schedokisley, II., 412.
Schewan, Peter, II., 411.
Scot, James, (prouest of Montross), II., 347.
Scot, John, II., 499.
Scot, livetennand, II., 453.
Scot, Williame, 277, 278, 317, 340; II., 100, 318.
Scotiscrag, *see* Erskyne of.
Scott, Sir John, 403.
Scottistarvet, lord, 393.
Scrogie, Dr. Alexander, (minister at Old Abirdein), 96, 97, 127, 151, 158, 164, 172, 175, 202, 206, 208, 241, 242, 252, 263, 265, 282, 288, 290, 300, 304, 310, 311, 346, 348, 351, 357; II., 45, 51, 52, 53, 59, 73, 87, 145, 146, 202, 217.
Scrogie, Mr. Alexr., (regent), 151, 166, 192, 233, 234, 311, 312, 319; II., 74, (minister at Forgelyn), 188.
Scrogie, Mr. Williame, II., 188.
Scrymgeour, capitane, 259.
Seafort, erll of, 74, 112, 135, 164, 173, 174, 175, 176, 194, 311, 313, 333, 376; II., 46, 55, 315, 333, 420, 447, 448, 450, 473, 474, 476.
Seton of Gordon, 5.
Seaton, (in Lothian), 29, 41, 217; II., 86.
Seaton of Shethin, II., 322, 324, 325, 330, 335, 343, 351, 361, 369, 394, 433.
Seaton, sir William, 14.
Seatoun, Dauid, 400.
Seatoun, George, 395, 396.
Seatoun, Mr. Harie, 382, 388, 404.

Seatoun, (Old Abirdein), 146, 147.
Seatoun of Meldrum, William, 426.
Seatoun of Pitmedden, 162, 163, 181, 211, 212, 426; II., 351, 488.
Seaytoun, lord, 147, 149, 240; II., 7, 87.
Selkirk, shire of, II., 294.
Seymore, lord, II., 311.
Seytoun, Mr. Alexr., (minister at Banf), II., 57.
Seytoun, capitane, II., 468.
Seytoun, Johne, 355.
Seytoun, Mr Johne, (minister at Kemnay), II., 57, 258.
Seytoun, Williame, 355.
Seytoun of Blair, Williame, II., 442.
Seytoun of Raneistoun, Mr. William, II., 322.
Sibbald, crouner, II., 402, 404.
Sibbald, Dr. James, (minister at Abirdene), 96, 97, 112, 114, 151, 152, 158, 172, 231, 232, 236, 242, 247, 263, 265, 279, 290, 300, 310, 311, 312, 351: II., 5, 6, 58, 59, 137.
Siluer, (wyf of Gilbert Brek), II., 296,
Siluercrag, laird of, II., 445.
Simpill, lord, II., 57.
Simpsone, (balle of Dundie), 128.
Simsone, William, (in Turreff), 431.
Sinckler, Francis, II., 367, 380, 398, 400.
Sinckler, lord, 269, 351, 354, 374, 375; II., 4, 6, 7, 22, 23, 51, 55, 62, 65, 87, 99, 100, 101, 122, 345, 384.
Sinclar, David, II., 498.
Sinclair, Margaret, (daughter and heiress of sir John Sinclair of Deskford), 105.
Sinkler, livetennand collonell, 354; II., 4, 6, 23.
Skarlauerok, (Carlaverock), 316, 340.
Skattertie, (servitour to lord Desfurde), 428.
Skein, laird of, 185, 186; II., 287, 304, 338, 349, 402.
Skellatter, *see* Forbes of.
Skerdustane, 423, 430.
Skeyne, 141, 162, 164, 188, 192, 198; II., 338, 469, 470.
Skeyne, James, II., 412.
Skeyne, minister at, *see* Leslie and Chalmer.
Skeyne, schir James, 57.
Sky, iyll of, II., 386.
Slaynes, baillie of, 133.
Slaynes, minister at, *see* Mvschat.
Slaynis, 25.
Slingisbie, capitane, 246.
Small, (ane servant), II., 477.
Smith, (banneret), II., 200.
Smith, James, II., 491.
Smith, Robert, II., 452.
Smith, Walter, II., 474.
Smith, Williame, (in Gilquhomstoun), II., 412.
Smithe, George, (burges of Edinbrugh,) 393.
Smithstoun, *see* Gordoun of.
Smyt, Johnne Reid, 441.
Smyth, capitan, II., 472.
Smyth, John, (ballie of Edinbrugh), 214, 354; II., 8, 61, (schir Johne), 210, 494.
Smythe, Williame, II., 411.
Snaw, kirk of, Aberdeen, 349.
Southesk, 57.
Southamptoun, erll of, II., 180, 311.
Somerseat, marques of, *see* Hairtfurde.
Somervell, Robert, 382.
Sonserf, Mr. Thomas, (bischop of Galloway), 78, 85, 97, 117, 122, 123, 129, 164, 414, 417, 418.
Southesk, erll of, 107, 118, 135, 260, 376, 388; II., 44, 172, 333, 346.
Spaldynge of Ashintullie, Dauid, 271.
Spaldynge of Ashintullie, William, 271.
Spang, Mr. Alexander, [William], (minister at Campheer), II., 173, 500, 501.
Spanheimius, doctor, II., 501.
Spence, John, (in Brunslaire), 423.
Spenss, Mr Alexander, (persone of Birny), II., 301.
Spenss, John, (Rothesay herauld), 112, 125, 201, 217; II., 304, 305.
Spenss, Olipher, 76.
Spey and Speyside, 7, 43, 53, 194, 236;

II., 367, 415, 419, 420, 447, 448, 450, 465, 470, 472, 475, 476, 478, 479.
Spotiswod, of Dunnipace, sir Robert, 242; II., 56, 60, 64, 83, 86, 99, 137, 138, 430.
Spotiswod, Mr. Johne, (archibischop of Sanct Androis), 36; (chanceler), 57, 64, 68, 79, 85, 89, 97, 117, 121, 123, 129, 164, 193, 242, 364, 365, 366, 394, 395, 400, 412, 414, 416, 417. 418, 423. 427.
Spitillhill, 67.
Spittell, 146, 147.
Sprote, George, 387.
Spruce, II., 281.
Spynnie, 27, 88, 162, 305, 315, 339; II., 86, 141, 142, 447.
Spynnie, castell of, 143, 162, 305, 474.
Spynnie, maister of, 135.
Spynny, lord, II., 404, 408, 410, 416.
Stafforde, lord, II., 310.
Stamford, bridge, II., 231.
Stamford, erll of, II., 127, 129, 238.
Stanehevin, 207, 208, 338, 339; II., 326, 458, 459, 505.
Stanhevin, cross of, 125, 207.
Stanneris, (in Spey), 236.
Stannop, lord, II., 310.
Stanywod, barony of, II., 323.
Stephens, Mr. Andrew, (schoolmaster at Fetteresso), 419.
Sterlingschire, II., 228.
Steuart of Blackhall, schir Archibald, 107; II., 44, 49, 57, 63, 83, 86, 99, 138, 384, 385.
Steuart, capitane, (in Boot), II., 445.
Steuart, (capitane of Dumbreton), 157.
Steuart, capitane Johne, II., 48, 49.
Steuart, capitane William, II., 75, 76.
Steuart, crouner, 316; II., 74, 75, 76, 77, 86.
Steuart, David, 430.
Steuart, George, 277.
Steuart, schir Lues, (aduocat), 118, 229, 260, 345; II., 11.
Steuart, Mr. (erll of Antrim's servand), II., 245.
Steuart, name of, 69, 271, 292; II., 48.
Steuart, Thomas, II., 411, 412.
Steuart, Williame, (ostler), 29, 236, 423.
Steuart younger, Mr. Johne, (commissare of Dunkeld), II., 47, 48, 59, 384.
Steuinsone, Johne, (in Mayen), 421, 422.
Stevin, Charles, II., 411.
Stewart, Allaster Dow, (in Gartnaforrow), 440.
Stewartis of Appin, II., 444.
Stewart, capiten, II., 445.
Stewart of Newtown, Mr. Dauid, 420.
Stewart of Ardvorlich, James, 441.
Stewart, major, II., 498.
Stewart of Kilbeg, Robert, 441.
Stewart, William, (in the ile of Inchecalzicoth), 438, 440.
Stirling, capiten, II., 445.
Stirling, erll of, 125, 234, 235, 264, 365, 413, 416; II., 57.
Stirling of Keir, schir George, II., 49, 56, 63, 83, 86, 99, 138, 141, 384, 385, 469.
Stradoun, 420, 422, 425, 426, 427, 430, 438; II., 477.
Strafford, *see* Ireland, luftennand of.
Straloch, *see* Gordoun of.
Straloche, II., 290, 335.
Straloche, *see* Wdny of.
Straquhan, 166, 180, 208, 299; II., 360, 368.
Straquhan of Glenkyndie, Alexander, 163, 189, 193, 229, 421, 422, 428; II., 266, 298, 338, 342, 349, 402.
Strathauchin, Mr. Alexr. (minister at Cheppell of Gareoche,) 290, 300, 311, 312.
Strathauchin, capitan John, II., 318, 320.
Strathauchin, Gilbert, II., 412.
Strathauchin, Mr. James, II., 460.
Strathauchin, Johne, II., 411.
Strathauchin, Johne, (skipper), II., 169, 170, 171.

Strathauchin of Kynnadie, Patrik, II., 342, 350, 359, 360, 402.
Strathauchin, *see* Straquhan.
Strathauchin, Mr. Williame, (minister at Daveot,) 295; II., 275.
Strathauchin, Mr. Williame, (minister at Methlick,) 310, 346, (in Old Abirdein,) 348, 351, 356, *et passim*.
Strathardell, 271.
Stratharik, 4.
Strathavan, 23, 42, 43, 73, 163, 423; II., 345, 417, 430.
Strathawen, laird of, 43.
Strathbogie, 14, 15, 42, 47, 49, 50, 55, 58, 59, 62, *et passim*.
Strathbrane, lord, 30.
Strathern, 6, 30, 127, 193, 198, 439; II., 408.
Stratherne, erll of, 376.
Stratherne, erldome of, 83.
Strathnaver, 10, 163, 194, 320; II., 367, 428, 435, 462.
Strathspay, 438; II., 419, 420, 430.
Strauchan, appearand of Glenkindie, Alexr., 422.
Strauchan, Mr. John, (minister at Coultestown), 423.
Strichen, *see* Fraser of.
Striviling, 84, 85, 86, 91, 106, 286, 312; II., 294, 477.
Striviling, castell of, 90, 348.
Striviling, cross of, 85.
Stroud, II., 92, 100.
Struan, tutour of, II., 343, 346, 348, 402.
Strutheris, Mr. William, (minister at Edinburgh,) 392.
Strudderis, the, II., 472.
Stryla, 94, 312.
Stynking styll, the, 37, 38.
Suaden, king of, 31, 130; Swaden, II., 140, 279.
Suckling, schir Johne, 335; II., 34.
Suffolk, erll of, 40
Sunderland, II., 329.
Sutherland, 4, 10, 17, 88, 174, 194, 320, 333, 443; II., 6, 23, 242, 367, 386.
Sutherland of Duffus, Alexr., 27
Sutherland, earle of, 14, 19, 27, 28, 29, 74, 87, 116; II., 85, 292, 315, 420, 473, 474, 476.
Sutherland, George, II., 474.
Sutherland, James, (tutour of Duffus,) 420.
Sutherland. major, II., 472, 474.
Swartslayse, II., 501.
Syddra, *see* Gordon of.
Sydserf, Mr. Thomas, 408.
Symmer, Mr. Alexander, (minister at Duffus), II., 173, 301.
Symsone, Andro, (burges of Edinbrugh,) 393.

Taartie, *see* Dwn of.
Tarbet, 264.
Tarbet, *see* M'Kenzie of.
Tarlan, II., 472.
Tarlen, minister at, *see* Reid.
Tarrell, John, 423, 433.
Tarvess, II., 296.
Tay, river of, 30, 439.
Teese, 374.
Terpersie, II., 472.
Terpersie, *see* Gordoun of.
Teuchfoord, II., 234.
Thames, river of, 239; II., 14, 201, 208.
Thoiris, Mr. Thomas, (minister at Wdny), 121, 199; II., 7.
Thomas, John, (printer), II., 119.
Thombeg, II., 475, 477.
Thomson, James, (in Towie), 422.
Thomsone, Mr. Alexr., (minister at Edinbrugh), 124.
Thomsone, Mr. Frances, (minister at Peterculter), 199.
Thomsone, schir Thomas, 86, 260.
Thomsone, Thomas, (burges), II., 187, 412, 491.
Thomsoune, George, (maister measone), II., 187.
Thornehill, II., 358.
Tibbermure, battle of, II., 403, 413.
Tibbertie, II., 322, 369, 370.
Tibbertie, laird of, 181, *see* Innes of.

Tillichetlie, *see* Garioche of.
Tillichowdie, *see* Gordoun of.
Tilliquhillie, II., 497.
Tillislunge, *see* Gordoun of.
Tillymorgan, 401.
Tirly, auld, *see* M'Intoshe of.
Tolquhone, II., 338.
Tollie, Braid Furde of, 137.
Tolly, 397.
Tolly Barclay, 182; II., 335, 350, 359, 360, 426.
Tolly Barclay, laird of, 182, 185, 191, 331.
Tomnavoulen, *see* Grant of.
Torry, 15, 296; II., 259, 282, 317, 331, 334, 354, 453, 466, 500.
Tosh, or Toschach, John, 17, 19, 42, 45, 46, 82, 83, 382, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 400, 401, 402.
Toung, iland of, II., 435.
Traquhair, lord, 71, 76, 78, 85, 107, *et passim.*
Trent, river of, II., 206, 235, 272.
Trump, Martin Harper, (admirall of Holland), 237, 239; II., 233.
Tuam, 350.
Tueid, river of, II., 206.
Tulliangus, *see* Gordoun of.
Tullibardin, lord, 107, 199, 203, 204, 205; II., 43, 57.
Tullifour, 357, 358; II., 52, 143.
Tullifrosky, *see* Gordon of.
Tulligarmouth, *see* Farquharsone of.
Tulligrig, II., 335.
Tullish (Tullich), II., 475.
Tullischelt, *see* Gordoun of.
Tullisoull, (Huntly), 49, 54, 55; II. 296.
Tulloch, 422.
Tulloch, *see* Gordon of.
Tulloche of Tainoquhy, Alexander, 13.
Tulloche, Robert, 13.
Tullochbeg, II., 427.
Tullohill, 153, 190, 191, 209, 268.
Tuo myll cross, II., 405, 406, 456.
Turing, of Foveran, sir John, 137, 163, 172, 181, 185, 186, 188, 195, 198, 200, 201, 203, 252, 265, 283, 293; II., 177, 188, 330, 331, 350.
Turref, persone of, *see* Mitchell.
Turreff, 116, 133, 136, 137, 138, *et passim.*
Tyler, Evan, (printer), II., 161, 214, 224, 247, 382,
Tyne, river of, II., 329.
Tynmouth, II., 162, 165.
Tyrie of Drumkilbo, schir Thomas, II., 404, 408, 428.

Udny, of Straloche, Mr. Robert, 439.
Udward, Nicol (baillze of Edinbrugh), 392.
Urquhart of Crommy, 181, 185, 421; II., 180.
Urquhart, sir Thomas, 26, 288.
Urtane, 430.

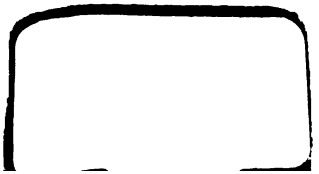
Valleir, sir William, II., 257.
Vane, *see* Lyndsay of.
Varrvein, schir Edward, II., 200.
Venice, II., 111.
Ventworth, Schir George, II., 31.
Veyne, younger, Schir Harie, II., 20, 255, 257.
Veyne, Mr. (thesauser), II., 78.
Vilmeit, (Commissare), II., 257.
Vittenss, Vitten, (vice-admirall of Holland, 237, 238.
Vlster, II., 243, 244.
Voir, M'William, 430.
Volum, Thomas, II., 412.
Vossius, Gerardus Joannes, II., 503.
Vrie, II., 345, 460.
Vrquhart, 4, 54, 436.
Vrquhart of Craghous, II., 347.
Vrquhart of Craigston, Johne, 26, 51.
Vrquhart, minister at, *see* Guthrie.
Vrquhart of Laitheris, Johne, 26, 51.
Vrquhart, Thomas, (chirurgean), II., 187.
Vtrecht, II., 500.

Wachtoun, *see* Hepburne of.
Wales, II., 161, 238.
Wales, prince of, II., 22.

Wallass, capitane, 293; II., 291, 292.
Walker, Mr. Samuell, (minister at Monkegie), 295.
Walker, skipper, II., 340.
Wardess, lady, 357.
Wardess, *see* Leslie of.
Wardlaw of Pitreavie, Sir Henry, 444.
Warvick, castle of, II., 200.
Warwick, erll of, 255, 343; II., 93, 126, 163, 165, 171, 209, 272.
Wastminster, 255, 256, 262, 270, 344, 352, 413; II., 34, 78, 93, 100, 111, 112, 114, 126, 157, 176, 201.
Wastmurland, 344; II., 206, 258.
Watson, Mr. Johne, (minister), 121.
Watsone, Williame, II., 187.
Wattertoun, II., 323, 338.
Wattertoun, *see* Forbes of.
Wauchop of Nidry, schir John, II., 148, 444.
Wdny, 199, 282, 283; II., 357.
Wdny, laird of, 137, 181, 185, 188, 193, 195, 283, 375; II., 266, 290, 304, 345, 402.
Wdny, grein of, II., 304, 356.
Wdny, lady, 283.
Wdny, minister at, *see* Thoiris.
Wdny, of Ochterellon, Alexr., 283, 285, 286, 352.
Wedall, schir Williame, II., 180.
Wedderburn, David, 35.
Wedderburn, Mr. James, (bischop of Dumblane), 35, 36, 40, 97, 122, 123, 129, 164, 370, 394, 395, 399, 400, 408, 417.
Wedderburne, Mr. Alexr., (of Dundie), 354; II., 8, 61.
Wedderburne, Mr. Williame, (minister at Bathelny), II., 136, 203, 260.
Weems, II., 486.
Weik, II., 380.
Wentoun, 240.
Wentworth, lord, II., 311.
Westmureland, erll of, II., 300.
Weymes, erll of, II., 58, 172, 486.
Weymes, minister at, *see* Gillespie.
Weyms, laird of, *see* Meingzeis.
Whitecarns, 282.
Whitecombe, Trestram, II., 110.
Whitefurde, Mr. Walter, (bischop of Brechin), 82, 85, 118, 122, 123, 129, 164, 192; II., 137.
Whitehall, 412, 413, 436; II., 34, 86, 110, 111, 112, 114, 164.
Whitehouse, 73; II., 394.
Whyttriggis, *see* Keyth of.
Widdringtoun, lord, II., 311.
Wigtoun, erll of, 107, 376, 394, 395, 399, 400; II., 43.
Wigtoun, shire of, II., 294.
Will, Inglish, (page to viscount Aboyne), 17, 385, 386.
Williamsone, William, 440.
Willoughby, lord, II., 115, 200, 257, 272.
Willox, Mr. James, 352; II., 491.
Wilmot, lord, II., 311.
Wilsone, Thomas, (burges of Edinbrugh), 441.
Winchester, Alexander, (balle of Banf), II., 342.
Windsore brig, II., 202.
Winton, earl of, 29, 85, 217, 381, 394, 398; II., 78.
Wishart, James, (pleasant), 382.
Wod, Margaret, (dochter to the laird of Colpnay), 19, 20, 402.
Wodrow, 411, 416, 419.
Wodstock, castell of, II., 299.
Woidhead, *see* Gordoun of.
Worchester, marques of, II., 202, 311.
Wricht, Mr. Edward, (minister at Clackmannan), II., 8, 486.
Wyndsore, II., 240.

Yester, lord, 133.
York, 141, 341, 342, 343, 344, *et passim*.
York, archbischop of, II., 192.
York, James, duke of, II., 22, 123, 134, 135.
Yorkshyre, II., 33, 153, 177, 207, 211, 383.
Young, Robert, (prynter), 105, 107, 179.

PRINTED BY WILLIAM BENNETT,

CASTLE STREET, ABERDEEN.

OCT 1 4 1942